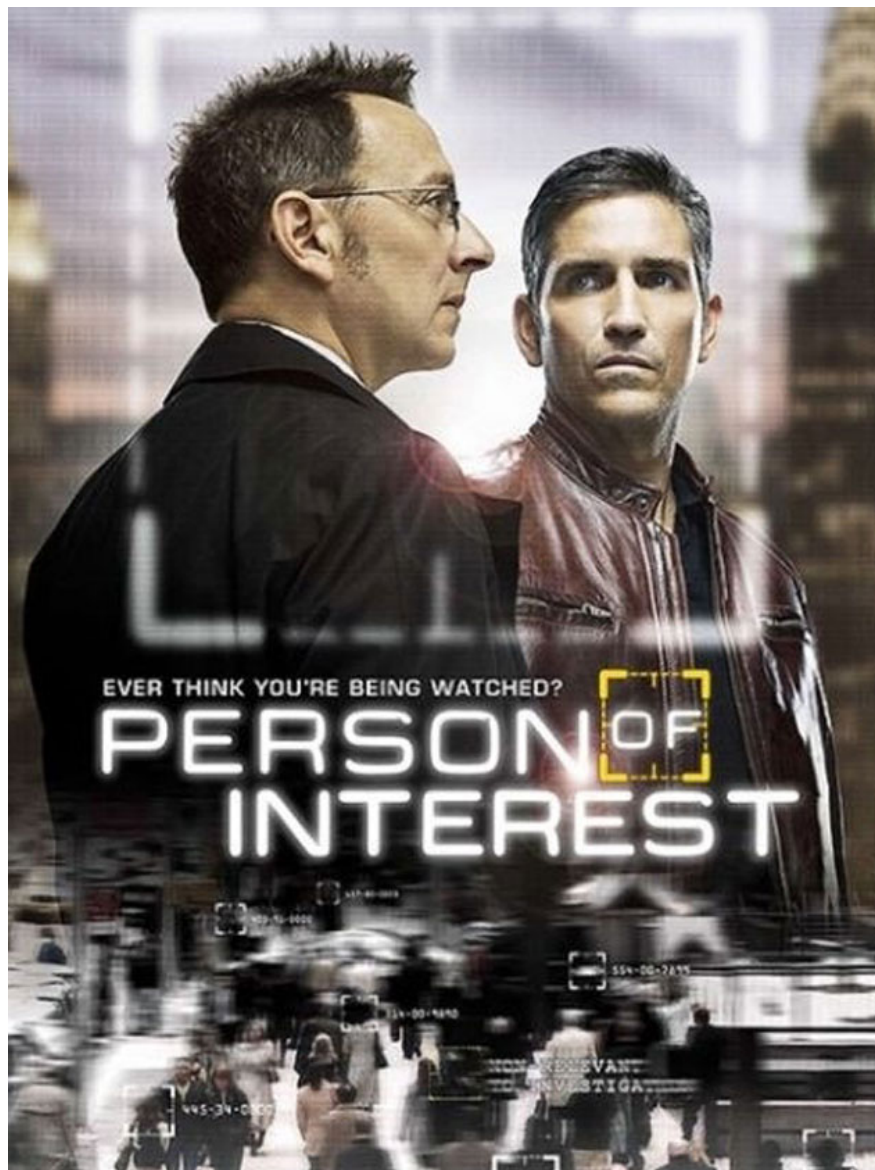


# PERSON OF INTEREST Episode Guide

**Episodes 001–103**

**Last episode aired Tuesday June 21, 2016**





© 2016 [www.tv.com](http://www.tv.com)



© 2016 [www.cbs.com](http://www.cbs.com)



© 2016 [www.imdb.com](http://www.imdb.com)



© 2016 [www.tvrage.com](http://www.tvrage.com)

The summaries and recaps of all the Person of Interest episodes were downloaded from <http://www.tv.com> and <http://www.cbs.com> and <http://www.imdb.com> and <http://www.tvrage.com> and processed through a perl program to transform them in a  $\LaTeX$  file, for pretty printing. So, do not blame me for errors in the text ☺

This booklet was  $\LaTeX$ ed on June 28, 2017 by footstep11 with create\_eps\_guide v0.59

# Contents

|                                 |          |
|---------------------------------|----------|
| <b>Season 1</b>                 | <b>1</b> |
| 1 Pilot . . . . .               | 3        |
| 2 Ghosts . . . . .              | 7        |
| 3 Mission Creep . . . . .       | 11       |
| 4 Cura Te Ipsum . . . . .       | 15       |
| 5 Judgement . . . . .           | 19       |
| 6 The Fix . . . . .             | 23       |
| 7 Witness . . . . .             | 27       |
| 8 Foe . . . . .                 | 31       |
| 9 Get Carter . . . . .          | 35       |
| 10 Number Crunch . . . . .      | 39       |
| 11 Super . . . . .              | 43       |
| 12 Legacy . . . . .             | 47       |
| 13 Root Cause . . . . .         | 51       |
| 14 Wolf and Cub . . . . .       | 55       |
| 15 Blue Code . . . . .          | 59       |
| 16 Risk . . . . .               | 63       |
| 17 Baby Blue . . . . .          | 67       |
| 18 Identity Crisis . . . . .    | 71       |
| 19 Flesh and Blood . . . . .    | 75       |
| 20 Matsya Nyaya . . . . .       | 79       |
| 21 Many Happy Returns . . . . . | 83       |
| 22 No Good Deed . . . . .       | 87       |
| 23 Firewall . . . . .           | 91       |

|                                 |           |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| <b>Season 2</b>                 | <b>95</b> |
| 1 The Contingency . . . . .     | 97        |
| 2 Bad Code . . . . .            | 101       |
| 3 Masquerade . . . . .          | 105       |
| 4 Triggerman . . . . .          | 109       |
| 5 Bury the Lede . . . . .       | 113       |
| 6 High Road . . . . .           | 117       |
| 7 Critical . . . . .            | 121       |
| 8 Til Death . . . . .           | 125       |
| 9 C.O.D. . . . .                | 129       |
| 10 Shadow Box . . . . .         | 133       |
| 11 2-Pi-R . . . . .             | 137       |
| 12 Prisoner's Dilemma . . . . . | 141       |
| 13 Dead Reckoning . . . . .     | 145       |
| 14 One Percent . . . . .        | 147       |
| 15 Booked Solid . . . . .       | 151       |
| 16 Relevance . . . . .          | 155       |
| 17 Proteus . . . . .            | 159       |
| 18 All In . . . . .             | 163       |
| 19 Trojan Horse . . . . .       | 167       |

20 In Extremis . . . . . 171  
21 Zero Day . . . . . 175  
22 God Mode . . . . . 179

**Season 3 183**

1 Liberty . . . . . 185  
2 Nothing to Hide . . . . . 189  
3 Lady Killer . . . . . 193  
4 Reasonable Doubt . . . . . 197  
5 Razgovor . . . . . 201  
6 Mors Praematura . . . . . 205  
7 The Perfect Mark . . . . . 209  
8 Endgame . . . . . 213  
9 The Crossing . . . . . 217  
10 The Devil's Share . . . . . 221  
11 Lethe . . . . . 225  
12 Aletheia . . . . . 229  
13 4C . . . . . 233  
14 Provenance . . . . . 237  
15 Last Call . . . . . 241  
16 RAM . . . . . 245  
17 / . . . . . 249  
18 Allegiance . . . . . 253  
19 Most Likely To... . . . . . 257  
20 Death Benefit . . . . . 261  
21 Beta . . . . . 265  
22 A House Divided . . . . . 269  
23 Deus ex Machina . . . . . 273

**Season 4 277**

1 Panopticon . . . . . 279  
2 Nautilus . . . . . 283  
3 Wingman . . . . . 287  
4 Brotherhood . . . . . 291  
5 Prophets . . . . . 295  
6 Pretenders . . . . . 299  
7 Honor Among Thieves . . . . . 303  
8 Point of Origin . . . . . 307  
9 The Devil You Know . . . . . 311  
10 The Cold War . . . . . 315  
11 If-Then-Else . . . . . 319  
12 Control-Alt-Delete . . . . . 323  
13 M.I.A. . . . . 327  
14 Guilty . . . . . 331  
15 Q&A . . . . . 335  
16 Blunt . . . . . 339  
17 Karma . . . . . 343  
18 Skip . . . . . 347  
19 Search and Destroy . . . . . 351  
20 Terra Incognita . . . . . 355  
21 Asylum . . . . . 359  
22 YHWH . . . . . 363

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| <b>Season 5</b>                          | <b>367</b> |
| 1 B.S.O.D. . . . . .                     | 369        |
| 2 Snafu . . . . .                        | 373        |
| 3 Truth Be Told . . . . .                | 377        |
| 4 6,741 . . . . .                        | 381        |
| 5 ShotSeeker . . . . .                   | 385        |
| 6 A More Perfect Union . . . . .         | 389        |
| 7 QSO . . . . .                          | 393        |
| 8 Reassortment . . . . .                 | 397        |
| 9 Sotto Voce . . . . .                   | 401        |
| 10 The Day the World Went Away . . . . . | 405        |
| 11 Synecdoche . . . . .                  | 409        |
| 12 .Exe . . . . .                        | 413        |
| 13 return 0 . . . . .                    | 417        |

|                          |            |
|--------------------------|------------|
| <b>Actor Appearances</b> | <b>421</b> |
|--------------------------|------------|



# **Season One**





# Pilot

Season 1  
Episode Number: 1  
Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Thursday September 22, 2011  
Writer: Jonathan Nolan  
Director: David Semel  
Show Stars: Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch), James Caviezel (John Reese)  
Guest Stars: Jermaine Crawford (Michael Pope), Chris Chalk (Lawrence Pope), Natalie Zea (Diane Hansen), Brian d'Arcy James (Assistant DA Wheeler), Susan Misner (Jessica Arndt), James Hanlon (Detective Stills), Alfredo Narciso (Forensics Tech), Kristine Johnson (CBS Newsperson), Andrew Stewart-Jones (Doyle), Louis Vanaria (Azarello), Kevin Murphy (IV) (Anton's Friend), Bruce MacVittie (Defense Attorney), Gregory Lay (Transit Cop), Charlie Moss (Judge), Wolfgang Scheitinger (Wheeler's Son), Leon Addison Brown (Charlie Robinson), Michael Drayer (Anton), Anthony Mangano (Detective Kane), William Sadler (Anton's Father)  
Production Code: 296807  
Summary: A mysterious millionaire, Finch, approaches John Reese, a CIA field officer who is believed dead, and offers him the chance to stop violent crimes before they happen. Finch can predict the person involved, but not how or where they are involved. In his first assignment, Reese must help a district attorney who Finch has predicted will be involved in a violent crime.



Open with a happy couple. A male voiceover talks about finding "that one person" and wonders what happens when that person is taken away.

We see a gang leader of some kind walking through a subway car with his boys. He spots a disheveled homeless man and takes his bottle of booze. When he makes another move the man quickly turns the tables and beats up all of them with minimal effort.

All the players from the subway incident end up at the police station. The homeless man speaks with a police officer named Carter. She asks about his back-

ground, assuming he is former military based on his fighting prowess. An attorney arrives and is able to make sure the homeless man is released. As soon as he leaves another cop tells Carter that the homeless guy's fingerprints match those found at the scene of several crime scenes in various parts of the world.

Outside the station two men tell the homeless guy their employer would like to speak with him.

The homeless man (Reese) is brought to meet with a man calling himself Mr. Finch. Finch knows that Reese used to work for the government and has been having doubts about what he's done. He knows that Reese is suicidal and thinks what Reese needs is a purpose.

Finch and Reese stands on a busy New York City block and asks what he would do if he was able to stop crimes before they happen. Finch has "a list" of people about to be involved in

terrible things – murders, kidnappings – either as victim or perpetrator. Once such woman is Diane Hanson. Finch knows that she's involved and wants Reese to get involved and stop it from happening. Reese isn't interested.

We see Reese in a hotel room watching a news report about himself. He then drinks himself into unconsciousness and briefly dreams about Jessica, the woman he was with in the flashback. The phone rings. It is Finch, telling him that what he needs is to know what it feels like to let somebody be killed when you could have helped. Reese's hand is tied to the bed and he hears the sound of someone being hurt across the hall. He bursts into the room only to find Finch sitting next to a recording. The recording was three years old, from when a woman was murdered for insurance. Finch says something about Reese being halfway across the world when Jessica was killed. Finch says that unlike the government he'll never lie to Reese. Finch says he's offering the chance to be there for people the way he couldn't be for Jessica.

Finch takes Reese to his remote base of operation. Finch references how little Reese knows about him and says that isn't likely to change. We see that Finch has been getting social security numbers of these persons of interest, but he won't tell Reese how.

The woman in question is Diane Hanson, a highly successful assistant district attorney. Reese breaks into her home and grabs as much information as he can. He hacks her cell phone and points a wireless camera at her apartment.

Reese has narrowed the list of likely suspect to two: Wheeler, a former boyfriend and co-counselor and Pope, the man she's currently prosecuting for a gang-related murder. Reese thinks Pope's gang could be targeting her.

Hanson has a dispute with a detective witness when he strays from the testimony they had talked about. She meets with Pope alone and tells him she doesn't think he murdered the people. She asks if he is protecting somebody and he tells her "these people" are evil and she should leave it alone. Pope ends up grabbing her by the throat and warning her not to do anything. Reese thinks the people who framed Pope will be coming after Hanson and thinks Pope's brother Michael is the only person who will know who they are.

In another Reese flashback he tells his woman he tells her that he's already quit the service. They turn on the TV and see the planes crashing into the World Trade Center on 9/11.

Reese sees Wheeler find information about Michael.

Reese finds Michael, who runs away from him. Michael gets away, but not before Reese is able to plant his cell phone in Michael's backpack.

Reese pays a visit to his gang leader buddy from the opening, Anton O'Mara, when he goes to buy guns. Reese shoot everybody in the room (other than Anton) in the leg and takes the guns.

Michael is grabbed by guys threatening to kill him gang-style. Reese uses his newfound arsenal to take out the car and the guys. We see that the men were cops.

Reese shows Finch they are up against dirty narcotics cops, who steal money and drugs and frame people like Pope for their crime. Finch tells him that after 9/11 he helped the government design a secret system to eavesdrop on U.S. citizens. He "taught" it to separate information related to possible terrorism from other potential crime. But he built himself a backdoor to get at the rest of the information and all he is able to get is the social security number of the central figure. If the government were to ever learn he still has this access he'll be shut out.

Carter learns "a suit" took out Anton's entire gang by himself.

Pope is stabbed to death in his cell. Hanson is called for a meeting in an out-of-the-way alley. Reese follows her and sees that Hanson is in actually cahoots with the dirty cops, who are led by an officer Stills. Reese is captured while watching the meeting. Hanson tells them to take care of Reese and then to the same to Wheeler. She admits she was behind the killing of Pope.

Reese wakes up in the car driven by Fusco, who was on the stand earlier. He tells the Fusco he thinks that unlike Stills he's only participating in these crimes out of loyalty. Reese says that is why he is going to let him live and they both laugh. Reese is going to be sticking around New York for a while and he wants to have a guy on the inside. Reese then sets off an explosive in the back of the car which flips it over. Reese gets out pulls the unconscious Fusco out of the car. After asking if he is wearing a vest Reese shoots him three times in the back.

Reese tells Finch about Hanson being the ringleader.

Cut to Stills and one of his buddies at Wheeler's place. They are planning to kill Wheeler and frame an ex-con who they pull out of the trunk. Wheeler is with his kid but that doesn't seem to deter Stills' plan. Reese gets the jump on one of Stills' accomplices and puts a gun to his head.

Wheeler and his young son get off the elevator. Stills allows them to leave. Reese wounds another of Stills' henchmen and appears to kill Stills, allowing the ex-con to leave.

Reese manages to have a recording of Hanson revealing her guilt played in open court.

Reese pops into Fusco's car and tells him that nobody knows he is involved. Also he tells him that Stills is in the trunk and he shot him with Fusco's gun. Reese instructs him to dump Stills' body in a remote body of water and says "I'll be in touch."

Finch tells Reese he has a decision to make. He says that "the world thinks we're both dead" and "you're not the only one whose lost someone." He tells Reese that if he stays they will both end up dead eventually.

Carter busts one of Stills' guys who against references a guy in a suit being responsible. Reese – who was watching this – disappears into the crowd.



## Ghosts

Season 1  
Episode Number: 2  
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Thursday September 29, 2011  
Writer: Jonathan Nolan, Greg Plageman  
Director: Richard J. Lewis  
Show Stars: Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch), James Caviezel (John Reese)  
Guest Stars: Molly Price (Elizabeth Whitaker), Ritchie Coster (IRS), Valentia de Angelis (Theresa Whitaker), Danny Mastrogio (Derek), Brennan Brown (CIA Suit), Berto Colon (Hitman #1), Ashley Bryant (IFT Employee), John Hillner (Bill), Fred Aresenault (Winston), Leigh Zimmerman (Sasha), Conor Romero (Deacon Page), Michael Medeiros (Solnick), Al Sapienza (Precinct Detective), Anthony Mangano (Kane), Randall Newsome (Councilman), Remy Auberjonois (Jimmy Calhoun), Brett Cullen (Ingram)  
Production Code: 2J6202  
Summary: When the Machine turns up a deceased individual as a person of interest, Finch must remember how he came to create the machine and determine how the apparent error could have occurred.



A businessman, Bill, is carrying flowers and gets into an elevator with two men. As the doors start to close, Reese gets in the elevator with Bill and points out that his wife prefers flowers. When Bill asks if he works there, Reese explains that he's an independent contractor and advises him against stepping out on his wife. He then explains that Bill's wife hired a couple of men to come to the office, disable the surveillance cameras in the elevator, kill Bill, and make it look like a robbery go wrong. The two other men go for their guns. When the elevator stops at the bot-

tom, Reese steps out and tells Bill to call the police and a good divorce lawyer.

A man gets a call and is informed it's high priority and will pay triple the normal fee.

Later, Reese calls Finch from across the street and tells him that he saved Bill. Finch advises him to get some rest but Reese says that he needs to do some research. When Reese wonders if he has another number, Finch says that it's an unusual case. He slips away from Reese and says that they'll meet on his terms.

Detective Carter arrives at the elevator shootout and gets the story that Bill reported that a guy in a suit intervened.

Reese meets with Finch at a cemetery and admits that his research didn't go well. Theresa Whitaker, 15 years old, is the next number. She's had disciplinary problems but is basically a good kid. When Reese wonders where she is, Finch points out Theresa's headstone and explains that she was murdered two years ago along with the rest of her family.

2002 Finch's partner Ingram meets with the programmer as he exercises next to the Machine that he is designing for the government. Ingram has yet another reward that he's accepted for both of them, and complains that he's exhausted from all the PR work that he's done.

He notices the government feed with all the data, and Finch explains that he's completed the program to gather the information, and now he has program the Machine to find terrorists by filtering through the data. He warns that it will take another four to five years to complete the work.

The Present Finch and Reese meet at the dock and Finch explains that Theresa was last seen there two years ago. Her father Grant took the family for a weekend sail and no one came home. Only the bodies of Grant, his wife Elizabeth, and their 18-year old son were seen. Grant was a real estate developer and the police theory is that he shot his wife and kids and then himself after the market crashed. Reese wonders why she hasn't turned up and figures that she's dead, but Finch insists that the Machine is right and that Theresa is in danger.

Reese slips into police headquarters using Stills' badge and grabs Fusco. He tells Fusco that he needs a file, but Fusco warns that IAD is onto him and he is close to being put away as a dirty cop. Reese isn't interested and tells him to get the file on the Whitaker case.

At the library, Reese goes over the files and confirms that the evidence indicates it was a professional hit. He admits that he doesn't know why the killer disposed of Theresa as well, and Finch tracks down Theresa's aunt and uncle. Reese wants to talk to Deacon Page, an older boy who was with Theresa when she was picked up for vandalism. He's been arrested multiple times since then and they figure that Theresa might have gone to him as a friend. Reese warns that they don't know how much time they have and that they need a little help.

Finch poses as an insurance agent and goes to see Theresa's aunt, Elizabeth. He claims that she and her husband Derek are listed as next of kin, and Elizabeth says that they divorced a year ago. She's interested to learn if the police have closed the investigation and she had hoped that the body might drift back so they could bury it. Derek never got over it and Elizabeth admits that they haven't spoken since they split. Finch asks if she had any children and Elizabeth quickly says that she didn't. She explains that Theresa was a bright girl and insists that she had bad parents.

At police headquarters, Carter is going over the cases involving Reese and discovers that most of them have been redacted. Her partner Kane finds a missing persons case from 2007 involving her suspect. The Feds have pulled the file and Kane warns that it's above her pay grade.

Finch calls to tell Reese what he's learned and hasn't been able to find Derek. Reese is busy checking skate parks for Derek and finally tracks him. Posing as a cop, Reese demands to know the last time that Derek has seen Theresa. While they talk, Reese takes his phone and pairs it with his own. Once Derek leaves, he sends a message telling Theresa to bolt. Reese looks around and sees a nervous-looking girl taking a cell phone call. She runs off and he goes after her. However, when Reese grabs her, she cuts him with an x-acto knife and gets away.

Finch goes to IFT, the software design company where everyone knows him as Harold. His boss confronts him and tells him that he needs to finish his current project as quickly as possible. When Finch gets to his cubicle, he finds Reese waiting for him. Reese notes that the HR records indicate that Finch has worked there 17 years and has only been promoted twice... and no one knows that he owns the entire company. Finch says that the best place to hide is in plain sight, and that if Reese gives him away, everyone in the department would be assigned or promoted. Reese tells him that Theresa is alive but that he lost her. He's confirmed that she's using a skimmer to capture account numbers and pins from ATM users and sell them online to cover her expenses. Finch says that he can track her down and promises to find Derek, and plans to check Grant's finances. Reese says that he'll find the shooter by seeing where he can hire one. As he leaves, a woman comes over and asks "Harold" who his friend is.

Fusco takes Reese to a seedy bar where a fixer sets up contract killings in return for a percentage. Reese prepares to go in and Fusco warns that people just don't talk to anyone who strolls in. The ex-agent ignores him and goes in. Seconds later, two bouncers toss Reese out as Fusco watches. Once the bouncers go inside, Reese smiles at Fusco, goes back inside, and there are gunshots. Reese walks back out and tells Fusco that he has a name.

As Reese arrives at a prison, he calls to tell Finch that the fixer gave him the name of Solnick, a contract killer. Solnick was locked up for a different crime so Reese has come to visit him. They talk and Reese asks him about the Whitakers. When Solnick stays quiet, Reese threatens to tell the brother of a murdered gang leader who killed his sibling. Solnick recognizes Reese as a fellow killer and figures that Reese already knows what happened. Reese asks why he let Theresa alive and Solnick explains that he doesn't kill kids and he's made that clear to the other prisoners. The

person who hired him did so anonymously, and Solnick asks Reese who hired him. Afterward, Reese updates Finch and they figure that the person who hired Solnick learned that he doesn't kill kids and spared Theresa. Finch has a lead and confirmed that Grant bought real estate in one deal with a company named Landale.

In the park, a man grabs Derek and threatens him, and then follows him.

The principal at Landale is a real estate developer named Jimmy Calhoun. Another man comes in and Reese identifies him as Derek.

Before he can pursue the matter, Finch gets a report that Theresa tried to sell some ATM numbers online to raise cash. He traces the IP address and sends Reese there, and he confirms it's a wireless address. He spots Theresa in a Laundromat and comes after her, but she draws her knife and tries to hold him off. Reese says that the man who killed her family is in jail and he'll protect her, but the new killer comes up behind him. They struggle and the killer throws Reese out the window and then prepares to shoot Theresa.

Reese shoots him and goes after Theresa as she runs and tells her that she needs to trust someone. They're unaware that the killer is wearing a bulletproof vest.

Reese takes Theresa to a hotel room and asks if she knows who targeted her family. She says that she doesn't, but explains that she doesn't trust her uncle. Grant blamed Derek as he was killed. Finch arrives to keep an eye on Theresa while Reese goes to pay a man a visit. As Reese leaves, Finch tells him that Derek's cell phone GPS is active.

As Derek leaves a bar, he gets a call that IDs Grant as the caller. Reese is waiting for him and hustles him into a car.

Elizabeth calls Derek and leaves a message, unaware that the killer is wiretapping her phone.

Reese takes Derek to the docks and explains he knows about how Grant made a deal with Calhoun at Landale for some land that was ruined by an oil spill. Derek insists that he tried to help Grant, but Reese notes that with Grant's death, the land goes into probate and Derek gets it. The brother-in-law explains that Grant thought they'd make money on the land but needed money to buy it, and Derek sent him to Calhoun. Calhoun was laundering money, but when the government didn't pay on the oil spill in time, Calhoun killed Grant and his wife and son to get the money back out. Calhoun didn't kill Derek because he was made the administrator of probate, and Derek is supposed to sign the land over in a week. The government did clean the site and now the land is worth 30-40 times what it's worth. Theresa is the legal heir to the property, and has spent two years in hiding because Derek didn't come forward to clear her father's name.

At the hotel, Finch talks to Theresa about Elizabeth and how she seems like a lovely person. He tells the girl that Elizabeth misses her and that he knows what it's like to lose someone and feel the need to disappear. However, he says that you don't want to leave people behind.

2007 Finch comes to the Machine room and finds Ingram going over several personnel files. He asks when Finch was going to tell him that he was receiving information on murdered people and didn't do anything, and Finch admits he probably never was going to tell him.

The programmer explains that the Machine doesn't understand the difference between relevant terrorist crimes and "irrelevant" violent crimes. There are only eight people in the world that know the Machine exists, and that if anyone else finds out then there would be an uproar. The Machine would be turned off and dozens of terrorist plots would succeed. Ingram wonders how they can live with the knowledge that they're letting people die. Finch says that he's programmed the Machine to delete the irrelevant list every night at midnight, and that they built it to save everybody, not just somebody.

The Present Derek returns home and finds the killer waiting for him in his living room. Meanwhile, Reese calls Finch and brings him up to speed.

Finch realizes that Theresa is leaving and goes after her, while Reese follows Calhoun as he goes. Theresa tells Finch that she's better off on his own, but he says that she'll have to trust someone eventually.

The killer tortures Derek and tells him that Calhoun can always hire a couple of lawyers. Derek still refuses to talk and the killer shoots him dead.

Calhoun meets with a councilman and thanks him for his support on some land that will be ready to be rezoned as residential within a month. Reese watches the entire conversation.

Carter and Kane are called to Derek's apartment after the shooting is called in. The killer left a photo of Theresa stuffed in Derek's mouth, and Carter figures they need to identify her and soon.

At the hotel, Theresa calls Elizabeth and the killer intercepts the call. Theresa is unable to say anything to her aunt and hangs up, but the killer tracks the source. He then sends a text message to Calhoun in his limo, notifying him that he's found the girl.

As Calhoun hangs up, Reese rams his limo, gets out, and tells the injured Calhoun to call off the killer. When Calhoun tells him that it's too late, Reese calls Finch and tells him to get off the floor. As they get to the elevator, they realize the killer is coming up. They duck back into the room as the killer emerges from the elevator, jams the stairway doors, and knocks out the camera.

Finch watches through the peephole and realizes that the killer is going to turn off the hallway lights. They quickly turn off the room lights but the killer spots them and breaks in to the neighboring room. He hears voices on the other side and breaks in, but discovers that they've called the hotel room on Theresa's phone and left it as a distraction. Finch and Theresa duck into an access hallway and barricade the door. The killer finds them and Finch sends Theresa down the fire escape. However, she refuses to abandon him. The killer comes round the corner and prepares to shoot them, but Reese arrives just in time to kill him.

Reese calls Carter and says that it's time for a face-to-face meeting. He directs her to a park and she agrees to meet him. She brings a number of plainclothes cops with her and surrounds the park. Carter doesn't see Reese, but she does find Theresa sitting on a park bench. Theresa tells her that her friend said he could trust her, and Carter realizes that she's been set up. As she takes Theresa away, Reese and Finch watch and then go their separate ways.

Calhoun is arrested. Meanwhile, Carter questions Theresa but the girl insists that the trauma caused her to forget anyone who might have helped her. Elizabeth arrives to pick up her niece and the two embrace.

Reese returns to the IFT office and Harold's coworker says that no one is quite sure where he's gone. As she leaves, Finch calls Reese and says that he's a very private person. He insists that he has his reasons to his identity and tells Reese not to call him.

Finch then leaves past a statue of Ingram, the company's founder... who died in 2010.



## Mission Creep

Season 1  
Episode Number: 3  
Season Episode: 3

|                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| Originally aired: | Thursday October 6, 2011   |
| Writer:           | Patrick Harbinson  |
| Director:         | Steven DePaul  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  |
| Guest Stars:      | James Carpinello (Joey Durban), Takako Haywood (Detective), Gregory Jones (Wall Streeter #2), Robert Leckington (Underground Casino Gambler), Elizabeth Masucci (Stacey), Lili Mirojnick (Pia Moresco), Roy Nowlin (Gambler), Gil O'Brien (Hospital Administrator), Naeem Uzimann (Hot dog vendor), Rick Zahn (Police Officer / Clerk) |
| Production Code:  | 2J6203   |
| Summary:          | When the Machine directs Reese and Finch to a former Marine with shady connections to a crime ring, Reese must infiltrate the gang, taking part in their heist. Meanwhile, Detective Carter's closer than ever to finding out who Reese.   |



Open with Finch giving Reese the latest name: Joey Durbin, a decorated soldier just back from Afghanistan. Joey works as a doorman.

Reese watches Joey at work and sees him get a garbled text message. He leaves work early and heads to a bank, with Reese following. Joey puts on a mask as three other gun-toting men join him to rob the bank. While on the ground Reese stops an older security guard from going for his gun.

We flashback to 2006. Reese is back from the war and runs into Jessica.

Finch wants to give Joey to the cops.

Reese wants to have the chance to look into it. Reese sees Joey give a woman a large sum of cash. Reese spots Joey getting out of a cab driven by what turns out to be another marine from his unit, a man named Willis.

Finch finds out Willis had just been at a bar owned by a former military man named Latimer. This appears to be the ringleader. Reese asks Finch to get him a backstory so he can meet Latimer and to eventually create an opening in the team.

At the bar Reese gives Latimer a story of hearing about him from a marine who was killed in action. Latimer doesn't seem sure and tells Reese there are no jobs available right now.

Finch plants a bunch of weapons in Willis' cab and has him arrested.

A cop from the robbery department tells Carter about finding Reese's fingerprints at the scene of the bank job. He shows her footage of the robbery, where they notice both that Reese helped the security guard and that the robbers are ex-military.

With Willis out of commission Latimer calls Reese and has him meet the team. They toss him in a van and drive him to a remote location. When they decide he's okay they give him a phone and tell him to wait for their call.

Reese doesn't think Joey is a cold-blooded killer, so the machine must think he's going to be a victim.

Joey meets his girlfriend at her job waiting tables. Clearly they're having some trouble in the relationship.

This flashes Reese back again to the meeting with Jessica. He implies he has a new job he can't talk about and she tells him she's engaged to a man named Peter and is moving back east. She says she waited for him and he says he never asked her too. Jessica thinks he thought it would be easier being alone.

Carter looks into the gang robbing all the banks. They've done a dozen jobs and haven't hurt a single person. She spots that they are using military-issue radios for communication. The radios were stolen six months ago. Carter wants the robbery cop to cross-check New York area serviceman who left out of the same base over the past year.

Reese sees Joey watch the woman from earlier pick up a kid from kindergarten.

Reese makes a point to "accidentally" run into Joey at a bar. They talk about the service and the economy. They have a run-in with two bankers that results in Reese head-butting one of them in the face and punching the other.

Outside Joey tells Reese that he had an "obligation" to pay and his normal job wasn't cutting it. He says one of the other guys, Straub, has a gambling problem.

Finch finds out the woman Joey's been seeing is an Amy Miles. Reese checks out Straub and sees him meet with Latimer. Straub wants more money and Latimer tells him about a huge upcoming job. Latimer references several soldiers who used to work for him that have since retired. Straub asks what happens to their split if one of them gets killed.

The robbery cop found one of the robbers, a man named Teddy. Carter wants him followed quickly.

Reese gets called for the next job, busting an illegal casino. The team is heavily armed. Carter is watching. Once they break in and start grabbing cash Carter calls for back-up. Finch hears this and tells Reese. Reese tells the team he has the police band in his ear and helps them get out just in time.

Latimer tells Straub the next job is the "big one," and makes reference to the new guy not being needed on the way out.

Finch thinks they have to wrap this up before somebody gets killed. Reese wants to talk to Joey before they do anything. Finch has been putting money into a savings account for the little girl. It turns out the father of the little girl, Frank, was in Joey's unit and was killed in Afghanistan.

Joey tells Reese about an upcoming meeting. Reese tells him he thinks Straub is dangerous. Joey says Frank took his place on patrol while he was babysitting a politician and got killed. Reese asks him not to do the next job.

Reese sits in Joey's girlfriend's section and tells her how crazy he is about her. She waited six years for him to come home and "it's like he's still over there." She indicates that she's in love with Joey and Reese tells Finch they should tip the cops to the next job.

Carter finds out the two soliders we saw Latimer referencing to Straub as having "retired" were really shot in the head. It seems Latimer kills the guys after four or five jobs and brings in new meat.

The team is told it is stealing one small item from an evidence lock-up that is worth \$400,000. Finch listens to Latimer tells someone that he is killing the team. Straub says they've been given brand new weapons. The team destroys all of their cell phones, meaning Finch can't tell Reese what is about to happen.

The job begins and Finch has placed himself right in the middle of the operation. He's able to whisper to Reese that the job is a trap. One of the cops hasn't been secured and grabs a gun. Reese finally convinces them to leave but they take fire on the way out.

The incident is called in and Carter hears that is probably their team.

Latimer is waiting for the team in the van when they return. He kills Straub and Teddy. Joey realizes the weapons they were given don't work. Reese and Joey flee the scene just as the cops arrive.

Reese gives Joey some cash and tells him to get out of the city. He tells him to ask his girlfriend to go with him.

Carter talks to Reese on the radio she found on one of the bodies. She says sooner or later she's going to lock him up.

Latimer gives an unseen person the item they team stole, which was from an evidence box with Elias written on it.

Reese finds Latimer dead and tells Finch they need to look into the name Elias.

Joey and his girlfriend get on a bus.

Another flashback to Reese and Jessica five years ago. She asks him if he wants to take a risk. If he tells her to wait for him, she will. He says nothing and she walks away. He mutters "Wait for me. Please," after she's out of earshot.



## Cura Te Ipsum

Season 1  
Episode Number: 4  
Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Thursday October 13, 2011  
Writer: Denise Thé  
Director: Charles Beeson  
Show Stars: Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch), James Caviezel (John Reese)  
Guest Stars: Kevin Henderson (Scumbag), Brendan Titley (Intern), Almeria Campbell (Nurse), Kristen Bush (Vicky), Manny Perez (Diaz), Adam Rothenberg (Benton), Linda Cardellini (Dr. Megan Tillman), Anthony Mangano (Kane), Sean McCarthy (Lee), Laura Woyasz (Redhead), Kim Sykes (Therapist), Philip Herna'ndez (Cartel Heavy), John Fiore (Womack), Jorge E. Cordova (Police Officer)  
Production Code: 2J6204  
Summary: The Machine gives up the number of Dr. Megan Tillman, a promising young physician, and Reese undertakes 24-hour surveillance of the doctor to determine the threat against her. Meanwhile, Fusco runs afoul of the Torero Cartel when they come looking for the drug money that his former partners stole from them.



Dr. Megan Tillman is working the ER at a hospital and Finch comes in, complaining of back pain. He claims that his doctor is in the Caymans and he needs medication, and Megan checks his x-rays. She notes that he had spinal surgery some time ago and asks how it happened, and Finch says that it's a long story. He asks for a prescription and she reluctantly gives in. As Tillman turns around, Finch replaces her pager with a duplicate. Once she leaves, Finch uses a remote and makes sure that he can control the hospital's security cameras.

Earlier, Finch informs Reese that Tillman is the next number from the Machine. She puts in 80 hours a week at the hospital and lives alone. There's no complains or lawsuits against her and everyone seems to like her. Reese follows her and notices a man in a suit bumps into her as she gets food. That night, Reese realizes that she's preparing for a night out. He follows her to a club and a man tries to pick her up without success. Reese notices that the man has what appears to be a gun, and he's following Megan. Reese catches up to him in the bathroom and confirms that the man simply has a PDA. Reese spots the young man from earlier, bumps into him, and steals his wall. He confirms that the man is Andrew Benton and that he has roofies on him.

Reese returns to the library and tells Finch that Megan left the club at 3:30. The bartender informed him that Megan has been at the bar every night, and Finch confirms that she has been driving herself at the hospital. He checks Benton's record and learns that he's an investment banker. There are a string of sexual harassment and stalking claims against him but he's never

been formally charged. Reese breaks into Benton's apartment, confirms that he has heroin, and copies his email and personal files.

Carter goes over the footage of the evidence lockup robbery and figures that one of the hooded men is Reese. She shows her partner, Kane, that Reese spoke briefly with Finch. The interview statement shows that Finch is a paralegal at a law firm.

Reese and Finch go over Benton's files and discover a number of photos of him with woman. However, there's nothing to connect him to Megan. Finch checks on Benton's college records and discovers that one of the files has been expunged. Reese goes to see Fusco against Finch's advice.

Fusco is playing street hockey with his son. Several drug dealers approach him and demand the drugs that Stills and his friends took them. They want the million dollars in cocaine from Fusco and give him two days to deliver it before they go after his son.

When Megan goes out for the night, Reese watches her until Benton comes in. He sits next to Megan and flirts with her. She introduces herself as Kate and Reese listens in via the bug in her pager. When Megan goes out, Benton goes with her and Reese follows them. He offers to take her back to his place but Megan begs off, saying she has to work early. Benton accepts her refusal and walks away, and Reese follows Megan to her car. However, she follows Benton to his apartment and takes photos of him, and Reese realizes that she's stalking Benton.

The next day, Fusco meets with Reese at the park and he explains that thugs from the Toreros Cartel are after him. He has Benton's record and the examiner's report, but demands protection from Reese. Reese tells him that there are plenty of crooked cops that he can turn to and leaves with the report. He goes over the files with Finch and learns that while in college, Benton sexually assaulted a freshman girl after drugging her. He wasn't arrested because the girl waited two days to report Benton out of shame. The girl was Gabrielle Tillman, Megan's sister. She died a year later, a suicide, and they figure that Megan is planning to murder Benton as revenge for her sister. Reese points out that she's a doctor who saves lives, and killing someone will destroy her.

Carter calls Finch and makes an appointment to see him. She visits him at his home and comments on his limp. Finch explains that it's an old injury and she asks him to describe again what happened. Carter notes that one of the men talked to him and Finch says that the robber told him to stop staring. She points out that most people look away from a man who threatens them and asks if Finch said anything to Reese. Finch says that he asked Reese to let him go, and describes how he was so terrified that he begged for his life. Carter gives him her card and promises to catch the guy.

That night, Reese is watching a police officer who is meeting with a prostitute. Finch calls to warn him that Carter is on his trail and Reese says that he's recruiting a new officer to take care of Fusco and Carter. He then goes to the rape victim support group where Megan is listening to a victim describe her experience. Unable to take any more, Megan steps outside and Reese goes outside with her. He strikes up a conversation and Megan admits that she knows someone like the woman who was talking. Reese says that he lost someone close to him and Megan offers her condolences. She claims that she had a friend who was raped and that she's been unable to put it behind her, but then she saw the rapist a month ago, looking content while her life was shattered. They introduce themselves and Megan again uses the name of "Kate Leman."

Back at the library, Reese tells Finch that the photos of Benton with his victims are the man's trophies. He shares coke with them, sedates them, and then rapes them. They're too humiliated to go to the police and too concerned about incriminating themselves. Finch tracks down three Kate Lemans and one has a vacation home in Montauk. Reese goes there and finds eight pounds of lye that Megan plans to use to destroy Benton's body. Finch wonders if they should let her kill Benton, but Reese warns that murdering someone will destroy her. He vows to find a way to make Benton disappear.

Fusco is preparing to go after the cartel men with his money when Reese arrives. He kicks in the door and takes out the men. Much to Fusco's surprise, Reese leaves them alive but takes they're cocaine. A little later, he approaches Benton as he drives through an intersection, approaches him, and punches him unconscious. When Benton wakes up, he discovers that he's parked in front of police headquarters with cocaine on his front seat.

The next day, Reese and Fusco watch from across the street as Benton and his four lawyers emerge from the courthouse. Fusco is concerned about what the Toreros will do to him and threatens to get Reese arrested, and Reese asks what's stopping him. Fusco doesn't have an answer and Reese walks away.

At home, Megan listens to her sister's last message on her answering machine. Finch tracks her via the GPS in the pager and calls Reese. Reese is at Benton's loft and watches as the man arrives. Before he can follow him, Torero's men knock him out and haul him away. Inside, Benton discovers that his security alarm system isn't working. He goes inside and Megan tases him unconscious. Once she drugs him to remain unconscious, Megan straps Benton into a wheelchair.

Finch tries to call Reese without success, unaware that he's at the Toreros' hideout. Lionel is with them, and the cartel leader, Diaz, explains that Fusco betrayed Reese to pay off his debt. The cartel thugs start beating Reese.

Megan takes Benton out to a van and drives away.

Diaz demands the cocaine and Reese says that he's sorry the man is going to lose his head when his boss finds out he's been helping out his rivals in the Gulf Cartel slaughter the boss and his men. Diaz's men wonder how Reese knows, and Reese takes advantage of the distraction to take them down. He grabs a gun and tells Diaz that if he meets him again, he'll take his head. As Reese heads for the door, Fusco says that it was nothing personal. Reese says that Fusco isn't the only dirty cop he knows and that it's time for a chance of scenery for the officer. As he goes, Reese warns Fusco not to ever set him up again.

Megan stops at a truck stop to get gas and Reese catches up to her. He addresses her by her real name and invites her to have a cup of coffee with him while Benton waits in the van. She reluctantly agrees and Reese warns her that she might not get caught, but she'll never get away with it. He says that he knows all about her and Benton, and that if she murders Benton in cold blood then the guilt will kill her. Megan asks if his claim that he lost someone was true, and what he would do in her position. Reese says that he knows that you lose a part of yourself when you kill someone, a part you can never get back. He suggests that Megan drop it but she warns that Benton has seen her face. Reese says that it won't matter and asks for the keys to the van. When Megan wonders what she gets, Reese tells her that she'll get her life back and Gabrielle gets to keep her memory of Megan. When she wonders why Reese is there, he tells her that everyone needs somebody to talk to. After a moment, Megan hands over the keys.

Finch calls Reese and asks what he plans to do with Benton. Reese says that he plans to have a little talk and then asks Finch why he does everything that he does with the Machine and the numbers. Finch merely says that he has his reasons and asks about Carter, and Reese says that it's taken care of.

The next day, the captain that Reese saw with the prostitute escorts Fusco to his new desk next to Carter. The captain has Fusco call Reese and tell him that he's done what he was ordered to do, and that he wants the blackmail photos that Reese took. Carter comes in with the files on the lockup robbery and Fusco introduces himself.

Benton wakes up at the house at Montauk, seated across a table from Reese. In the middle of the table is a gun. Reese tells him that he sent Megan away because she fixes people, and he and Benton break people. When Benton wonders what Reese is going to do, Reese says that he hasn't decided yet. He asks Benton if he thinks that people ever change, and that they both hurt people. When Benton tries to deny everything, Reese reaches for the gun and Benton says that he's crossed some lines but he won't do it again. He asks Reese to let him go, and Reese says that he could let him go because Benton would know that he was watching. And maybe they'll both change. However, Reese says that people don't really change. Benton says that he can tell that Reese is a good person inside, but Reese just laughs and says that he lost that part of himself a long time ago and he's not sure if he can find it, or if it matters. He reaches for the gun and asks Benton to help him make a good decision.





## Judgement

Season 1  
Episode Number: 5  
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Thursday October 20, 2011  
Writer: David Slack  
Director: Colin Bucksey  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco)  
Guest Stars: David Costabile (Judge Samuel Gates), Seamus Davey-Fitzpatrick (Sam Jr.), Adriana Gabiria (Christina), Sebastian Arcelus (Matthews), Meredith Patterson (Angela Markham), Michael Cerveris (Jarek Koska), Bill Tangradi (Leon Josef Turski), Pawel Szajda (Drost), Paul Molnar (Uniform #1), Allan Louis (Detective Olson), Zabryna Guevara (Monica Ramirez), Mike Houston (Officer Fordes), Ash Christian (On-estate Tech), Robin LeMon (Foreperson)  
Production Code: 2J6205  
Summary: Reese and Finch must protect Judge Samuel Gates, who wants nothing to do with their extralegal activities even though his refusal could cost him his life.



Elizabeth was diagnosed with cancer.

Reese watches Gates in court and figures that the judge is a victim rather than a perpetrator. He's reputed to have a lot of enemies because of his tough stance on crime. Reese then breaks into Gates' office, checking his computer and planting bugs. He finds a file filled with death threats and gets them to Finch, who identifies six possible suspects. Meanwhile, Reese watches Gates and spots two men following him. He goes in pursuit but one of the men gets a call, tosses the phone in the garbage, and both men walk away from Gates. Reese collects it and confirms it has a message saying that the son is out from school, and Reese figures that they're watching the wrong Sam Gates. He gets to the apartment just as three men try to abduct the son. One of them, Drost, manages to shoot Reese, grazing him in the shoulder, and they drive away.

Back at the library, Finch insists that Gates is in danger and the Machine is correct, and figures that the kidnapping plot ends in Gates' death. Reese says that his plan is to find Sam and return him to his father.

Gates receives a call from the kidnappers. They tell the judge not to tell anyone and to wait for their next call. When Gates tries to negotiate, the head kidnapper hangs up. As Gates calls to

A woman runs a man over in a parking garage, and someone makes a call to another man saying they have a problem.

Reese meets Finch at a diner and asks what's good, and Finch accuses him of trying to find out more information about him to learn who he really is. He gives Reese a menu and walks away, and Reese finds a photo of Judge Samuel Gates in it. Reese goes to watch Gates, who lives with his son Sam Jr. His wife Elizabeth died of brain cancer a year ago and Sam is all that Gates has left. The nanny is Christina Rojas, who Gates hired when

determine if Sam is safe or not, Reese approaches the judge and says that he's here to help him. Gates figures that Reese is with the kidnappers, but Reese assures him that the kidnappers want something and will try to negotiate. The judge demands answers but Reese tells him to focus on getting his son back.

Reese and Gates go to the judge's home and discover that Christina is gone. Gates insists that Christina loves Sam and wouldn't be involved in the kidnapping. Reese confirms that Gates hasn't tried any cases involving kidnappers, and the judge explains that he hasn't. Once he leaves, Reese sets up surveillance and ignores Finch's warning that they don't want to have a judge scrutinize them. He then goes to Christina's apartment, finds her body, and removes a bullet from the wall. Reese figures that the kidnappers tortured Christina for the alarm codes. As he works, Reese talks to Finch, who says that he's tracing the cell phone that was used to make the call to Gates. However, Finch warns that it will take some time to hack the phone company's firewall. Reese calls 911 and leaves without saying anything.

At the station, Fusco goes through Carter's desk and spots the photos she has of Reese. She comes in and he manages to put everything back where it belongs. Carter asks why he's there and says that she's heard rumors of his illegal activities at the 51st. Fusco gets a call and offers to get her a cup of coffee. He goes to meet with Reese at a coffee cart, and Reese gives him the bullet to have him check it with Ballistics. He wants to know about Carter and Fusco warns that she won't give up. When Fusco wants to know more about the kidnapping of a child, Reese slips away.

Finch finally hacks the phone records and tracks the purchase to one of the men. Reese attacks the man outside of his apartment and knocks him out. He confirms the man, Leon Josef Turski, is part of a SP-9, a Eastern European street gang that ran kidnappings. Reese figures that they've opened a branch in the U.S.

Detective Olson investigates Christina's death and calls Carter in when witnesses confirm that a man matching Reese's description was there. They both wonder why Reese was there, and send a cop to see Gates. Gates claims that Sam is upstairs in his room and the cop leaves, and Gates tells the listening Reese that Christina was there the night that Elizabeth died. Reese assures the judge that Sam is still alive and asks for his help. He asks what Gates knows about SP-9, but the judge questions whether Reese can get back his son. Reese says that he can remain invisible and that he's the best chance that Sam has. As Gates says he hasn't heard of SP-9, the kidnappers call. They put Sam on the line briefly to confirm that the boy is alive, and then the head kidnapper says that they want Gates to dismiss a case against Angela Markham. If she doesn't walk, Sam dies. Once the kidnapper hangs up, Gates tells Reese that Angela ran over a man in a parking garage.

The next day, Gates tells Reese that Angela is an account executive and hit a CPA after drinking heavily at a company party. Reese warns that the kidnappers will eventually kill gates as well to cover their tracks, and he needs a way to hurt them. He tells Gates to stall and buy Reese time to check SP-9 out. He meets with Finch, who has confirmed that SP-9 is active in 18 countries and have almost no digital footprint. Reese has him focus on Angela and suggests that she's sleeping with someone in SP-9. Reese then checks on Turski, who is locked in his trunk but still refuses to talk.

Fusco talks to Carter, who is examining the bullet holes from Christina's apartment. Reese calls and Fusco admits that they don't have anything, and offers to do what he can to ID the nanny's killer. Once Reese agrees, Fusco goes over the murder scene photos with Carter and points out that the evidence shows that the killer is a pro. Impressed, she invites him to help.

While Gates convenes his court, Finch comes in and pairs Angela's phone. He then goes back and begins driving his car around at high speeds to torture Turski. Turski insists that he knows nothing about Sam or Angela, and explains that SP-9 works in cells and only uses street names. He finally gives Reese an address where he goes to get paid, and Reese leaves him in the trunk.

Gates tries to stall the case as much as possible, sustaining the defense's objections. When the prosecutor objects, Gates tells her to take some time to prepare her witness and ends the case for the day. He goes to his office and receives another call from the kidnappers. The head kidnapper says that he's disappointed that Gates is stalling and tells him to finish the case and fast. Once Gates hangs up, he receives a photo of Sam on his cell phone. Meanwhile, Finch confirms that Gates receives the call and follows Angela. He calls Reese, who brings him up to speed. Finch then intercepts a call from the kidnapper to Angela. The head kidnapper insists

that their operation is in jeopardy because she got drunk, but Angela says that she'll go back to work once he gets the charges dropped.

Reese goes to the apartment and Drost spots him. Reese subdues him and knocks him out when he refuses to talk. He then breaks into the apartment and discovers that SP-9 is running a money-laundering operation.

Soon the head kidnapper is making calls to determine who stole his half million in laundered money and made two of his men disappear. Reese takes the money to the library, and Finch explains that she's tracked Angela's activities and confirms that she works at a tech company that makes banking software that can spot money laundering. She oversaw the installation of the software at Onestate Bank, and could turn the whole system off and let SP-9 launder safely launder the money. If Finch can access the accounts and learn what SP-9 finances, they can track down where the gang is holding Sam.

Reese meets with Gates at the courthouse and tells him that they're close. Gates refuses to cooperate but Reese asks him to trust him. Back in court, Gates reverses his decision on the video's admissibility and refuses to grant a mistrial. The prosecutor, Monica Ramirez, demands an explanation but Gates tells her to drop the matter or she'll find out how far he's willing to go. Ramirez concludes her case.

Finch goes to Onestate posing as a programmer and accesses the computers. When another programmer asks why he's there, Finch bluffs it out and says that the system has been compromised, and that he'll be taking the man's job.

Reese tosses Drost in the trunk with Turski and demands answers, but they both refuse to talk. Reese then unties Turski, tells him to get the boss' name, and locks them both up in the trunk.

At the station house, Fusco finds security footage of Christina's house on the day of the murder and spots the killer. When Carter wonders how he's so sure that the man on the camera footage is the killer, Fusco explains that he ran the man's license plates and connected them to a company, Coldfield Holdings in Brooklyn. Carter figures that they should give it a look, and Fusco secretly calls Reese.

Turski gets the name of the boss, Jarek Koska, and gives it to Reese in return for a hamburger. Reese passes it on to Finch, who is unable to connect the kidnapper to the accounts. Finch confirms that Angela shuts down the system for three minutes every day, giving SP-9 the opportunity to launder millions for themselves and hundreds of their criminal clients. He warns that it could take hours to track down the shell company, just as Reese receives a text message from Fusco about Coldfield. He gives Finch the name, and the programmer confirms that it's a large account used to buy real estate in New York. He sends Reese the address of an abandoned church purchased two days before Angela went on trial and within 10 blocks of Gates' home. As Finch sends Reese the address, he warns that the jurors are ready to render a verdict.

Reese goes to the address and tells Finch to call 911 in four minutes if he hears nothing further. When he goes inside, he finds nothing but a discarded blanket. Finch is at the courthouse and watches as the jury declares Angela not guilty on all charges.

After the trial ends, Gates goes outside and receives a call from Koska. Koska tells him to come alone, while Finch watches. He gives Reese an update, and Reese warns that Gates won't listen. He then abducts Angela from outside the courthouse.

Koska and his men meet with Gates at a park. Koska gets Sam out of the SUV and prepares to shoot him, and Gates offers himself. The kidnapper isn't interested, but Reese arrives with Angela as a hostage, and says that he knows who Koska is and has all the details of his operations. When Koska prepares to have him shot, Reese says that he's not alone. Koska receives texts confirming that all of his money has been transferred to an offshore account. If he doesn't cooperate, Reese says that he'll notify all of Koska's clients that he lost their money. Koska tells his men to kill everyone, but Reese takes him and his men down. He tells Gates to take his son home and then informs Koska that they'll be going for a little ride.

At the courthouse, Ramirez receives a complete file on Angela's crooked dealing at Onestate. Finch quietly slips away.

Fusco and Carter go to the killer's address and find Koska, Angela, and the other kidnappers tied up and seated next to the laundered money. As the police take them away, Reese watches from down the street.

Later, Gates and his son are playing soccer in the park. Reese approaches the judge when he's alone, and Gates thanks him for his help. He warns that people will eventually find out what Reese does and that there's nothing he can do to protect him. Reese simply tells him to play with his son and walks away. He goes to the diner and meets with Finch, and tells him that Gates said that he might help him some day. When Finch says that he listened to the conversation, Reese says that he read between the lines. He then thanks Finch for giving him a job. Finch, taken aback, tells Reese to try the eggs benedict and says that he's had them there many times.

# The Fix

Season 1  
Episode Number: 6  
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday October 27, 2011  
Writer: Nic Van Zeebroeck, Michael Sopczyński  
Director: Dennis Smith  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter)  
Guest Stars: Paige Turco (Zoe Morgan), Tim Guinee (Mark Lawson), Matt Servitto (Samuel Douglas), Brian Murray (Robert Keller), Jeff Wincott (Allan Gilmore), Adam LeFevre (Anthony Talbott), Dan Hedaya (Bernie Sullivan), Samuel Smith (Slip), Al Sapienza (Terney), Anna Koonin (Dana Miller)  
Production Code: 2J6206  
Summary: Reese works as a driver for the newest Person of Interest: an attractive woman who is a master of shady deals. Meanwhile, Carter investigates a murder connected to the stolen evidence box for the M. Elias case.



A woman talks to someone, saying that they should know how she feels and that what they're doing is wrong.

A woman, Zoe Morgan, comes out of her brownstone apartment and discovers that she has a different chauffeur. She's unaware that it's Reese. Zoe calls the company to confirm, and Finch takes the call and confirms that Reese is the substitute. Zoe tells Reese to keep quiet and gives him of his payment, promising the other half at the end of the night if his services are adequate. As they pull away, Reese clones Zoe's cell phone. Once they leave, Reese goes into her apartment.

As Reese drives, Finch keeps in contact with him via earbud as he breaks into Zoe's apartment. He confirms that she has no current job and bought a \$2 million apartment for cash three years ago. She has some jazz records but no other personal possessions. Reese drives Zoe to the river and she meets with a man, Slip and his men. She pays him money for a package and gets back in the car, and Reese updates Finch, suggesting that people things. Reese continues driving and spots Zoe opening the package and removing a gun. She then changes into a dress and has Reese take her to a party. Zoe tells Reese that she won't be long and goes inside, while Finch tells Reese that he has found another gun hidden in Zoe's living room. Reese figures that she bought a gun off the street because it's untraceable, and figures that she's planning to kill someone.

Zoe goes to a reception and approaches a cop, Lt. Gilmore. Reese comes in after her and watches as she confronts Gilmore... and gives him the gun. She says that he owes her one as does the cop who left it in a subway bathroom. Gilmore thanks her, saying that she saved a good cop's career, and Zoe points out that the cop is Gilmore's nephew. She then suggests that he wrap up the politically-motivated investigation into a Councilman Rush. When Gilmore asks if they're square, Zoe tells him that it's just a start and leaves.

Reese drives Zoe back to her apartment and says that he didn't say anything interesting. Zoe pays him and goes inside, and Finch meets Reese outside. They figure that Zoe is a fixer and she's a victim.

Carter is called in to investigate the murder of an elderly ex-mob enforcer, Deluca, who was stabbed in the chest in his own house, with a dull kitchen knife. It turns out that a victim the man was accused of killing was Marlene Elias, and she died after she was stabbed in the chest with a kitchen knife. The box stolen from the evidence lock-up had evidence pertaining to the case, including the murder weapon.

Reese drives Zoe to meet with a businessman, Samuel Douglas, who is in charge of crisis management for Virtanen Pharmaceuticals. Douglas wants Zoe to deal with Anthony Talbott, a blogger who has information about Mark Lawson, Douglas' boss, who had an affair. Talbott is blackmailing Lawson for \$40,000 with the recording he made of Talbott and his mistress. Lawson is in line to take over the company when his father, CEO Robert Keller, retires. Zoe promises to get the recording for them and has Reese drive her away.

Later, Zoe meets with Talbott in the park. He plays the recording and she pays him the \$40,000, but says that she would have asked for \$80,000. Reese watches the exchange and figures that Talbott isn't the killer. Finch points out that there's nothing in Zoe's apartment and tells Reese that he'll need to get her talking to find out about her other clients.

At the precinct house, Carter meets with Bernie Sullivan, the retired detective who worked on the Elias case. She explains that the man she's after and his men stole the evidence and the murder weapon. Sullivan says that he had Deluca dead to rights for killing Marlene, a cocktail waitress, but the DA was bought and dropped the case. Marlene was involved with Gianni Moretti, a Mafia don. When she demanded that Moretti divorce his wife, Moretti had Deluca kill her. Sullivan explains that Marlene and Moretti had a kid, and the boy was in the backyard when Deluca killed her. Gianni never accepted the boy as his son, and the boy went into the foster system.

Reese drives Zoe and plays jazz music, using it to strike up a conversation. He comments that she knows how to play people, and Zoe tells him that she fixes people and hates jazz. They pull up into an alleyway to meet with Douglas and another man is present. Reese suggests that he take care of it but Zoe tells him to get into the car and goes to see Douglas. She hands over the flash drive with the recording and Sullivan listens to it. Douglas' men get out of the car and try to usher her into the car. Reese comes over and rescues Zoe, and drives away as Douglas fires at him, shattering the rear windshield. Finch contacts them and Reese tells him what happened, and Zoe realizes that Reese is working with someone. The programmer sends Reese Talbott's address, and Reese tells Zoe that he had information that she was in danger. He says that they need to find Talbott and Zoe explains that she made a copy. However, she has no idea who the woman on the tape is.

Reese and Zoe arrive at Talbott's apartment, but Finch informs Reese that Talbott is dead of an apparent heart attack. Zoe slips away when Reese isn't looking. Reese returns to the library where Finch is working to clean up the recording. He's confirmed that it is two years ago, and identified the voice as belonging to Dana Miller, a worker at Virtanen. Finch explains that the Machine gave him Dana's number six months ago, but he hadn't found Reese and couldn't do anything to help her. She supposedly died as a brain aneurysm, and Reese figures that Lawson had her killed to keep her from going public and messing up his inheritance of the company. Finch says that now that he knows who is responsible, he can stop them from ever giving them another number. He tells Reese to find Zoe while he goes to a business meeting concerning a recent investment.

Lawson is in his office for a meeting with a shareholder, and Douglas explains that the man has bought 8% of Virtanen stock in the last eight hours. He suggests that they bring in Keller to keep their new shareholder happy. Finch arrives, using the name Partridge, and introduces himself, explaining that he prefers to remain anonymous. He offers Lawson a watch as a gift and Lawson takes him on a tour of the facilities. He explains that they're planning a release of a new migraine drug, Sycolet, which was just approved by the FAA. Keller arrives and explains that Lawson is making all the big decisions and he'll be retiring in a few months. As Lawson goes, Keller explains that his son-in-law has supervised all research. As Keller leaves, Reese listens in on the bug he planted in the watch. Douglas tells Lawson that Zoe managed to escape them and supervised tells him to dispose of her and the driver.

Sullivan calls Carter to inform her that he's learned more about the boy, Carl Elias, and that he moved from foster home to foster home. Gloria Recinto looked after him and was the only person that Carl ever kept in contact with. Sullivan warns that Carl could be dangerous based on what he wrote on his Christmas cards to Gloria, and Carter says she'll come over to pick them up.

At the library, Reese figures that if he can't find Zoe, neither can Douglas. Finch cleans up the recording and plays back a part where Dana says she's worried about what their drug has done. He figures that Dana was threatening to blow the whistle on Lawson. Finch looks at his board and tells Reese that before he met him, he felt helpless to do anything about the numbers. They pick up a signal from Zoe's cell phone and Reese goes to meet her at a restaurant. She activated her phone deliberately, figuring that they were tracking her GPS, and says that she knows everything and everyone in the city except Reese. When Reese wonders why she wants him there if that's the case, Zoe admits that she can use him. She explains that Lawson had Dana killed five days after she was transferred out of the clinical trial department and lost her security access. Reese wonders if she's planning to make a deal with Virtanen, but Zoe tells him that she once knew a naïve woman who reminds her of Dana. She then invites Reese to come along with her to do something illegal.

Zoe meets with Gilmore and tells him that there'll be a break-in at Vitranen. She tells him to make sure that the police don't respond, and Gilmore agrees but says that it takes care of his debt to her. Reese and Zoe then go to Vitranen and Finch hacks the security cameras. They break in and dodge the security guards thanks to Finch, and make their way to Lawson's office. Reese uses a paper clip to pick the lock, accesses the computers, and uses Finch's recovery software to retrieve the deleted information. They find a file on Sycolet that Dana accessed repeatedly just before she was killed. There's a second file that the FDA didn't approve, with six names that the approved file doesn't contain. Reese sends the names to Finch and he confirms that they all died of heart failure within a year of taking the drug. They figure that Lawson paid off the locals to hide it from the FDA. Finch hears the air conditioning and records it so he can clean up his own tape. Before they can leave, Douglas arrives with Gilmore. Zoe warns that she'll destroy Gilmore, but Gilmore notes that he kept his end of the deal and made sure that the police didn't respond.

Finch cleans up the recording and confirms that Dana threatened to go to Keller. He tries to call Reese with the news but discovers that they are no longer in the office.

Douglas locks up Reese and Zoe, and she wonders how he knew she'd be in trouble. Reese ducks the question and suggests she find a different line of work. Zoe says that he knows nothing about him, but Reese says that he knows about how her father was a city official who was caught in a corruption case, and she spent the rest of her childhood with her mother. He wonders how she became a fixer and Zoe explains that her father was a machine politician. When he was arrested, the party sent a man to get rid of the reporters camped out on their lawn. Zoe realized that was what she wanted to be, the person who knows what to say and always has something to trade. Reese asks her what she plans to trade now, but Zoe doesn't have an answer for him.

Finch tries to call Keller and warn him.

Zoe tells Lawson that she mailed a copy of the report to a friend, and Lawson tells them that the one who gives up the report lives.

As Finch waits to talk to Keller, the computer finishes cleaning up the recording. On it, Lawson has Keller inform Dawson that they both know about the deaths. When Keller comes on the line, Finch hangs up.

Lawson summons Keller and tells them about the supposed copy. Keller tells Zoe to be reasonable, while Douglas prepares a drug injection. Zoe considers and then tells Keller that she'll take him to the report. As they free her, Zoe tells Reese that she always has something to trade. She kisses him and slips him a paper clip, and then leaves with Keller. As Douglas prepares to give Reese a fatal injection of potassium chloride, Reese gets free and injects him with the drug, killing him.

The next morning, Zoe makes a call informing Finch that she's heading for the naval yard. Lawson takes the phone away from her, while Finch calls Reese. Reese figures that Zoe betrayed them, but Finch tells him that she's on their side and where she's heading. He then meets Keller at a restaurant and they sit down for breakfast.

Lawson drives Zoe to the naval yard where she's arranged a meeting with Skip. However, Lawson figures that she's bluffing and has had the file all along.

Keller assures Finch that he's making a solid investment.

Lawson checks Zoe's PDA, figuring that she sent it to the one person that she trusts, and confirms that she kept a copy. Lawson tells his driver to leave, but Reese arrives, shoots the driver, and tasers Lawson unconscious. Reese wonders when she decided to do the right thing, and Zoe admits that she only decided right before she gave him the paper clip.

Keller asks Finch what he plans to do with his shares, and Finch gets a text message from Reese. He then tells Keller that he sold his shares because the price is going to take a nosedive because senior management will have legal problems. Finch shorted Vitranen half a billion shares and shows Keller a photo of Dana. He explains that since Keller only cares about money, he's going to take it all away from him. Finch pays the bill and walks away.

Carter arrives at Sullivan's apartment and discovers that she's dead. She hears someone running down the stairs and tries to go after him, but he returns fire and escapes before she can catch up to him.

Zoe listens to the radio news about the recall of Sycolet. Reese, driving, has heard that Gilmore is up on corruption charges and figures that he pissed off someone with influence. Zoe notes that Dana's family got a donation for their suit against Vitranen. Reese drops her off and tells her to be careful, and Zoe tells him not to count on it and to call her.



## Witness

Season 1  
Episode Number: 7  
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Thursday November 3, 2011  
Writer: Amanda Segel  
Director: Frederick E.O. Toye  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role:  
Guest Stars: Enrico Colantoni (Charlie Burton / Elias), Enver Gjokaj (Laszlo Yorgorov), Mike McGlone (Det. Szymanski), Olek Krupa (Ivan Yorgorov), Morgan Spector (Peter Yorgorov), Saundra Santiago (Patti D'Agostino), David Valcin (Scarface), Al Calderon (Will), Gene Gillette (Joseph), Steven Boyer (Lead Dealer), Laurence Blum (Skinny Dealer)  
Production Code: 2J6207  
Summary: Reese and Finch help a schoolteacher targeted by the mob after he witnesses a hit.



A man receives a call that they have the target, and insists that he wants to be there himself to make sure that the target is killed.

A man is killed at a bodega and Carter and Fusco are called in. Fusco dismisses it as an insignificant shooting, but Carter figures it for a professional execution. They go over the security footage and determine that there was a witness. They put out a bolo and Fusco figures that the witness will try and disappeared. The detectives meet with Detective Szymanski with Organized Crime Division, and he

explains that the victim was a Mob lieutenant Benny D'Agostino, who disappeared until recently. Benny's boss ordered hits on rival Russian mobsters and Szymanski figures that the hit on Benny was retribution ordered by Ivan Yorgorov, the brother of one of the dead men. All they know about Benny's boss is that his name is Elias. They go back over the security footage and confirm that Benny said something to the witness. They figure the owner will tell the Russians and that they'll start looking for the witness to eliminate him.

Finch has received the number of the witness, Charlie Burton, and Reese watches him apartment from across the street. Charlie is a high school history teacher who lives alone. Fusco calls Reese and asks for help finding the witness, and his description matches Charlie's. The Russians pull up at Charlie's building and Reese goes around the alleyway and into the teacher's apartment. Charlie draws a knife on him and Reese tells him that the men from the bodega are there. Charlie has no choice but to go with him and they get out just ahead of the hit squad. They head out the back and Reese takes out the man left on guard after a struggle.

To get out of the neighborhood, Reese figures they have to go through some tenements. Charlie warns him that a Bulgarian drug dealer controls the territory. When Reese tries to call Finch for another route, he discovers that his cell phone was destroyed in the fight. Charlie doesn't believe in cell phones. Meanwhile, Finch discovers that he's lost contact with his partner.

Reese steals a car and tells Charlie that he has to testify to the police, explaining that he knows a detective they can trust. The Russians find them and open fire, wounding Charlie in the shoulder. Reese realizes that they have no choice but to go into the Bulgarian's territory. They enter one of the tenements and sneak into an abandoned apartment. Reese confirms that Charlie isn't badly injured but will need treatment for infection. Charlie tells his rescuer that he saw the killers at the bodega, and one of them showed his face to Benny to make sure he knew had killed him. Benny gave Charlie a message for Elias, a message for a Vinnie that he would finish the job for him. When Reese wonders why Charlie didn't go to the police, the teacher says that he doesn't know which police officers he can trust. He refuses to testify and be forced to abandon his students, but Reese warns that the mobsters won't stop until he's dead. After a moment, Charlie thanks Reese for saving his life and Reese introduces himself as John.

At the precinct house, Carter, Fusco, and Szymanski call in Benny's wife, Patti. She isn't interested in their condolences and Fusco asks why Benny was in Brighton Beach conducting business. Patti refuses to talk at first, and Carter says that she knows what it feels like to lose someone you love. Patti says that it won't do any good and that Elias will kill wipe out the Russians. She isn't interested in the innocents that will be hurt in the crossfire and says that she's never met Elias. When Fusco wonders what Elias wants with Brighton Beach, Patti says that it's just the start of his plans to reunite the Five Families, take out the Russians, and then force the police to answer to him.

Finch goes to an ATM across the street from Charlie's apartment and reroutes the camera, and then limps away as Carter and Fusco arrives. Szymanski brings them up to speed on Charlie's escape, and Carter recognizes Reese from his description. A witness got a photo of the man in charge, Peter Ygorov, Ivan's son. Carter has a cop with a facial scar run down Peter's location. Meanwhile, Finch returns to the library and accesses the ATM footage of the shootout. Once Reese and Charlie escape, Finch sees footage of the scarface cop getting into a SUV outside Charlie's building. He then makes a voice-filtered call to Fusco and tells him to run the license plate on the SUV.

Peter and his brother, Laszlo, arrive at the tenement. Laszlo is eager to go in, but Peter warns that they have a deal with the Bulgarians to stay out of each other's turf. They surround the building and wait for Charlie to come outside. Meanwhile, Charlie starts to slip into shock and asks Reese how he got involved in protecting people. Reese avoids the question and asks Charlie if he always wanted to be a teacher. The teacher explains that a lot of his students are affiliated with the Russian Mob and he's tried to give them a different life. Reese tells Charlie to stay put while he goes to get some antibiotics for Charlie's wound.

Finch meets with Fusco on the street, and the detective confirms that the van belongs to a shell company and it's a dead-end. The programmer tells him that Elias is also after Charlie for the message that Benny passed on. Finch tells him to report the SUV from outside Charlie's apartment as stolen and email the report number to an address. As Finch leaves, Fusco asks him if he's heard from Reese and Finch admits that he hasn't.

Reese confronts two of the drug dealers in the tenement and asks for their drugs. When they come after him, Reese easily subdues them and takes what he needs.

Carter and Fusco go over the case with Szymanski, who figures that Ivan may have been at the bodega to avenge his brother's death in person. Elias is always one step ahead of the Russian Mob and the police, and Szymanski wonders why the mobster is interested in Brighton Beach. Carter shows him the file on Carl Elias and they figure that he's come back to clean up the neighborhood that his birth father ran before he died, and claim his birthright.

Reese treats Charlie with cocaine and glue and the teacher thanks him for everything that he's done. Once he's done, Reese offers Charlie a gun to use in case of emergency. The teacher reluctantly takes it and wonders if they can get out, and Reese says that their odds are better now that they have Charlie patched up.

Peter and Laszlo meet with the Bulgarian dealer and offer to take out Reese and Charlie and take care of the Bulgarian's problem. He agrees and they go inside. Meanwhile, Reese has Charlie put on a coat and then tries to find a live phone wire in the walls. As Reese works, Charlie wonders why he's taken such a risky career choice and Reese points out that he sounds like Finch. He then calls Finch and tells him where he is, and Finch brings up the city blueprints and finds two service entrances. Reese tells Finch to have Fusco meet them at the ferry the next morning at 7 a.m.

Reese takes Charlie to the service stairs but they're forced to drop back when the mobsters show up on the floor. As the bad guys close in, Reese tries to find an empty apartment to hide in. One of Charlie's students, Will, lives in the tenement and sees them. He wonders what Charlie is doing there and the teacher claims that they got lost. Will realizes that they're on the run and invites them into his apartment to hide while his father is out.

Finch receives the stolen car report from Fusco, calls Vehicle Recovery Services, and poses as Fusco to get them to turn on the SUV's GPS locator and microphone.

Will explains that he and his father are planning to move as soon as his dad gets a job. Charlie tells him to do what he can to get to school.

Finch tracks the GPS locator on the SUV and listens in the scarface cop gets word that the Russians are in the tenement. As he leaves, Finch considers his surveillance photos of the cop and wonders if the man is Carl Elias.

Peter knocks at Will's door and the boy answers it. He assures the mobster that he's home alone but refuse to let Peter in, insisting that he won't back down. Impressed, Peter leaves and Charlie thanks his student for his help. The painkillers start to wear off and Reese wonders if he can get to the service stairs. Will suggests that they go down the old stairs and Reese takes Charlie out. When Peter and Laszlo come down the hallway, they duck in to the first apartment they hid in. The brothers briefly check the room and Peter goes on to the next room. Reese grabs Laszlo and captures him at gunpoint.

Carter and Szymanski go to see Ivan and demand to know where they can find Peter. The mobster insists that Peter was there all day working for him, and has gone to get wine for an event. Szymanski wonders if he's willing to let his sons get killed in the mob war, but Ivan says that Elias is the one who is intruding into his territory and killing his people.

As they move out, Reese uses Laszlo's cell phone to call Finch and have him notify Carter that the bodega killers are in the tenement. They go down the old stairs and out into the street.

Finch listens in on the SUV's microphone and hears Scarface say that they've got a text that Reese and Charlie are at the ferry.

Carter and Szymanski go to the tenement and arrest Peter for the bodega murder. Meanwhile, Fusco is on the pier waiting for the ferry when Finch calls him and accuses him of selling out Reese to Elias. Fusco insists that he had nothing to do with it, and Scarface knocks him out from behind.

As they cross on the pier, Reese asks Charlie to testify. The teacher says that he'll do it and get the Ygorovs off the street.

Carter goes to see Peter in the interrogation room and tells him that they have an ironclad case against him.

Charlie thanks Reese for making sure he lived to see another day.

Carter tells Peter that she's figured that he and his family went to the bodega to kill Elias. However, they had no idea what he looked like so settled for murdering Benny. Peter admits that they had a call that Elias was meeting Benny at the bodega, but when they showed up, only Benny was there. They talked to the owner later, who confirmed that there was another guy there.

Laszlo, tied up to a pipe, asks Reese how he can work for a scumbag. Reese asks him what he means and Laszlo realize that he doesn't know who Charlie really is.

Peter tells Carter that they wouldn't have bothered going to such trouble just for a witness.

Laszlo warns Reese that he has no idea what he's involved in. Charlie draws a gun on Reese and tells him to turn over his gun. He complies and Charlie/Elias explains that he learned from his enemy's children what their weaknesses were. Elias tells Laszlo that their children hate them almost as much as he does, and has Reese ties himself to the railing. He figures that it's time to move onto the next step and prepares to shoot Laszlo. Laszlo tells him to kill him and Elias says that Benny said, "Veni, Vidi, Vici," not "Vinnie." The Latin phrase means, "I came, I saw, I won," meaning that Elias had already won and that the Ygorov empire is already crumbling. He then shoots Laszlo in the leg and tells him to inform his father that if he gets out of tonight that night, Elias let him live. He then turns to Reese and says that he considered killing him, but would rather have him in his organization. Reese says nothing and Elias tells him that they're better off if they don't meet again. When Reese asks what happens if they do meet, Elias warns that it'll go poorly for him.

Elias escapes with Scarface.

Finch comes to see Fusco on the pier and apologizes for misjudging him. They greet Reese as he gets off the ferry and tells Fusco that his prisoner is on the boat. Finch goes with Reese and points out that the Machine was right, but they didn't know that the intended victim was also a killer. Reese blames himself for saving Elias, but Finch says that they have limited information and they knew that they'd eventually make a mistake. He says that they need to move onto the next POI, but Reese asks how many numbers will come up because they lost Elias.

Later, Scarface walks into Ivan's office and kills him. He and his men then meet Elias and tell him that it's done, but he says that it's just beginning.

# Foe

Season 1

Episode Number: 8

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Thursday November 17, 2011  
Writer: Sean Hennen  
Director: Milan Cheylov  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Guest Stars: Alan Dale (Ulrich Kohl), Laila Robins (Anja Kohl), Larry Pine (Wernick), Austin Pendleton (Pilcher), Aubrey Dollar (Marie Klein), Sherman Howard (Steiller), Lee Aaron Rosen (Heinlein), Annie Parisse (Stanton), Jonathan Fried (Liaison), Kent Broadhurst (Hauffe), Bradley Dean (Contact #1), Christopher Durham (Contact #2), Matt McGorry (EMT #1)  
Production Code: 2J6208  
Summary: Reese and Finch discover that their high-tech expertise is all but useless when they try to protect their newest Person of Interest, a man with Cold War espionage connections that have come back to haunt him.



A man named Kohl arrives in New York, using the alias Wallace Nagel, and two men discuss him and figure that he knows everything.

Kohl makes his way off of the train and sees a man with a photo looking for him. He quickly ducks away.

At the library, Reese brings Finch a cup of green tea. Finch is momentarily concerned that Reese is trying to find out more about him, and then tells him that their new number is for Wallace Nagel. Nagel immigrated to the U.S. from Germany and worked in international export. Reese checks the dates and notices that Nagel hasn't made any electronic transactions in 24 years. He figures that Nagel

is an alias and Finch tells him that the man purchased a cemetery lot in 1987 just before he died.

Finch then goes to see someone with pre-digital information to dig up data on Kohl. He meets with a book dealer, Pilcher, and warns the man that he knows about his illicit sale of Soviet submarine schematics. Finch wants explicit information in return for his silence, and Pilcher closes up his shop.

Reese goes to the cemetery and discovers a recently excavated grave. He finds a coin in the dirt.

Pilcher explains that the East German Stasi kept detailed surveillance files on everyone, and confirms that "Nagel" is actually Ulrich Kohl. Kohl was part of a Stasi espionage team that traveled the world hunting down and neutralizing East German defectors. As Finch leaves, he admits that he knew about the submarine schematics because he's a sucker for surveillance.

Back at the library, Finch goes over the files and calls to tell Reese that Kohl was in East Germany when the Berlin Wall fell. American authorities hunted him and Kohl hid in the Soviet

Union, taking his wife Anja with him. She was killed in a car accident in 1987, and Kohl disappeared in 1989 when East Germany collapsed. Reese explains that there was a buried stash kit in Nagel's cemetery, and figures there was money and weapons in it. The two men figure that Kohl the spy is back.

An armed Kohl goes to an apartment and confronts a man named Hauffe. Hauffe has no idea who Kohl is until Kohl shows him a photo of his dead wife Anja. Kohl then shoots Hauffe in the shoulder, tells him they have something to discuss, and enters the apartment.

2006

In Europe, Reese meets with his contact, Stanton, who tells him to have a drink and relax. She says that she'll have to pick a new name for him, and then warns him that in his new line of work, there's no way to go back. Stanton then asks if he saw any old friends when he flew over. When Reese said that he didn't, Stanton shows him a photo of his meeting with Jessica Arndt at the airport as he left the U.S.

The Present

Finch checks the coin from the grave and confirms that it's an East German mark and out of circulation since 1990. He's traced a sale of the coins to a rare coin store and confirmed that Kohl was the seller. Kohl made a call and traced the address, and Finch sends Reese there. Reese finds Hauffe's corpse and realizes that Kohl called to make sure that Hauffe was home. He finds interrogation marks while Finch checks the files and confirms that Kohl worked with three other men: Steiller, the team leader; Werneck, a document forger; and their case officer, Heinrich Hauffe. Reese figures that Hauffe was a defector and then notices a hidden compartment. The contents confirm that the dead man is Hauffe, and they realize that Kohl is killing his teammates.

The man from the station comes up behind Reese and holds him at gunpoint. Reese disarms him and knocks him out, and confirms that the man is with German Intelligence. Reese calls Fusco and tells him about the shooting and tells him to interrogate the agent when he comes to investigate the shots. Reese then fires his gun and leaves with the agent's encrypted phone. The last call, unencrypted, was to Werneck, who is working as a Wall Street lawyer under an alias. Reese figures that Kohl is after revenge, possibly for Anja's death, and figures that it was a staged accident.

Kohl goes to a cafe' and hits him with a poisoned needle. He then sits across the table from his teammate and assures Werneck that it's something fast. Kohl then explains that he has the information that Hauffe kept, and shows him a photo of Anja. He says that he promised to keep Anja safe, and says that he paid for his sins and the team's. When he was imprisoned, he never stopped planning his revenge. Werneck admits that he tried to forget everything and admits that what they did was wrong. As he dies from the poison, Werneck tells him to be at peace and collapses.

Finch has traced Werneck's location from his assistant, and Reese arrives there just in time to see Werneck go down. Once the EMTs load Werneck in the ambulance, Reese steals it and drives away. He finally pulls over and says that he can save Werneck in return for information. Kohl explains that they were taking out American informants, and that the rest of the team traded Kohl to the Americans in return for new lives. When they defected, the Americans went after Kohl and Anja, staging the car accident. Reese gives him the antidote but Werneck passes out before he can give him Steiller's location.

Reese passes on the information from a pin that he found at Hauffe's apartment, and Finch confirms that belongs to a German-American society for New York citizens of German descent. Finch figures that Steiller was also a member.

Fusco and Carter confirm that Reese stole the ambulance, and then interrogate the German Intelligence agent, Heinlein. He refuses to talk at first but Carter points out that he's just one man. Heinlein finally tells them that Kohl was arrested 24 years ago in a joint American-German operation. He was recently transferred to a minimum-security facility and immediately escaped, and the Germans want him back in prison. Since he was jailed without trail, Kohl isn't supposed to exist and no one wants an international accident. Before Heinlein can say anything further, a lawyer from the German Consulate arrives with a writ from the State Department ordering the extradition of the prisoner.

Finch hacks the German society website and gets the membership list, and finds a man who fits Steiller's description. As Reese drives to the construction site where the man works, Finch calls Steiller and tells him that Kohl is on his way to kill him. Kohl emerges from the elevator and

pockets the phone, keeping it on so Finch can hear the conversation. Steiller says that he saw how Kohl believed in the killing, and Kohl says that it was Steiller who trained him. He prepares to kill Steiller, who says that there's something he doesn't know.

As Reese arrives at the site and heads up the stairs, Steiller makes a call and says that he's the only one who knew. A woman at the other end answers: Anja. Steiller explains that she found him a few years after they defected, and that she was afraid of her husband. While Kohl is distracted, Steiller attacks him but Kohl throws him over the edge and the man falls to his death. Reese arrives too late to prevent Kohl from escaping. He's overheard the conversation and realizes that Kohl is going after Anja next because she betrayed him.

As Heinlein is deported and leaves the station, Fusco figures that at least Carter's mystery man gets results. Carter doesn't see it that way, and Fusco secretly sends the car's GPS tracking signal to Reese. Reese figures the route to the airport and sets up with a sniper rifle while Finch acts as spotter. When the car approaches, Reese shoots the tire and it goes off the road. Reese confronts Heinlein and demands to know where they can find Anja. Heinlein claims he can do nothing but secretly slips Reese the address. Reese and Finch then head to Anja's home in Morningside.

Kohl goes to Anja's apartment, takes out the security cam, and goes inside. Reese is already there and tells him that Anja is safe. He covers Kohl with his gun, but makes the mistake of getting close enough for Kohl to knock him out.

Finch takes Anja to the police station, but she says that she has to make a call first.

Kohl ties up Reese and demands to know where he can find Anja. When Reese refuses to talk, Kohl prepares his poisoned needles. Reese tells him that he withstood torture for 16 hours in Kandahar and didn't give up his name. Undeterred, Kohl inserts a needle into his ulnar nerve at the humerus.

2006

Two American contacts arrive at the safehouse and Stanton offers them drinks. Reese then explains that they're looking for Alim Assir, a terrorist. The contacts say they sent their information to Langley, but Reese says that Assir escaped the country and they want to know how. They two men claim that Assir bribed customs, and Stanton jokingly asks how much he paid them. She then shoots both men dead.

The Present

Carter gets a call from the Germans about how Reese intercepted them. She goes to the scene to find out if Reese left a trail, while Fusco gets a call from Finch. Finch warns that Reese hasn't checked in and tells Fusco to do what he can get. Once Finch hangs up, he turns to Anja, who hasn't been able to contact the person she needs to, and says that she needs to trust him.

Reese still refuses to talk and Kohl admits that he was good at killing and has taken lives. The Stasi recruited him and Kohl left his country to kill whoever he was ordered to kill. Reese says that he was the same and warns that revenge won't help. Kohl insists that he has to see Anja and then applies a needle to the brachial plexus.

Anja tells Reese that Kohl loved her when he was with her. One day he came home and told her about the betrayal, and they traveled separately to the Soviet Union. The Americans found her and showed her photos of the people that her husband had killed. They staged the car accident and she started a new life in the U.S.

Kohl takes a break from torturing Reese and finds a photo of his daughter, Marie. Reese tells him not to do anything stupid, but Kohl searches through his wife's apartment and finds a photo album that Reese hid. As Kohl looks through it, Reese says that it's too late for the two of them, but Marie has a chance for a normal life. Kohl prepares to kill Reese rather than risk him coming after him, but Fusco arrives and orders him to surrender. The ex-Stasi agents open fire and get out, and Fusco unties Reese.

Marie is leaving class for the night and finally checks her phone. Before she can read her messages, Kohl approaches her with a gun and orders her to call Anja. Kohl arranges a meeting with Anja in a nearby park but insists that his ex-wife comes alone. He tells Marie that he knew her father and asks if Anja told Marie about him. Marie says that she was told her father was a soldier and died a hero, helping her get out after the Berlin Wall. Kohl says that he knew her father, once. Finch and Anja meet Kohl and Reese arrives behind Kohl.

Carter receives an anonymous call that the shooter is in the park and arrives with a squad of men. Fusco is already there, and they start searching the park.

Anja explains that she learned what her husband really was, and she was pregnant and trapped. When Marie asks who Kohl is, Anja admits that Kohl is her husband and asks for his forgiveness. Kohl says that he had to see both of their faces, and that a part of him has always been with her. He then raises his gun and Reese has no choice but to shoot him. He tells Finch to get Marie and Anja out of the park, but Kohl tells Anja that she was right to fear him. After they leave, Reese checks the clip of Kohl's gun and realizes that it was empty. He sits down next to Kohl, who says he wouldn't have hurt Anja. When Reese asks how he knew he'd shoot, Kohl says that Reese is a soldier just like him. He says that they took everything he had except for the part of him that survived as Marie, and then dies.

When Fusco and Carter arrive, they find Kohl's corpse. Reese watches from the bushes.

2006

Stanton tells Reese to dispose of the gun and the dead contacts. When he points out that she killed them without confirming their guilt, Stanton says that a reliable anonymous source reported that they let a mass murderer escape. She insists that the threat is real and that Reese's country needs him. As Stanton leaves, she tells Reese that he's to ignore any old friends that he might because they're walking in the dark. She then decides to call him "Reese."

The Present

Sometime later, Reese and Finch visit Kohl's grave. They figure that the German authorities will sweep everything under the rug and pretend that Kohl never existed. The two men wonder if anyone will care for their names, and Reese figures that someone will only care after their dead.



## Get Carter

Season 1  
Episode Number: 9  
Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Thursday December 8, 2011  
Writer: Greg Plageman, Denise Thé  
Director: Alex Zakrzewski  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Guest Stars: Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias), Mark Margolis (Moretti), Jason Manuel Olazabal (Hector), Francois Battiste (Bottle Cap), Anthony Azizi (Yusuf), Michael Mulheren (Lynch), Brian Avers (Daniels), Jennifer Laura Thompson (Mrs. Kovach), Flint Beverage (Mr. Kovach), Victor Cruz (Mr. Castillo), Ed Moran (Sgt. Harris), Arianna Hoepfner (Monica), Maureen Sebastian (Mei Li), Kwoade Cross (Taylor), Gregory Lay (Officer Valentino), Daniel Henriquez (Leonard)  
Production Code: 2J6209  
Summary: Reese, Finch, and Fusco must protect Detective Carter without giving away their true identities, when the Machine gives them her name as the next Person of Interest.



At the precinct house, Carter meets with Mrs. Kovach, who is there to bail out her abusive husband. Carter talks to her privately and tries to convince Mrs. Kovach that her husband will eventually beat her to death and claim she was accident-prone. Mrs. Kovach insists that she fell down the stairs and Carter tells her to call if her husband hits her again. Mr. Kovach is released and Fusco warns Carter that she can't save everyone. He also has a report on the DNA of the person who shot at her, and that half of it matches Marlene Elias and the other half matches Don Moretti.

Carter goes to see Moretti in prison and accuses him of murdering his mistress after fathering a son, Carl. Moretti denies it but Carter says that his son has grown up and is killing cops and crooks alike. The don points out that he is in prison, but Carter warns that Carl will come after him eventually. She offers him protective custody if he helps because Carl is too well connected, but Moretti points out that Carter hasn't been able to do anything about Carl. Disgusted, Carter starts to leave and Moretti points out that it looks like she's all alone and that Carl will come after her.

### 2004

In the Middle East, a prisoner, Yusuf, is brought before an American soldier, Daniels. The prisoner insists that he only delivers fruits and vegetables, but the soldier warns that they know he's with Al - Qaeda and demands to know where missing explosives can be found. When Yusuf says nothing, Daniels says that if he says nothing then he'll have to talk to his boss. When the prisoner still doesn't respond, Daniels calls in his boss: Carter.

### The Present

A man says that she's getting too close and has to go, today.

That night, the police respond to a murder of a boy gunned down in the street. Fusco and Carter arrive and she confirms that the boy is Ronnie Middleton, who witnessed a shooting six months ago and ID'd the killer, Hector Alvarez. Ronnie was frightened into recanting his testimony, but Hector killed him anyway. They find a bottle of Mexican soda on Ronnie's body and Carter spots a local bodega owner. She tells Fusco to talk to the locals while she talks to the owner, Castillo. As Fusco canvasses the witnesses, he spots Reese in the crowd. Reese wants to know what happened

Carter talks to Castillo, who claims he was busy in the back and didn't see anything. She doesn't believe him and points out that Ronnie bought the soda at Castillo's bodega. The owner tells Carter that he can't talk there but will come down to the station to tell her what he saw. As Carter leaves, Reese watches her and gets a call from Finch. He tells Finch that Ronnie is already dead, but Finch tells him that the new number that came up is for Detective Carter.

The next day, Carter meets with her son Taylor and wants to know where he was. She tells him to stay with his grandmother until Carter is done with her current case, and then discusses the upcoming dance at his school. Meanwhile, Reese listens from the next booth and force-pairs Carter's cell phone. Finch is planting a tracker and camera in her car and manages to get out just as Carter comes out. Reese continues to follow her as she goes to Hector's car shop. He insists that he was with his girlfriend Monica watching TV, and Carter warns Hector that killing Ronnie was a mistake and she'll run him down.

Finch is planting a camera in a police officer bobblehead doll when Reese comes in. He explains that the doll is a "gift" for Fusco to put on his desk so they can monitor Carter. Finch then goes over Carter's record, including the fact that she served as an Army interrogator. They figure she's made a lot of enemies, over 300, and Finch suggests that Kovach, Hector, and Elias are all likely suspects. Reese insists on watching her despite the risks.

At the station, Fusco gets the doll and Reese calls to explain that it contains a camera. Fusco wants to know if Carter is in trouble, and Reese tells him to check with his corrupt pals. Carter arrives and tells Fusco that Moretti shut her out, and asks about Castillo. The owner hasn't come in and Carter goes to get him. Fusco tells her that he has other business and will catch up to him later.

As Carter drives to the bodega, she pulls over and arrests a suspect. Reese, following on motorcycle, figures something is wrong. However, it's a ruse so that Carter can talk to her snitch, Bottle Cap. She asks him about Elias and Bottle Cap admits that he hasn't heard much. He also doesn't know anything about Ronnie's murder or heard anything about Hector. Carter pays him off and tells him that there's more where that came from if he can come up with info on Elias.

Fusco meets with his former captain, Lynch, and explains that he's starting to hear rumors that people in the department want to eliminate Carter. Lynch says that Elias knows the rules and has things under control, with contacts all the way up to city hall. He admits that Carter is gunning for Elias and has to go, and that he's received permission from his superiors to eliminate her in the line of duty. Fusco is uncomfortable with being stuck in the middle and Lynch tells him to keep his distance.

Carter finds Castillo at the bodega and he explains that he learned that Ronnie was a witness. He doesn't want to testify, but Carter warns that Hector will kill him on general principles. Meanwhile, Reese contacts Fusco, who warns that his superiors plan to eliminate Carter and that any case she checks out could have someone waiting for her. Meanwhile, Castillo finally admits that he saw Hector in his store, but refuses to give her a statement. Carter leaves and finds Hector outside. He pulls over and warns her that she should be careful on the block. Hector asks if she has any kids, and Carter tells him that if she sees him again, she'll impound his car. The mechanic says that he'll see Castillo around and makes a shooting gesture at Castillo, who is watching from his bodega.

Reese figures that Elias will use a suspect in one of her cases to eliminate her. He then follows Carter to a bar where she has tracked down Kovach. Kovach insists that what happens between him and his wife is none of her business, but Carter says that she'll come after him if he beats his wife again. He threatens to shoot her but Carter refuses to back down. After she leaves, Reese figures that Elias will hire Kovach.

2004

Carter confronts Yusuf with the photos of the men he helped kill by supplying explosives for suicide vests. However, he insists that he only delivers vegetables. Carter claims she has photos

proving his guilt, but Yusuf says that if he talks then the terrorists will kill his wife and son.

#### The Present

The next day, Carter is at the station looking at photos from Ronnie's camera. She admits to Fusco that she has nothing on Hector, and the security cameras around the bodega don't show Hector's car. Carter figures that since Hector lives 25 blocks away from the bodega, he must have had a mistress. They figure that Hector was on foot after coming from his mistress', and that they can get her to place Hector near the crime scene. Fusco gets a call from Reese and takes it privately. Reese tells him to follow Carter and keep her out of trouble while he takes care of some other business. When Fusco wonders why Reese is so concerned, Reese says that Carter is a good person. The detective suggests that if Carter were killed, things would be easier for Reese, and Reese warns him that if anything happens to Carter, he'll come after Fusco next.

Reese goes to Hector's car shop while he's out and blasts open the door with a grenade launcher. He then shoots down Hector's men and finds the guns that their boss is running. Reese collects them and drives away in one of Hector's cars.

#### 2004

Carter promises to protect Yusuf and his family if he helps her. He points out that she doesn't care about him and his family and it's just a negotiation. Carter knows about his son, who can't play soccer because the field is too dangerous, and his brother who was killed by an IED. She insists that Yusuf is not just a negotiation to her, and he asks if she has children. Carter says that she has one and Yusuf asks if she would trust him to a complete stranger. Carter says that they've both lost people close to them and want the same thing: their children to be able to walk safely down the street. Yusuf finally offers to take her to the location of the explosives... for their children.

#### The Present

Carter and Fusco go to see Bottle Cap and ask if he's found out anything about Hector's mistress. Bottle Cap confirms that Hector is stepping out with Mei Li, a stripper. Carter promises to pay him the reward money later if his tip pays off, and Bottle Cap, agrees, saying that Carter is his favorite cop.

Next, Carter calls in Monica and lets her know that Hector is cheating on her. Monica doesn't believe it, but Carter has Hector's cell phone record, complete with 39 calls to Mei Li. They dial the number and confirm that the phone belongs to Mei Li, who is in the interrogation room with Fusco. They put the two women in the interrogation room to settle their differences. Officer Valentino informs Carter that they have a report that someone shot up Hector's car shop. She figures that it's her mystery man, and then learns that Hector has gone missing.

Finch is watching Carter on the camera as Reese comes in and tells him that he's eliminated Hector as a problem. Finch warns that Carter will track down Hector to get justice for Ronnie. Reese figures that Hector will be well armed and that he has to find him before Carter does. When Finch asks if anything is wrong, Reese says that Carter has been doing what they've been doing her entire life, and that they can't afford to lose her.

Carter and Fusco check with the two women, who are angry at Hector for playing them both. Mei Li tells the detectives that Hector went out around midnight and came back from the bodega and changed his shirt. She offers Carter the shirt while Monica tells them that Hector has a warehouse in Queens where he receives shipments. Carter goes to get a warrant but receives a call from Mrs. Kovach, saying that her husband has a gun. The detective tells Mrs. Kovach that she'll be there and leaves. Finch, monitoring her phone, tries to contact Reese without success.

Carter and Fusco go to the Kovach home and find Kovach strung up from the ceiling. They figure that Reese was responsible, and Carter finds Mrs. Kovach hiding in the bathroom. She explains that a man showed up and protected her from her husband. The phone rings and Reese tells Carter that she's in trouble. She warns that sooner or later an innocent person will get hurt because of him, but Reese focuses on her and tells Carter that someone wants her dead. He tells her to be more careful and warns that Hector has an arsenal available. When Carter wonders why he keeps helping her, Reese only says that he always seems to know and drives away.

At the station, Elias poses as a deliveryman and delivers flowers to Carter's desk. He spots her file on him and looks around as Carter and Fusco bring in Kovach. Carter is happy to tell him that his wife is finally pressing charges against him. When she gets to her desk, Carter discovers the flowers and a condolence card concerning her death. She tosses the flowers in the garbage and nervously looks around.

Carter and Fusco take an ESU team to Hector's warehouse. Reese dons a police uniform and goes in with the rest of the assault team. Carter and Fusco are waiting outside and Carter spots Hector trying to escape. She opens fire and hits Hector, who crashes his truck. Carter arrests him while Reese watches. He then follows her home and checks in with Finch. Finch warns Reese that he's not sure if they've saved Carter. Reese realizes that she's in the wrong part of town and then loses her, and has Finch track her phone.

Carter meets with Bottle Cap and gives him a down payment on his reward. He apologizes and says he has no choice, and then draws a gun and shoots her. As Bottle Cap prepares to finish her off, Reese arrives and kills him.

2004

Daniels and his men report back to Carter and confirm that they took out the explosives. When she wonders where Yusuf is, Daniel tells her that he had an "accident." Disgusted, Carter asks them if they care that Yusuf had a family, and Daniels tells her that it isn't his job to care. He tells her that he and his men won't back her up and she's all alone.

The Present

Carter removes her bulletproof vest that Reese told her to wear. He admits that he figures she'll still keep coming after him, but assures her that she's not alone. He calls her by her first name, Joss, and goes. As he leaves, Reese tells Finch that it's time to end things once and for all.

Reese tracks down Lynch and tells him to inform his superiors that Carter is off limits. If Elias comes after her, Reese will put them and Lynch into the ground.

Later, Carter meets with Taylor and asks how his date went. She apologizes for missing it and Taylor suggest that she should quit because he doesn't like her out there in the line of fire. Meanwhile, Finch removes his camera from her car and finds a photo of her dead husband, a soldier. Inside, Taylor asks his mother who has her back, and she tells him that they have each other and don't need anyone else. Reese drives away on his motorcycle and Carter catches a glimpse of him.

## Number Crunch

Season 1

Episode Number: 10

Season Episode: 10

|                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| Originally aired: | Thursday December 15, 2011   |
| Writer:           | Patrick Harbinson  |
| Director:         | Jeffrey Hunt   |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  |
| Guest Stars:      | Michael Murphy (Congressman Hallen), Selenis Leyva (Hosking), Lucas Caleb Rooney (Diski), Keren Dukes (Aide), Christina Gordon (Officer Demora), Darien Sills-Evans (Tyrell Evans), Allan Louis (Detective Olson), Jack Gwaltney (Davis Bannerman), Michael Kelly (Mark Snow), Tracey Ruggiero (Nurse), J. Bernard Calloway (Dayne), Helen Coxe (Claire), Jeremy Beck (Matt), Melonie Diaz (Paula Vasquez), Bridget Regan (Wendy McNally), John Fiore (Captain Womack) |
| Production Code:  | 2J6210   |
| Summary:          | Reese and Finch go into overtime when the Machine gives them the numbers of four Persons of Interest. Meanwhile, Carter deals with the aftermath of the recent assassination attempt on her, and Reese's past resurfaces.  |



Two men worry about where a kid they hired is. While they worry that he's reckless, a car crashes on a city street at night.

Reese arrives at the library and discovers that Finch is away from his desk. He notices a book nearby and thumbs through it, and a photo of Finch and another man falls out, with the words "In the beginning-N.I." on the back. Finch calls Reese back and tells him they have four numbers: Claire Ryan, a 42-year-old lecturer; Matt Duggan, 33, a waiter; Wendy McNally, 29, a hairstylist; and Paula Vasquez, 23, unemployed. He figures that there is some connection and Reese wonders if one of them could be trying to kill the other three. Finch notes that Claire's number came up first by a millisecond and gives Reese her address, and then warns him to be careful what he looks for or he might find it.

Internal Affairs talks to Carter and points out that there are some holes in her statements. They wonder where the unknown shooter came from that shot Bottle Cap, and why he's interested in protecting Carter. She insists that she has no idea even though it's the man who she has been chasing for the last three months. They don't believe that the man would protect her if she's chasing him, and suggests that she's working with him. They ask

if the man has spoken to Carter and she tells them that they have her statement and she won't talk to them again until her delegate is present.

Carter sits down at her desk and Fusco comes over and tells her that she should take some off. He then asks about the inquiry and Carter says that she's behind a desk and Fusco is working

with Olson for now. Fusco asks if she got a good look at his face. Carter says that she didn't, and that she still plans to arrest her guardian angel. Her partner assures her that he has her back and leaves.

Reese arrives at Claire's apartment and discovers the police are already there. Posing as a CSU tech, Reese bluffs his way in and discovers that Claire is already dead and the Machine was wrong.

A man approaches the car crash. A car stops nearby and the license plate belongs to Claire.

Reese grabs Claire's cell phone and downloads her email onto a thumb drive. Fusco arrives with his partner, Olson, and Reese slips away. The detectives confirm that she was beaten and then shot, and that she recently bought a lot of new items. Fusco spots Reese, who motions to him to meet him outside. While Reese waits, he tells Finch to get out on the street to help him cover the remaining three numbers. Finch reluctantly agrees and heads out to check Matt, while Reese watches Wendy and Fusco handles Paula. Fusco comes out and wonders if Reese killed Claire. Reese tells him to watch Paula and says that she's connected to Claire's death.

Captain Womack calls Carter into his office. A man in a suit is going through her file on the mystery man and Womack accuses her of letting him run. The man asks if Reese shot Bottle Cap and Womack forces her to answer. When Carter admits that Reese did, Womack dismisses her.

Reese goes to Wendy's salon and sees a motorcyclist park outside. He goes in after the man, who drops off an envelope and leaves.

Wendy notices Reese and asks what he wants. Unable to explain why he was really there, Reese asks for a haircut. She leads him off and asks if he's single, and refuses to let him out on the street.

Fusco watches Paula meet with two men at a construction site. She pays for a package but then spots Fusco and takes off. He goes after her on foot but loses her when she goes around the corner.

Finch takes a taxi to follow Matt, who has quit his job and gone shopping for a motorcycle. Matt tells the salesman that he received a chunk of change when his aunt in Boston died. Reese has Finch to see if anyone is watching Matt, but Finch doesn't see anyone.

Fusco then calls Reese and says that he lost Paula, and he figures that she bought a gun. Reese notices that Wendy has left, and an assistant tells him that she had an emergency. Finch tells Reese that Matt is leaving the showroom after placing a deposit, and notices that someone left a baby stroller near the car. He spots the mother nearby and realizes that she's prepared to trigger a bomb. Finch tries to warn Matt but the bomb goes off, knocking him to the ground and killing Matt.

Claire and Matt search the crashed car and find cocaine.

Back at the library, Finch blames himself for not spotting the killer quickly enough. Reese tells him to focus on saving Paula and Wendy, and Finch admits that he can't find any connections. His partner is checking Wi-Fi hotspots and plot where Matt, Wendy, and Claire were. The computers come up with an address on Roosevelt Drive at 11:57 p.m. for four minutes. There was a traffic crash that night, and the victim's name is redacted. Paula doesn't have a phone and Reese figure that she might be a killer. Finch gives Reese the address of Wendy's mother and he hangs out.

At the station the next day, Carter is going over Fusco's case and confirms that Claire's prints were on the car. She confirms that Matt was also there and the CSU figures they were witnesses. They figure that there was money in the car and Claire and Matt took it. Carter confirms that Congressman Hallen's son Jamie was the driver who died, and Hallen was able to cover it up because he's a friend of the police unions. Jamie was speeding and on coke, but the only thing in the car was a brochure for a Haitian children's charity. Carter wants to check out the security footage, but Olson reminds her that Womack told her to stay at her desk. When Carter looks around, she sees the unnamed man from Womack's office watching her.

As Reese goes to see Wendy's mother, Fusco calls to tell him about Hallen's connection. Reese tells Fusco that they know about the crash and asks how Carter is doing. Finch says that they'll keep an eye on her and that Fusco should keep his phone on when he talks to Congressman Hallen so that he can listen in.

Olson and Fusco go to see Congressman Hallen, who wonders why they are there. They ask where Jamie was and the congressman says that Jamie was at a party at the house of Davis Bannerman. Hallen is investigating Bannerman's bank and didn't like it that his son was

socializing with the banker. The congressman asks if they can let it drop, but Fusco says that two other people have died because drugs are involved. Hallen admits that Jamie was dealing and warns that they shouldn't believe what Bannerman says. Fusco notices brochures for the Haitian charity and confirms that Jamie set it up. Meanwhile, Finch tries to work out where Jamie was going after he left Bannerman's party, since the crash site wasn't on the way to the boy's home.

Reese approaches the home of Wendy's mother and spots Wendy on the phone. He also sees Paula in the house with a gun and prepares to shoot her. However, Paula hugs Wendy and he realizes that they know each other. He goes inside as Paula gives her sister a new phone and warns that people are looking for them. She threatens to shoot Reese but he easily disarms her, and they explain that they're foster sisters. Reese tells them that he knows about the money, but they're interrupted when a man knocks at the door. The man identifies himself as Dayne and says that his car broke down and his phone died. Reese tells Paula to let him in and then slams his hand in the door as he goes for a gun. Paula and Wendy escape the house out the back while Reese takes out Dayne. However, Dayne's partner opens fire from their car and Dayne uses the distraction to escape.

At the station, Carter shows Fusco the footage of Jamie's crash. It shows that two cars stopped after the crash. One belonged to Claire, the other to Matt. Two other women arrived but the resolution isn't good enough for facial recognition. However, they can see the four people remove a suitcase from the car. Detective Foster at the 82nd precinct is also investigating the crash. The camera also shows a man pull up 30 minutes later in a car with no plates, check out the crash, and make a call. Fusco suggests that Carter talk to Foster and see if he knows anything.

Reese searches the house and finds a letter sent to Susan McNally from St. George's Hospital. He has Finch check on Susan and explains that Wendy and Paula are sisters. Finch confirms that Susan broke her hip recently, and that the bank has foreclosed on the house. He tells Reese to keep the girls safe while he determines where Jamie's money came from.

Carter leaves the 82nd and calls Fusco to tell him that there is no Detective Foster. Someone used a fake ID to gain access to the camera footage. She then turns and confronts the man from Womack's office, Mark Snow, who is following her. He says that he's worried about her and suggests that they go somewhere private to talk. Snow and his partner met with Carter at a restaurant and she realizes that they're CIA. He warns Carter that Reese is dangerous and says that he was his best friend. They explain that Reese used to kill for his country, but now he's killing whoever he wants, some good, some bad. Snow warns that Reese has been destroyed by the things that he was made to do, and his paranoia makes it impossible to trust anyone. Reese's handler was Kara Stanton, but Reese killed her and faked his death. They want to bring Reese in before he kills himself or anyone else, and figures that they can use Reese's trust of Carter to capture him.

At the station, Olson and Fusco meet with Bannerman. Bannerman says that Jamie was stoned and he asked the boy to leave, and doesn't know if he was dealing drugs. The banker says that he had heard that Jamie was dealing with some people that he shouldn't.

Afterward, Fusco talks to Finch and warns that Bannerman's story and Hallen's match exactly. The detective figures that Jamie was working as a go-between for the two men and now they're covering up his death.

Reese goes to St. George and spots Wendy. Finch tells him that he knows Jamie was going to LaGuardia Airport to fly to the Cayman Islands on Bannerman's private jet. He signs off so he can check on the Haitian charity, and Reese talks to Wendy. She apologizes for lying to him before and says that Paula is getting food. Wendy then explains that they were out walking when the car crashed nearby. Jamie was already dead, covered in coke, with a suitcase containing a million dollars. The four witnesses divided up the money, \$250,000 each, even though they knew it was wrong. Wendy and Paula's share of the money is beneath her mother's bed.

Elsewhere in the hospital, Dayne knocks out Paula and puts her in a wheelchair.

Wendy says that they want to give the money back but don't know who the guys are that are after them. She figures they'll find some other way to save their mother's house. Dayne calls on Paula's phone and tells her to bring the money to the parking garage and exchange it for Paula.

Dayne checks Jamie's car, confirms that the money's gone, and goes to check the cameras.

Finch goes to see Hallen, posing as a blog reporter. He warns the congressman that his enemies plan to use Jamie to bring down Hallen, and explains that there's \$30 million in the

charity account that has never been spent on Haitian children. Finch explains that Bannerman is setting Hallen up and plans to discredit him by tying him to the funds. Hallen confirms that Finch hasn't gone to the police, and Finch suggests that he close the charity account and donate the money to the Red Cross, eliminating the evidence.

The congressman agrees and gets Finch's number on his business pen.

Outside in his car, Finch listens in via the camera in the business pen as Hallen calls Bannerman and tells him that Finch knows about the Cayman charity. Bannerman assures the congressman that he has everything under control and will soon have the money back.

Finch sends a recording of the conversation to Fusco.

Reese calls Carter and she asks him to come in and explain some things. He refuses but says that the people who killed Claire and Matt are at St. George in the parking garage. As Reese hangs up, Carter thanks him for saving her life. Wendy gets the money and goes to the parking garage with Reese. Meanwhile, Carter considers her phone and finally calls Snow and tells him that she knows where Reese will be.

Reese sets up with a sniper rifle and tells Wendy to call Dayne and demand to see Paula. Dayne brings the woman out and Reese tells Wendy to meet the exchange. However, a nurse approaches Reese, one who saw him earlier, and asks if he's okay. Reese hides the rifle and assures her that he's fine, but she draws a gun and shoots at him. Reese ducks for cover, tells Wendy and Paula to run, and shoots a steam pipe near Dayne. While the killer is distracted, Reese attacks the fake nurse and knocks her out. When Dayne comes after him, Reese shoots him down. He makes sure that Paula and Wendy are okay, and tells them to keep the money because they earned it and no one will come after them anymore.

Finch checks on the camera in the station and learns that she made a call betraying Reese.

Snow and his men cut off the cameras in the hospital parking garage and the area outside. As Reese goes to his car on the top floor, Snow and Carter pull up. Snow greets Reese, who knows who he is. He tells Reese that the slate has been wiped clean and it's time for him to come home. Reese tells him that it'll never happen, and Snow's aide opens fire with a sniper rifle. He hits Reese in the stomach, and Reese fires, taking out the headlights on Snow's vehicle. He then crawls away in the darkness. Snow realizes that Carter has slipped away and drives.

Finch contacts Reese, who says that it's not looking good. He thanks Finch for giving him a second chance and tells him to stay away rather than risk himself. Finch keeps driving.

Carter comes down the stairs, following the trail of blood. Meanwhile, Finch pulls into the parking garage and gets Reese into the car. Carter comes out and tells them at gunpoint to stop. She recognizes Finch and tells him to get Reese out of there. She helps get Reese into the car and tells them to go.



# Super

Season 1

Episode Number: 11

Season Episode: 11

|                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| Originally aired: | Thursday January 12, 2012  |
| Writer:           | David Slack  |
| Director:         | Stephen Williams (I)   |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  |
| Guest Stars:      | David Zayas (Ernie Trask/Ernest Machado), Peggy J. Scott (Mrs. Fuentes), Cotter Smith (Deputy Director Denton Weeks), Frank Deal (Doug), Bill Heck (Rick Morris), Darien Sills-Evans (Tyrell Evans), Elizabeth Marvel (Alicia Corwin), Brett Cullen (Nathan Ingram), Michael Kelly (Mark Snow), Ramsey Faragallah (Morgue Tech), Kelli Barrett (Lily Thornton), Angel Marrero (Gangbanger) |
| Production Code:  | 2J6211   |
| Summary:          | While Carter closes in on Reese and Finch, they investigate a suspicious building super whose number has come up.  |



The CIA operatives cut the cameras, confront Reese on the parking garage, and shoot him.

Finch takes the wounded Reese to the city morgue and tells the coroner that he knows he's Farouk Madani, a surgeon from Naraj who can't afford a license because he sends all of his money home to his family. He then pours money from a bag in front of Farouk and offers him all of it to tend to Reese's wounds, no questions asked. Farouk immediately goes to work on Reese.

The next day, Carter leaves home and spots a green panel truck parked across the street. Men are watching her and Carter goes to the truck and orders everyone out. Snow comes up and asks if there's a problem, and then asks if she's going to be out for a while.

Carter figures that he's making a point by revealing himself and tells him that it's unnecessary, but Snow openly admits that he suspects her of helping Reese escape. As Carter walks away, Snow warns her that he could turn up anything in his investigation of her, and it could ruin her career.

Carter arrives at work and notices that Lionel is away from his desk. She goes to his computer and finds the paper that he wrote his password on. She accesses his computer and discovers that he has footage on Finch from when he was at the evidence locker, including a phone number. As she calls the number and discovers that it's disconnected, Lionel arrives and Carter tells him that she's trying to trace Finch.

In 2005, Finch jogs to the park and listens in as his partner Nathan Ingram meets with Alicia, their representative in Washington.

She wants to know what his company has been doing with the NSA feeds that he's received, and warns that he would go to jail if the public found out. Alicia demands progress and Ingram gives her a piece of paper with nine digits and tells her to figure it out.

Afterward, Ingram meets with Finch and complains that he always has to be the public face of the company. Finch assures him that the number will pan out because the Machine provided them.

The CIA continues to access CCTVs to find Reese. Meanwhile, a wheelchair-bound Reese checks into an apartment. The super, Ernie Trask, tells him that he's there for him. He tries to make small talk, going on about how he used to be a rich man in Miami, but Reese refuses to chat. Once Trask leaves, Finch comes in and makes sure that Reese is comfortable. He tells Reese that Snow is preoccupied with Carter, and Reese asks Finch to keep an eye on Carter. However, Reese realizes that Finch got the apartment for a reason: the Machine has given them Trask's number.

Trask is outside chatting with the guests, including a cook, Lily, while Finch tells Reese that the super comes from a small town and has been at the apartment for the last 14 years. There are 241 people in the building, but Finch has hacked Trask's phone call log and discovered that he's visited three pawnshops that sell off-the-book guns.

Snow returns to the truck and meets with his partner, Tyrell. Tyrell notes that Snow told him to try and wound Reese rather than kill, and confirms that Carter hasn't contacted anyone.

Once he makes sure that Reese is comfortable, Finch hacks the apartment's wireless system and accesses everyone's webcams. Reese spots Doug Stanley, the building's security guard, who is investigating some jewel thefts. The two men find nothing conclusive and Reese says that Finch will have to do some legwork. Reese goes to the basement while Reese breaks his sink and then calls Trask.

Once Trask leaves his basement office, Finch breaks in, plants cameras, and searches for a gun. He doesn't find one, but he does find bullets.

Trask realizes he has the wrong wrench and goes back downstairs. Reese warns Finch, who finds photos of Lily. Finch then comes out just as Trask comes down the stairs. The super realizes that Finch was in his apartment, but Finch gets into the elevator before the super can stop him. Reese checks on the camera and warns Finch that Trask is shutting down the elevator. Finch gets out just in time and Reese directs him back to the apartment. However, Finch runs into Doug as he emerges from a woman's apartment. Trask calls Doug and gives him Finch's description, while Reese checks the cameras of the woman's apartment and confirms that he's the thief. Finch shows him the footage via his iTouch and tells Doug that he'll erase it if Doug forgets him. Doug agrees and walks off.

Finch runs to the office, plugs a flash drive into Ingram's laptop, and tosses coffee on the computer. Alicia comes in seconds later and apologizes for the interruption, and then introduces her superior, Deputy Director Denton L. Weeks. Weeks explains that the number Ingram gave him earlier was the Social Security number of a man named Kurzweil, and it turned out that Kurzweil was a traitor. When Weeks demands an explanation, Nathan explains that they can't access the software and that it watches for threats at all times. Further, if no one sees the Machine's programming, no one can violate the Fourth Amendment. Weeks and Alicia are unhappy that they don't get anything more than a number, but Ingram insists that is how the Machine works. When Weeks threatens to cut payment to the company, Alicia informs Weeks that Nathan built the Machine for \$1. Meanwhile, Finch monitors the entire conversation through the Machine and it tells him that Weeks is a threat.

Lily is in her apartment, complaining that a man is always watching her.

Reese provides Finch with a bump key to get through every door in the apartment. He's also brought up info on Lily Thornton, a rising star at a top Manhattan bistro. She's linked to Rick Morris, a powerful restaurateur. Lily changes her wifi password every day, making it impossible for them or Trask to access her computer or camera. Reese tells Finch that he'll follow her despite the wheelchair. When Finch points out that it's a mistake, Reese admits that he's feeling restless. He insists on giving Finch a basic self-defense lesson which consists of poking someone in the eye.

Finch goes to Lily's apartment and plants a camera in the vent. However, he discovers that there is already a camera there, streaming to a hidden network. Finch figures that Trask is responsible and yanks out the camera.

Lionel gets the cell phone log that Carter requested. She grabs it and leaves, well aware that the CIA is still following her. She walks down the street, goes into a building, and requisitions a

man's jacket. When the two agents come in, Carter slips out through another door and takes a taxi.

Back at the station, Lionel receives a call from Finch, who is at Lily's restaurant. He warns him that Carter is tracking Finch but admits that he doesn't know why. Finch has sent Lionel a medicine bottle with Reese's fingerprints on it and suggests that he drive to Connecticut and plant the bottle, leading the CIA off. Once he hangs up, Finch keeps an eye on Lily, while Reese tells him that he's still working on Trask's emails. He's also trying to break into the hidden wireless network without success, but has found out that Trask used to be married. His wife disappeared 13 years ago and Trask never called the cops. A deliveryman brings in a bouquet of roses and she has a co-worker throw them away. Finch figures that she knows about her stalker, and Reese realizes that Trask is growing roses in the courtyard.

Carter goes to the phone booth where Finch supposedly made his call. He calls and says that he altered the location logs that morning and asks if she still wants Reese. Carter explains that she wants to know what they do if she's going to continue lying to the CIA. Finch tells her to turn around and she realizes that he's sitting in a nearby diner. Carter goes in and demands answers, and Finch tells her about how he was tossed into the deep end of the pool when he was 9 so he could learn how to swim. He then points out a man at the counter, Derek Watson, and explains that he lost his job, ran out of money, and lost his house and then his wife. Finch says that now Derek is about to be involved in a violent crime. When Carter points out that Finch can't know that, he asks if she brought her service weapon. Finch walks away and Carter calls Lionel and has him do a trace on Derek. The information matches what Finch told her, and there's no criminal record on him. Carter notices that Derek has gone to TruPrime Mortgage, the company that foreclosed on his house. The man responsible, John Dalton, comes out of the office and Derek follows him while Carter follows Derek.

Snow's men report that they lost Carter. He sends them back out and then tells Tyrell to expand the search to all hotel rooms and apartments rented in the last few days.

Finch follows Lily home and checks with Reese. Reese figures that Trask is going after Rick, not Lily, and is now digging a man-sized hole in the courtyard. Checking the cameras, Reese sees Trask loading his gun and warns Finch.

As Rick comes home, Trask confronts him and tells him to stay away from Lily, insisting that she doesn't love him. Finch is five minutes away and Reese has no choice but to deal with the situation himself. He wraps a cloth around his crutch, sets it on fire, and sets off the alarm just as Trask goes for his gun. The other residents come out and Trask has no choice but to back off.

When Lily comes home, she discovers that things have been moved in her apartment.

Reese warns Finch that it isn't over and Finch suggest more aggressive tactics. He's cloned Lily's call, and sees her receiving text messages from Trask demanding that they talk. Finch insists that they get Trask out of the building.

Trask comes home and finds Reese waiting for him. Reese draws a gun and tells the super that he'll be leaving and says that knows all about the roses and the texts. Trask says that Rick isn't her boyfriend and Reese doesn't understand, but Reese tells him to get out and never come back. Undeterred, the super says that he cares about Lily but not like that.

Finch arrives at the apartment and decrypts the wireless network. He realizes that Trask isn't the stalker just as Reese calls to tell him that Trask explained that he got the photos from a resident's apartment. Meanwhile, Rick enters Lily's apartment and moves threateningly toward her. Finch sees him and tells Reese that they need help.

Lily tells Rick that he needs to back off, and they just happened to be at the same party. Rick insists that he can help her career and wonders if she told Trask about them. He grows angry and shoves her against the wall, and Finch comes in and pokes him in the eye. He gets Lily out while Trask arrives and tries to stop Rick. Rick stabs him with a letter opener but Reese arrives and uses his crutch to hold off Rick. Rick finally charges at him and Reese throws him out the window where he plummets to the ground.

Tyrell tells Snow that they've found a bottle with Reese's prints at a veterinarian's office in Connecticut and they head off.

The police arrive and Lily tells them what happened. Meanwhile, Finch calls in an anonymous tip about Doug and his theft of the jewelry. Reese gives Finch Trask's gun and Finch explains that all of Trask's stories about Florida were true. He testified against the Miami mob and went

into witness protection, and his wife left him as a result. Reese wonders how Finch found out everything and suspects that there is no Machine.

Carter follows Derek and Dalton to a restaurant. Derek draws a gun on Dalton but Carter steps forward and disarms him. As she handcuffs him, Finch calls and tells her that's what they do.

Ingram and Finch share a bottle of champagne in their office and toast to their success handling the government. When Ingram asks how the Machine came up with the number, Finch reveals that 18 gas station receipts from the same gas station came up. There was a SUV present during most of the visits, a SUV registered to the Iranians that Kurzweil was dealing with. Ingram notes that the Machine's ability is terrifying, and Finch assures him that when he's done, the Machine will be so well coded that no OS can crack it. He is convinced that the government would abuse the Machine if they can access it, and reveals that Weeks has been trying to access the Machine through the NSA feeds. Finch vows to make sure that no one else gets hold of the Machine, and that it was the one that warned him about Weeks. As they leave for the night, Ingram comments that Finch talks about the Machine as if it's alive.

Somewhere in the Machine's programming, Nathan Ingram is identified as a potential threat.

## Legacy

Season 1  
Episode Number: 12  
Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Thursday January 19, 2012  
Writer: Amanda Segel  
Director: Brad Anderson  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Guest Stars: April Lee Hernandez (Andrea Gutierrez), Vito D'Ambrosio (Dominic Galuska), Curtiss I'Cook (Terrence Hill), Alex Cranmer (Chris Scollard), Eric Ruffin (Jacob Hill), Tuck Milligan (Paul Kinsey), Barbara Pitts (Melissa Kinsey), Starla Benford (Gloria Copeland), Brian M. O'Neill (Judge Peterson), James Lloyd Reynolds (Slick Attorney), Jesse J. Perez (Dishwasher), Michael Stahl-David (Will Ingram)  
Production Code: 2J6212  
Summary: When Carter meets with Reese, he asks her to help him with their newest Number: a young lawyer from the wrong side of the tracks whose life is threatened.



Carter arrives at a diner and sits down to wait. Reese finally comes over and sits down, and Carter apologizes for calling in the CIA. She warns Reese that she has rules that can't be broken, but she wants to know more. Reese warns her that there's no going back and Carter asks where he's getting his information. He doesn't answer her question and admits that he's tired of her chasing him, and then gives her a name on a piece of paper. It's for Andrea Gutierrez, a civil litigator who has a sealed juvenile record, and Reese asks Carter to unseal it. When she warns him about her rules, he tells

Carter that she has to choose between saving a life and the rules. Reese then gives her a cell phone and leaves.

When Reese gets back to headquarters, he tells Finch that Carter wants to know how they have their information. Finch insists that they can't tell her about the Machine. He then goes over Andrea's background and confirms she owes \$50,000 in student loans and \$20,000 in credit cards. They wonder if she borrowed money from the wrong person. Andrea is currently suing the state on behalf of prisoners with grievances, but hasn't won her first six cases.

Reese goes to the courtyard to follow Andrea. In court, she represents another con and the state objects. Andrea mocks the state attorney and the judge reconvenes until Friday. As Andrea says goodbye to the con, Terrence King, he asks her if she'll bring his son Jacob on Friday. As they go, his parole officer, Dominic Galuska, insists that he found the drugs in Terrence's place and tells the con that he should have been more careful.

Next, Reese goes to the police station and asks her friend Chris to get her a blood test on Terrence prior to his arrest. His boss, Gloria, comes over and complains that Chris is working with Andrea. As Andrea leaves, Reese clones her cell phone and continues following her to a bar where she meets with friends. Carter calls Reese and informs him that Andrea had a B&E and

larceny charges in high school. Lionel sees her talking and calls to warn Reese. Reese tells him not to worry about it and goes back to Carter, thanking her for her help. Finch, listening in, questions Reese keeping Lionel and Fusco in the dark about each other. Reese says that they're assets and it's safer for them not to know each other.

Andrea leaves the bar and a man follows her. Reese follows him and tackles the man as he prepares to shoot Andrea. The man manages to get away with Reese still weakened from his gunshot wound. The killer dropped a bottle of anabolic steroids and Reese figures that he'll be back.

Reese returns to headquarters and discovers that Finch isn't there. He unsuccessfully hacks his computer and Finch comes in. He brushes Reese aside, and Reese suggests that the killer was an ex-con and that he might be one of Andrea's former clients. Reese wants to get his files and Finch agrees, but then takes a call and says that he'll be right there. He tells Reese to watch Andrea and says he'll be back soon.

Finch goes to a police station and watches a young man, Will, come out. Will greets him and apologizes for Finch having to bail him out again.

Carter finds an envelope on her keyboard. Inside is the bottle of steroids. Reese calls and asks her to find out why he can find the steroids, and figures that the killer is working out of the gym. Carter agrees and glances nervously at Lionel, and warns that people are watching her. Reese assures her that she has nothing to worry about.

Next, Reese goes to see Andrea and represents himself as an ex-con. He spills coffee and when she goes to get towels, he puts a GPS tracker on her key ring. Finch checks in but avoids discussing his appointment. When Andrea returns, Reese claims that he hurt his back on the job. Meanwhile, Finch hacks her computer while Reese describes him as his current boss in less than flattering terms.

Reese offers to pay up front and Andrea agrees, but says she has to go to her next appointment.

At the jail, Andrea brings Jacob from his foster home to see his father. Terrence assures his son that he'll be out soon and then asks Andrea privately if she got the blood test. Andrea confirms that she's working on it but warns that it won't clear him on his own. However, she insists that she'll see it through because everyone deserves a second chance. Meanwhile, Carter calls Reese to tell him that she has a lead on the steroids and offers him the three gyms if she doesn't get call in. Reese agrees and checks out the three locations. He spots the killer at the third gym and approaches him. They fight and the man makes a break for it, but is run over by a truck.

Back at the base, Finch confirms that the killer was Alonso Garcia, who served a sentence for manslaughter. He shared a parole officer, Galuska, with Terence Hill. As Reese heads for the courthouse, he calls Carter who complains that Reese left a dead man with no ID. Reese admits that he stole the wallet and points out that he had \$10,000 on him that was the payoff for a hit.

Meanwhile, Reese sees Galuska meet with another parolee, Leo, and collect his 10%. Reese approaches Galuska and easily knocks him out, and then asks Leo to find him a bottle of booze. He then dumps Galuska into his car and puts a car in his hand, and pours the booze on Galuska and calls him in as a drunk driver.

Finch and Will go to the loft where Will used to live, and that Finch has held for him. However, Will says that he plans to sell the place because he never liked it there, and it's where his father Nathan moved after the divorce. Finch admits that Will's father worked a lot, and Will asks how the insurance business is going. Finch says it's fine, unaware that Reese is watching him. Will and Finch discuss Will's occupation as a doctor, and Will admits that he plans to leave and continue helping people. While he watches, Carter calls to complain that he framed Galuska for threatening one of his parolees. She has talked to other parolees who claim that Galuska planted evidence on them. Next, Fusco calls Reese, who tells him that he has a job and to not worry about Carter.

Andrea is in her office checking out dating sites when Reese comes in and tells her that Galuska is his new parole officer. When Reese tells her that Galuska keep searching her apartment, Andrea promises to be there. He notices that she's checking out the dating site but Andrea tells him that she doesn't date clients. When Reese sees her certificate, he wonders why she stayed in New York, Andrea says that everyone deserves a second chance and she was taught not to run away.

Carter interrogates Galuska and points out that a lot of his clients have gone back inside. Galuska denies doing anything and claims that his new truck came from money that an aunt left him. She asks him about Garcia and points out that he tried to kill Andrea.

Galuska claims not to know anything and asks for his lawyer when Carter persists.

That night, Carter calls Reese and tells him that Galuska watched. Reese tells her that he got into Galuska's computer and took his computer. He takes it to Finch, who easily hacks his information and confirms that he's received kickbacks each time he kicks a parolee. He took out just enough money to pay Garcia without attracting the INS, and they realize that he's taken out the same amount again, meaning that Galuska has hired someone else to kill Andrea.

At the law library, Andrea is working alone when a man steps out and prepares to shoot her. Reese arrives and takes out the killer, and then tells Andrea that she's going to need his services. As he takes her to a safehouse, Andrea demands answers and Reese says that he gives people second chances. Meanwhile, Finch confirms that the second killer is Wendell Lentz, another of Galuska's parolees. Reese tells Andrea that Galuska probably framed Terrence. She's surprised to hear that Terrence is innocent and explains admits that Galuska lost the lab report on Terrence's drug test that would have cleared him. Reese tells her to stay put in the safehouse and gives her an extendible baton, and Andrea assures him that he can handle it.

Reese meets Carter at another diner and she says that she found a pattern. All of Galuska's parolees were single parents, so their children went into foster care and the parents make \$800 a month. She goes to talk to one set of parents, Paul and Melissa Kinsey, who have six foster children under their care. Terrence's son is one of the kids and the Kinseys say that he's adjusting fine. They claim not to know Galuska, or Gloria who handles placement at DFS. Carter notes that their one-bedroom apartment isn't big enough to hold six children, and tells them to talk or she'll arrest them. The Kinseys admits that Jacob is the only one living with them, one child ran away, and the other four don't exist. Melissa tells her husband to shut up, and Carter figures that Galuska has a partner at DFS.

The Kinseys refuse to talk and Carter steps outside to take a call from Finch. He tells her to give the Kinseys their phone call and Carter realizes that he's tapping her phone. Finch explains that he's checked the files and Gloria signed off on Galuska's parolees.

When Carter warns that Gloria will destroy any evidence if the Kinseys call to warn her, Finch says that's what they want to do.

Finch goes undercover at DFS as a shredding machine repairman and places a scanner inside it. Meanwhile, Terrence calls to warn Andrea that he's being moved to a maximum security facility and he can't make it in. Andrea promises to file an injunction and assures him that everything will be fine.

Finch calls Reese and informs him that Gloria has stated shredding the evidence. She uses the paperwork to hide the kids that she's fabricated, making a quarter million a month. Reese tells Finch that he's following Gloria and that she's not Galuska's contact at DFS.

Chris returns to the office and Andrea is there. She asks him to help file the injunction but Chris tells her that he's the one who filed the transfer. He draws a gun and prepares to shoot her.

Finch confirms that Chris forged Gloria's signatures.

Chris takes Andrea into the basement storage archive and insists that the children were better off. Andrea insists that it was due to Jacob that Terrence wanted a second chance. She uses the baton on Chris and runs off into the stack of records. Reese arrives and exchanges gunshots with Chris, and then finds Andrea and signals her to get down. He shoots Chris in the shoulder, who staggers out and finds Carter there to arrest him. Reese escorts Andrea out past Carter, who ignores him.

The next day, Andrea gets Terrence released and reunites him with Jacob. Andrea has won her case and Reese arrives to congratulate her. She thanks Reese for his help and asks if he's ever considered a less hazardous occupation. Reese tells her that she's not the only one who believes in second chances and walks away.

Finch goes to see Will, who explains that he's staying so that he can find out more about his father. He says that he didn't know much about his father, and points out that he has the audits that the lawyers performed for the company, IFT. Nathan shut the company down for seven years to build something and sell it to the government for \$1. When Will asks if Finch knew anything about it, Finch lies and says that he didn't.

At headquarters, Reese goes over what he's discovered about Finch and Will, and discovers that Will is the son of Nathan. Finch calls in and says he won't be in, and Reese notes that he sounds worried. His partner says that there are some things that he can't tell Reese, and Reese says that he understands and hangs up. Fusco then calls Reese and asks if his new job will be ending anytime soon. Reese tells him that it'll be over when he has some answers, and Fusco continues following Finch.



## Root Cause

Season 1

Episode Number: 13

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Thursday February 2, 2012  
Writer: Erik Mountain  
Director: Richard J. Lewis  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Guest Stars: Paige Turco (Zoe Morgan), Myk Watford (Scott Powell), Damian Young (Pete Matheson), Amy Hargreaves (Leslie Powell), Brennan Brown (Special Agent Ellis), Victor Slezak (Michael Eames), Dan Ziskie (Senator Gene Atkins), Bill Cohen (Pawn Broker), Michael Milligan (Campaign Supervisor), Erin Kilgore (Mia Powell), Casey Predovic (Teen Guy), Ryan Breslin (Student), John Cenatiempo (Gage), Isaac Schinazi (Journalist)  
Production Code: 2J6213  
Summary: The Machine gives Reese and Finch the number of a down-and-out man who has been pushed too far, and they're forced to turn to former Person of Interest Zoe Morgan for help.



The Machine turns up a number of news article hits.

At the headquarters, Finch pours himself a cup of coffee and checks in over the radio with Reese. Reese is busy "convincing" Mr. Ted Billick to abandon his plan to kill his ex-wife. Once he takes down Billick, Finch tells him that they have a new number and sends him an address.

A woman tells a man over the phone that they have the right guy for what they need.

Scott Powell is a project manager for the city. His wife Leslie, son Owen, and daughter Mia are with him at breakfast. He leaves for work, unaware that Reese is

watching him. Reese admires his normal life, but then follows Scott to a park for an unexpected meeting.

He clones Scott's phone and listens in as Scott calls about a job. Reese realizes that Scott is out of work, and Finch confirms that cutbacks have put him out of the job eight months ago. They figure that Scott hasn't told his family.

Next, Scott tries to pawn some of his belongings without success and snaps at the owner. He gets a call from the bank and leaves, while Finch reports that Scott has maxed out all of his credit cards except the one he shares with his wife, and that one is at its limit. Reese has Finch call Carter to run a background check and tells his partner that Fusco is handling something else for him.

Finch wants to be at the stakeout with Reese, who warns him that it won't be easy.

That night, Reese and Finch park outside of Scott's house and Finch makes a wi-fi capturing device out of a Pringles can. He easily hacks Scott's computer and determines that he spends a lot of time blogging about Congressman Michael Delancey, who he dislikes.

Finch finds a large encrypted file and starts to hack it, while Scott gets a blocked call. He takes the call, which is from a temp agency which says that they have a two-day staff position for him at a Delancey fundraiser. Scott gratefully takes the job.

The next day, Finch and Reese continue to follow Scott. Carter calls to tell them that Scott has a clean record, but he recently applied for a firearm license for a rifle. Finch says that they're checking on Scott and she shouldn't worry about him, and then tells Reese that the file contained emails that Scott has been sending to Delancey. Delancey is the one in charge of the cutbacks that cost Scott his job. They realize that the emails are death threats and that Scott plans to assassinate Delancey.

Reese follows Scott into the hotel where the fundraiser is being held. He sees Scott go into an employee entrance and tries to follow him through, but a security man directs him through the main entrance. After Reese ditches his piece, he and Finch go through the metal detector. Reese has Finch watch Delancey while he goes to the basement where Scott and the temp staff have gathered.

Meanwhile, one of Delancey's backers warns him to lay off the rhetoric. Finch tells Reese that his system is flagging Scott's emails. It turns out that the emails were copied onto Scott's computer from a remote location.

As Delancey takes the stage, Reese goes to the balcony and spots Scott with what appears to be a rifle. He tackles him and discovers that it's a confetti cannon. As they realize that Scott is being set up, a shadowy figure on the balcony shoots Delancey. The shooter runs off and Reese runs after him, while the people on the floor see Scott and assume that he's the shooter. Meanwhile, the real shooter gets to the street and fades into the crowd. Finch comes out and meets with Reese, and they watch as Scott is taken away by the police.

Back at their headquarters, Finch and Reese watch newscasts on the shooting. Finch says that the people responsible made an extensive effort to set Scott up. However, he warns Reese that Scott is still in danger if the Machine gave them his number. Reese figures that a team is involved, with a hacker and a shooter. He calls Carter, who is angry that Finch said she didn't have to worry about Scott. She tells Reese that the Feds have brought Scott to her precinct, and Reese tells her that Scott wasn't the shooter.

When Reese asks for her help, Carter warns that she can't do much.

Carter goes into the observation room to watch as Special Agent Ellis talks to Scott. Scott says that an employee took him up there but the man isn't on the cameras. There's no record of the temp agency, and the gloves that the man gave Scott test positive for gunshot residue. The hospital calls to tell the police that Delancey didn't make it. Meanwhile, Scott calls his wife Leslie and tells her that it's a mistake. The FBI is searching the house and he tells her to take their kids next door while she cooperates with the police. The agents find a second computer and Leslie tells Scott about it, but he has no idea where it came from.

Reese worries that Scott is still in danger because the killers will take out the patsy with a fake suicide or accident to cover their tracks. Finch finds a Trojan virus in one of Scott's emails, giving the hacker access. He puts the virus into his own system so that they can track it, but warns Reese that the hacker is clever. Finch can't access the IP, but he can tell that the hacker is accessing the plans for a Federal courthouse. Carter calls to tell them that the Feds are taking him to the courthouse for arraignment the next day. Reese tells Finch to send him the most direct route to the courthouse and leaves.

That night, Reese waits along the direct route. The van delivering Scott goes by and Reese rams it, knocks out the Federal agents with a gas grenade, and gets Scott out. As he drives away, Scott realizes that he's the man from the balcony that tackled him. Finch tells Reese that he hasn't been able to unmask the hacker's IP, but he's spotted a vulnerability in his firewall. He gets into the hacker's system, but realizes that the hacker let him in so they could plant a worm that gives access to their electronic systems.

Finch tells Reese to destroy his phone and cuts off, and then shuts down the power in the headquarters before leaving.

Out on the streets, Finch buys a disposable prepaid cell phone and calls to leave the phone number for Reese. Meanwhile, Reese takes Scott to a hotel for safekeeping. He then calls the answering machine and gets Finch's new number. Finch has gone to a library and tells Reese that the hacker compromised their systems and he had to abandon the library. He tells Reese

that he's called in a political specialist: Zoe Morgan, their former Person of Interest. Finch hangs up without telling him who he's meeting with.

Finch and Zoe go to a private study room and he explains that he's friends with Reese, who is on the run helping another client. Now Finch would like her to return the favor.

Special Agent Ellis talks to Leslie, asking if her husband had any radical political views. They think that terrorists freed him, and points out that Scott has been out of work for months. Leslie is surprised at the news and Ellis points out that she doesn't know her husband as well as she thinks.

Finch tells Zoe about how Scott was framed and shows her a list of alternative suspects. Zoe figures that it's something beyond the political, and explains that Delancey owned a contracting company before running for office. The DA's office was preparing an investigation into the company concerning reports of kickbacks and bribes, and Pete Matheson, Delancey's business partner and campaign manager, was the one running the business. Finch and Zoe both figure that Matheson was responsible for the crimes and planned to eliminate Delancey and let him take the blame. They have no proof that Matheson had Delancey killed, and Zoe suggests that they go get some.

Scott watches the news as the reporters try to get a statement from his wife. He wonders why someone chose to make him a patsy, and Reese explains that he fit the role. Someone arrives at the door and Reese attacks the shooter when he comes in. After a brief struggle, Reese tosses the man over the second-story balcony, grabs Scott, and runs off.

Zoe goes to the site of the vigil for Delancey and approaches Matheson. She suggests that Matheson can use her services to deal with the impending investigation. He's surprised to learn that Zoe knows that he and Delancey were business partners, and she offers to bring Scott to him. Matheson denies everything but Zoe gives him her card and suggests she call him if he wants her services. Once she leaves, Matheson makes a call, unaware that Finch is nearby monitoring the whole thing. The hacker, a woman, insists that she is handling things. Matheson wants to know why she's failed to kill Scott, and the hacker says that she'll take care of it. She threatens to blow all of his secrets if he doesn't stop calling her, and tells him to have the payment ready when she fulfills the contract. The hacker then calls the killer and gives him Reese's location on a subway.

On the subway car, Reese finds a transmitter on Scott's clothing and realizes that the killer planted it on him at his house. Scott worries that he has nothing to go back to. However, Reese says that he's been in the same position and tells him that no matter how bad it looks, there's always a way out and it's never too late. Scott asks Reese to promise that he can save him, but when Reese hesitates, Scott demands to talk to his wife before he dies, so that his wife doesn't think he's a killer. Reese says that he knows how it feels, but admits that in his case it was true.

At the next station, Reese gets Scott out of the car and calls Carter. He wants her to set it up so that Scott can call his wife, and insists that Scott needs it. Carter reluctantly agrees and tells Leslie that the neighbors are calling to check in. Leslie takes the phone and Scott apologizes. When she points out that he hid their financial status from him, he admits that he couldn't tell her and promises to make things right. Reese spots the killer coming and gets Scott out before he can say goodbye.

The killer follows them through the station, following the tracking signal. It leads into the woman's bathroom and he goes in.

However, he discovers that Reese has put the transmitter in a stall. Reese ambushes the man and they struggle. When the killer goes for his gun, Reese knocks him out with a hand dryer and takes his tracker as he goes.

Scott goes to the police station and turns himself in. Carter is there and looks on in surprise.

Reese meets Finch and turns over the tracking unit. When the hacker calls to confirm if the killer has finished the job, Finch tells her that it isn't quite over. She then starts typing a suicide letter.

Carter gets a text message saying to check her email. It has a voice recording of Matheson telling the hacker that he hired her to kill Delancey. Carter takes a team to Matheson's home and discovers that he's dead, an apparent suicide, with a suicide letter on his computer.

Later, Scott goes home, his name cleared. Reese watches from a distance as Scott is reunited with his wife. Zoe comes to see Reese and he thanks her for helping them catch Matheson. She asks for her payment: a drink with Reese. As she walks away, Finch calls to tell Reese that he

controls a company that will be hiring Scott to oversee things. He admits that the hacker has covered her tracks but traced the signal to an address and sent it to the FBI as an anonymous tip. However, the hacker was using the dorm room of an unsuspecting student who was on winter break. Finch says that he'll contact Reese when another number comes up. Meanwhile, Scott catches a brief glimpse of Reese outside.

Finch is at the library when he gets a text message from the hacker. He asks who she is, and the hacker says that her name is Root.

Finch asks if she killed Matheson, and Root says that he was a casualty of his own weakness. When Finch wonders why she contacted him, Root says that she wanted to acknowledge a worthy opponent, refers to him by name, and says that she's looking forward to the next time they meet.

## Wolf and Cub

Season 1

Episode Number: 14

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Thursday February 9, 2012  
Writer: Nic Van Zeebroeck, Michael Sopczyński  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Guest Stars: Michael Stahl-David (Will Ingram), Malik Yoba (Andre), Astro (Darren McGrady), Elizabeth Marvel (Alicia Corwin), Jon Michael Hill (Curtis), Michael Mulheren (Captain Lynch), Brian Reddy (Detective Hill), Aja Naomi King (Lisa), Ro Boddie (Brick), Sheldon Best (Trim), John Fiore (Captain Womack), Michael Mandell (Keach), Helmar Augustus Cooper (Merchant), Thuliso Dingwall (Comic Kid), Julie Sharbutt (Secretary), Joshua Elijah Reese (Thug #1), Nnambi Nwosa (Thug #2), Jake Hart (NYPD Unit #1), Derrick Simmons (Royal Gangbanger #1), Roy Anderson (Royal Gangbanger #2), Curtis Lyons (Royal Gangbanger #3), Jeremy Sample (Royal Gangbanger #4)  
Production Code: 2J6214  
Summary: While Reese and Finch look after their newest Person of Interest, a teenager whose brother was recently murdered, Finch worries that his dead partner's son Will is getting too close to learning the truth about the Machine.



911 gets a call from a boy that his brother has been shot.

Reese and Finch return to the library and Finch nervously checks to make sure that the mystery hacker, Root, hasn't left any surprises for them. While he rebuilds the electronic and computer defenses, Finch tells Reese to check on their next number: 14-year-old Darren McGrady. Reese goes to Darren's last address and discovers that there is police tape across the door. Finch assures him that Darren's situation is ongoing and Reese finds blood on the floor as well as photos of Darren with an older boy. The superin-

tendent comes in and Reese poses as a police detective. The man tells Reese that Travis McGrady, Darren's older brother, was shot a week ago and the cops took Darren away.

The next day, Reese meets with Carter. She pulls up the file on Travis and confirms that three gang-types shot him and ran. It took a half-hour for first-responders to show up after Darren called 911, and the parents died several years ago. Darren went missing after waiting all night at the precinct for Child Services. As Reese starts to leave, Carter asks him out he comes up with the numbers. Reese doesn't answer and Carter agrees to talk to the detective in charge of Travis' case.

Carter talks to Detective Hill, who wonders why she's bothering with such a minor case. He explains that Travis was working the late shift at a fast-food joint and got into a fight with three males over a waitress. Travis tossed one of them out and the three guys were the ones who shot him later. No one is testifying and Hill doesn't see the point in trying to track down Darren.

Reese goes back to the library and worries that the gang members will go after Darren next if they think he saw anything. He goes to talk to the waitress, Lisa, who is clearly afraid. Reese reminds her that Travis helped her and asks her to point him in the right direction. She suggests that he go to a local comic book store where they hang out. Reese goes to the shop and notices that the owner, Mr. Wilcox, is handing out free comics to the neighbor kids. One of the shooters, Brick, comes out, bumping past Andre, and Reese calls Carter to tell her where Brick is heading. However, Darren approaches Brick and draws a gun on him, and demands his brother's stolen hat back. Reese intervenes and disarms Darren before he can shoot, and tells Brick that if he has to shoot then he won't miss. As Carter pulls up, Brick promises Darren that he and his gang will be looking for him. Carter arrests Brick while Reese takes Brick's cell phone and leaves with Darren.

Once they're clear, Reese explains that he's not a cop and figures that Darren pawned everything he owns, including the trumpet he owns, to buy the gun. Darren explains that his brother wanted him to go to medical school, and Reese points out that now he's involved with the gangs. He says that he'll take care of the gang and takes Darren to a youth group home where Fusco is waiting.

Fusco warns that Carter is going to catch on if he keeps running Reese's errand, but Reese says that he'll take care of Carter. The detective has made arrangements with the woman who runs the home to take care of Darren without filing the paperwork. Reese then goes through Darren's sketchbook and finds a drawing of Brick.

At the precinct house, Carter tells Brick that they're going to run the DNA on Travis' hat, but Brick knows it'll take months to run the tests and asks for his phone call. In response, Carter tells him that he'll get out when she takes him to her arraignment.

Reese goes to the basketball court in the sketch and takes photos of the gang members there. He spots one of them, Curtis, calling a number and picks it up on Brick's cell phone. They then get into a nice car and Reese figures that they've got some kind of operation running. He calls Finch to run a check, but the hacker says that he'll need a couple of hours to get his hardware replaced. Reese wonders if everything is all right and Finch says that it is.

Once Finch hangs up, he looks up from the desk in his expensive office as the receptionist brings Will Ingram in. Finch assures him that his insurance business is doing fine, and Will says that he's found a few interesting things in his dead father's belongings.

He shows Finch a champagne cork wrapped in a piece of paper with the words "Day One: The Machine–January 24, 2005" on it. Will explains that the date is right in the middle of the period when his father shut down the company. Finch feigns ignorance and Will says that he's going to talk to Alicia Corwin, the only name in the files during the blackout. She quit her government job a year ago and moved to Green Bank, WV: the only town in the U.S. with no cell phones or wireless Internet. Also, Will knows that his father signed the \$1 contract with the government one day after the note was written. Finch suggests that they get lunch and secretly pairs Will's cell phone. As they leave, Fusco takes photo of them. However, he gets a call that Darren has left the home.

Reese is watching Curtis when Fusco calls to tell him that Darren is missing. The detective says that he's too busy following Finch, and Reese notices a bar in one of Darren's sketches.

At the bar, Darren goes in and demands to know where Curtis and his partner Trim are. Two thugs take offense and start to attack Darren, but Reese arrives and takes them both out. He then hustles Darren out and goes to a diner. As they order, Reese tells Darren to promise to stop looking for his brother's killers. In response, Darren gives Reese all the money he has left to take down the killers. He says that Reese must be a ronin: a masterless samurai who wanders the land helping people. Reese says that he's not hired, but Darren says that he has a better chance of staying alive if Reese is with him. When Reese realizes that he won't convince Darren to stay low, he gives Darren all of his money back except for a quarter and says that there'll be no killing.

Reese and Darren follow Curtis and Tone rim, and Darren insists that Reese should be acting instead of watching. In response, Reese says that observation is the key. He watches as the gangsters collect protection money from businessmen, including the money they get from running lottery tickets through the stores. Darren warns that the cops don't care and are probably paid off, but Reese figures that they can handle them now that they know where they're getting their money.

Reese goes to the gangsters' SUV, breaks in, and drives away. He then calls Darren and tells him

where to meet him. They meet and Reese explains that he stored the car and wanted to shake things up. He then calls Finch and has him put a GPS on Curtis' cell phone. Finch is worried about Darren, and Reese complains that Finch keeps disappearing on mysterious business. In response, Finch ignores his complain and sets up the GPS.

As they continue, Reese admits that he's killed people, and not all of them were bad. Darren figures that someone tricked Reese into killing good people. They find Curtis and Trim again and Reese explains that they need to find their weak spots. Trim tells Curtis to get his grandmother's car and meet him at their boss, Andre. Reese tells Darren that now they have to find the boss and hurt him.

Captain Womack asks Carter how long she's going to hold Brick, and warns her that she has until 5 the next day to arraign Brick or kick him.

That night, Curtis and Trim go to the comic book store as Reese and Darren follow them. Reese realizes that Mr. Wilcox, Andre, is their boss. Andre takes them inside and says that he'll take care of Brick. They claim that they switched cars but he figures that they're lying, and tells them to do whatever he tells them. Andre orders them to deliver the money to Brighton Beach or he'll kill them, and Reese and Darren follow them.

As Curtis and Trim drive down the street, Reese rams them with Trim's car, gets out, and tells them that he's found their car. The next morning, two cops get into their car and find Trim in the back, naked and covered in beer bottles. When Carter calls Reese to complain, he assures her that Darren wasn't in the car when he rammed the gangers. She tells Reese that Womack thinks that she released Brick when she hasn't, and Reese tells her that he's going to go to work on Curtis. He asks Curtis for the gun they used to kill Travis. When Curtis denies everything, Reese lights up a blowtorch, and then says that the money is supposed to be in Brighton Beach. He figures that Andre will believe Curtis stole the money, and the only way he'll survive is if he comes back with the money.

When Curtis still doesn't talk, Reese starts burning the money. The ganger finally cracks and tells Reese that the murder weapon is in a chimney on top of his grandmother's building.

Will meets with Alicia in the park, unaware that Finch is following him. He asks her about the cork bottle note and asks about the \$1 contract. Alicia asks Will if he's really sure if he wants to know and he does, and then she tells him that IFT was going to go bankrupt, and she persuaded the government to bail him out for \$1. Will isn't convinced and wonders what it has to do with the Machine mentioned in the note. Alicia says that Nathan was in a dark place and advises Will to let it go. When he mentions Finch by his alias, Alicia is surprised to hear about him, looks around nervously, and quickly walks away.

Andre meets with Captain Lynch and demands help, but Lynch reminds him that their arrangement doesn't include force majeure. He tells Andre to fix it and fast, and Andre says that he'll handle it on his own. However, he wants Lynch to get Brick out of jail and the captain says that he'll see what he can do. Lynch goes to the station and says hello to Fusco as he goes by. Carter notices and wonders that Fusco and Lynch are friends. Meanwhile, Lynch talks to Womack, who tells Carter to release Brick immediately.

Reese and Darren go to the chimney and recover the gun. Darren wonders what will happen to Andre, but Reese points out that Andre didn't kill his brother. When Darren figures that he's just as bad, Reese says that it won't stop there and none of it will bring Travis back. He asks Darren if that's what Travis wanted for him. Reese then calls Carter with an anonymous tip, but she admits that she released Brick ten minutes ago. He realizes that Brick will be able to ID Darren to Andre, and then discovers that Darren has slipped away and taken the murder weapon with him.

Reese calls Finch and tells him to get the bag that he has prepared for Plan B. Meanwhile, Fusco spots Carter leaving and offers to go with her and help. She agrees and the two of them slip out when Womack isn't looking.

Darren slips into the comic book store and confronts Andre and Brick. The boy draws on them.

Outside, Finch meets Reese with the bag, which contains a rifle loaded with bean-bag ammo. Reese gives Finch a pair of bolt cutters and tells him to cut the power.

Andre tells Darren that he's brave and invites him to shoot Brick. The comic book owner tells Darren that he'll be doing him a favor and tells the boy that he's got the conviction to do it, and then come work for him because he's smarter than the rest. Darren aims the gun but then

refuses to shoot. Andre takes the gun from him and says that comic books teach kids about revenge, but it's not reality. The power goes out and Reese storm in, shooting down the gangers.

As Carter and Fusco pull up, they hear the gunshots and call backup. Andre comes out, using Darren as a shield. Carter manages to wing him, making him lose his grip on Darren. Fusco tackles Darren, taking a shot in his rear, while Reese shoots Andre and knocks him out. The police arrive and take the gang away, while Darren thanks Fusco for saving his life.

The next day, Finch meets with Will, who explains that he's taken a job in Sudan. Finch asks if Alicia told him what he wanted to know, and Will admits that it's hard to believe that Nathan was an ordinary guy. In response, Finch tells him that Nathan always said that Will was his proudest achievement. They hug and Will takes off.

Reese drops off Darren and tells him that Fusco has a lead on good foster family. When Darren wonders what happens if they're not, Reese tells him that he'll take care of it for him. Darren gives him a sketch he's made of himself and Reese in heroic poses. Reese thanks him and says that he'll be starting at a music charter school, and gives him his trumpet back. Darren tells Reese that someday he'll find a home too and goes into the group home. Once they're alone, Fusco warns Reese about Carter again and then reports that Finch's oldest identity as Harold Wren is an underwriter for an insurance company. He met Nathan at MIT and they graduated in the same class, but Fusco has confirmed that Wren is an alias as well. Reese concedes that Fusco would have made a good cop if not for a few bad choices, and Fusco points out that Reese is the one who has Fusco snooping on Finch.



## Blue Code

Season 1

Episode Number: 15

Season Episode: 15

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Thursday February 16, 2012  |
| Writer:           | Denise Thé  |
| Director:         | David Von Ancken  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)   |
| Guest Stars:      | Michael Aronov (Cahill), Walter Belenky (ESU Tech), Cotter Smith (Deputy Director Denton Weeks), Michael Berresse (L.O.S.), Susan Misner (Jessica Arndt), Robert John Burke (Simmons), Jonno Roberts (Salesman), Jimmy Palumbo (Detective), Thom Sesma (Mr. Su), Reg E. Cathey (Davidson), Skipp Sudduth (Detective Byrne), Michael Kelly (Mark Snow), Annie Parisse (Stanton), Skylar Gaertner (Danny), Jill Paice (Melinda), Michael Laurence (Hollister), Robin Lord Taylor (Ajax), Jose Zuniga (Vargas), Keith Eric Chappelle (Air Medic) |
| Production Code:  | 2J6215  |
| Summary:          | Reese goes undercover as part of a smuggling to track down the Machine's new Person of Interest, but soon realizes that he's dealing with an undercover cop. Meanwhile Fusco is forced to approach the crooked cops, his former associates, to help out Reese.  |



Finch receives the number for Michael Cahill, a single 33-year-old man with no attachments of any kind. Cahill is a med-vac pilot delivering a patient who needs a heart transplant to the hospital. He lands 16 blocks from the hospital and insists on delivering the patient in person. However, as Finch has learned, Cahill is actually smuggling anything and everything in via the stretchers of his patients. The man in charge of the smuggling ring is Neil Vargas, and they kill anyone who gets in their way.

Reese has also infiltrated the gang as their ambulance driver. As he takes Cahill, Vargas, and the other man, Ajax,

to the hospital, a patrolman pulls them over. Reese offers to take care of it but Cahill goes to talk to them while Ajax worries that the police will catch on. Vargas assures him that Cahill hates cops and will kill the patrolman if he has to. He also assures the others that he has contacts in the police, "HR." Cahill takes care of things and tells Ajax that he picked an ambulance with a broken taillight. Reese continues driving and they go to an alleyway to drop off the diamonds they smuggled in. Vargas takes the gang's cut and their clients drive off, and Ajax threatens to shoot them. Cahill beats him unconscious until Vargas stops him, and Cahill warns that he'll kill Ajax the next time he screws up. They set the ambulance on fire and leave.

The gang splits up and Reese follows Cahill. Cahill breaks into a home in Brooklyn and Finch confirms that the owner's name is Tulley, a police officer. Reese prepares to shoot Cahill... and sees him meet with his son and pregnant wife. Finch confirms that Cahill is actually Doug Tulley, working undercover.

2008 Reese is holed up in a safehouse with his partner, Stanton. They're holed up in an apartment and a visit from CIA agent Mark Snow.

He's there to confirm they have their captive, a local man, who they have tied up in the bathroom. Snow assures them that the man is government and tried to sell U.S. software secrets to the Chinese. He tells them to dispose of the man if they have problems en route and suggests that Reese take some R&R. As Reese leaves, Snow warns him that if he gets caught, he's on his own. Reese goes out onto the streets of New York.

The Present The next day, Reese continues to watch Tulley's house while Finch confirms that "Cahill" is Doug Tulley, a 9-year-veteran who has disappeared from the police records. When Finch worries that someone has figured out that Tulley is a cop, Reese warns that they could put Tulley's life at risk if they play it wrong. Tulley's handler, Detective Byrne, meets with Tulley outside the house and complains that he broke cover to see his family. When Tulley says that he just wanted to see his family, Byrne suggests that they pull him out since they have enough on Vargas. However, the guy they want is L.O.S., and Tulley insists he'll be there in person for the next pickup. Byrne doesn't believe that L.O.S. doesn't even exist, but Tulley assures him that L.O.S. is connected. He tells Byrne to take care of his end of things, and warns the detective that Vargas has someone on the inside. Finch and Reese, listening in, figure that it's the same crooked cops who let Elias have a shot at Carter.

At the 8th Precinct, Agent Snow approaches Carter and explains that they found Reese's fingerprints at a veterinary clinic in Connecticut. However, he's sure that Reese isn't there, and warns that whoever Reese is working with is at risk. Snow tells Carter that Reese kill his old partner, Stanton. Once Snow leaves, Finch approaches Carter and assures her that Snow doesn't know him. He then tells Carter about Tulley and asks her to explain the undercover process. She tells him that the records are kept on hard copy only to prevent computer hacking. The files are kept in a safe controlled by IAB, and only the handlers have the combination to their people's safe. Finch figures they need to destroy Cahill's file and assures Carter that he has it covered.

Reese calls Fusco and tells him to check with some of his crooked buddies in Narcotics. Fusco warns that they don't trust him since he's been making good collars, but Reese tells him it's time to get dirty again.

That night, Reese meets with Vargas gang and listens as he gets a call. It's from someone on the inside and Reese figures something has gone wrong. He sends a photo of Vargas' car to Finch as they go in to a restaurant. They meet with Mr. Su, their supplier Su wants to cut out Vargas and deal directly with L.O.S., and his men draw on Vargas and his people. They draw as well and then Vargas offers Su something extra. He shoots him in the head and the other gang members take out Su's men and grab the cocaine. Ajax is wounded and they get him out, and Reese drives them back to Vargas' warehouse base of operations. When Tulley wonders where L.O.S.

is, Vargas says that they're stopping there temporarily. He then has everyone destroy their phones.

Byrne and his people are tracking Tulley when he's forced to destroy his phone. Finch also loses the signal on Reese.

Next, Vargas has all of the men toss their weapons in, and then informs them that one of them is a cop. He assures them that he'll find out in an hour or so.

2008 Reese goes to a bar and sits down at a bar next to a salesman. The man, Peter, talks about how he and his wife just bought a house.

It turns out that Reese and the man's wife are from the same hometown. Peter goes to make a call and Stanton comes in. She points out that Reese is talking to the man who is married his Jessica.

The Present Ajax bleeds out but Vargas refuses to let them get him to a hospital until they found out who is the rat. Tulley offers him a drink and tries to get at his cell phone, but one of the other men protests. Reese suggests that they put a tourniquet on Ajax just to shut him up.

At the station, Carter gets word about the gunfight at Mr. Su's. Finch calls her and admits that he lost Reese. He gives her the license plate number and asks for her help.

Reese finishes applying the tourniquet and Tulley warns that he'll probably die. Reese agrees and walks away. Once he's alone with Ajax, Tulley takes his phone and calls Byrne and gives him the general location. He then deletes the call log and puts the phone in his pocket.

Fusco meets with one of his former partners, Simmons, and says that he plans to shake down Vargas. Simmons warns that he'll need to get permission once they confirm that Vargas

isn't paying protection money, and tells him that he'll handle it. As he walks away, Finch calls to tell Fusco that there's going to be a shift change at 1 Police Plaza and it may be their only chance. Fusco reluctantly goes there and Finch talks him through how to get into the IAB vault between shifts and retrieve Tulley's file before Vargas' contact does.

As Fusco hangs up, Carter arrives and they both lie about being there. Finch then calls Carter, who tells him that she has hits on the license plate on the South Brooklyn piers. She goes to look into it, and Finch hangs up and gets back to Fusco. Fusco bumps into the officer on watch as she leaves and scans her card with a secret scanner, and then goes inside. He blurs the camera with spray and uses a UV light to spot the fingerprints on the keypad to Tulley's safe. Fusco gets it open and shreds the file... just as IAB Officer Davidson comes in. He draws a gun on Fusco and takes him out to the car. Fusco explains that he was protecting Tulley, and Finch tells him to be careful since the cops are looking for Reese. Davidson gets a call from Vargas and tells him that someone destroyed the file. However, Davidson has confirmed that someone called from the warehouse. He tells Vargas he'll call back later and then punches Fusco unconscious.

At the warehouse, Vargas searches Ajax's jacket and realizes that his phone is gone. He demands that they turn it over and Reese accuses Tulley of taking it. They get into a brief struggle and Reese takes the phone so that he'll be caught with it rather than Tulley. Vargas calls and confirms that Reese has the phone, and then one of his men, Hollister, knocks Reese unconscious.

Once Reese wakes up, Vargas and Hollister start beating him and demands to know what he told the cops about L.O.S. When Reese tries to bluff it out, saying reinforcements are on the way, Vargas says that his inside man would have warned him. Tulley asks for some time alone with Reese to get him to talk and Vargas agrees. Once they're alone, Reese admits that he's been undercover and knows that Tulley wants to go home to his wife and son. He also knows that Tulley's brother OD'd, which is why he is dedicated to bring L.O.S. down. Reese warns him that his cover will be blown and he's risking everything to stay. Tulley asks him to get a message to his wife, Melinda, saying that he loves her. Reese says that he'll find a way to get him home, and that the exchange is at a scrapyard.

Vargas returns and says that Ajax is dead and they need to move out. He prepares to shoot Reese but Tulley asks for the opportunity.

Vargas gives him the gun and Tulley shoots Reese in the chest.

2008 Stanton wonders what Reese plans to do. She tells him that Jessica's new man will take better care of her than Reese ever could.

Stanton warns him that no matter what he looks like, Reese isn't one of them. Peter comes back and Stanton pretends to be Reese's wife. Peter insists on bring Jessica over and goes to get her, and Stanton says that she understands. She explains that the first time she got back, she sat outside her family's home but realized that they wouldn't understand what she went through. When Peter brings Jessica over, they discover that Reese and Stanton have slipped away.

The Present Vargas and the gang take the dead bodies of Reese and Ajax to the scrapyard and dump them in the trunk of a car. Tulley slips Reese a flashlight while supposedly removing his ID, and then the gang set the car on fire and leave. Reese recovers consciousness and finds the flashlight that Tulley left him. He uses it to get find the latch and get out just in time. Carter arrives and offers him a lift, and he explains that Tulley just grazed him. Finch calls on Carter's phone and Reese tells him that Tulley is meeting with L.O.s. at the scrapyard. As he and Carter go off to help him, Finch warns his partner that Vargas' informant has captured Fusco and they may not have time to save him and Tulley.

At the scrapyard, Vargas and the others meet with L.O.S.: a well-dressed businessman. He pays Vargas for the drugs and starts to leave, but Tulley grabs him, holds a gun to his head, and tells everyone to surrender. Vargas prepares to shoot Tulley, but Reese and Carter arrive and take down the bad guys. When L.O.S. boasts that he'll be out in 14 hours and will come for Tulley, Reese knocks him out and tells Tulley that the man is CIA. He explains that since the CIA can't win the War on Drugs, they're using drugs to fund the war on terror. If Tulley takes him in, the CIA will ruin him in, but Tulley refuses to back down.

Davidson takes Fusco out into the woods and tells him that at the end of the day, he's dirty and always will be. The IAB officer says that Reese has abandoned Fusco and he might as well give him up. Fusco is unimpressed and talks about when he knows he was going to die, he decided to try and do something good. Davidson shoves him down and prepares to shoot him in

the back, but Reese arrives and kills him. He then destroys the phone that Davidson used to call Vargas, and tells Fusco that he needs him to stay dirty so he can get inside with the crooked cops in HR. When Fusco warns that he'll be on the security footage with Davidson, Reese explains that Fusco will need them to beat the murder one rap. He admits that Fusco has done good work, but he's more useful on the inside.

Sometime later, Reese and Finch are outside Tulley's home and watch as he takes his wife to the hospital to have their baby. Tulley tells Melinda that he loves her and they kiss. Meanwhile, Finch tells Reese that Snow has arranged for the release of L.O.S. and asks what Reese plans to do. Reese says that he plans to watch over Tulley for the time being.

At the station, Snow gets L.O.S. released. The drug dealer is surprised that they sent Snow, who says that the agency always takes care of their own. L.O.S. wants to take care of Tulley and Carter like he promised, but Snow says that he's always been impulsive and escorts him to a SUV. Snow's men grab L.O.S. and haul him away.

Fusco goes back out to the woods after calling Simmons for help. Simmons says that he belongs to HR now.

## Risk

Season 1

Episode Number: 16

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired: Thursday February 23, 2012  
Writer: Sean Hennen  
Director: Jeff T. Thomas  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Guest Stars: Matt Lauria (Adam Saunders), David Valcin (Scarface), Carolina Bermudez (Reporter), Charles Socarides (Broker), Mike Houston (Officer Fordes), Vladimi Versailles (Delivery Man), Bhavesh Patel (CSI Tech), Deirdre O'Connell (Joan), Austin Lysy (Victor), Scott Cohen (Doug Rasmussen), Noelle Beck (Sydney Baylor), David Furr (Paul Ashton), John Scurti (Bob Sowoski), Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias)  
Production Code: 2J6216  
Summary: The new Person of Interest is a young trader who has become involved in a multi-million dollar financial scam, and Reese has to pose as a wealthy investor to watch their client.



Finch measures Reese for a new suit and explains that their new number is a prop trader, Adam Saunders, who works at Baylor Zimm.

Saunders has already been accused of insider trading and Finch figures that his risk-taking may have gotten him into trouble. He gives Reese a book and tells him that it's most important to dress well and look clever.

Someone on the phone warns their partner that Saunders has seen too much, and the partner assures him that they'll clean it up.

Adam's manager Paul Ashton tells him that he'll be working with their new

client's representative, and that Adam was requested by name. Reese arrives and explains that his client prefers to remain anonymous. Meanwhile, Finch is on the rooftop setting up while Reese gives Adam \$153 million as a test. First, Adam catches a newscast about the trial of Virtanen CEO Robert Keller for murder.

The senior broker, Victor, comes over and says that the smart money is already in on the buyout of Keller's company. The only thing that could change is if Keller is acquitted. Sydney Baylor, a partner in the firm, comes over and Finch warns Reese that she has a reputation. She accuses Adam of holding the sell tickets on Virtanen until the last minute to keep her in the dark about the fact that he short-sold the company. Adam stands by his decision and insists on letting it ride. Sydney agrees and Keller is found guilty, meaning that Adam's gamble paid off. She congratulates Adam but warns that the next time he tries it, he'll be out.

Adam suggests to Reese that they have a drink after closing bell to celebrate. As he leaves, Reese tries to force-pair his phone but fails. He tells Finch, who suggests that someone else may already have blue-jacked it, meaning someone else is interested in Adam.

Reese figures that Adam could have ticked someone else off by gambling, but Finch figures that Adam is in it for the rush, not the win.

That night, Adam is driving through town with Reese, running the lights in his sports car. Reese asks him how he knew about Virtanen and the broker explains how he read up on all the buried information. They go to a bar while Finch breaks in and discovers that Adam has very little furniture. He finds a small fortune in bills hidden in Saunders' closet. Meanwhile, Reese watches as Adam pays for the drinks but doesn't drink himself. When Reese asks why, Adam says that he'll drink later. A drunken Victor comes over and complains that his clients were hurt when Adam shorted the stock. He takes a swing at Adam, and Reese secretly takes him out with a blow and then hustles Adam out.

Later, Adam goes to Sydney's apartment and shares a drink. Outside, Reese watches and reports to Finch what is going on, and wonders who Adam really is. The next day, Finch confirms that Adam never came home and has checked Adam's personal history. His mother is dead and his father is gone, and a Robert Sowoski signed the guardianship papers. Sydney hired Adam personally but Reese isn't convinced he slept his way into the position. Finch protects Adam's phone from any further electronic intrusion, while Reese figures that they can have Carter look into the SEC investigation.

Carter receives dry cleaning at the office even though she didn't leave anything off. It's a man's coat and has an address on the receipt. When Carter hails a cab to go there, she discovers that Finch is posing as the driver. He wants her to look at Adam's sealed SEC records and assures her that she can pull it off., and then drives her to the SEC offices.

When Adam leaves Sydney's apartment, Reese secretly gets close enough to force pair his cell phone. When Adam stops for a coffee, a SEC investigator, Doug Rasmussen, approaches him and warns that he won't get away with it. Adams insists that he's clean and insists he has nothing else to say. Rasmussen continues to harass him and assures that he'll still be watching Adam for as long as it takes.

When Adam says that there's nothing he can do, Rasmussen warns him that he has friends in the Justice Department.

Carter gets the information and forwards it on to Finch. He confirms that Rasmussen was looking into reports of insider trading at Baylor Zimm. The investigation was against the upper management and Adam was subpoenaed, but he said that he didn't witness any wrongdoing. Finch figures that he was lying to protect Sydney.

Adam drives out to Queens to talk to a man running a food truck. He jokingly threatens the man and Finch confirms that the truck belongs to Robert Sowoski, the legal guardian. Finch also determines that Adam's uncle, Bob, has invested with Taylor Zimm. Inside the truck, Bob says that he keeps seeing a lot of his money going into some company called Tritak Energy. He thinks he should diversify, but Adam insists that he's getting a return and should trust the broker he set him up with. Meanwhile, Finch has deposited his money at Baylor Zimm through the broker that Adam recommended.

Later, Reese meets with Adam to finalize the deposit. He asks for a second and talks to Paul about Tritak. Adam notes that half the clients in the firm are investing in Tritak, and Paul warns that it's illegal for him to access the records. As Paul leaves, Sydney comes over and asks Adam about Rasmussen. He assures her that it's nothing and then asks about Tritak. She ducks the question and reminds him that they can't take another embarrassment with a SEC investigation.

That night, Reese and Adam go practice golf drives. Reese asks about Adam's argument earlier but he says it's nothing that Reese's client has to worry about. He assures Reese that someone is already trying to find a con, but is surprised when Reese reveals that he knows about how Adam invested Bob's money in the firm. Adam tells Reese that he's done with him and drives Reese back to Baylor Zimm while insisting that his family is none of his business. As they head into a construction detour, Reese realizes that there are no workers manning the equipment. He slams on the accelerator and they just get out of the way as a truck tries to ram them. By the time that Reese can get back to the truck, the driver has slipped away.

The next day, Reese sends Carter to check the construction site. He figures that the hit was professional and wonders who called in a team of assassins to dispose of Adam. Meanwhile, Finch checks his money and determines that it's being funneled into Tritak at ten times the rate that Bob's was. Tritak is running a natural gas pipeline up from the south. The company's value has increased dramatically, in large part of a buying frenzy initiated by Baylor Zimm. Finch figures that Adam knows about the insider trading and Reese goes to find Adam.

Finch goes to see Bob, posing as a SEC investigator, and asks him what he knows about

Tritak. Bob admits that he doesn't know much and finally tells Finch that he knew something fishy was going on. He trusted Adam and the brokers that Adam put him in contact with. Bob explains that when his sister died, Adam's father disappeared while looking for work. Each month Adam's father sent \$200 home, but Adam saved it all in shoe boxes. When he grew up, he used it to enroll in night s and buy himself a future.

Rasmussen approaches Adam on the street and mentions Tritak. Reese shows up and listens in as Adam insists that he doesn't know anything. When Rasmussen warns him that he'll be going to prison if he doesn't talk, Adam says that he ran the numbers and figures that someone must be insider trading. He has the numbers on the laptop in his office and Rasmussen tells him to get them. Adam goes to his desk but gets a text message from Sydney telling him to meet her on the roof. He takes the laptop and takes the elevator up, while Finch intercepts the text messages and warns Reese.

When Adam gets to the roof, a masked man knocks Adam out and starts to haul him over the edge. Reese arrives and knocks the attackers out, and gets Adam to the elevator. Adam realizes that Reese isn't an investor, and Reese demands answers. The broker explains that he illegally checked the numbers on Bob's investments. He wrote an email about the insider trading and was going to send it around, but the partners told him to keep it secret to avoid the SEC investigation. Adam admits that he told a few friends at the firm about what he discovered, including Sydney.

Carter checks the stolen vehicles from the construction site and gets a report on one reported theft. Three vehicles were taken, including an old garbage truck.

Reese takes Adam to Sydney's penthouse and they discover that someone has killed her. There's a champagne bottle lying nearby, the one that Sydney and Adam drank from the other night, and Reese figures that the killers planted fingerprints and figured that he would take the blame after his body was found, an apparent suicide. The police pull up out front and Reese takes Adam out the back.

Carter arrives and talks to the investigating officer, Fordes. She figures that it's a setup and that someone using a garbage truck went through the trash and found the champagne bottle to implicate Adam. Meanwhile, Reese takes Adam to an abandoned warehouse where the homeless are squatting. When Adam refuses to stay, Reese tells him that he stayed there for four months and directs him to a woman named Joan. He gives Adam a phone and tells him not to use it until Reese calls him. As Reese leaves, Adam tells him to talk to Victor, who would be the next rung on the management ladder and know about the Tritak investments.

Reese returns to the library and Finch tells him that Congress has just passed a bill to perform fracking in upstate New York, meaning Tritak's pipeline is useless. Everyone who has invested in Tritak will lose millions. The next day, Reese goes to the company to talk to Victor and warns him that the people responsible have been using him as a patsy. Victor says that someone powerful got to the senators who passed the bill and got the fracking okayed. Reese wonders who wanted Tritak to fail and leaves.

At the warehouse, Adam sees a newspaper with a story on Tritak and calls Reese. He warns him that it's a short sale and someone pumped up the price and sold high, knowing the bill would pass. Adam tells Reese to find out which brokers there are buying back the Tritak shares to cover the short sale. He then calls Bob to apologize, and Bob warns that every employee that works for him is at risk. He tells his nephew that he's a Saunders, not a Sowoski. Adam hangs up, unaware that someone watching Bob is tracing the call.

Reese has Finch go into Baylor Zimm after hours and access their computers. He confirms that Paul was the broker who short-sold the Tritak shares and hacks into his phone GPS to get his location. Meanwhile, Reese goes to see Adam and tell him about Paul, but Adam insists that there are SEC security measures in place and Paul couldn't have done it alone. Reese figures that Paul had help from within the SEC.

Rasmussen goes to a park bench and meets with Paul. The investigator complains about how the SEC was defanged so he decided to join them rather than beat them. Finch listens in via Paul's cell phone as Paul tells Rasmussen that he has buy orders in place to get the shares they need in the morning. He warns Rasmussen that Adam could be a problem and Rasmussen assures him that he has it under control.

At the warehouse, Joan advises Adam to use the newspaper to stay warm. He wonders how everything could have turned bad when he worked to achieve everything he has, and Reese tells him that he knows about how Adam grew up. Adam tells Reese that when he was 16 he went to

find his father, and discovered that he had a new family. The father tried to hand him another \$200 but Adam wanted the family, not the money. Reese reminds him that he found family: an uncle who spent his life slaving away in a food truck to give Adam a life. Adam insists that he'll get Bob's money back and Reese realizes that Adam must have talked to Bob earlier.

The killers arrive at the warehouse and burst in, firing their weapons. As the resident panic, Reese tells Adam to stay down and then returns fire. He takes out one man and tells Adam to move. The remaining killers realize that they're up against armed opposition and flees.

Back at the library, Finch explains that Paul was working with Rasmussen to short-sell Tritak. However, Finch and Reese both figure that there's something more involved given the assault on the homeless encampment. Finch says that they need a good investment banker and tells Reese to set up Adam with a suit and tie.

The next morning, Tritak stock continues to drop. Paul asks Victor to help fill the buy orders for Tritak, but Victor warns that a new player is buying up the shares and driving the price up. He has a number for the anonymous buyer and suggests that Paul make a deal. As Paul leaves, he runs into Rasmussen and tells him that he's saving their asses. The number is for Finch, who hangs up and then signals Adam. Adam calls Paul and tells them that he's reinvigorated Tritak with his buying frenzy. When Paul insists that Adam can't prove anything, Adam agrees but figures that Victor and the others will testify against him to save their own skins. When the police arrive, Rasmussen tries to make a run for it but Reese knocks him down.

As Paul and Rasmussen are hauled away, Adam goes to see Bob while Reese looks on. Adam gives his uncle his money back and asks for his forgiveness. Bob assures him that he's forgiven and that he's family. As they discuss opening up a franchise, Reese goes back to the homeless encampment to help Joan and the others clean out. She says that someone has bought the building and figures they'll need to move on. Reese looks outside and sees Adam and Bob pull up in their truck. He assures Joan that the new owner is a smart kid and that she and the others won't have to move. Reese then thanks Joan for looking after him and she asks who is looking after him.

he tells her that it's someone new and leaves.

At the station, Carter checks in on the interrogation of Paul and Rasmussen. She discovers that Rasmussen killed himself rather than face imprisonment, despite the fact that Rasmussen was supposedly in custody. She checks the security footage and confirms that Scarface, Elias' henchman, was at the station and dropped a cell phone into a garbage can. She meets with Reese and tells him what she's discovered, and that someone set up the whole thing to make \$300 million. He dials the last number on the cell phone and Carl Elias answers and says that it's been a long time.



## Baby Blue

Season 1

Episode Number: 17

Season Episode: 17

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Thursday March 8, 2012  |
| Writer:           | Patrick Harbinson   |
| Director:         | Larry Teng  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)   |
| Guest Stars:      | Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias), Mark Margolis (Gianni Moretti), Paul Krivokozos (Milos), Solomon Shiv (Novak), Leslie Silva (Nurse Mary Abbot), Maria-Christina Oliveras (Cashier), Robert John Burke (Simmons), Karl Kenzler (Dr. Marcus Adalian), Scott Bryce (Adnan Petrosian), Kate Hodge (Nicola Petrosian), Erich Bergen (Bradley Petrosian), Juan Carlos Hernandez (Sammy Cruz), Maria Elena Ramirez (Veda Cruz), Ray Iannicelli (Rafael Alvarez), David Valcin (Scarface), Anthony Manganaro (Kane), Bret Lada (Bradley's Boyfriend), Megan Grace O'Leary (Woman at Accident), Mike McGlone (Detective Bill Szymanski), Gregory Cook (Oshin), Jose Hernandez Jr. (Latino #2) |
| Production Code:  | 2J6217  |
| Summary:          | Reese and Finch become day-care providers when the Machine gives them the number of a six-month-old baby. Meanwhile, Carter begins to question her alliance with the two men when Elias shows up.   |

Two men discuss that Moretti is being released from prison, and figure that Elias set it up.

Reese meets Carter outside the prison where Moretti is being released. She figures that there'll be trouble since Reese shows up, and tell him that she has been authorized to offer Moretti protection in return for how to find Elias. A car pulls up and Carter gets out while Reese checks in with Finch. Finch tells his partner that they have a new number that was issued just two months earlier, to a Leila Smith. He figures that it's a case of identity fraud or a new citizen. All he has is a work address, and plans to check it out. When Reese says that they need to focus on Moretti, Finch reminds him that the numbers won't wait.

Carter pulls Moretti over as he tries to leave and offers to put him somewhere safe in return for his testimony. Unimpressed, he dismisses her offer and leaves.

Finch goes to the address, St. Raymond's Clinic, slips inside, shuts down the security cameras, and checks the computer records.

He's surprised to discover that Leila isn't an employee but a patient.

Carter and Reese follow Moretti as he drives out to his home in the woods.

Finch poses as a doctor and tells the nurse that he's there to check on Leila's bronchitis. He's surprised when Nurse Mary Abbott takes him in and shows him that Leila is a six-month-old safe haven baby. Dr. Marcus Adalian found Leila abandoned outside the clinic, and Mary applied for the Social Security number on Leila's behalf. Due to her bronchitis, she hasn't been adopted yet. Once the nurse leaves, Finch contemplates the baby and wonders who would want to hurt her. He looks outside and sees two suspicious-looking men dressed as interns, and notices that they're wearing street shoes.

Finch calls Reese and says that he has a situation, but Reese says that he has problems of his own. An accident is blocking the road ahead. Moretti tells his driver to keep going, but a truck rams them and the accident victims pull out guns. They shoot Moretti's bodyguards, but Carter and Reese arrive and shoot them down. They get Moretti out and leave before reinforcements can arrive.



That night, Carter takes Moretti to a safehouse where Detective Szymanski is waiting for them. When Moretti wonders if he has to stay there, Carter tells him that he can leave if he wants but Elias will send other killers after him. Carter leaves and finds Reese waiting for her outside. She tells him that she's cleared the safehouse with a few good cops like Szymanski. Carter thanks Reese for his help and tells him to stay out of trouble. Once she leaves, Reese checks in with Finch, who says things are okay. When Reese updates him and asks what happened to his number, Finch admits that he did something rash... and glances at Leila, in a car seat in his front seat.

The next morning, Reese meets Finch at the library and realizes that he took Leila with him. Finch figures that someone planned to abduct Leila and dump her in an orphanage outside of the country. He's checked the clinic records and discovered they received \$50,000 when Leila was born and \$10,000 every month since then. The donations were anonymous, and Finch has sent an IRS letter to get the clinic to reveal more. They discover that Leila's abduction has been reported. Finch meets with Carter while shopping for baby supplies and explains that he took Leila to keep the men from kidnapping her. He assures her that Leila is safe with Reese, but they both agree that they should

resolve things. Finch asks her to go to the clinic and find out Leila's real parents, and recommends that she talks to Mary. The cashier sees them together and assumes that Finch and Carter are the parents.

Simmons meets with Fusco at the station and tells him that Carter was there on some kind of off-book operation. HR wants to find Moretti and they want Fusco to use Carter to get to Moretti.

Carter talks to Mary and Dr. Adalian. He insists that they have no records on Leila and walks off, but Carter notices that Mary is concerned. She gives the nurse her card before she goes.

Finch shows Reese how to change Leila when the clinic accounts send the tax ID on the donor. It came from Adnan Petrosian, who owns Petrosian Construction. Adnan has been married to Nicola for over 20 years and has a son Bradley who is studying finance at NYU.

Finch tells Reese to get close to the Petrosians, and Reese is soon at the house watching. He listens in and hears Adnan complaining about how much money he's spent getting Bradley out of trouble. Bradley assures him that everything has been taken care of, and Reese figures that Bradley's parents are covering for him.

Mary calls Carter and Fusco takes the call first. The nurse is nervous when she realizes that Carter works homicide, but Carter tells her not to worry about it. Mary explains that Leila had a silver bracelet when she arrived and gave it to Andalian, but now he claims he doesn't remember it. The initials C.C. were engraved on it. She calls Finch with the information, and he discovers that the receptionist in the head office is named Claudia Cruz. Her employment ended eight months ago, right when her pregnancy would have shown, and Carter confirms that she died in a home fire four days ago.

Finch and Reese meet with Carter and bring Leila with them. They tell Carter what they know and wonder why Claudia ended up dead. If Claudia decided she wanted to keep Leila, DNA would have revealed who the father was and he would have had to pay support. Carter has checked the crime scene reports and wants to check with a mentor of hers with the fire department. John is going to follow Bradley while Finch checks with Claudia's parents.

Finch claims to be with Family Services and talks to Claudia's parents Veda and Sammy. When Finch says that they've received an anonymous report that Claudia was pregnant, the Cruzs insist that they would have known. However, they never saw her after she moved into the

new apartment, and Sammy admits that Claudia was reluctant to come around. Claudia had a silver bracelet with her initials on it and the parents ask to see the baby. Finch says that he might be able to arrange a meeting, and Veda shows him papers that Claudia left there a month before she died. Among them is a photo of Bradley.

Reese continues following Bradley and sees him meet with another young man... his lover. Reese figures that clears him and heads out to check on Adnan. Finch checks on Leila and realizes that she's crawled away.

Carter and her mentor, Novak, go over the remains of Claudia's apartment. According to the autopsy, Claudia was drinking and passed out. However, Novak confirms that someone tampered with the fire alarm. The x-rays show that Claudia was hit in the head with something wrong and knocked unconscious, and then the fire was set afterward. She finds a lamp and Novak says that the heat could have etched the fingerprints into the metal, identifying the killer.

Reese returns to help a panicking Finch find Leila. She has crawled off into the shelves and found one of Reese's tear gas grenades.

Reese gets it away from her and Finch figures that they need to have Claudia's parents watch Leila. He tells Reese that he's moved Sammy and Veda to a safehouse.

When Carter returns to her desk, Fusco asks what case she's working and she tells him about the fire. She gets a call from Szymanski and then asks Fusco to take the lamp to the crime lab. Fusco points out that Szymanski is in Organized Crime and assures her he has her back. Carter lies and says that Szymanski asked her out on a date, and asks Fusco to keep it quiet.

Reese and Finch drive to the safehouse and Reese goes in first. He discovers that a masked man has tied up the Cruzs. Reese gets the drop on him but the intruder manages to escape and get away. When he goes back to the car, Reese discovers that someone has knocked Finch out and taken Leila.

Inside, Veda tends to Finch's injury while Reese confirms that the abductors put a GPS tracker on the couple's car. Finch tells them to get their things so they can move them again, and Reese figures that if they don't get Leila by sunset, her abductors will have her out of the country. He grabbed a medallion from the intruder confirming that he's an East European mobster, and promises Finch he'll do what he has to so he can get Leila back.

Carter goes back to the safehouse and tells Moretti that they're trying to keep a low profile on where he's being kept. Detective Kane calls and tells her that the fingerprints match with a man who was in a road rage incident ten years ago.

Reese bursts into the Petrosian house, grabs Adnan, and demands to know where Leila is. After subduing a security guard, he shows Adnan the medallion and asks where the man it belongs to can be found. Adnan admits that he had an affair with Claudia, but he had nothing to do with her death and Leila's abduction. Carter sends a text message to Reese telling him that Nicola's fingerprints are on the murder weapon, and Reese tells her that he knows what she's done. Nicole admits that she hired the men to abduct Leila, but she tells Reese that she can't call them off now. Adnan is shocked to learn that his wife went behind his back to kill his mistress, and Nicola boasts that there's nothing Reese can do to get Leila back. After a moment, Reese walks away.

Reese goes to bar and demands an answer from the patrons. Several of them prepare to attack him and Reese just smiles.

Fusco follows Carter to the safehouse and sees her with Moretti.

Reese takes out the men and tells the first one, Milos to talk. Milos says that the baby has been handed over and there's nothing that can be done to find her. Reese goes back to the library and tells Finch that there's only one man who knows the underworld and can find Leila. He asks for the burner phone that Elias sent them and figures that the crime lord will meet with him out of curiosity.

Elias has his men bring Reese to meet him, and Reese reminds him that he saved his life. The crime lord concedes that he owes Reese a favor, but is also aware that Reese took out the thugs who tried to kill Moretti. Reese tells him that someone has killed a mother and taken her child, just like someone killed Elias' mother. He tells Elias that if criminals start targeting children, then there are no rules and Elias can't keep control. After a moment, Elias agrees to help and says that the Eastern Europeans will hand Leila to the Mexicans to move her out of the country, and Reese asks Elias to get him to the meeting.

Scarface drops off Reed and gives him his guns back, and then tells him the address where the handoff is going down. The next morning, the abductors arrive at the meeting and prepare to hand off Leila. A van drives out of a warehouse and they open fire, but they realize that there's nobody in it. Reese kneecaps one of the Europeans and tells the Mexicans to walk away. They make a hasty exit and the head abductor tells Reese to surrender or he'll kill Leila. Reese shoots him down and picks up the baby, but Scarface and his men arrive, capture Reese, and smash his phone. Scarface admits that Elias had a change of heart.

Elias arrives and takes Leila, and explains that he'll trade her for Moretti. When John says that he doesn't know where Moretti is, Elias locks Reese and Leila into a refrigerated truck and turns on the cooling unit, and leaves him with a radio to contact him if he changes his mind.

Simmons asks Fusco if he has anything on Carter, and he tells the HR man that he learned she had a pizza. The crooked cop reminds Fusco that he has a murder victim to hold over him and tells the detective to find Moretti.

The temperature inside the refrigerated truck continues to drop and Reese tries to break free.

Carter invites Fusco to help her arrest Nicola Petrosian. Before they can leave, Finch calls to tell Carter that he lost Reese and gives her the last known address. She tells Fusco that something has come up and invites him to arrest Nicola.

Desperate, John finally breaks loose and picks up Leila, holding her tight. Meanwhile, Finch arrives at the rendezvous and finds the dead men and the empty bag that held Leila.

With Leila weakening by the moment, Reese finally calls Elias and tells him that he's won. When Reese asks what guarantee he has that Elias will release him, Elias says that he doesn't have a guarantee. Reese gives him an address in Queens and Elias admits that he could never harm a child, but he knew that Reese wouldn't either. He says goodbye and drops the keys to the handcuffs in. Once he removes them, John breaks open the door, gets into a cab, and turns up the heat. Finch drives up and Reese tells him to tend to Leila while he goes after Elias.

Carter is en route when Reese tells her that Elias knows where Moretti is. She calls Szymanski and tells him to get Moretti out.

Finch gets back to the library and calls Reese. He's at the safehouse with Carter and they discover that Szymanski has been shot. As they tend to his wound, Reese admits that he gave up the address to save Leila, but she says that he should have called the police and that she can't help Finch and Reese anymore. Carter tells Reese to get out before the police arrive and he quickly leaves.

That night, Finch and Reese turn Leila over to the Cruzs. They watch and Reese wonders if they'll ever have children, and Finch warns that the problem with children is that you never know how they're going to turn out.

Elias has Moretti brought to him and greets his father.

## Identity Crisis

Season 1  
Episode Number: 18  
Season Episode: 18

Originally aired: Thursday March 29, 2012  
Writer: Amy Berg  
Director: Charles Beeson  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Guest Stars: Sarah Wynter (Jordan), Rhys Coiro (Hester), Brennan Brown (Special Agent Marks), Seth Gilliam (Det. Desmond Franklin), Rafael Sardina (Jekyll), Johnny Hopkins (Hyde), Omar Barnea (Josef), Christopher Denham (Kyle Morrison), Al Sapienza (Det. Terney), Mark Zimmerman (Richard Eckhart), Mariann Mayberry (Maggie), Ron McClary (Security Guard)  
Production Code: 2J6218  
Summary: Reese and Finch must deal with a new Number who has very little electronic footprint. However, they soon discover that their "client" is actually two people with the same name, SSN, and bank accounts. . . and one of them is in great danger.



Reese arrives at the library for breakfast and a briefing and Finch tells him that their newest number, Jordan Hester, has almost no electronic identity. He's unable to even determine his or her gender, and all signs indicating that Jordan is living off of the grid. Finch finally manages to run a credit rating check and determines that Jordan has two addresses but only one SSN. Reese heads out to check one address and suggest that Finch go to check out the other and call Carter to get a criminal record. Finch reminds him that after recent events, Carter isn't too thrilled with Reese right now.

Carter is at the park looking into the shooting murder of a teenager when she gets a call from Reese. She ignores it and talks to the supervising detective. He explains that they have caught the killer, who claimed that he shot his friend because the police weren't there to stop him. As Carter looks at the perp in disgust, she gets another call from Reese and ignores that one as well.

Reese goes to the Brooklyn apartment while Finch goes to the Village address. Finch slips in past a tenant while Reese picks the lock and goes in. Finch finds mail addressed to Jordan Hester, while Reese finds a wad of tip bills and a receipt for a local bar with an employee discount. He goes to the bar and hears the bartender yell for Hester, a barback at the place. Reese tells Finch, who doesn't figure that a barback could pay for both addresses, much less one. Finch is forced to hide in a closet when he hears someone at the door. The closet is filled with woman's shoes and dresses, and Finch watches through the slats as the landlord helps a woman, Jordan, bring in her packages. He informs Reese and they realize that they're dealing with two people living one life.

Reese eventually gets Finch out of Jordan's apartment by setting off sprinkler system. He and a soaking wet Finch go back to the library and figure that one of the two is an imposter. Finch

is unable to find birth certificates hard copies going back far enough and didn't find anything on Jordan's laptop. Reese has confirmed that Hester recently rented a van and tells Finch that they'll have to split up and continue surveillance on the two Jordan Hesters.

Later, Reese meets Lionel at a bar. Lionel wants to talk about the situation with HR, but Reese tells him to do a background check on the two Jordan Hesters. When Lionel complains that Reese can't seem to make up his mind whether he should be working legitimate cases or undercover, Reese says that he's more concerned with saving a life than Lionel's problems. The detective reluctantly agrees to do what he can.

While Reese goes to the bar to watch Hester, Finch follows Jordan through the streets as she runs errands. He does a check and confirms that a luxury co-op did a credit check on one of their Jordan Hesters six months ago. One of them rented an apartment at the co-op but no one has seen the new tenant, and Reese heads over there to check it out while Hester is still on his shift.

At the station, Carter comes in while Lionel is running her background checks. They chat briefly about identity theft and she admits it would be good to work a case where she could save someone's life. Special Agent Donnelly with the FBI comes in and demands a private meeting with Carter. He explains that the man in the suit that she has been tracking is the same man who stole a murder suspect out from under his team a few months back. Carter points out that the suspect was proven innocent, but Donnelly focuses on the fact that Reese has been tied to dozens of homicides over the years. He goes over Carter's first interview with Reese after the subway incident and her suspicions that he was with Special Forces. When Carter is reluctant to talk, Donnelly asks for an hour of her time to show her something.

Reese goes to the co-op and breaks in, and finds an ecstasy manufacturing lab. A man comes in and attacks Reese, who easily disposes of him. When he checks the man's phone, he discovers that he had just sent a text message asking for backup. Meanwhile, Finch follows Jordan and figures that whichever Jordan Hester is behind the lab is using the other one's name as a cover to buy the necessary hardware supplies and chemicals. Jordan is an antiques dealer, and Finch is so focused on telling Reese what he's learned that he loses her in the street traffic.

Reese plants a surveillance camera in an air vent, gets out, and then watches on the PDA as the man he knocked out, Jekyll, meets with his partner, Hyde. Jekyll tells Hyde that their boss wants to meet them for the first time since they started the operation four months ago. Reese calls Finch, who has gone into a nearby bookstore and relocated Jordan. She notices him looking at a book and they discuss literature briefly. Reese, listening in, interrupts to tell Finch to not make contact with the suspect because she may know that Finch is following her. Jordan leaves the bookstore when Finch isn't looking, and Reese goes to follow Hester. The barback takes a break and leaves, and Finch sees him meet with Jekyll and Hyde. Meanwhile, Finch has managed to find Jordan out in the street and sees two thugs approaching her. Figuring that Hester has sent his men after Jordan now that she's no longer of use to him, Finch grabs Jordan, whispers in her ear that she's in danger, and escorts her away while claiming to be a friend.

Hester tells Jekyll and Hyde that someone is onto them and he has a van with the supplies they need to finish making the ecstasy at the lab. While Reese watches, he gets a call from Lionel informing him that Hester was arrested six months ago for manufacturing ecstasy. However, the distributor in the chain couldn't pick Hester out of a lineup. Reese considers the matter and then tells the detective to figure out how Hester stole Jordan's identity.

Finch takes Jordan to lunch and claims that he's a private investigator. She admits that she knew someone had stolen her identity months ago, but the police and the bank kept referring her from one to the other. Finch tells her to relax and assures her that his man is keeping an eye on the identity thief.

Lionel meets with Det. Desmond Franklin out of the ID Theft Squad and tells him about the identity theft case. Franklin knows about a similar case involving Kyle Morrison, who had his identity stolen and then used to set up an ecstasy lab. Kyle was convicted of manufacture with intent despite the fact that he protested his innocence the entire time. Intrigued, Lionel calls the station to find out where Kyle is being held.

Reese breaks into Hester's van and finds his laptop, but there are no drug manufacturing records on it. There are videos on how to load and shoot guns, which Reese figures a drug lord wouldn't need. Meanwhile, Jordan gets a call and tells Finch that she needs to get to a meeting. She explains that she tracks down antique books for clients and Finch offers to put her up at a

hole for her own protection. Once he agrees to go with her, Jordan agrees.

Back at the co-op, Hester manages Jekyll and Hyde as they make up a new batch of ecstasy. Jekyll warns him that they'll need more than 24 hours to finish the batch, but Hester insists.

Lionel goes to prison to see Kyle, who insists that he's innocent. The convict isn't interested in discussing the matter until Lionel says that he's tied to someone else having the same problem. Surprised that Lionel believes him, Kyle describes how someone first kept making new bank accounts in his name and then cleared out his credit cards. The police arrested him, he was convicted, and now his wife refuses to let Kyle see his little girl. Lionel promises to get him out of jail so that Kyle can be reunited with his family.

Jekyll and Hyde realizes that the chemicals they're using are turning black. Hester checks his phone and tells the two thugs that the cops are on the way and they have to clear out.

Jordan goes home to pick up a few things for the hotel and makes herself a drink, and then offers one to Finch.

Lionel shows Kyle the hardware store receipts that were made in Jordan's name. Kyle confirms that they are the same equipment and chemicals that he was framed for buying. He sees a photo of Jordan and tells Lionel that he knows her: she was a receptionist at his accountant's office.

Hyde talks about the chemicals they need and the skylights at their last lab, and Hester agrees. The thug then reveals that he lied to see if Hester was who he claimed. The two thugs draw guns on Hester and ask who he really is. Reese tries to call Finch and tell him that things are backward, just as Lionel calls Finch to tell him the same thing. A dazed Harold is staring at his glass and doesn't get either message. Reese then runs into the apartment and says that they have to get out before the cops get there. Jekyll recognizes Reese from before and Reese knocks him and Hyde out. Hester draws a gun on Reese, who tells him that he knows that he's the real Jordan Hester and has been framed.

Finch starts to get dizzy and Jordan tells him that he'll be feeling better soon.

Reese easily disarms Hester and explains that he knows what happened to him. As they tie up Jekyll and Hyde, Hester explains that he was always an introvert and no one believed him when someone started stealing his identity. He decided to play along and be a bad guy so he could find who was responsible and turn their operation against him. Hester bought nitric acid for Jekyll and Hyde so that it would destroy the lab. Then he'd use the existing ecstasy to lure out the identity thief and get his life back. Reese figures that it's a terrible plan, but it's the best they have so he decides to go with it. He calls Finch, who is rambling because of the ecstasy that Jordan slipped him and repeating what Reese says. Jordan finally realizes that Finch has an earpiece and removes it, and Finch tells her that Reese is at the lab. Jordan mixes some chemicals into a tin and puts it into the microwave, and then calls her man Josef and tells him to meet her at the lab. The tins and the chemicals start to burn in the microwave as Jordan leaves.

Reese calls and tells Lionel to get to Jordan's apartment and check on Finch.

Donnelly takes Carter to a special FBI task force and explains that the CIA has been running illegal black ops in the U.S. He figures that Reese was one of the men they used, but he left the Agency and is now apparently selling his services to the highest bidder. Donnelly has learned from the Russian Mob that Reese was apparently protecting Carl Elias when he took out a mob hit on the crime lord. The FBI knows about CIA Agent Snow and figures that he covers up for the CIA's U.S. operations. When Carter wonders what Donnelly plans to do about Reese, the FBI agent says that he wants to stop the CIA and stop Reese. He figures that they can give her 100% support for her own efforts to find Reese and asks her if she knows anything else. After a moment, Carte says that Donnelly has everything she has and promises to keep in touch. As she leaves, Donnelly promises her that they'll track down Reese.

Lionel gets to Jordan's apartment and finds Finch staring at the flames in the microwave. The detective turns it off and gets Finch out, and then tells Reese what is going on. Reese is occupied at the moment as Jordan, Josef, and her third man storm into the lab and capture him and Hester. She tells Josef and his other man to dispose of them and leaves, and Reese takes out a bottle of what he claims is hydrochloric acid from his jacket. He threatens to drop it and when Josef calls his bluff, Reese throws the liquid in his face and knocks down the other man. He then tells a screaming Josef that it's just water and shoots him in the leg.

Lionel has determined that Hester and Kyle both used the same accounting chain owned by Richard Eckhart. He gives Finch his laptop and tells him to find out where they can find Eckhart.

Jordan arranges a meeting at a restaurant with Eckhart to get a new ID for her to steal. Reese and Hester come in and Reese shows her the file revealing that her real name is Tara Verlander. He tells the accountant to leave and then informs Jordan/Tara that he knows all about her. She looks at Hester and wonders what he plans to do, and he admits that he was going to kill her but decided that would just make him like her. He and Reese leave as Franklin and his squad come in to arrest Jordan for identity theft. As they watch, Hester thanks Reese for giving him his life back. Outside, Reese finds Lionel watching Franklin take Jordan away. When he wonders why Lionel didn't make the arrest, the detective says that it would be too high-profile for his undercover work. He asks Reese again if he's working high-profile or undercover, and Reese says he'll let him know when he figures it out.

Carter looks at the surveillance photos of Reese and gets another call from him on her phone. She ignores it.

Lionel puts through the paperwork on Kyle and is there to meet him when his name is cleared and he's released. Kyle thanks him and Lionel tells him to go home to his little girl.

Reese drops Finch off at the library and tells him to drink plenty of water and sleep off the ecstasy. Finch wants him to stay and talk, saying he'll answer any questions he has. Reese refuses to take advantage of his partner and leaves, while Finch smiles and says, "Good night, Nathan."



# Flesh and Blood

Season 1

Episode Number: 19

Season Episode: 19

Originally aired: Thursday April 5, 2012  
Writer: Amanda Segel  
Director: Stephen Semel  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias)  
Guest Stars: Robert John Burke (Simmons), Mark Margolis (Gianni Moretti), Vincent Curatola (Zambrano), Paul Schulze (Gianni Moretti Junior), Tony Darrow (Caparelli), Lola Glaudini (Det. Sherri Lablanca), David Valcin (Scarface), Arthur J. Nascarella (Basile), John Magaro (Elias (Age 22)), Kwoade Cross (Taylor Carter), River Alexander Aguirre (Elias (Age 12)), Stephanie DiMaggio (Gloria), Joe Maruzzo (Soldier 1), Mark Morettini (Soldier 2), Anthony Giordano (Junior (Age 24)), Ansel Davis Brasseur (Officer), Ed Setrakian (Grifoni), Bryan Scott Johnson (C.O.)  
Production Code: 2J6219  
Summary: Elias goes after the heads of all the major mob families in New York, and Reese and Finch enlist Carter's help to keep them all safe. When Elias learns of her involvement, he kidnaps her son and threatens to kill him.



On the phone, Elias wonders what kind of man he'd be if Gianni Moretti hadn't murdered his mother, Marlene.

As Carter drops her son Taylor off at his high-end school, he admits that a rich student is taunting him because he's there on a scholarship. Carter volunteers to take care of it but Taylor says that he'll handle it, and that he'll take the subway home that night because he knows that she's busy. Once he goes inside, Carter gets a call from Detective Sherri Lablanca in SID, who informs her that Elias has removed the \$4 million from his bank accounts that he made on the recent invest-

ment scam.

Finch informs Reese that the Machine has given them five numbers: the five dons of the New York Mafia. One of them is Gianni Moretti Jr., who took over when his father went to prison. They figure that Elias is making his move after kidnapping Gianni Sr.

The Dons meet at the Covenant Club and Finch hacks the emergency fire system speakers to listen in. Gianni Jr. is disgusted that the other four men are going to look the other way on Elias' kidnapping of his father since Elias is making them money. As Finch and Reese listen in, Finch suggests that Reese call and apologize to Carter and get her involved. However, Carter is with Lablanca and ignores the call. The SID detective has confirmed that Elias shipped out the \$4 million in cash and wire transfers to a thousand payees, and it will take months to get all of the search warrants necessary. Unaware that Fusco is listening in, Carter figures that Elias is using the money for bribes and payoffs.

Elias is keeping Gianni Sr. at a winery and brings him some food, but is careful not to give him a knife. He tells Gianni that he and the others have gone soft and that he's going to remedy that. When Gianni asks why he didn't just kill him, Elias tells him that he wants him to watch as he takes complete control of the New York underworld.

Simmons with HR meets with Fusco and tells him to track down Reese. When Fusco wonders why, Simmons explains that HR knows about the FBI task force and that HR is helping Elias. He then tells Fusco to call in sick for a few days because he won't want to be working Homicide with what's coming.

Reese tells Finch that he's going to take the direct approach and goes to one of the Dons, Caparelli, as he leaves a restaurant.

However, Caparelli isn't interested in what Reese has to say and figures his men can protect him. As he drives away, his vehicle blows up, injuring several pedestrians, and Scarface drives away.

1981 A 12-year-old Elias gets into a fight at school and goes to the shop where his foster mother, Gloria, works as a manicurist. He finally admits that they called him a bastard and insists that he isn't, and shows Gloria the blank family tree he was supposed to fill in for his school project. She offers to help him fill out but Elias insists that he doesn't have a real family. He asks Gloria what his father's name, desperate to find out anything about him, and Gloria tells him that he has to be his own man and let go of the past.

The Present Reese calls Elias on the burner cell phone and tells him to stop before anyone else gets hurt. Elias refuses, insisting that he's doing what he has to, and points out that both of them are killers. When he tells Reese to stick to protecting innocent men, Reese says that he can't. Once Elias hangs up, Finch tells Reese that he's been keeping an eye on Carter and she's offering police protection to the four surviving Dons. Since she's unaware that Elias has bought off HR, they figure she's in danger from her own men and Reese leaves to protect her.

That night, Carter takes two cars of officers to pick up Don Basile. She and one her officer escort Basile from his office to his car only to discover that the other cops have left. One of Elias' hired guns opens fire, killing Basile and wounding the officer. As Carter tries to shoot back, Reese arrives and dispose of the killer.

1991 A 22-year-old Elias is now working for his father, Gianni. He makes a delivery at the restaurant where Gianni is eating with Gianni, Jr. Gianni recognizes Elias and sends his other son off, and then says that he knows that Elias is his son and Marlene was his mother. He asks what he wants and Elias explains that he just wants a chance to learn from the best. Gianni points out that he survived even though he didn't know his father, but offers Elias a place in his organization. As Elias leaves, he tells his birth father that it's nice to finally meet him.

The Present After getting the wounded officer to the hospital, Cart meets Finch and Reese at a diner. She warns them about the FBI task force and Elias' \$4 million transfer, and asks Finch to look into it. He assures her that he'll find the men on Elias' payroll, while Carter says she's going to warn the remaining three Dons. Reese gives her a bag of weapons in case her plan doesn't work and she takes them with her.

The next morning, Carter calls Fusco and has him meet her. She admits that as her partner, he's the only cop she can trust and he agrees to go with her to take the Dons into police protection.

Once he starts tracking down the men that Elias paid, Finch has Reese follow them. One of them follows Simmons' family and Reese realizes that Elias plans to threaten HR's families if and when he has to.

Carter and Fusco finds the three remaining Dons at the Covenant Club, and she insists that they come with her so Elias doesn't endanger anyone else trying to kill them. She reminds them that they ignored Elias and are paying the price, and she's going to have to clean up after them. They call for their bodyguard but discover that he's already fled, and Carter draws her gun and orders them to come with her. Fusco backs her and the Dons reluctantly go out to Carter's van. As they drive away, Finch calls Carter on Gianni Jr.'s phone and gives her directions to one of his safehouses.

As Elias plays solitaire and tells Gianni what little he can remember of his mother before Gianni killed her, Scarface arrives to report that Carter has the remaining Dons in protective custody, and Elias tells him to call in HR.

Finch updates Reese on Carter's whereabouts. Reese realizes that one of the men he's been following is near Taylor's school. By the time he gets there, Scarface has already gotten the boy out by posing as police officer taking him to Carter. Finch calls Taylor and tries to warn him, but Scarface realizes what's going on and takes away the phone. When a security monitor tries to intervene, Scarface shoots him and heads for the car with his partner. Reese arrives and gun down the other man, but Scarface gets Taylor into the car and uses him a shield to get away.

At the safehouse, Fusco and Carter see two plainclothes officers pull up outside, but Carter realizes that they're with HR. Reese calls and starts to tell Carter what happened, but Elias calls her via Taylor's phone and tells her that he has her son. Carter refuses to turn over the Dons, even after Elias tells them that they sell drugs and guns to children, and sell children into prostitution. She doesn't believe that he's any better but Elias assures her that he'll run an efficient operation. Carter hangs up on him and gets back to Reese, who promises her that he'll bring Taylor back to her. He then calls Finch, who says that he's going to have to cut a deal with the devil to find out where Elias is keeping Taylor.

As Carter and Fusco wait and watch the men outside, he asks if she's okay and Carter tell him that Elias has Taylor. Fusco figures that it's time to call in backup, but Carter warns him that the men outside are with HR. He goes around the apartment to check the doors while one of the Dons, Zambrano, tells her that Fusco used to be on the take and probably still is. Elias pulls up and calls Carter on the intercom, asking her if she's ready to choose the right side.

Finch tracks Simmons down to a diner and sits down with him. When the officer wonders what he wants, Finch explains that he knows about HR and how they're working with Elias, and then shows Simmons photos of the street thug following his family. He explains that Elias has abducted Carter's son and asks if Simmons is willing to gamble his own family on someone willing to abduct an officer's child. When Simmons wonders what Finch wants, Finch tells him to have HR stop working with Elias and find out where Taylor is being held.

When Carter refuses to let Elias in, he orders his men to use an acetylene torch to cut through the metal door and tells Carter that he'd rather not have to hurt Taylor. However, he warns her that she's all alone and no one is coming to save her. While he watches his men go to work, Elias looks at a thin scar on the palm of his hand.

1991 Two of Gianni's soldiers take Elias out to the forest, saying his father has a job for him. However, once they get there, they tell Elias that they've been ordered to kill him. Elias dismisses them as weak, saying that they out number him but they're not strong.

He tells them that he gets his strength from being alone and that he'll destroy them all. One of the soldiers tries to garrote him with piano wire but Elias catches it on his hand and swings the man around so that his partner shoots him. Elias then grabs the first soldier's gun and shoots the other man dead.

The Present Once HR gets Taylor's address, Reese and Finch drive there. Finch wishes that he could be more help and offers to take up a gun, but Reese tells him to stay in the car and be ready to drive away. As he goes in, Reese says that he doesn't like people who mess with kids.

When Elias gives her one more chance to surrender, Carter aims her gun and tells Elias that she's not as alone as he thinks.

Reese shoots the man at the door by aiming through the door, and then kicks his way in. He fires at Scarface and the other two men, taking out one. Reese then gets to the back and finds Gianni and Taylor, and the other man attacks him. Reese finally takes him out but can only watch as Scarface runs out the back door. Once he unties Taylor, Reese tells the boy that his mother sent him. He then turns to Gianni who wonders if he's there to rescue him or kill him. Reese says that he's going to rescue him... this time.

The HR cops outside the safehouse leave and Fusco tells Carter. However, Zambrano grabs Fusco's gun and aims it at Carter. He tells her to let Elias in and Gianni Jr. realizes that Zambrano has been working with Elias all along. Carter refuses to back down and Zambrano warns her that Fusco used to be crooked.. He figures that Fusco is still crooked and that he'll make the right decision to throw in with Elias.

Elias and his men hear gunshots inside as the finish cutting through the door. When they come in, they find Fusco and Carter waiting for them together, guns aimed. The police pull up outside and Fusco tells Carter that she has to trust someone, and that Elias doesn't own every cop. Elias gracefully surrenders and orders his men to do likewise, and warns Carter that change is inevitable.

Gianni Jr. demands to know where his father is, and Taylor calls to tell his mother that he's safe and that Reese rescued him and Gianni.

The next day, Reese brings Taylor to Carter. She thanks him for keeping his promise to her. Elias is booked at the station.

Gianni and his son are reunited and get into their car. They hear a phone ring and finally find an envelope containing a cell phone and a photo of Elias' dead mother, the woman that Gianni killed. When Gianni answers the phone, Elias says goodbye and wishes that he could be there. As Gianni wonders what he means, his car explodes as Scarface looks on. In prison, Elias hands the cell phone to a guard and goes quietly into his cell, satisfied.

## Matsya Nyaya

Season 1

Episode Number: 20

Season Episode: 20

Originally aired: Thursday April 26, 2012  
Writer: Ray Utarnachitt  
Director: Kevin Bray  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Guest Stars: Pablo Schreiber (Tommy Clay), Michael Kelly (Mark Snow), Lenny Venito (Murray Langston), Elizabeth Marvel (Alicia M. Corwin), Michael Mulheren (Captain Artie Lynch), Virginia Kull (Ashley), Susan Misner (Jessica Arndt), Annie Parisse (Cara Stanton), Gretchen Hall (Joyce Clay), Darien Sills-Evans (Tyrell Evans), Sean McCarthy (Lee Fusco), John Rue (Robbery Homicide Detective), Laurence Mason (Doctor), Briana Carlson-Goodman (Dorie Mills), Gerardo Rodriguez (Drug Dealer), Terence Schappert (Team Leader), Tony Cheng (Ordos Victim)  
Production Code: 2J6220  
Summary: Reese's newest number is an armored car hopper and Reese goes undercover as his guard to protect the man. Meanwhile, Snow warns Carter to avoid the FBI while Fusco becomes further entangled with HR.



**2010** — Kara Stanton interrogates a prisoner while Reese watches silently from the next room. He gets a call from his former fiancée, Jessica, and calls her back. She says that her current fiancé Peter is fine but that she needed a friend to talk to. Jessica avoids giving any details and simply says that Reese was right four years ago and that in the end they're all alone. Reese tells her that he'll be there in 24 hours and Jessica promises to wait for him.

**The Present** — Carter and Reese meet at a bar and she admits that he and Finch are the only ones she can trust. She wor-

ries that even Fusco may be crooked and Reese assures her that he'll keep an eye on him. Carter wants to know more about what Reese and Finch do, and Reese tells her she can work the next case. He points out a man at a nearby table, kissing a girl. When Carter wonders if the woman is the man's girlfriend, Reese points out the angry woman entering the bar and says that she's the man's girlfriend. The newcomer draws a gun and Carter disarms her and puts her arrest. Meanwhile, Finch calls Reese to tell him that they have their new Number.

At the station, Fusco and Captain Lynch haul in a drug dealer and demand their cut. When the dealer says that he's paying the mob, Lynch tells him that he's paying off HR now and sends Fusco to go with the dealer and get the money.

At headquarters, Finch wonders if they should tell Carter and Fusco about each other. However, Reese figures their "asset" is safer if Carter doesn't know what he's really doing. Finch explains that the new Number, Tommy Clay, is an armored car delivery pickup man for Grayling Armored Services. Tommy has a wife, Joyce, and a nine-year-old son, and no criminal record. Finch has already set up Reese to work as a guard with Tommy and his driver, Murray Langston.

Once Reese meet with the other two men, Tommy shows him the ropes. He and Langston joke around and Reese tells Finch that they're not ready for any serious threat. As the armored car makes a stop, Finch confirms that one car has shown up several times on the cameras near the armored car. Langston warns Reese that there are men with guns closing in and Reese goes around the back to investigate. Tommy jumps out, wearing a clown mask, and Reese just avoids shooting him. Finch warns his partner that since the Machine doesn't make mistakes, something bad will happen.

**2010** — Agent Snow and his superior, Alicia Corwin, visit the safehouse and tell Reese and Stanton that they've been reassigned to China. Reese says that he needs to take some leave but Corwin refuses and says that he's needed to recover a missing item, a computer virus named Stuxnet. It was originally designed to disable the Iranian nuclear program, but a traitor in the Pentagon has sold a version intended for the Chinese to that country's government. Reese and Stanton will be going to Ordos, an abandoned factory town in China, to recover the laptop that holds the Chinese version of Stuxnet. They're to maintain radio silence at all times because communications in the area are monitored.

As Stanton goes on ahead, Snow tells Reese that he's to kill her partner because she's working with Hezbollah. Once he's alone, Reese tries to call Jessica but gets her voice mail, and hangs up without leaving a message.

**The Present** — When Reese returns to their headquarters, Finch tells him that he has hacked the armored car company's record and confirmed their route. Fusco calls to tell Reese that HR is hitting street criminals for money now that Elias isn't paying them, and Reese tells Fusco to keep on HR to find out their leaders. When Fusco wonders what he should do with the money he's pocketing, Reese says that he doesn't care. Once Fusco hangs up, he tells his son Lee that he's going to buy him some new sporting equipment.

Finch sends photos of the license plate numbers to Carter, and she confirms that the car belongs to a 72-year-old man with no criminal record. However, his son Frank Lowell and buddy Mick Norton just got out of prison after serving time for armed robbery. Carter asks Reese if he needs help but he tells her that he's got it covered. He then meets Langston in a diner, and they watch as Tommy comes in after his wife and son drop him off. The waitress, Ashley, flirts briefly with Tommy and shows off the diamond tennis bracelet that she says she got from her grandmother. Tommy insists that he's a married man and Ashley gets him a sandwich for the road.

As they drive to their stops, Tommy explains that he got shot once and took two hits, and collected hazard pay as a result. He tells Reese that the job is mostly boredom. The armored car stops at several destinations, including a medical supply house. However, Finch tells Reese that they make pacemakers out of platinum and the supply house is shipping \$1.25 million in precious metal. Reese keeps an eye out as they pull away but nothing happens... until a manhole cover explodes beneath them. Reese is stunned in the crash but quickly gets out and takes out the two robbers, Lowell and Norton. However, Tommy shoots first Reese from behind and then takes out Langston as well, and then drives off with the robbers.

**2010** — Reese and Stanton arrive outside of Ordos and a local team take them into the city borders. The team leader takes all of their comm devices and provides chem lights so they can signal for helicopter evac once they have the laptop. The two agents make their way into the seemingly abandoned town and head for the computer center, and find the courtyard filled with several dozen corpses.

**The Present** — Reese wakes up in the OR as the doctors work on Langston. Carter arrives to sneak Reese out, explaining that the bullet bruised him but failed to penetrate his bulletproof vest. Reese realizes that the Machine sent them there to stop Tommy, not protect him, and they figure that Tommy will have to fence the platinum. Finch calls and, after confirming that Reese is okay, sends him a photo he took of Tommy using a second phone to signal the robbers.

Fusco is at the park with his son when Lynch comes over and tells him that HR needs him to pick something up. The captain tells Fusco to go to Brooklyn and wait for orders, and warns the detective that failure isn't an option.

Carter has Joyce Clay brought to the station and interrogates her, but the officer soon realizes that Joyce has no idea what her husband was up to. The police have found a box for a diamond tennis bracelet at the Clay house that Tommy stole from a previous shipment, but Joyce has no idea what it is. Carter realizes that Tommy is having an affair and calls to warn Finch. He's

already ahead of her and is at the diner. As Ashley serves him, he notices the diamond tennis bracelet she's wearing and checks her phone's call history. There's one anonymous phone call from a burner phone and Finch sends a file of one of Ashley's sexy photos from her phone with a virus attached to set off the burner phone's GPS. When Tommy takes the call, Finch sends Reese to the hotel where the GPS signal originates. Reese breaks in and finds the two robbers, dead, and hears someone moving in the next room. He approaches the door, reaches in, and yanks in... Fusco.

**2010** — Reese and Stanton confirm that someone shot down the victims, who were all software engineers. One survivor, barely conscious, tells them that the intruders took an experimental machine with them. When he begs them for something to ease his pain, Stanton shoots him and they go into the building. Inside they find the laptop and Reese wonders why the intruders left it. He figures that they have to hole up until dark so they can signal the extraction team.

**The Present** — Fusco tells Reese that Lynch sent him there on HR's behalf to collect the platinum from Tommy and pay him off. HR set Tommy up with the two shooters and expects their share of the cut. They confirm that the platinum is gone and Fusco warns that HR will finger him for the theft. Reese tells him to stall for time until he can find the platinum and get it back. As Fusco goes to see Lynch, Finch confirms that Tommy destroyed the burner phone transmitting the GPS signal. Finch has determined that Tommy uses the password "Ashley" for everything he handles. After checking Ashley's credit card records, Finch tells Reese that the waitress has just bought expensive suitcases. The two men figure that Tommy and Ashley are leaving town with the platinum.

When Fusco tells him what happened, Lynch figures that he stole the platinum. He tells Fusco to come with him as he tracks down fences who can handle the sale of the platinum.

Reese catches Ashley as she leaves the diner at the end of the shift and tells her that he knows the truth about the bracelet. He demands to know where Tommy is and Ashley admits that Tommy abandoned her three hours ago when he failed to meet her at the diner. Unsympathetic, Reese leaves and calls Finch, who has figured out the brand of burner phone that Tommy uses. Checking recent sales of that model using the password "Ashley," Finch finds a call to Tommy setting up a meeting at a boxing club in fifteen minutes. As Reese heads for the club, he calls Carter for backup. She starts to head out but CIA agents Snow and Evans arrive at the station and she quickly hangs up. They warn her that they know she's talking with Donnelly at the FBI and that they'll handle any national security matters. Snow tells Carter that they're closing in on Reese and she'll want to be on the right side of things when they bring him in.

Reese arrives at the boxing club as Finch informs him he'll be going in alone. He easily subdues Tommy and wonders why he threw it all away, and the man says that he's had nothing to show for ten years on the job and finally decided to take some of what he had been moving for others. When Reese warns him that it's all over, Tommy just smiles and Reese realizes that there's someone behind him: Ashley, armed with a gun.

**2010** — Reese and Stanton hole up and eat rations, and they talk about how technology is rendering them obsolete. Stanton figures they'll be out of a job but Reese figures they'll always need people on the ground like them. When she wonders where their superiors get their intel, Reese reminds her that she's always said not to ask questions. As the sun sets, Stanton and Reese head out... and Reese draws his gun.

**The Present** — Finch calls Fusco to send him to Reese, but Fusco is in the car with Lynch. He quickly hangs up and tells him that his son was calling.

Once Tommy ties Reese up, he tells Ashley to get the platinum cases. Reese realizes that Ashley set the whole thing up and convinced Tommy to be her inside man. When Ashley aims her gun, Reese tells Tommy that he never knows if he'll be meeting a victim or a perpetrator at first, and this time Tommy is both. Ashley shoots her lover in the back and then aims her gun at Reese. When she hesitates, Reese says that he knows what it's like to kill for the first time, and that the second time is even harder. After a moment, Ashley grabs the platinum and heads for the door. However, Lynch and Fusco arrive and the captain kills her immediately. Lynch knows Reese from when they met before and beats him as payback. Fusco says that they have to leave and Lynch prepares to finish off Reese. The detective shoots him in the back using Ashley's gun and tells Reese that it'll look like they shot each other.

**2010** — As Stanton sets off the chemical flares, Reese aims at her back but then hesitates. He says that there's something she needs to know, and Stanton turns and shoots him. Stanton tells

him that Snow informed her that Reese was compromised, and the wounded Reese tells her that Snow told him the same thing. He realizes that their employers want the package and anyone with it eliminated, and points out that Stanton just signaled them. She turns back to the flares as Reese slips away. Overhead, a USAF stealth plane fires missiles, blowing up the city and erasing all of the evidence.

**The Present** — When Reese returns to the library, Finch wonders if they actually managed to accomplish anything. Reese points out that they did stop Tommy from committing murder and points out that when someone tries to be the bad guy, they always find out that there's someone worse.

Snow gets a lead on the bank account that Reese used in 2010 to escape China with the help of a dissident group. The bank account was used to purchase a hotel room, and Snow and Evans go there. When they break in, Stanton kills Evans and shoots Snow in the leg, and tells him that they have some catching up to do.



## Many Happy Returns

Season 1  
Episode Number: 21  
Season Episode: 21

Originally aired: Thursday May 03, 2012  
Writer: Erik Mountain, Jonathan Nolan  
Director: Frederick E.O. Toye  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Susan Misner (Jessica Arndt), Brennan Brown (Special Agent Donnelly)  
Guest Stars: Dagmara Dominczyk (Sarah Jennings/Karen Garner), Jeremy Davidson (Brad Jennings), Judith Ivey (Sharon), Jonno Roberts (Peter Arndt), Fred Applegate (Medical Examiner), Kelly Coffield Park (Detective Marianne Nichols), Randall Duk Kim (Mr. Han), Samira Wiley (Triage Nurse), Roe Hartrampf (Bartender), Phil McGlaston (MTA Cop 1), Akshay Kapoor (Clerk), Juan Carlos Infante (Ticketing Agent), Charlie Plummer (Kid)  
Production Code: 2J6221  
Summary: Finch gives Reese his birthday off so that his partner doesn't have to face a Number reminiscent of a case from Reese's past.



**2011** — Reese is on a bus leaving New Rochelle. A kid notices him and asks why his side is bleeding.

**The Present** — At their headquarters, Finch comes in and finds Reese already there. The programmer says that they don't have a Number and gives Reese the day off, and then admits that he knows it's Reese's birthday. Finch gives him a small gift box and tells him to do whatever he usually does on his days off, and Reese eyes him suspiciously. Once he leaves, Finch enters the new Number into the computer and confirms it belongs to a woman calling herself Karen Garner.

Reese ends up at the park playing checkers with an old friend, Mr. Han. Once Reese tells him, Han wishes him a happy birthday and asks what he got. When Reese opens the box, he discovers that it contains an unmarked key.

FBI Agent Donnelly comes to see Carter and explains that he has a lead on Reese from a smuggling case a few months back. Reese's blood was found at the scene of a shooting and they've matched the DNA to blood found at the home of Peter Arndt, a real estate developer who disappeared in 2011 and is presumed dead. Donnelly explains that Arndt was deeply in debt and figures one of his investors may have hired Reese to kill him. The

agent asks Carter if she wants to work the case with him since she's been on Reese since the beginning, and Carter says that she'll think about it.

Finch calls Carter and arranges a meeting at a working-bar. She asks him about New Rochelle and realizes that he knows something.

When Carter tells Finch that Donnelly wants her on the case, Finch agrees and hints that she could tamper with any evidence leading to Reese. Carter doesn't give him an answer and asks what Finch wanted, and Finch tells her that they'll talk once she gets back.

Once the detective leaves, Finch chats briefly with his waitress... Karen Garner.

**2011** — Reese tries to reach Jessica on her cell phone and then goes to the hospital where she works. The triage nurse informs him that Jessica died in a car accident two months ago, and offers to give Reese Peter's phone number. Reese leaves without taking it, brushing past a man in a wheelchair.

**The Present** — Finch has Fusco watch Karen in Reese's absence, and the detective points out that Karen is wanted for passing bad checks and identity theft. However, Finch tells him that "Karen Garner" didn't exist until three months ago. He figures that Karen is on the run from an abusive spouse, and Fusco wonders why Reese isn't involved. Finch tells him that they'll handle the situation and not to call Reese.

Reese is at his cheap apartment, bored with nothing to do. He checks his messages and confirms that Finch hasn't left him any text messages.

In New Rochelle, Carter goes to Peter's home and meets Donnelly. The agent explains about how Peter borrowed money from loan sharks, lost his wife in a car accident, and then disappeared himself two months later. Blood was found all over the kitchen and living room, and Carter points out that isn't her suspect's Donnelly figured that it was Reese's first job and he wasn't expecting Peter to put up a fight. Donnelly gets a lead on one of the loan sharks but Carter figures that she's rather talk to the local detectives.

As Fusco follows Karen, he tells Finch that someone has her spooked. While Finch tries to work out who she's running from, Fusco loses Karen when she ducks out the back of a store.

Finch goes back to the bar and asks about Karen, claiming he's a neighbor, and the bartender tells him that she called in to say she was taking the day off. As Finch leaves, a U.S. Marshal, Brad Jennings, approaches him and asks what his interest is in Karen. Finch repeats his cover story and Brad asks where he lives. When Finch refuses to say, Brad threatens to take him in. Reese arrives, posing as Detective Stills, and tells Brad that Finch is a CI and the Marshal is threatening his cover. Reese gets Finch into the car and says that he has a few questions of his own for him.

Back at their headquarters, Finch claims that he was concerned about Reese's sensitivities and kept their newest Number secret. He explains that when he first built the Machine, a lot of Numbers of women kept coming up repeatedly. He finally realized that they were living with the men who would ultimately kill them. Reese takes Karen's address, tells Finch that they'll discuss it more later, and goes to protect the Number.

Karen enters her apartment via the fire escape and draws a gun when she discovers that Reese is waiting for her. Reese says that he knows she's running from an abusive husband and offers his help, warning her that he knows what it's like to run and keep running.

Karen admits her real name is Sarah, and Finch confirms that it's Sarah Jennings... and recognizes Brad's last name from earlier.

Reese tells Finch to watch over Sarah while he goes to make sure that Brad doesn't bother Sarah again... ever.

Carter meets with Detective Nichols, who explains that Jessica apparently died in an accident and Peter survived the crash.

**2011** — Once Peter leaves home, Reese breaks in and finds a photo of Jessica. He then replays the last voice mail that she left him, saying that she needs to talk to him.

Jessica is on the phone and leaves her message. Before she can finish, Peter comes into the kitchen, drinking a beer. She insists the call was nothing and eyes him nervously as he scowls at her.

**The Present** — Carter goes to the morgue and gets the coroner to show her Jessica's x-rays. The head and neck injuries are apparently consistent with blunt force trauma from a car wreck, but Carter notices two earlier injuries on the arm and wrist that appear to have been inflicted by a human being. She also points out that the fatal injuries are unlikely given the airbags in Jessica's car. The coroner defends his autopsy report.

Peter finally snaps, grabbing Jessica by the arm and twisting. She struggles and falls, hitting her head on the counter. Once he realizes his wife is dead, Peter puts her in the car, drives her to the crash scene, and fakes an accident.

Donnelly calls Carter to invite her to come along as he talks to Jessica's mother, Sharon.

While Finch watches Sarah's apartment and tracks her cell phone GPS, he calls to tell Reese that Brad has been sued twice due to excessive force but the cases were dismissed. He figures that Brad trumped up the charges against Sarah so he could use his office's resources to track her down. Reese tells Finch that he plans to stop Brad by showing him what a real monster looks like, and then barges into the local US Marshals office, knocks out two marshals, and beats Brad. He then warns the man to stop pursuing Sarah or he'll be back, knocks out another deputy, and leaves. Meanwhile, Finch loses the GPS signal and goes to Sarah's apartment, and discovers that she's smashed her cell phone and escaped via the fire escape.

Sarah goes to Grand Central Station and tries to buy a train ticket out of town. However, the ticketing agent recognizes her from an alert and calls in the transit cops, who quickly arrest her. By the time Finch and Reese get there, Brad has taken her into custody.

Reese figures that since the incident at the Marshals office, Brad will have to get Sarah out of town on her own to avoid a close scrutiny of the trumped-up case. Finch tracks the Internet hot spot in Brad's government car and they spot him heading out of town.

Reese tells Finch to leave the laptop and get out, and Finch hastily does so.

Carter and Donnelly talk to Jessica's mother, who says that she didn't know about Peter's financial difficulties and is surprised when Donnelly tells her that her son-in-law owed \$3 million to loan sharks. Donnelly gets a call and Carter asks Sharon if she knew that Jessica and Peter were having problems. Sharon dismisses any problems they had as minor and typically for a married couple.

Donnelly calls Carter outside and tells her that Reese has been confirmed attacking four US Marshal deputies and asks her to wrap things up with Sharon while he heads back to New York City. Carter waits until the FBI agent leaves and then calls Finch, who claims that he has Reese under control. He asks about her investigation and Carter tells him that she believes Peter killed Jessica and made it look like an accident, and then Reese killed the developer. She asks Finch if knows anything else before going back inside, but Finch hastily hangs up.

Inside, Carter continues to probe, hinting that Peter may have assaulted his wife. Sharon insists that her son-in-law was a good man and loved her daughter. As Carter starts to leave, Sharon comments that Peter was better than her daughter's usual type. She explains that Jessica's last boyfriend before Peter was a soldier, John, who told her not to wait for him when he shipped overseas.

Sharon admits that perhaps her daughter would have been better off if she had. Carter connects the boyfriend to Reese and gets Sharon's permission to look through Jessica's things. She finally locates a photo of Jessica and Reese together.

**2011** — At the Arndt home, Reese watches a video of the couple's wedding and remembers what he told her about how everyone is alone in the end and no one comes to save them.

**The Present** — Carter calls a friend from her days in the Army and has him dig up any information on a soldier named John at a military base near where he and Jessica met.

That night, Finch calls Reese and asks what he plans to do. Reese informs his employer that since Brad didn't take his chance, he plans to take care of it. Finch suggests that they call in the police for once, but Reese reminds him that he hired him to do what had to be done, and to hire someone else if he doesn't like how he handles things.

Brad gets a room at a motel.

Finch calls Carter, who accuses him of setting her up to find out about Reese's background. He says that isn't important right now and that he needs her to stop Reese because he can't.

Brad dumps the handcuffed Sarah on the motel room bed and first tries to apologize. She agrees to give him another chance and then asks him to free her. Brad slaps her and says she never knew when to stop talking, and then draws his gun and says he can't deal with her anymore. Reese uses his cell phone to call the room, distracting Brad long for him to burst in, disarm the deputy marshal, and knock him to the ground. He then gives Sarah a wad of bills and tells her to go wherever she wants. Once Sarah leaves, Brad laughs and says that it's not over. He figures that Reese has never been in love because if was, he would know that. Reese leans down and tells Brad that it's over for him.

Carter is on her way to the motel when she spots Reese's car up ahead. She stops him and warns that he can't do what he did in New Rochelle. Angry and disgusted, Reese says that he'll do what he has to because if he doesn't, then Brad will get away with it and there's nothing she

can do. He asks Carter to trust that he'll do what needs to be done and she reluctantly lets him go.

**2011** — When Peter comes home, he finds Reese in his living room. He figures that the loan sharks sent him but Reese tells him that he has nothing that he wants. Depressed, Reese explains that he left Jessica because he thought that she needed someone who would be there for her, someone like Peter. He tells the developer that Jessica made him better but now she's gone, and wonders what he is now. He advances on Peter, who picks up a fireplace poker and tries to defend himself.

**The Present** — Reese gets back to New York City and tells that he finished up his business. Finch asks if Reese understands why he tried to keep him off the case, and Finch asks if he understands why he should have let him handle it. He asks Finch if Jessica was one of the Numbers he mentioned earlier, but Finch says that it doesn't matter because Jessica was murdered before they started working together and there's nothing either one of them could have done. Finch then gives Reese a business card with an address written on the back, says that he forgot to give him the rest of his birthday present, and walks away.

Carter arrives at her desk and finds the file on Reese on her desk. However, she shreds it and pockets the photo of Jessica and Reese that she found earlier. Back at her desk, Carter gets a call from a warden at an overseas prison. He tells her that Reese, using an alias, turned in Brad along with the ten pounds of uncut heroin that Brad was supposedly smuggling.

Reese goes to the address on the card. He uses the key to let himself in and finds a brand new apartment, overlooking the park and the table where he and Han play checkers.

**2011** — The triage nurse informs Reese that Jessica died in a car accident two months ago, and offers to give him Peter's phone number.

Reese leaves without taking it, brushing past a man in a wheelchair... Finch. He has a folder with the Numbers and photos of Reese, Jessica, and Peter. When Reese vaguely says that he's sorry and continues on his way, Finch realizes who he is and says that he's the one who is sorry.

## No Good Deed

Season 1

Episode Number: 22

Season Episode: 22

Originally aired: Thursday May 10, 2012  
Writer: David Slack  
Director: Stephen Williams (I)  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Guest Stars: Jacob Pitts (Henry Peck), Brett Cullen (Nathan Ingram), Elizabeth Marvel (Alicia M. Corwin), Carrie Preston (Grace), Jay O. Sanders (Pennsylvania Two), Marc Menchaca (Fox), Al Sapienza (Det. Terney), Andrew Weems (Ed Johnson), Kate Bond (Carrie Hale), Kelvin McGrue (NYPD Uni 1), Kevin Nagle (NYPD Uni 3), Brett Anderson (Vendor)  
Production Code: 2J6222  
Summary: The newest POI's curiosity could spell his doom when he finds himself embroiled in a dark government conspiracy - one that Finch is all too familiar with. Meanwhile, Reese uncovers something revealing about Finch's past.



**2009** — Nathan Ingram comes to see Finch as he works to prepare the Machine for turnover to the government. Ingram assures his partner that they'll be fine for one more night. He admits that he's glad to be rid of it given the number of dangerous individuals that it discards simply because they're not terrorists. When Finch says that they had to draw the line somewhere, Nathan points out that he has no one in his life to care about. After a moment he apologizes and suggests that after seven years, it's time for Finch to find someone. Finch hints that he has but his partner doesn't believe it.

**The Present** — Reese follows Finch across town and gets a call from Fusco. He tells Reese that Simons wants him to meet some of the top men in HR next week, and Reese tells him to call him then because he's busy now. As Fusco hangs up, he notices Carter watching him... unaware that she has files on the HR officers.

Finch gets a phone call and goes to a pay phone to answer it. He simply listens and then calls Reese and says that they've received another number. As Finch moves off, Reese looks around, wondering who called his boss and how they found him near the payphone.

Theodore Gibbons calls Henry Peck and thanks him for spotting a suspect.

At the library, Finch tells Reese about Henry, who picks stocks for a small financial firm. Henry maintains security on himself, making it difficult for Finch to hack his voicemail. Reese asks how Finch got the Number and demands to know how the Machine communicates with him. When Finch wonders why, Reese points out that he would need someone to carry on if something happens to him. Finch says that he has a contingency in place but Reese insists that he'll have to reveal the secret sometime.

Reese runs surveillance on Henry at his office, while Finch confirms that the company's firewall is impenetrable. Henry leaves work and Reese passes by, planting a bug on him. Meanwhile,

Henry calls Alicia, a name that he's never heard of. His co-worker arrives and Henry admits that he wipes his phone memory every day. Since the building is impenetrable to outside signals, Reese goes in behind Henry and claims that he's meeting with a CFA. Henry goes through a secure door and Finch loses the signal, and the receptionist tells Reese that he's not scheduled and she can't let him go back. Reese notices her holding a gun under her dock and quickly leaves, and tells Finch that they're dealing with a secret governmental information facility. He figures Henry is some kind of spy and they wonder how to spy on a spy:

Finch goes in posing as a technician, hides a camera and transceiver in a new coffeemaker, and wires it directly into the building's electrical system. Reese watches from the fan as Henry, an intelligence analyst, explains how he tracked a terrorist. When Finch gets there, he confirms that the building is a NSA listening station.

Henry goes home that night and Reese watches him. However, the analyst has no family or friends and works around the clock. The landlord calls the police with a complaint and they inform him that the landlord came in to fix a smoke alarm and found drugs. Henry insists that they're not his but they take him down to the station. Reese gets feedback from the bug and Finch confirms that there's another bug, meaning someone else is listening in. The listener leaves the building and Reese follows him, but loses him in traffic. Reese tells Finch that he figures Henry has been set up and wonders why.

The next day at the library, Reese looks around for clues about Finch and calls Carter. She tells him that Henry made bail an hour ago. He only has a speeding ticket on his record, and he fought to get it off by sending a 78-page brief to the judge. Once Carter hangs up, Finch comes in and explains that he checked a nearby security camera. It shows the same guy Reese saw, entering Henry's apartment building. Reese goes to keep an eye on Henry.

Henry is at the office when his superior tells him that due to the arrest, he's being placed on administrative leave and his security clearance is suspended. His superior doesn't believe his claims that he's being set up, and warns that if he files his complaints then Henry might seem unstable. Reese watches and figures Henry is being forced off, and Finch wants to know why. On the street, Henry tries to call Ted Gibbon, the Deputy Director of the NSA, but the man refuses to take his calls. Reese and Finch figure that whatever Henry is into his big and that he asked questions about the wrong thing.

As Henry goes into his apartment, Reese sees the damaged security camera that was working the previous night and realizes that someone is in Henry's apartment. When Henry enters his apartment, he finds bills scattered on the floor and a whiskey bottle on the table. The man from the previous night grabs Henry as Reese bursts in, and the two men struggle. The intruder manages to escape and Reese tells Finch that they're dealing with a government-trained assassin.

Henry has run off and Finch takes to the streets to track down the bug that Reese planted on him earlier. Meanwhile, Henry gets through to Gibbons using his daughter's cell phone and reminds him that Gibbons called him off-the-record three weeks ago to thank him for a report on a man named Carlson. He didn't put Carlson's name in the report, and Carlson was the key to stopping a terrorist attack. Gibbons tells him not to call him again and hangs up. Reese catches up to Finch, who tells Reese that they want Henry dead because he's been asking about the Machine.

**2009** — Nathan meets with Alicia Corwin at a bar and tells her how his company will ship the Machine to the government. She assures him that their facility for it is secure, and that the Machine will send a suspect name to the proper authorities via untraceable means. Nathan agrees, noting that only eight people know it exists. Alicia says that there are only seven and he tries to cover up his slip of the tongue. He then asks if the people at her end can be trusted, and she says that they'll take care of it. Nathan realizes that something has her rattled, but she insists that she's fine but will be happy when she's done with the Machine.

**The Present** — Carter calls Reese to warn him that someone saw him fighting at Henry's. Finch cuts off the call, insisting everything is fine, but she isn't convinced. Meanwhile, Reese and Finch continues to follow Henry, and Reese asks what is going on. Finch explains that the Machine isn't legal, and that the people he entrusted it to are more ruthless than he anticipated. Henry gets a call from Alicia, and Reese realizes that it's Alicia Corwin. Henry tells her that his report went through her office but it's been shut down for a year. Alicia says, a single word, 'sibilance,' and tells him to run. As he takes off, Finch tells Reese that they need to stop Henry before he learns anything else. If he talks to anyone else, the government will eliminate them as well. If they are

known to get involved, the government could trace them back. Reese is more concerned by the fact that he has discovered Henry ditched the bug.

That night at the library, Reese confirms that Henry closed out his bank accounts and handed out his credit cards to the homeless. He figures the government has put an elite three-man team on it, a team that handles black-ops. Reese figures they'll Henry the same way that he would, looking for cash-only hotels with Internet access.

The leader killer, codename Pennsylvania Two, calls their superior and admits that they failed to kill Henry. The killer warns that Henry has help, and his employer tells him to do whatever it takes to kill Henry.

Finch gets a hit on a youth hostel and has confirmed that Henry hacked the card reader at his office. He figures that Henry is going in to get evidence to clear his name.

Henry breaks into the building and Reese goes in after him. Finch tells him to avoid direct contact. However, the black-ops team opens fire and Reese tackles Henry, getting him out of the line of fire. Henry runs outside and throws a bottle at a passing police car. He has the papers he obtained from the office and tells them to keep them safe, and the officers arrest him. Reese comes out and sees them drive away.

**2009** — Finch is finishing the Machine shutdown when Nathan arrives to tell him everything is in place and it will take ten days to move the Machine. As Finch prepares to shut it down, Nathan asks if they have a contingency and wonders what they do if the government abuses the Machine. Finch reminds him that the Machine is coded to upgrade and patch itself. He insists that no one else can alter it, but Nathan doesn't believe it and says they should put in a backdoor off-switch. Finch warns him that the tiniest exploit could be abused if someone else found out about it. He says that they need to trust the Machine that they built and let it go, and initiates system shutdown. Once it's done, Finch leaves the building.

**The Present** — Carter has Henry rerouted to her station. Fusco meets with him and he explains that he found six reports that he wrote, and each one had a name inserted into it. Each name was the key player in stopping a terrorist attack, and the only way someone could be that accurate was by using illegal surveillance on a massive scale. 'Sibilance' is an internal audit of the NSA intranet that uncovered massive amounts of data being covertly sent out. It would take a huge organization to scan through all of that data, and Henry realizes that it would take a computer and they actually built it. He reviews how the government wanted a machine that could catch terrorist before they strike, and Henry figures that someone succeeded in building it.

Once Henry is done, Fusco steps out and Carter wonders why he's been talking to her suspect. Fusco dismisses his testimony as the ravings of an insane man, unaware that Reese is in the office disguised as a police officer. He goes to the interrogation room and gets Henry out of the building, stealing a taxi cab. Finch tells Reese that they have to destroy all of Henry's evidence and make sure he doesn't find anything else. Henry calls the Office of Special Counsel before Reese can stop him, and Finch warns Reese that one of the people who knows about the Machine works for the OSC. Reese tells Henry that no one is safe.

The black-ops supervisor gets a trace from the phone call and directs them to their target. Another of the soldiers, Fox, moves in. Reese fights back and manages to stab Fox with his own knife. However, Reese discovers that Henry has slipped away in the confusion. He figures that Henry won't give up and Finch agrees. However, he warns Reese that the people know about the Machine won't give up, either. However, he explains that a friend showed him how to do the right thing even when faced with an intractable problem.

**2009** — Nathan goes back and turns on the Machine, and then programs it with a contingency program.

**2012** — Henry arranges a meeting with a reporter, unaware that the government people know about it. Finch meets with Henry right now and tells him that Reese is dealing with the assassins sent to kill him and the reporter. He then says that the Machine exists and tells him to stop asking the question. When Henry asks him where it is, Finch says that he understands but advises him not to try and solve the mystery. He says that when he tried to solve it, it cost him something he values more than his own life. Finch gives him new identity papers and money and advises him to leave. When Henry wonders how he knows everything about it, Finch says that he built it and walks away.

At the station, Det. Tierney tells Carter that they pulled Henry's prints off of a burnt-out cab. Fusco listens in as Tierney gives her what few papers survived the crash. One of them has the

word 'Sibilance' on it. Fusco then calls Reese and tells him that he meets HR in three days. Reese says that he'll be ready and that the next time he sees Fusco, he might have Finch's address.

Reese hangs up and gets tea from the same street vendor that Finch orders his from, having traced the paper cups he uses. A truck with the magazines that Finch reads pulls up to a nearby apartment and Reese knocks at the door. A woman, Grace, answers the door and Reese, posing as Detective Stills, says that someone reported a disturbance. He offers to bring in the magazines and she accepts, and Grace explains that she draws the covers so she gets extra copies. Reese notices a photo of her with Finch and asks who it is, and Grace says that it's Harold, her fiancé. Harold found her when she was painting in the park, and offered her an ice cream cone in January. She explains that she lost Harold two years ago in an accident.

As Reese leaves, he finds Finch waiting down the street. He joins him and notes that he's been watching the woman without being seen. Finch says that he has an app that warns him if he ever gets within a hundred yards of her, and explains that he isn't good with people other than Grace. He didn't realize what the government would do to control the Machine, and by the time he learned it was too late. All he could do was protect Grace by faking his death. Reese says he's sorry, and Finch says that he was lucky to have four years of happiness.

**Two Days Earlier** — While Finch talks to Henry, they're both unaware that Alicia is using a parabolic microphone to listen in.



# Firewall

Season 1

Episode Number: 23

Season Episode: 23

Originally aired: Thursday May 17, 2012  
Writer: Greg Plageman, Jonathan Nolan  
Director: Richard J. Lewis, Stephen Williams (I)  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Brennan Brown (Special Agent Donnelly)  
Guest Stars: Paige Turco (Zoe Morgan), Robert John Burke (Simmons), Amy Acker (Caroline Turing), Elizabeth Marvel (Alicia M. Corwin), Anthony DeSando (Hans Friedrichson/Jimmy White), Aaron Lazar (Terrance Baxter), Wayne Duvall (Councilman Seth Larsson), Jason Kolotouros (Jablonski), Johnny Wu (RTCC Tech), John Bolger (Sam Romano), P.J. Benjamin (Captain Peter Lewis), James Michael Reilly (Detective Sagan), P.J. Sosko (Lulick), Lesley Shires (Hotel Receptionist)  
Production Code: 2J6223  
Summary: Reese and Finch set out to protect their newest Number, a psychologist who has been targeted for death by one of her clients. However, they soon discover their new case is anything but simple when HR, the FBI, and Alicia Corwin all come after them.



At the station, Carter receives a call from Finch telling her that Reese is downtown and needs help. He tells her that it's an emergency and hangs up, and Carter heads out. However, Special Agent Donnelly catches her at the door and says he needs her, and won't take no for an answer. He takes her to the FBI command center and tells Carter that they've spotted Reese.

**Three Days Earlier** — Reese meets Finch at the library and tells him that he's been busy helping Fusco ascend the HR ladder. However, Finch tells him it will have to wait because they have a new Number, a psychologist named Caroline Turing.

ing. Finch has determined that she deals in high-end clients that want discretion. Reese follows Caroline and clones her phone as she orders coffee. Meanwhile, Fusco calls Reese and tells him that he's meeting with the HR big shots, and wants backup. Reese tells him that he'll get to it and wants Fusco to look into Caroline Turing.

Caroline is meeting with a client, prosecutor Hans Friedrichson, and Reese listens in as he complains that she doesn't understand him. He's worried that the things he's told her could put them both at risk.

Simmons takes Fusco to meet with three of the heads of HR: Councilman Larsson, Detective Romano, and Captain Lewis. They warn him that they don't tolerate malfeasance in cops and then break into laughter, and invite Fusco to sit down. They then say that they have a contract from a rich guy who wants a problem to go away and soon. Simmons assures them that all of his people are solid and Fusco will run interference from Homicide. Fusco warns that he needs

names but Simmons tells him that he doesn't and asks if they can trust their client. Larsson assures him that they already have the money and gives Simmons his payment. Fusco gets a look at the photo of the target and realizes that it's Caroline.

Caroline tells Hans that she's admitting failure and referring him to another psychiatrist, one who he can speak freely with. Fusco calls to tell Reese that HR has been paid to dispose of Caroline in the next 48 hours.

That night, Reese plants a camera in Caroline's office, figuring that one of her clients hired HR to keep her quiet. Finch tells Reese that he'll have to work through his issues, and Reese ends up making an appointment with Caroline. He claims that he's a consultant and she assures him that she'll protect his confidentiality at all costs. Reese asks her to close the blinds and they begin.

Down in the car, Finch calls Carter, who has traced a \$500,000 deposit into Larsson's account from an escrow account in the same bank. Finch takes the information while watching Simmons meet with some men. Meanwhile, Caroline points out that Reese is agitated and he responds by pointing out that she has a security system installed. She deduces that he's former military and Finch, listening in, warns him to be careful. Caroline asks if he feels the need to protect people.

Later, Finch goes down the street and enters the library through a back entrance... unaware that Alicia Corwin is watching him. Inside, Finch tells Reese that he's checked the escrow account. The transferee is untraceable but there is currently \$5 million in the account. Finch tells Reese that he's asked an old friend: Zoe Morgan. She meets up with Reese and explains that Caroline has kept a low profile. She's narrowed the killer down to three possibilities. The first is Hans, who is out of town possibly to have an alibi. The second is Banker Terrance Baxter, who is being investigated for a possible Ponzi scheme. The third is David Sarkesian, a prominent city official supposedly sleeping with his intern.

Simmons starts following Caroline, reporting her route to the five killers that he's hired. The killers are supposed to make the murder look like a robbery. As Caroline heads home that night, John intercepts her and she wonders if he's following her. She suggests that he's paranoid and assures him that there's no one there and she's safe. The psychiatrist tells him to go home and get some sleep, and the killer moves in on her from both sides. Reese knocks out the one behind her and shoots the leg of the one in front of her, and then escorts Caroline away. He avoids the police and warns Caroline that the men after her are cops.

The head killer, Jablonski, call Simmons to tell them about the man in the suit who stopped them, and Simmons realizes that it's Reese. When Simmons learns that Caroline got a look at Jablonski, he warns the hired gun that if he doesn't clean up after himself then Simmons won't risk him turning state's evidence.

Reese takes Caroline to a hotel for safekeeping and pays \$3,000 for the honeymoon suite. Simmons walks by outside an Finch works out an escape route. Caroline assumes that Reese is talking to himself and he doesn't bother to explain about the earbud.

**Now** — Finch calls Carter for help but Brennan takes her up and takes her to the FBI command center.

At the hotel, Reese asks who could afford to hire a team to take care of her, and she admits that it could be any of her patients. She panics and Reese offers her some chocolate and tells her he'll promise to tell her when it's time to panic.

Lt. Sagan with the NYPD explains that he picked up Reese and a young woman who appears to be a hostage, and they have him pinned down to a six-block area. Fusco is there, much to Carter's surprise.

As they wait, Reese sees a HR police car pull up outside and Finch tries to work out a plan. He determines that the previous occupant went to jail for tax evasion but the IRS hasn't seized his helicopter.

Sagan spots Reese and Caroline on the hotel cameras and Brennan tells the NYPD to hold off while he sends a FBI team in. Meanwhile, Jablonski's team chases Reese and Caroline as they head for the rooftop helipad. They hear the helicopter outside and Reese realizes that someone else is coming in. He heads back down the stairs just ahead of a FBI assault team and calls Finch. Finch sends him to a freight elevator and tells him that he take it to the parking sublevel and use an old service tunnel to get to the old water treatment plant. As Reese heads for the elevator, Finch leaves the library and drives to pick him up. Once he's gone, Alicia moves in.

Finch sends a text message to Carter saying that Reese needs their help. She brings Reese and Caroline up on the monitor and sends him a message to help him avoid the FBI team. Once they move on, she tells Reese to move.

Jablonski informs Simmons that the FBI is there, but Simmons says that they're looking for Reese. He assures Jablonski that their man on the inside will give them Reese's location and avoid the cameras. They have enough explosives to blow the floor, and figure they'll take out Reese and Caroline and let Reese take the blame.

Finch checks with Zoe, who tells him that Hans actually is out of town on business. Hans comes out of a bar and Zoe approaches him, saying that his cell phone is registered to a short-con operated named Jimmy White. She figures he's impersonating a prosecutor, and Jimmy admits that he was hired to threaten Caroline. He doesn't know who hired him and they blackmailed him into it.

Alicia breaks into the library, shutting down Finch's security systems. She then examines the board with all of the Numbers.

Reese gets Caroline to the freight elevator and contacts Finch, who says he's moving into position. Finch then calls Zoe, who tells him that something is off. She heads back to Caroline's office to see what she can find.

Simmons tells Jablonski and his men where Reese is, and Carter spots them on the monitors as they wait on the 25th floor. Carter sees them, and notices Fusco sending a text message. She signals Reese to get out of the elevator, and he hits the emergency stop on 26. Simmons warns Jablonski's men and tells them to plant the explosives. Meanwhile, Reese has Caroline short out the wires and activate the bypass light. She apologizes for thinking he was paranoid while she works.

Brennan spots Reese on 27 and tells his men to move in. Carter warns Reese, while the killers plant the explosives and wait for Simmons' signal. Reese tells Caroline to stay back while he holds them off... just as Finch takes out every cell tower in the area. Brennan and Simmons lose contact with their men, giving Caroline enough time to activate the bypass. Meanwhile, Fusco leaves the command center and Carter notices.

Finch has white-listed every number except his own and calls Reese. Meanwhile, the FBI surveillance techs pick up Simmons on the camera just as he cuts them off, and Brennan takes a squad of his men in.

Carter calls Reese and tells him that she has an idea who is feeding HR their information. She follows Fusco into the restroom and overhears him talking to someone, and orders him out at gunpoint. When she accuses him of working for HR, Fusco explains that he's working undercover and made some mistakes, and he's trying to turn things around. Carter doesn't believe him and Fusco tells her that he's working with Reese and Finch. He describes Finch and explains that he was talking to him when she came in. Finch calls and says that he can explain later to both of them, but right now Reese needs their help. Carter wonders who the mole is and Fusco says that he knows everyone in HR and they'll take them down once Reese has escaped.

Reese and Caroline get to the parking sublevel and head for the service tunnel. However, he spots HR's car and equips himself with the extra weapons they have in the trunk.

As the sun rises, Finch arrives at the water plant and tells Reese that he's in position. Reese tells Caroline to go on ahead while he holds Simmons and his killers off. They exchange shots while Alicia gets in the car with Finch and aims a gun at him. She reminds him that they've met before and tells Finch that he's going to help her shut down the Machine.

Reese tries to hold off his attackers but runs out of ammo. However, Fusco and Carter arrive in a car and open fire, giving Reese time to get in with them so they get out. The killers drive away and Carter drives after them.

Alicia tells Finch that before the Machine killed Nathan, Finch's partner was troubled by the ethics of the situation and the power of the Machine. She's tired of running from it when there's no escape, and Finch admits that he's made some mistakes. However, he insists that the Machine wasn't one of them, and the Machine didn't kill Nathan. He explains that she's been running from the people that have the Machine, people that they trusted, and she tells him that he's right and she's lucky that she found Finch first.

As they follow Jablonski and his men, Fusco and Carter both want to know why Reese didn't trust them. He points out that they were both after him at one point, and then tells Carter to

slow down. He then triggers the explosives he rigged in the back of Jablonski's car, blowing it up. Reese offers to buy them a drink sometime, gets out, and walks away.

Zoe breaks into Caroline's office and finds the photo of a man on her desk. However, she discovers that it's a fake and then checks the woman's computer.

Alicia warns Finch that it could create chaos if the wrong person learned that Finch had access. He points out that she hired Simmons to send men after him because she knew about the irrelevant list, but Alicia admits that she had no idea it existed. Caroline arrives, shoots Alicia dead, and gets in the car behind Finch. Caroline introduces herself as Root, the hacker that went up against Finch and Reese months ago.

Zoe calls to tell Reese that Caroline isn't who they thought, and she's the one who paid HR. She staged the entire thing to lure Finch out into the open, and now they have a lot to talk about.

Reese goes to the water plant and finds Alicia's corpse... and no sign of Finch.

Brennan searches the parking garage and receives an anonymous email with the evidence against the heads of HR.

At the police station, Fusco smiles in satisfaction after sending the email and Carter briefly smiles back.

Sagan is revealed as the mole.

Simmons goes to his car, free and clear.

Reese goes to the library but finds no sign of Reese. He takes to the streets and looks up at a camera, and then addresses the Machine directly. He tells it that Finch is in danger because he worked for it, and it's going to help him get it back. After a moment, a nearby pay phone rings and Reese answers it.

# **Season Two**



## The Contingency

Season 2  
Episode Number: 24  
Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Thursday September 27, 2012  
Writer: Denise Th , Jonathan Nolan  
Director: Richard J. Lewis  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Guest Stars: Amy Acker (Root), Jay O. Sanders (Special Council), Cotter Smith (Deputy Director Denton Weeks), Boris McGiver (Hersh), Terry Serpico (Byron), Bill Sage (Reddy), Ken Leung (Leon Tao), Robert Mukes (Titus), Richard D. Busser (Strohm/), Thomas Kopache (Borsolinio Cop), Dori Legg (Waitress), Michael Devine (Cop), Amy Morse (Dealer), Ron Domingo (Pharmacist), Beth Laufer (Blonde Woman), Edgar Fox (Aryan Brother 2), Tim Holmes (Aryan Brother 3), J. D. Thompson (Aryan Brother 5)  
Production Code: 2J7201  
Summary: Root explains to the captive Finch what she plans to do for the Machine. Meanwhile, Reese tries to track down his partner but discovers that the Machine is less than cooperative.



After setting up the Machine on January 1, 2002, Finch has it confirm that he is the Admin. For the next 3,791 days the Machine monitors Finch and Ingram talking about the Machine, Corwin warning Ingram that what they're doing is illegal, and Finch recruiting Reese. Finally the Machine reviews the events of the last few days when Root, posing as Caroline Turing, makes sure that she is picked as the next number and gets close enough to kill Corwin and abduct Finch.

Reese tells the Machine via a traffic camera that he needs its help to find Finch. A nearby phone rings and when Reese answers it, a computer voice announces three three-word combinations and then disconnects.

The Machine finally locates Finch in a diner with Root. When a police officer enters the diner, Root tells Finch that she knows that he cares about others so she will shoot someone else, not him, if he calls for help. When Finch wonders what she knows, Root says that she knows enough and doesn't believe his denials. She tells Finch that they're going to the future and that she's been looking for him her entire life. During her life she's been smart enough to do anything she wanted to and get away with it, until Finch stopped her by anticipating what she would do. Root knows about the Machine and Finch's role in creating it, and points out that it didn't protect him.

When Carter returns home, she discovers Reese waiting for her. He assures her that her son is safe with a friend and then explains that Root took Finch. However, he doesn't want Carter to file a missing persons report because he figures that Finch is off the grid for a reason. Reese wants Carter to run a check on Alicia Corwin, the woman that Root killed to get to Finch, while he chases down a lead.

Back at the library headquarters, Reese goes over the Machine's three three-word phrases. When he picks up a nearby book and notices the spine, he realizes that each three-word phrase represents a title, last name, and first name. When he puts the three books together, the Dewey Decimal numbers make a Social Security number. Reese then calls Fusco and has him trace the SSN. The detective confirms that it belongs to Leon Tao, an accountant with no criminal record. He activates the tracer on Leo's car and Reese follows the signal to a bar.

Leon is talking to a man with an Aryan Brotherhood tattoo, and Reese flashes Stills' stolen badge at him to get him to move away. He then sits down with Leon and shows him photos of Finch and Root, but Leon insists that he doesn't know them. Glancing around, Reese notices that the first man and two others with him all have guns and realizes that the Machine sent him there to protect Leon, not to find Finch. The first Aryan comes over and tells Reese that Leon stole money for him. Reese isn't interested and says that he just wants to leave peacefully. When the Aryans decline, Reese quickly takes them out and leaves. Leon has no choice but to follow.

2002 - Day 47 Finch tests the Machine's capabilities by going out on the street and then trying to avoid its electronic surveillance. He goes into a diner with no cameras, but the Machine contacts him via his cell phone and a pleased Finch realizes that it's watching him on a laptop webcam.

The Present Leon is puzzled when Reese stops to talk to a camera, telling the Machine that he knows that he's Finch's contingency in case the programmer disappeared. The accountant starts to leave only to discover that they've towed his car. He asks Reese for help, insisting that he was negotiating with the Aryans, but Reese doesn't believe it and Leon admits that he stole \$8 million from them.

Leon lost his job and went to work for a startup company, only to discover that the Aryans were using it as a front to launder their drug profits. He stole their money and left but they tracked him down. Reese breaks the window on a police car, setting off the alarm, and then handcuffs Leon to the door handle. As he walks away, Reese calls Fusco and tells him that Leon will be coming in and to keep an eye on him. Fusco is less than thrilled at the grunt work, especially when he looks over at Carter and sees her working on Reese's investigation into Corwin.

Deputy Director Denton L. Weeks meets with his superior, the Special Council, who informs him that his agent Alicia Corwin is dead.

The Special Council warns that her death threatens their project and calls in his NYPD contact, Hersh. Hersh assures them that he will make sure that the investigation on Corwin's murder dead-ends. The Special Council tells Weeks that his group will handle security from now on and then shows him a photo of Reese from his recent attack on their men defending Peck. Weeks doesn't recognize him and wonders who he is, and Hersh promises to ask before he kills him.

After going over the info that Finch gathered on Root, Reese calls Carter and tells her that the Caroline Turing driver's license she used is legitimate. He figures that she has a contact in the DMV and has Carter check on who could have issued it off the books.

As Carter talks, Fusco overhears her and complains that she's on a first-name basis with Reese. Meanwhile, Leon fakes a heart attack and escapes from holding. When Fusco gets word, he calls Reese, who tells him that Leon is heading to the impound lot to recover his car.

Fusco catches up to Leon and the accountant warns that the Aryan Brotherhood will kill him once he's in jail. Before they can leave, Strohm and two of his Aryans show up with guns and demand the \$8 million that Leon stole. When he refuses, they prepare to kill him and Fusco suggests that Leon's life is more important than the money. Leon reluctantly gets \$1 million in bearer bonds out of his car and claims that he lost the rest when the market tanked. Fusco draws his gun and tells the Aryans to let them go, but two more Aryans ambush him from behind.

2003 - Day 614 Finch goes to a casino and has the Machine monitor him via the security cameras while he plays blackjack. Thanks to its messages via his cell phone, Finch soon wins big and an older man congratulates him. However, Finch soon has second thoughts, ignores the Machine's advice, and loses everything. The older man consoles him as Finch looks up at the camera and smiles.

The Present Root takes Finch to a pharmacy to buy some supplies for their trips. When he argues with her, Root cuts his hand and warns him that from now on, she'll hurt him. The pharmacist comes over to tend Finch's injury and Root uses the distraction to slip behind the counter and steal some pills.



Reese goes to the apartment of the DMV employee, Owen Reynolds, and discovers that he's been gone for days. Carter calls to tell him that Fusco has gone missing.

Strohm takes Fusco and Leon to the Brotherhood headquarters and threatens to sic his dog Butcher on them. Leon still insists that the \$7 million is gone and Strohm gets out a pair of bolt cutters. Two of the Aryans find Reese outside and bring him in. He says that he's just looking for his friends and suggests that Strohm let them go. When the Aryan refuses and threatens him with the dog, Reese, explains that he and his men used the same breed in the service and that there are only three Dutch trainers who handle them.

Strohm sics the dog on him but Reese tells it to heel in Dutch and then tosses the Aryans out the windows. As he leaves with Fusco and Leon, Reese whistles for Butcher to come with him.

2003 - Day 615 As Finch leaves the casino, the Machine calls him on his cell phone and sends a single text message: Stay. Finch ignores it and starts to walk across the street. The Machine sends the same message and Finch looks at it, stopping just as the old man from the casino passes out and drives his car by, narrowly missing the programmer and hitting a fire hydrant down the road. Back at his office, Finch tells the Machine that its job is to protect everyone, not just him, and says they have to lay down some ground rules.

The Present Root takes Finch to another restaurant and she grinds up the pills she stole while she explains that when she was a child, she understood computers better than people. She then points out a blonde woman at the next table and explains that she may look normal but actually she lies on her taxes, is addicted to painkillers, and sleeps with a married man. Root then drops her lipstick and the blonde woman picks it up, unaware that Root has slipped the ground-up pill into her drink. Back at the table, Root tells Finch that her victim will be fine... in a couple of months. She dismisses people as bad code but says that Finch's Machine is perfection. He tells her that it's just a machine but Root knows that if he created a machine capable of predicting human behavior, he must have given it sentience. However, she complains that once he did create the perfect Machine, he gave it to corruptible government employees. The woman at the next table collapses from the drugs and Root steals her phone in the confusion and escorts Finch out.

That night, Reese drives Leon to the airport so the accountant can skip town. As he pets his new dog, Carter calls to tell him that she went to Reynolds' apartment, checked his mail, and found an unpaid bill for a storage unit. Reese tells Leon that they're taking a detour and drives to the storage unit.

Titus goes to the Aryan Brotherhood headquarters and finds Strohm and the others recovering from their wounds. He tells Strohm to find Reese and Leon and get rid of them for good.

At the storage unit, Leon refuses to get out of the car so Reese hauls him out, tosses the bonds in the car, and leaves Butcher to guard them. Inside they find Reynolds, dead at his computer. Reese figures that Root killed the man to cover her tracks and orders Leon to check the records and figure out how she paid the DMV worker. As Leon hacks the computer, he explains that he invested the other \$7 million in stocks that tanked. He then tells Reese that Root transferred the money from Reynolds from his own account.

As the two men leave the storage unit, Carter calls Reese to tell him that all of the computer records on Corwin have been "accidentally" erased and the evidence is gone. As they talk, two Aryans find the men and open fire. Reese drags Leon into an alleyway and hides until the Aryans ride by, and then goes to another traffic camera. He tells the Machine that he's not going anywhere until it helps him find Finch, and that it will have to bend its rules or it will have no one to act on its information. A nearby phone rings as the Aryans double back and Reese answers it. The Machine gives him another coded Social Security number and Reese leaves with Leon.

The Special Council calls Weeks from his Washington office and tells him that the NYPD investigation into Corwin's death is closed.

When Weeks says that he's going away for awhile and will be out of contact, the Special Council ominously tells him that they can always contact him.

Reese and Leon take refuge in a parking garage as the rest of the Aryans arrive. Leon heads for the roof while Reese tries to slow their attackers down, but Titus catches Leon on the roof and demands his money. Leon insists that he doesn't have it and Reese arrives to fight the huge Aryan. Titus is too much for Reese but Carter and Fusco arrive to take out the Aryan with a beanbag slug.

Leon goes to the car but discovers that the dog has eaten the bearer bonds. When Reese hears him complain, he decides to name the dog "Bear." He then tells Leon to get out and appreciate the fact that he's poor, and Leon admits that he's only 80% certain that he lost the money. As Reese leaves with his new dog, Leon tells him that Finch is lucky to have him as a friend.

Back at the library, Reese translates the new SSN and discovers that it belongs to a 14-year old girl, Hanna Wrey, who disappeared in Bishop, TX, over a decade ago. He goes to meet Carter and tells her that she's going on a road trip with her to Texas to find out where Root came from.

Root takes Finch to a quiet home in the suburbs and tells him that their friend will be there shortly. He warns Root that she can't access the Machine but she promises him that she's always able to find the flaw in something. She explains that since humans have gone as far as they can, bad code and all, she wants to see what happens next. Finch tells her that the two of them are alike and that he wanted to fix people. However, he sealed the Machine to protect it from just those type of people. When Finch warns her that he'll never help her get control of the Machine, Root tells him that he won't have to. Denton Weeks comes in and Root knocks him out with a syringe and tells Finch that she plans to set the Machine free.

## Bad Code

Season 2  
Episode Number: 25  
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Thursday October 4, 2012  
Writer: Greg Plageman, Patrick Harbinson  
Director: Jon Cassar  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Guest Stars: Amy Acker (Root), Jay O. Sanders (Special Counsel), Cotter Smith (Deputy Director Denton Weeks), Boris McGiver (Hersh), Loudon Wainwright III (Sheriff Landry), Richard Bekins (Mr. Frey), Jeremy Kushnier (Cody Grayson), Margo Martindale (Barbara Russell), Emily Robinson (Hanna Frey), Mercedes Griffeth (Samantha Groves), Kevin Loreque (Trent Russell), Rebecca Metz (Barbara Russell (1991)), Ryan Andes (Shep), Maddie Jo Landers (Crystal), Justin Patterson (Motel Manager), Che Ayende (Deputy), Abdel Gonzalez (PDE Driver)  
Production Code: 2J7202  
Summary: Carter and Reese travel to Texas to unravel a 21-year-old missing child case and get a line on Root... the mysterious woman who has abducted Finch and Weeks, and plans to find the Machine no matter what it takes.



1991 — In Bishop, TX, 911 receives a call about a missing girl, Hanna Wrey.

The Present — Reese meets with Carter and Fusco for a morning drink and reminds them that Finch has been gone for 24 hours. Carter has checked the SSN that the Machine gave them on Hanna Wrey and confirmed that she disappeared in 1991 after leaving the library one night. She would be approximately the same age as Root from what little they know of her, but Carter hasn't found anything else about her.

Reese refuses to tell them where he is getting his information from but figures that solving Hanna's disappearance will lead them to Root and Finch. While he goes to Bishop with Carter, Fusco will work the Corwin case and determine who is messing up the investigation, and take care of Reese's new dog, Bear.

The Special Counsel calls Hersh at the police station to check on his progress. Hersh informs him that he's shut down the investigation, and has found a key in Corwin's possessions. He glances over at Fusco, who is struggling with Bear, and assures the Special Counsel that no one should get in his way.

Reese and Carter check into a motel at Bishop. The manager tells them that they're lucky to get a room since deer season has just started and there are hunters camped out in the parking lot.

Carter is less than thrilled that they got a single bed but Reese assures her that he'll sleep on the floor. They go to the sheriff's department and Carter insists on dealing with law enforcement while Reese gets a low profile. She gets nowhere with Sheriff Landry, who refuses to give her privileged information without knowing who her suspect is in what she claims is a related case in New York. Meanwhile, Reese realizes that Carter is getting nowhere, impersonates a delivery room, enters the station, and steals the files on Hanna Wrey's abduction. Carter comes out and they review the files. On the night of the disappearance, a young girl called 911 and reported a license plate number, but the police were never able to trace it. Carter figures that they need to start from the beginning and talk to the last person who saw Hanna.

In Relton, MD, Root ties up Finch and talks about how humanity is bad code and that Finch leaves in fear and anonymity as a result.

She blames him for selling the Machine to the wrong people and then goes over to Weeks, who she has tied up from the ceiling, and says that either Finch or Weeks will walk out with her, and she hopes that it's Finch.

Reese and Carter talk to the librarian, Barbara, who says that in 1991 Hanna played games on the library computers. Barbara tells them that Hanna checked out two books and left by herself, and that was the last anyone saw of her. Reese and Carter go to see Mr.

Frey, a widower, and he accuses Cody Grayson, a teenager at the time, of killing Hanna. Even after Frey and his brother paid Cody a private visit, he claimed that he never touched Hanna. Since then, Cody spends most of his time drinking at the Razorback bar. As they leave, Carter notices some mail on the table and asks Frey if anyone ever reached out to him about the disappearance. He explains that he gets credit card junk mail a couple of times a year in Hanna's name, even though she was minor and never had a bank account or credit card. Frey says that he just received another mailing and that it's still out in the trash.

Fusco calls Carter to tell her that some of Corwin's belongings have disappeared from inventory. Carter figures that they need to track down the person responsible and get some answers from him. Fusco notices Hersh, a newcomer and busy on his telephone, and decides to follow him. Meanwhile, Carter finds the junk mail addressed to Hanna. Meanwhile, Reese goes to the Razorback, much to the anger of the locals, and tries to talk to Cody. Cody throws a punch at him and the other bar patrons rush in, but Reese takes them out and tosses Cody out through the door. He asks if Cody did it and Cody says that there's nothing Reese can do to him that the townspeople already haven't. Reese realizes that he didn't abduct Hanna as Carter drives up. She tells him that she's confirmed that someone opened a bank account in Hanna's name two years after she disappeared.

Root informs Weeks that she's using the same Palestinian hanging technique on him that he signed off on at the DoD. She demands to know the location of the Machine but Weeks insists that he has no idea what she's talking about. Root puts the hood back on him and Finch wonders what happened to her to make her the way she is, but Root claims that nothing specific happened to her. She goes to cut an apple and give Weeks time to weaken. However, when Finch asks her to let Weeks go, she agrees and cuts him down, and then gives him water. Root then tells them that she gave him sodium pentothal in the water. She goes to bring her car up to the house and give the drug time to work. Once she leaves, Weeks realizes that Finch was Nathan's IT guy and asks for his help getting free, insisting that they can't let Root get the Machine.

Reese and Carter go back to the motel and she explains that in 1993, someone using Hanna's name opened a bank account in Lafayette, LA, and then transferred \$100,000 to it. The money came from the account of a drug trafficker, Jose Barilla, who was in prison for drug trafficking and murder. The co-signatory on the account is Trent Russell, who lives in Bishop, works as a bank clerk, and was at the library on the night that Hanna disappeared.

When Carter and Reese go to Trent's home, they discover that he's been dead for 15 years and that his wife is Barbara the librarian.

She explains that she met her husband at the library, and that he died when he was killed by drug runners. Barbara insists that he didn't deal in drugs and that he didn't know Hanna, and orders them to leave when Carter shows her the bank account with his signature on it. Reese and Carter refuse and search the house, and Reese discovers that Trent's car has a license plate that is only one letter off from the one reported in the 911 call. They figure that Hanna escaped, set up Trent, and got her revenge by letting the drug runners kill him. Carter insists that they let the law handle it and calls Landry in.

Finch tells Weeks that he knows he attempted to hack the Machine and Weeks admits it, saying he had to make sure it was secure. When Finch vows that Root won't find out about the Machine from him, Weeks points out that she'll eventually break him and get the info from him. He convinces Finch to help him and the programmer manages to knock a knife off a table. Weeks uses it to cut himself free and then attacks Hanna when she comes in. He mercilessly beats her until she passes out and then takes her gun. Weeks has figured out that Finch created the Machine, not Nathan, and says that he wants to know what he knows.

Landry arrives to take Barbara into custody while Reese and Carte continue searching the house. They find sixteen copies of *Flowers for Algernon*, the book that Hanna checked out on the day she disappeared. Barbara tells them that someone has mailed her a copy every year on the anniversary of Hanna's disappearance. There's a Seattle receipt in the most recent book and Reese goes back to the motel to check it out while Carter continues questioning Barbara.

Weeks assures Finch that he'll have his people interrogate Roots, but asks him to confirm that the Machine can't be accessed. Finch finally admits that only someone with physical access can reprogram the Machine, and Weeks tells him that the Machine is still safely hidden. The DoD agent then says that it's an honor to meet him and shoots him with the gun he took from Root. However, the gun is empty and Root tasers Weeks unconscious. As she gets up, Root tells Finch that Weeks is another example of how humanity is "bad code."

Reese goes back to the motel the next morning. Some of the locals are waiting for him but he takes them out and then steals a crossbow and a laptop from one of the hunter's trucks. He then calls the bookstore in Seattle and, posing as Stills, starts tracking down the buyer.

Carter and Landry play the 911 call for Barbara and she tells them that she already knows who made the call. It was Hanna's friend Samantha Groves, who was at the library the night that Hanna disappeared. In 1991 Sam was 12 and lived with her sick mother outside of town. The librarian admits that she knows who made the call because Sam came to her and told her that she saw Trent drive away with Hanna. Barbara, who had fallen in love with Trent and didn't believe he could do it, told her that she was lying to get attraction and browbeat her into remaining silent. Carter wonders if Barbara believes Trent did it now and the librarian tells her that two weeks after the disappearance, Trent redid the patio.

Reese traces the money from the Seattle bookstore. When the hunters come in to get their gear, Reese aims the crossbow at them and tells them to get out.

The police dig up the patio and find a corpse and a buried backpack. Inside the backpack is the copy of *Flowers for Algernon* that Hanna checked out.

Using his stolen police ID, Reese traces the purchase from the bookstore through a bank and to a credit card account. Someone purchased gas at a station in Relton, MD, and Reese realizes that's where he can find Root.

Finch realizes that Root set up Weeks to demonstrate her point about humanity, and she says that he gave the Machine to violent and predictable people just like Weeks. Root wants to work with him, saying she'll be the best partner he could ever have, but he tells her that it will never happen.

Carter meets Reese at the hotel and he tells her that he's tracked down Hanna. However, Carter tells her that they found Hanna's corpse beneath the patio. She's checked and learned that Sam Groves left Bishop ten years ago and they figure that she's Root.

1991 — After Hanna abandons her computer game and leaves, Hanna sits down and finishes it in a matter of seconds. She then goes to the window and sees her friend get in the car with Trent, who drives off.

The Present — Fusco follows Hersh after jacking into his phone. He listens in as Hersh calls his superior, who tells him that Weeks has disappeared. The Special Counsel tells Hersh to check on Weeks' mistress, Julie Davenport, who has a home outside of DC.

Root returns and injects Finch with a sedative so she can safely transport him. Her bank calls to tell her that someone has been tracing her credit card account and, surprised that Reese could do the work, wonders if the Machine is helping him. Root then puts Finch in a wheelchair and tells him that they're going to the train station. She then interrogates Weeks and asks where the Machine is, pointing a gun at him. Weeks finally cracks and tells her that all he knows is that it was shipped to Des Moines, put on a train, and transported to Salt Lake City. He warns Root that she doesn't know what she's getting into, but she shoots him dead.

Meanwhile, the semi-conscious Finch has managed to get to her cellphone and dial a number. When Root sees what he's done, she tells him that she disconnected the phones and then hauls him out... unaware that Finch has dropped his cufflink next to the discarded cellphone.

Reese goes to the gas station where Root bought gas and IDs her from the station security footage. He calls Fusco, who has already figured that Root has Weeks, and tells the detective to check for property records belonging to Julie Davenport.

At the train station, Root reminds Finch that she'll hurt innocents if he struggles and then leaves him while she goes to check on the train schedules.

Fusco gets Davenport's address and sends it to Reese. Reese finds the corpse, Finch's cufflink, and the cellphone. He brings up the last number dialed and realizes that Finch tapped out letters in code. Deciphering them, he realizes that Root is taking Finch to the train station.

Root comes back and takes Finch to the train, but spots Reese as he enters the station. She pushes Finch back behind a pillar, and Finch insists that Reese disproves her theory that all humans are bad code. As she prepares to shoot a security guard, Finch manages to shove himself out so that Reese can see him. He then lunges out of the chair, ruining Root's aim and saving the security guard.

As Root runs off, Reese stops to confirm that Finch is okay. When Finch says that he didn't intend for Reese to save him, Reese says that he owes him for saving his life.

That night, Carter returns to the station and tells Fusco that they got Finch back. The two detectives go out for drinks.

Finch and Reese go back to the library and Finch is surprised to discover that they have a new dog... that likes to chew up first edition books. He tells Reese that he owes him for saving his life. Root calls and thanks Reese for giving her friend Hanna a proper burial. She promises that she won't forget, but Reese tells her that she'll be sorry if she comes after Finch again. Root tells him to tell Finch that she'll be coming for him when she's ready and then hangs up. She then returns to watching the DoD agents as they take Weeks' corpse away.

1991 — Sam finishes her computer game by signing the name "Root" to the high score.

## Masquerade

Season 2  
Episode Number: 26  
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Thursday October 18, 2012  
Writer: Melissa Scrivner  
Director: Jeffrey Hunt  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Michael Kelly (Mark Snow)  
Guest Stars: Paloma Guzman (Sofia Campos), Boris McGiver (Hersh), Gary Perez (Hector Campos), Nick Gehlfuss (Jack Hughes), Annie Parisse (Cara Stanton), Roderick Hill (Rick), Taylor Gildersleeve (Gabi), Michael Isaiah Johnson (Monty Spencer), Caroline Strong (CIA Agent), Emily Tremaine (Snooty Salesgirl), Mihran Shlougian (Vladimir), Jamie Lynn Concepcion (Receptionist), Joe Paulik (Broker), Addison LeMay (Bodyguard), Oliver Solomon (Security Guard)  
Production Code: 2J7203  
Summary: Reese returns to the field to protect an ambassadors' target who is threatened by mysterious assailants. Meanwhile, Carter meets Agent Snow, who is also looking into Corwin's death.



A man calls his partner and says that a third man is making a play to take charge of the operation. He assures his partner that he'll take care of it and get rid of the loose ends.

Sometime later, a man is thrown out of his penthouse apartment and crashes to the street below.

Reese is at the library trying to pin down Root, but quickly hides everything when Finch comes in. Finch just stares at Bear, sleeping on the floor, and Reese tries to distract him by offering to go out with him for a beer. Refusing to be distracted, Finch points out that Bear is staying there and isn't happy they're keeping a dog. Reese assures him that

Bear will be file and puts away the files on Root while telling Finch that they have a new number. He brings up the information on their new Person of Interest: Sofia Campos, the 21-year-old daughter of a Brazilian diplomat.

As Reese goes to the Brazilian consulate, Finch briefs him via earbud on Sofia and her father, Hector. Hector is considering running for the Brazilian presidency and Finch figures that political kidnappers may go after her daughter. Reese follows Sofia and her bodyguard walk down the street and follows them to a boutique. She treats the bodyguard like a dog, insisting he's only there because her father wants him there, and goes inside. Reese goes in after them, steals a watch, and then plants it on the bodyguard.

The security guards arrest the man and Reese tells Finch that Sofia has a vacancy.

At the station, Fusco talks to Carter privately and shows her a box of evidence that he recovered from Corwin's hotel room. One item is a microchip reader and Carter takes an interest.

Fusco warns her to drop it since they were only investigating the murder because it tied in to Finch's disappearance. Carter, disgusted, asks for the box and Fusco hands it over. However, he warns her that they're in way over their heads.

Finch sets up Reese's fake background as Reese goes to the consulate for an interview with Hector. He steals all of the other applicants' wallets and returns them, impressing Hector. The ambassador takes Reese to his office and explains that his daughter is a handful and that the consulate security can't keep up with her. He also admits that all of the consulate security are Brazilians and Hector doesn't know which of them work for the opposition party. Sofia calls in to remind her father that he's meeting with the Russian ambassador, Vladimir, and dismisses Reese as unimportant. When Reese doesn't blink, Hector hires him and Sofia warns Reese that he works for her, not her father. Vladimir comes in and Sofia makes a sarcastic comment about Reese in Russia. He responds, amusing Hector and surprising Sofia. As she continues talking with Vladimir, Reese tries to clone her phone but Finch says that Sofia keeps it turned off and Reese will have to manually turn it back on. Meanwhile, Sofia tells her father that she had a headache and can't make the dinner, and goes to her room.

That night, Sofia sneaks out the back door of the consulate only to find Reese waiting for her. As he escorts her to the embassy car, he spots two men across the street. When he approaches them, they drive off and Reese gives Finch what he could see of the plate number.

Sofia has Reese take her to a club and meets her friend Gabi. Reese refuses to let her go in without him and Sofia reluctantly agrees after loosening up his tie. Inside, Reese checks on Finch, who complains that Bear is distracting him. The programmer hesitantly tosses a ball to the dog to keep it distracted and asks what Sofia is doing. Reese realizes that she's drinking vodka and dancing on the bar. When a man tries to take a photo up her skirt, Reese breaks the camera and carries Sofia out.

The next day, Sofia goes to see her father and demands that he fire Reese. Once Reese assures Hector that no one took revealing photos of Sofia, the ambassador thanks Reese for doing his job and tells her that she needs to be at a photo op with the Mexican ambassador at noon. Sofia tells Reese that she's going shopping while Finch warns Reese that the photo op is to promote Hector in his bid for the presidency, putting Sofia in greater danger.

As Carter confirms that the device Corwin had was an RFID reader, Finch calls her. He thanks her for her help tracking him down and assures her that he's fine, and then asks about the partial plate number he sent her. Carter informs him that it belongs to a car rental agency and she's still tracking the driver. Finch then checks in with Reese, who still hasn't turned on Sofia's phone. She's still shopping and ignores Reese when he reminds her that they need to be back for the photo op. Sofia goes into a dressing room and Finch tracks her GPS signal while playing with Bear. He warns Reese that Sofia is on the move and Reese runs out into the street, following Finch's direction. He sees a man approach Sofia on the street... and kiss her. As Reese arrives, Sofia introduces Jack Hughes, her American boyfriend with a trust fund. Once Jack leaves, Sofia tells Reese that he doesn't understand and neither does her father.

Back at the consulate, Hector complains that Sofia missed the photo op. Reese takes the blame, claiming they were stuck in traffic.

Hector eyes him suspiciously but simply tells him to get Sofia to the party the next night welcoming the Brazilian President to the States. Once the ambassador leaves, Sofia thanks Reese for helping her and explains that her father doesn't want her dating a rich American. As she leaves, Reese realizes that she's left her phone behind and clones it.

As Carter goes to the morgue to see Corwin's body, Agent Snow comes out. When she approaches him, he tells her that he's no longer looking for Reese because he's been reassigned. As he walks away, Carter notices that he's limping and Snow says that it's the result of an old mistake. The attendant, Rick, says that Snow was also there to examine Corwin. When Carter check the body, she spots an incision on the upper arm and Rick says that it was inflicted after the autopsy and that Snow also asked about it.

That night, Finch tells Reese that a private investigator from San Paolo, Gustavo Lira, rented the car. Sofia is upstairs in her room and checks a message from Gabi, who warns her friend that something happen to a guy, Paul, who they were with the other night.

Reese, listening in, checks Sofia's phone list and discovers that there is no one named Paul on the list. Sofia comes downstairs and tells Reese that she's going out, and asks him to drive her to the club this time. On the way, Sofia tries to call Gabi but doesn't get an answer. As they



pull up to a stoplight, the car from earlier pulls over... and the private investigator snaps photos of Sofia. Reese realizes that he's paparazzi, destroy the memory chip in his camera, and drives away.

Carter calls the phone number that Agent Snow gave her and a woman answers. Carter asks for snow and a man comes on the phone and asks if she's seen Snow. Carter refuses to answer and asks who she is speaking to, and the man hangs up after saying that they'll be in touch.

At the club, Sofia looks around for Gabi while Reese watches over her. He spots two men with guns heading her way and takes them out, but another man opens fire on Reese from the overhead catwalk. Reese uses one of the attackers as a human shield, stopping the bullet. As the shooter escapes using the crowd as cover, Reese takes a photo of one of his attackers, focusing on the scar on his neck, and then gets Sofia out to the car.

Later, Reese sends the photos to Carter and she informs him that the scar is a brand that gang members use in their initiation. Once she tells Reese that she'll look into it, he takes Sofia to a safehouse and makes her a meal. She tells Reese that she and Gabi went out with a man, Paul Romano, when Sofia's boyfriend Jack went home early. Sofia says that nothing happened between her and Paul, and Finch brings up Paul's record. The man was a small-time drug dealer and club promoter and died in an apparent suicide, jumping from his penthouse. They figure that Sofia is in trouble because of her connection with Paul and she explains that another man came to the penthouse that night and things got weird. She shows Reese a photo that Gabi took that night and Reese identifies him as the shooter from the club. Reese tells her that Paul is dead and it was probably murder, and Sofia insists on finding Gabi. Reese tells her to stay there but Sofia persists and he reluctantly agrees to take her with him.

The next morning, Finch works to enhance the photo from Gabi's camera while playing with Bear. He sends the killer's photo to Carter, who confirms that he has the same brand and it belongs to the 14th Street Mafia. The penthouse cameras malfunctioned at the exact time that Paul died and Finch asks her to track Gabi's cell phone GPS. Once he hangs up, Finch decides to take bear on a walk and goes to get some treats. He finds them in a drawer along with the files on Root and stares at them.

Later, Carter calls Reese and tells him that she's traced Gabi's cell phone GPS... to the city morgue. After telling Sofia, Reese takes her to a park for some fresh air and calls into Finch. He asks Finch to watch Sofia while he goes on his own to find Gabi's killer. Finch agrees and takes Bear with him, but as he crosses the street he suddenly freezes, panic-stricken. Panting, he finally goes back to the library and calls Reese, saying that he can't go out. Reese assures him that it isn't a problem and that he'll call Fusco in to handle it. Meanwhile, Sofia tells Reese that she can't bring herself to go back to the consulate and play hostess at the welcoming party after hearing about her friend's death. Reese tells her that it's a matter for the police and that it isn't her fault. Sofia tells him that she's been lost for a long time and that she's been clubbing so that she could find someplace where she could be happy. Reese admits that he knows how it feels and that someone found him and give him a purpose. Finch is listening on the earbud as Sofia says that the man who helped him was a good friend and Reese agrees.

Fusco arrive and Reese has him take Sofia to the party that night. She looks at Fusco and chuckles, and he takes offense until she explains that she reminds him of her uncle, who was nicknamed "The Stud." After that, Fusco is much friendlier.

That night, Carter calls Reese to confirm that the shooter is Monty Spencer, who was working with Paul. Paul was moving large quantities of designer drugs recently but neither he nor Monty had the money to bankroll a major distribution network. Carter gives Reese the address of a bar where the 14th Street mafia hangs out and insists on going there with him.

Fusco takes Sofia to the museum where the welcoming party is held. As Hector greets his daughter, Finch checks in with Fusco while he reviews the security footage from the penthouse before the cameras went out. As he enhances the image, he spots another man in the background.

Reese and Carter go to the bar and he asks her for four minutes to handle it alone. She reluctantly agrees and he goes in, and a man flies out through the door a few second later.

As Hector announces his candidacy as president, Sofia tries to approach him afterward. She asks Fusco for a few minutes alone and he escorts her to a private room. Once she goes inside, she calls Jack and says that she can't away. He reminds her that she promised to see him and says that he's just outside.

Reese disposes of the last man but another ganger tries to shoot him. Carter wings the men and Reese sheepishly admits that none of them told him where Monty can be found. Finch calls to tell Reese that the footage shows another man in the penthouse: Jack. He figures that Jack, a trust fund kid, had the money to fund the drug operation. When Finch calls Fusco, they realize that Sofia has slipped away.

Jack takes Sofia down the street and apologizes as Monty comes out of the crowd, drawing his gun. Her boyfriend admits that he ran out his trust fund and hooked Paul up with Monty so they could invest his remaining money and net him a fortune. However, Paul got greedy and demanded more so they took care of him. Now they have to deal with Sofia once and for all. Jack walks away while Monty takes Sofia to his car. He asks if she showed the video to anyone and she claims that she didn't. As he prepares to shoot her, Fusco arrives and smashes the car window with his gun. Monty manages to grab the gun and prepares to shoot both of them. However, Carter, and Reese drive up and Carter rams Monty's car with her own, knocking him down. The officers arrest Monty while Reese confirms that Sofia is okay.

Jack is making travel arrangements at his penthouse when Reese grabs him and dangles him over the balcony. When Jack asks if it's a shakedown, Reese tells him that it's a breakup and Sofia comes out on the balcony. She tells Jack that he set her up and killed Gabi, but he insists that he had to do it so that Monty wouldn't kill him and that he knew Reese would protect her. She doesn't believe him and says that it's over between them. As the police arrive and take Jack away, Sofia tells Reese that she's going back to Brazil to help her father with his candidacy. She asks if Reese will come with her but he tells her that New York is his home.

At the station, Carter gets a visit from a CIA agent. She asks if Carter has had contact with Snow and Carter says that it's not her job to keep track of him. She reminds the agent that Snow's partner Evans turned up dead five weeks ago in a hotel room.

Hersh calls the Special Council and tells him that he found something in Corwin's body. As he examines the chip that he took out of her arm, he warns his superior that they have a big problem and will meet with him as soon as he can.

Cara Stanton goes to a basement where Snow is seated on a chair. He tells her that Corwin is definitely dead and that he doesn't know who told Corwin to send Reese and Cara to China. Cara tells him that she still has a few more errands for him to run, and he calls her a psychopath. She warns him to be careful so that she doesn't forget him and checks the pack of explosives wired to his chest.

As Finch put the information on Root back up, Reese comes in and suggests that they get a beer. When Finch says that he has work to do, Reese tells him that it can wait and they go out with Bear.

# Triggerman

Season 2  
Episode Number: 27  
Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Thursday October 25, 2012  
Writer: Erik Mountain  
Director: James Whitmore Jr.  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias)  
Guest Stars: Jonathan Tucker (Riley Cavanaugh), Mike McGlone (Det. Bill Szymanski), Liza J. Bennett (Annie Delaney), Otto Sanchez (Ochoa), Matt McTighe (Eddie Massey), Kevin Conway (George Massey), Sean James Gormley (Al), Craig Bockhorn (Barfly), Fenton Lawless (Bartender), Jeremy Paschall (Thug Sentry), Jerry Ford (Uni)  
Production Code: 2J7204  
Summary: Reese and Finch discover that the man they've been assigned is a mob enforcer ordered to kill the wife of a dead mobster. However, they soon discover that the enforcer is in love with the woman, and have to decide rather to protect him as well or let him die.



A man on the phone complains that people used to understand things like dignity and respect. He then tells his listener to take care of things.

Reese is watching their newest Number, Riley Cavanaugh, as he goes to a recently remodeled restaurant, Grand. Riley is there with his boss, George Massey, and Massey's son Eddie. Finch runs a background check and confirms that Riley ash worked for Massey, a racketeer, since graduating high school. Reese gets bored and goes in to the restaurant. He seats himself and clones Riley's phone.

The hostess, Annie Delaney, briefly jokes with him about stealing her job.

Meanwhile, the owner, Al, goes over to greet Massey and make sure that the food was okay. Massey is initially sociable but soon becomes threatening when he demands the money that Al owes him. Al asks for more time to pay him back but Massey has Eddie flash his gun and tells the owner that he'd better have the money the next time that Eddie comes in.

Reese listens in on the conversation and then keeps listening as Massey calls Annie over and asks if she's found someone since her husband Sean died. Annie reminds the mobster that her husband worked for Massey but Massey says that it was the Russians who killer husband because he gambled with them and got in too deep. Massey tells her to accept what happened but Annie says that her husband was a sweet guy until he joined the Irish mob. She asks Massey who will miss him when he's gone and walks away. Angry, Massey leaves with his son and Riley, while Reese and Finch take in the whole conversation.

The three men go to an Irish bar and Reese watches as they leave their cell phones at the bar so no one can listen in. When Massey comes out of the restroom, Reese "accidentally" bumps into him and plants a bug, and then picks a fight. Eddie and Riley toss Reese out while Finch clones

their phones via Riley's. Once Massey goes in back, Reese listens in as the mobster complains about Annie's lack of respect. Riley suggests that he go back and correct her attitude, and Massey asks how he plans to do that. He tells Riley to dispose of Annie for good. When the triggerman points out that it might hurt morale, Massey tells him to watch out for his morale and sends Eddie with him.

That night, Reese follows the two mobsters while Finch checks and confirms that Sean was murdered by the Russian mobs nine months ago, before Carl Elias took over their territory. As Eddie drives to Annie's apartment, Massey calls to privately tell his son to take care of Riley first because he didn't come clean earlier. When Eddie hesitates, his father asks him if he can do the job and Eddie assures him that he can. Reese, listening in, realizes that Riley may be the victim of a violent crime, not a cause.

As Reese drives behind the car, he sees muzzle flashes and it crashes into the sidewalk. Riley staggers out and then calls Annie at her apartment, waking her up. He tells her that Massey must have found out that they're involved and that he had to kill Annie. She wonders what will happen and Riley assures her that everything will be okay and that she should meet him at their special place, while Finch and Reese realize that they now have to protect two people.

Reese follows Riley throughout the night and Finch suggests that they track down Annie and ignore the triggerman. He points out that as a killer, Riley isn't worth protecting. Reese points out that he used to be a killer and then calls Carter. He gives her the address where Riley killed Eddie and has her look into it. Meanwhile, Riley goes to his apartment and spots two of Massey's men watching the place. The triggerman ducks back before they can spot him. Reese and Finch figure that Massey will send men to Annie's apartment as well and that someone has to go there. Finch reluctantly says that he'll go and Reese continues following Riley.

Carter goes to the crime scene and greets Detective Szymanski, who was wounded during Elias' coup attempt. They go over the crime scene and figure that Eddie's killer was in the car with him, and find his cell phone. The last call on it that went through has a blocked number and there have been several calls since then that they figure came from Massey.

Finch breaks into Annie's apartment and tries to find out where she might have gone to meet Riley. He finds a computer with a wallpaper photo of New York and takes it with him, while Reese looses Riley in the street traffic.

Szymanski and Carter go to see Massey at his bar. He already knows about his son's death and Carter points out that he isn't particularly concerned. He tells her that he'll see her feelings when they find the killer. Massey ignores her inquiries about the blocked call and tells her to focus on finding the killer, but Carter points out that Massey's men are gone and figure they're already out looking for the killer and Massey knows who it is. He refuses to answer, only saying that she'll never know if he finds the killer. As they leave, Carter goes past Fusco, who is at the bar and listening in as Massey calls his men. The racketeer calls to tell his men to inform him when they find Riley and Annie.

Back at the library, Finch calculates the location where the desktop photo was taken from the camera angles, and confirms that the address is Riley's first home. Reese gets there and finds Annie and Riley on the roof. He secretly listens as Riley tells Annie to leave town without him. She refuses to go without him and reminds him of how he's been there for him ever since Sean died. Eddie agrees to leave with her and takes out a duffel bag that he hid with money. However, he discovers that the bag is empty except for a cell phone. Massey calls him on it and says that he knew about Riley's secret stash. The racketeer's men run out onto the roof and open fire, and Reese takes them down while Riley takes Annie down the stairs. When Reese goes after them, Riley turns and shoots him in the chest. Reese has a bulletproof vest and survives the shot, but he loses them by the time he can get to the street.

Carter and Szymanski get confirmation that Riley was in the car with Eddie and then hear about the gunmen at Riley's old apartment.

They both figure that Riley is Eddie's killer and Szymanski vows to take him down.

At Massey's bar, Fusco continues pretending to drink and keeps track of Massey as he meets with his men.

Reese meets with Finch at the library and Finch again suggests that Riley isn't worth protecting. As Reese goes out to locate Riley and Annie, Fusco calls to tell them that Massey has put out a million-dollar bounty on Annie and Riley. They figure that Massey can't put out that much on his own and that he reached out to someone higher up to put together the hunt. Reese and Finch

both realize who is responsible and Finch goes to meet with him while Reese realizes where Riley and Annie will go to get money and heads back to Grand.

While Reese watches Grand, Carter calls him and realizes that he's protecting Riley. She warns him that Szymanski plans to bring in Riley, dead or alive, and Reese tells her to keep the detective away from Riley. Annie and Riley go into the restaurant and Reese watches as she borrows as much money as she can from Al. The owner warns her that Massey's men came looking for her earlier, and he wonders if she is okay.

Reese spots two thugs moving in to collect the bounty and goes around the back. Riley spots them as well and takes Annie out the back. They unwittingly run past Reese, who disposes of the thugs and then checks with Finch. Finch is at the prison and meeting with... Carl Elias. Elias is interested to see the man that Reese works for, and Finch reminds him that Reese saved Elias' life when he was posing as Charlie Burton. Elias concedes the point and Finch points out that he is still controlling the city's underworld from prison. The crime boss explains that he's had a lot to do in prison and has been bored because there aren't any decent chess players. Finch says that they're protecting Riley and that they want Elias to overrule Massey and shut down the bounty hunters.

Elias dismisses Massey as an out-of-touch old-school mobster and considers helping, but tells Finch that he will have to pay a price for his assistance.

Riley takes Annie to the train station and he goes ahead to get train tickets. As Reese follows them, Finch calls to tell him that Elias has agreed to put the couple under his protection. However, one killer, Ochoa, is going for the bounty anyway. Reese spots him while two cops spot Riley and approach him. Ochoa sets a fire to cause a distraction and then escapes with Annie. Riley and Reese both go after him. Finch, listening in, dismisses Riley as bad code. When Reese wonders what he means, Finch avoids the question.

Reese figure that Riley is going to get to Massey before Ochoa can deliver Annie to the mobster. Meanwhile, Fusco calls Finch and warns him that he lost Massey when the racketeer slipped out the back of his bar.

Reese grabs Riley and drags him into an alleyway. The triggerman attacks him but Reese subdues him and explains that he's there to protect him and Annie. Reese suggests that the Russians wouldn't have killed Sean over a gambling debt and left his body in their territory. Realizing that Reese has figured it out, Riley explains that Sean was skimming from Massey to pay back his gambling debts to the Russians. Massey sent someone to take out Sean... and Reese points out that Riley was the killer. Riley tells him that after Sean's murder, Massey assigned him to watch over Annie to make sure she kept her mouth shut, but he fell in love with her. Reese tells the triggerman that he can't run from what he's done, and Riley says that he doesn't plan to and that he'll do whatever he can to save Annie. Nodding, Reese gives Riley his gun back and says that they need a plan.

As Reese and Riley move off, a police car closes in on them. They hide behind a dumpster and Reese calls Carter and explains about how they're trying to Annie. When Carter wonders what happens if Reese is wrong about Riley, Reese promises to take Riley in himself. Carter reluctantly gives Szymanski a fake report about a sighting on Riley and Szymanski pulls his men away from the alleyway. Finch tells Riley that Massey is on the move and they figure that he's heading to the nightclub, The Emerald Pearl, which he uses as cover to dispose of bodies.

As night falls, Ochoa brings Annie to the Pearl and turns him over to Massey. The bounty hunter says that Riley ran and Massey dismisses his former triggerman as a coward. Meanwhile, Reese turns up outside with Riley in tow and tells the two mobsters on duty that he's there to collect the bounty.

Inside, Massey tells Annie that he had Sean killed for skimming and that Riley knows what really happened to Sean. Before he can give her the full stories, Riley comes in with a gun and threatens to shoot them if they move. Massey just smirks and starts to tell Annie who killed her husband, but Reese comes in behind them. The thugs go for their guns and a firefight breaks out. Riley grabs Annie and takes cover, and tells Reese to get Annie out through the kitchen because Reese is closer. Annie refuses to leave without her lover but Riley tells her that he'll be right behind them. She reluctantly goes with Reese, unaware that one of the thugs hits Riley. Massey comes over and admits that he should have killed Riley himself, and Riley asks him who will miss either one of them.

They both fire at the same time.

Finch arrives outside and Reese gets him into the car and has Finch drive away with her. He goes back just in time to see Ochoa kill Riley and escape. When he checks Riley's body, Reese finds one train ticket on the enforcer's body and leaves.

Later, Reese takes Annie to the train station and gives her the ticket from Riley's body. She realizes that since he only bought a single ticket, he never planned to leave town with her. Reese says that Riley knew he couldn't go with herself and Annie blames herself, figuring that she was fooling herself for believing that she could change the enforcer. Reese tells her what Riley said about Annie being the best thing that happened to him. As Annie goes to catch her train, Finch arrives and Reese asks about his earlier comment concerning "bad code." Finch tells him that it returns to defective programming in machines, but that he's realized that it doesn't apply to humans and that even a killer can evolve. As they leave, Reese wonders what Elias wanted as payment for his favor.

Finch goes to the prison later and plays chess with Elias to pay off his debt.

Ochoa is preparing to leave town with the money he got from turning in Annie. As he goes, he finds Reese at his doorstep. He offers Reese the money but Reese says that it's not about the money.

## Bury the Lede

Season 2

Episode Number: 28

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Thursday November 01, 2012  
Writer: David Slack  
Director: Jeffrey Hunt  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Paige Turco (Zoe Morgan), Robert John Burke (Simmons), Brennan Brown (Special Agent Donnelly), Anthony Manganò (Detective Kane)  
Guest Stars: Gloria Votsis (Maxine), Clarke Peters (Quinn), John Ventimiglia (Christopher Zambrano), James Saito (Glen), Richard V. Licata (Ed Griffin), Kevin Collins (Landon Walker), Rick Gifford (Agent Craig Bogle), John Henry Cox (Paul Hix), Jeremie Harris (Agent Clark)  
Production Code: 2J7205  
Summary: When an investigative reporter gets too close to the head of HR, her number comes up and Reese must get close to her without revealing that he is the mystery vigilante. Meanwhile, Fusco finds himself torn when Simmons tells him to help HR. . . or else.



The news is filled with stories about the mayoral race between councilman Ed Griffin and Assistant D.A Landon Walker. Reporter Maxine Angelis has information about one of Griffin's money men cooking the books.

Maxine goes to the hotel room where Paul Hix is preparing to meet a hooker. She wants to know about his illegal fundraising for Griffin and promises not to reveal that he's with a hooker. Hix gives in and Maxine questions him about his fundraising, while Reese watches from across the street. Finch admits that Maxine is a dedicated reporter and has penned exposes on some of New York's

most dangerous criminals, including Elias and HR. They figure that one of her stories will get Maxine killed. Meanwhile, Maxine finishes getting a statement from Hix and leaves. Her editor, Glen, calls to tell her that they've got word that the Feds are indicting dozens of NYPD officers associated with HR.

Across the city, the FBI makes arrests. At the station, Carter congratulates Fusco on secretly getting the information to bring down HR. He tells her to keep her voice down because his record isn't clean. Special Agent Donnelly is among the officers and Carter congratulates him. He assures her that he'll get back to hunting down Reese once he finishes with HR, and Carter realizes that he doesn't have the big boss yet. Donnelly figures that it may not be a cop and tells Carter that he's moving in on him. Once Donnelly leaves, Detective Kane comes over and warns Carter that she'd better stay clear because the cartels will want the big boss dead along with anybody close to him. Carter tells Fusco that she still wants to catch the boss even more.

As Fusco goes down to his car, he leaves a message for his son. When he gets in, Simmons holds a gun to his head and says that he knows that Fusco was helping Reese. He figures that

Fusco was the one that took them down but Fusco insists that he isn't. Simmons informs him that HR is down but not out and that his boss is pulling strings to save the upper management. They want Fusco to find out what the FBI has on HR's upper management because he has Carter as a partner, and Carter is in with Donnelly. If Fusco doesn't find out, HR will reveal that Fusco is involved, he'll end up in prison, and his ex-wife will take his son away. Simmons asks who Fusco can count on: him or Carter. Once Fusco does it, HR will let him out.

The next day, Maxine meets with Quinn, Griffin's campaign manager. Quinn admits that Maxine is making things tough for him after her newest story but assures her that the two of them will always be around. The campaign manager says that hasn't found anything on Walker but Maxine figures that he has something in his closet, and Quinn warns her that Griffin plans to bring her down. Unimpressed, the reporter walks away while Reese listens in on the exchange. While Finch figures that Griffin is their next suspect, Bear interrupts him by chewing on a squeaky doll. He tosses the dog a ball in the hopes it will stop and tries to access Maxine's cloud storage site.

Maxine returns to the office and tells Glen that the real story is the head of HR. Glen tells her to go with the story once she has a name. Reese, listening in, wonders if they should look into Simmons but Finch factors in Fusco's information and figures that there's someone above Simmons. Finch then picks up a blocked call to Maxine from a man saying that the head of HR is Christopher Zambrano and the FBI is arresting him tonight. The man refuses to give his name and hangs up, and Finch confirms that Zambrano is the son of a Mafia don that Reese dealt with a year ago. Zambrano has kept his reputation clean and runs an import-business. Meanwhile, Maxine calls her FBI contact, Agent Clark, and asks if he can confirm the FBI is going after Zambrano. He goes on deep background and confirms that Donnelly has been talking about Zambrano. Finch tells Reese to check in on Zambrano while Maxine heads out to talk with the man.

At the docks, Maxine approaches Zambrano while Reese clones Zambrano's phone. Zambrano tells Maxine that he's clean but she says that he's the head of the HR and asks if Donnelly visited him. The man says that he's never seen Donnelly but Maxine has talked to the guard and confirmed that the FBI agent was there and they argued. When she persists, Zambrano tells her to shut up and warns that she's going to get in trouble if she keeps pushing. He complains that people never look at the good things he does, like bringing in a children's carousel. Reese starts to move in, but Finch tells him that Maxine is working another story about the mystery man in the suit: Reese. Finch tells Reese that he has to protect Maxine without giving her more evidence that they exist.

Back at the library, Finch tells Reese that he hasn't found anything to connect Zambrano to HR. He figures that Zambrano will have Maxine eliminated if he is the head of HR. Finch suggests that Reese gets backup and he meets Fusco and Carter in the park. As they discuss the situation, Fusco sees the photo of his son on his phone and hesitates, and Reese asks him if anything's wrong. The detective says that he had some bad food and claims he hasn't seen Simmons in a while. Reese tells him to find and tail Simmons while Carter talks to Donnelly and sees if he has any leads.

Later, Maxine is at her office watching as Griffin donates the illegal funds to charity. She tells Glen that she has confirmed Zambrano is the head of HR and Glen agrees to run the story on their website and back-edit it once the FBI pick Zambrano up. When the story goes public, Finch figures that Zambrano may order her execution for revenge. Reese says that he can't protect her from a distance and Finch says that he hacked Maxine's online dating account and back-engineered the perfect man for her. He's been sending flirting text messages to her posing as Reese, and tells Reese that he has a date with her that night. When Maxine checks her messages and smiles, Reese asks what he just said to her and Finch just smiles.

That night, Reese pulls up in a new \$100,000 sports car that he stole. Finch reviews his fake background and tells him to wear glasses so he can be the intellectual type that Maxine likes. They go to a restaurant and Reese stumbles through a conversation with her because he didn't review the notes on his background as an actuarial. Finch realizes that he's blowing it and sends in Zoe Morgan to hug Reese and make Maxine interested. Once Zoe leaves, Maxine admits that she's impressed that Reese dated an important woman. Reese cuts Finch off and asks her what her most important story is, and she describes her investigation into the man in the suit. He dismisses the story as an urban legend and switches the conversation to Zambrano



and suggests that he might take her away for a weekend to let the heat die down. Maxine thanks him for the thought but says that she finds out about people in power and makes sure that everyone knows about what they don't want them to know.

They both get calls and go off to take them. Carter warns Reese that Maxine's story isn't true and that now that the story is out, all of the criminals and cartels that HR screwed are going to go after Zambrano. Meanwhile, Glen calls Maxine and tells her the same thing. She realizes that Zambrano is in danger and asks Reese to give her a ride to the man's company. When they get there, Maxine tells Reese to wait in the car and goes in to find Zambrano. Some criminals arrive outside and move in, and Reese drops two of them when they go after Maxine. However, Maxine finds Zambrano, dead, and Reese realizes he didn't get there in time.

Carter brings Maxine and Reese in and take their statements. Maxine blames herself and asks for a minute, and Carter talks to Reese privately. He admits that it's complicated and tells Carter that the Toreros Cartel were the ones who killed Zombrano. Reese says that he's not leaving Maxine alone and Carter agrees to let him take the reporter out. However, Donnelly approaches Maxine and takes her into custody for interrogation. He wants the name of the man who tipped her off and Maxine admits that she doesn't know who it was. She points out the name on the call list and Donnelly tells Maxine that Zambrano was their witness against the HR boss. Zambrano's father had a ledger of HR's payroll and he found it after his father was killed. Zambrano called the FBI and Donnelly argued with him to turn over the ledger. The mobster's son was afraid people would think he was a crook but agreed to turn over the ledger once the immunity deal came through. Donnelly warns Maxine that he'll lock her up if she prints anything about what he's telling her. They confirm that the call was made from a cell phone and Donnelly tells Maxine that the real boss of HR played her.

Fusco watches the exchange through the one-way mirror and turns to see Simmons watching him.

The next day, Reese and Finch realize that Maxine was the perpetuator of the violence crime. The HR boss managed to kill Zambrano and destroy Maxine in one stroke. Finch starts looking for the ledger electronically while Reese calls Fusco and tells him to find out from Simmons who the head of HR is. Fusco says that Simmons won't tell him. However, Reese tells him to try anyway and Fusco agrees.

Maxine goes into work and her co-workers stare at her. Quinn calls her and warns her that they're going to throw her under the bus to save Griffin's career. She asks Glen what she can do and he says that she won't be writing anything until they go over her situation with Legal. Finch monitors her phone and discovers that she's calling the disposable cell phone number. She gets an answering machine and promises to put the boss on the front page in handcuffs. Reese and Finch realize that she's going for the HR ledger and Reese calls and suggests that they go out for a drink.

That night, Reese takes Maxine to a bar and he offers to help. She asks him to go through Zambrano's records but Reese suggests that they leave it to the authorities. Maxine admits that her arrogance cost a good man his life and now she can't do anything to fix it. However, she wants to catch the man involved and leaves. Reese goes after her and tells her that he knows to do things that can't be taken back, and tells her that she doesn't want her to think she's alone. He sees a laser site on her chest and shoves her behind a car as gunmen open fire. Once he gets her inside his car, he returns fire and then drives off for his place.

When Finch realizes that Reese is heading for his place, he realizes that he has to get Bear there since he claimed that Reese was a dog lover for the dating site. He gets Bear there but is forced to hide in the closet. When Reese and Maxine come in, Bear goes to the door but Reese says its treats are in there. Reese suggests that they go to the police but Maxine points out that they don't who they can trust. She's impressed with his expensive apartment and Reese says that he won't leave her side until it's over. Maxine says that he's a good man and Reese says that he'll sleep on the couch. He directs her to the bathroom and Finch comes out and warns Reese that the longer she stays, the more questions Maxine will have. Reese ushers him out and Finch promises that he'll check the bar's security system.

The next morning, Finch calls Reese and confirms that the shooters, Craig Bogle and Leonard Pitt, were ex-FBI agents who took early retirement. They figure that used their contacts to find out about the ledger and tell HR's boss. Finch tells Reese that he's sent the same information to Maxine, and she comes out and asks for a meeting with Zoe.

When they meet, Zoe says that the two agents were forced out for harassment and malicious prosecution. She admits that she doesn't know who the head of HR is, but points out that political campaigns buy disposable cell phones by the hundreds. Maxine notices an ad on the TV for Walker and realizes that Zoe is suggesting that one of the two candidates is the boss. Zoe tells her that officially they've never met and walks away.

Back at Reese's apartment, Maxine makes some calls and confirms that one of Griffin's old opponents was harassed by Bogle and Pitt. However, she assures Reese that she isn't going to publish a story on Griffin until she has the ledger. As they share a glass of wine, Maxine remembers what Zambrano said that no one looks at the good things he does and figures he hid the ledger in the carousel he was shipping.

Reese and Maxine go to the dock and break in. They search the carousel and Reese finds the ledger inside a horse. However, before she can read it, Bogle and Pitt show up and thank her for finding it. While they beat Reese, Finch tells him that he's notified Carter and help is on his way. He warns Reese that he can't take action without blowing his cover. Bogle boasts that they'll make it look like Reese and Maxine killed each other in a love-murder argument. Carter and Fusco break in and Bogle claims that he's with the FBI. They try to bluff but Bogle realizes that there are no sirens and they have no backup.

The two sides open fire and Reese turns on the carousel. Maxine grabs the journal and discovers that Walker is the boss. While she sends the pages to her boss, Reese frees himself and knocks out Pitt, and then shoots Bogle in the shoulder.

Carter calls in the arrest while Reese steps out and claims that he hid the entire time. Fusco takes the ledger as evidence and goes outside. He pulls out the pages about himself and Simmons and walks away.

The next morning, Donnelly arrests Walker.

Maxine files her story and Glen shows her the front-page story as she smiles in satisfaction.

Fusco meets with Simmons and gives him the pages, assuring him that they're both off the hook. When Fusco asks if they're done, Simmons warns him that once he's in, he's never in. Fusco tells him to never mention his son again and Simmons tells the detective that Fusco is the threat to his son.

Reese meets with Maxine for a normal date. She tells him that it will be their last because even though she likes him, she's married to his work. Maxine also figures that he's still hung up on Zoe. She gives him a friendly kiss and admits that she figures the man in the suit is just an urban legend. If he did exist, Maxine figures he would have helped her. As she goes, Finch tells Reese that he doesn't think they have the right guy. He's sure that Walker hired the two FBI agents to kill Maxine, but doesn't believe that Walker was dumb enough to expose himself.

As Griffin wins the election, Simmons meets with the real boss of HR... Quinn. Quinn echoes his words to Maxine earlier, saying that people like him will be around forever.

# High Road

Season 2  
Episode Number: 29  
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday November 08, 2012  
Writer: Nic Van Zeebroeck, Michael Sopczyński  
Director: Félix Enríquez Alcalá  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Paige Turco (Zoe Morgan)  
Guest Stars: Brett Cullen (Nathan Ingram), Alicia Witt (Connie Wyler), Dominic Fumusa (Chris Vaughn), Carrie Preston (Grace Hendricks), Victor Verhaeghe (Daniel Burnside), David Denman (Graham Wyler), Olivia Nikkanen (Izzy Wyler), Sharrieff Pugh (Loeb), Sacha Alesandrov Di Bona (Atay), Arash Mokhtar (Vendor), Saxon Palmer (Rupert), Eric Engleman (Rupert), Leslie Hendrix (Woman), Rashad Edwards (Cop), J. P. Groeninger (Shady Biker), Larry Mitchell (Customer)  
Production Code: 2J7206  
Summary: The Machine's newest Number points to a hardware store owner living in the suburbs. When Reese goes undercover, he soon discovers that the man is hiding a dark secret from his past.



**May 2004** — Finch and Nathan walk in the park and Nathan talks about he and his wife are still in a trial separation but don't want to talk divorce. He wonders how anyone knows when they've found the one special person in their life and Finch admits that he has no idea. They sit down at a bench and Finch uses a laptop to check in with the Machine and use it to provide a demonstration. He shows Nathan how the Machine has determined that a nearby man, an apparent homeless person, is actually a former violin prodigy with the Philharmonic who gave into drink. Finch explains that he has programmed the Machine to search for

outliers. Nathan doesn't believe that level of programming is possible and Finch shows his partner that the Machine has detected that Nathan is dating a graduate student during his separation from his wife. He explains that he has programmed the Machine to understand human behavior by watching everyone, even its creators.

The Machine suddenly brings up a file on a nearby woman, Grace Hendricks, who is painting by the river. Finch can't find any anomalies in her history and suspects that there's a bug in the Machine's programming. Nathan comments that the Machine has good taste and Finch gives the woman a second look.

**The Present** At the library, Bear licks the doughnuts that Finch has brought in for breakfast. Reese comes in and unwittingly eats one, and Finch avoids telling him what happened. He does tell Reese that they have a new number, Graham Wyler. Graham lives in the suburb of Far Rockaway with his wife Connie and daughter Izzy, and the couple owns a hardware store. Reese heads out to Far Rockaway and advises Finch not to buy doughnuts from the same bakery.

As Reese parks near the Wyler home and begins surveillance, Finch tells him that Graham lived in Fort Wayne, IN until 1997 and married his wife Connie in 1998. Their daughter Izzy plays soccer and is a junior high honor student. There's no suspicious financial activity in Graham's background and Reese figures that the Wylers are the most boring family in New York. He goes to the Wylers' hardware store and clones Graham's cell phone. A shady looking biker comes in and Graham secretly pays him off. However, later, Graham gives Izzy the envelope, which contains tickets to a Bruce Springsteen concert. Reese tells Finch that Graham truly is a good guy, but is interrupted when a police officer comes by and points out that he's in a no-parking zone. Reese tries to talk his way out of it but the officer gives him a ticket. Meanwhile, Finch checks Graham's past in Fort Wayne and discovers that "Graham" died in 1997. The man they know as Graham Wyler took the man's death certificate and made a new identity for himself.

Reese returns to NYC and goes to the library, and suggests that Finch pay for the ticket. Realizing that Reese's usual surveillance tactics won't work, Finch buys a house across the street from the Wylers and tells Reese that he's moving in the next day. However, he points out that his partner will have to put together one part of his new cover for himself. Reese makes a call to Zoe Morgan, arranges a meeting, and asks her to marry him.

The next day, Reese, Zoe, and Bear move into their new house. As they go in, Finch calls and thanks Zoe for helping them out. Reese comes up with a plan to get close to the Wylers, but is interrupted when the Wylers show up at their doorstep to welcome them to the neighborhood. Once Reese puts away the gun that he instinctively drew, he and Zoe welcome the couple. Graham invites them over for a barbeque and leaves, and Reese is surprised at how easily the initial infiltration occurred.

At the barbeque, Graham makes small talk with Reese, who claims that he provides private security systems. He offers to set up Graham with a system but the hardware owner declines, saying he has enough security. As Graham talks about how his business is hanging on, Reese makes a veiled comment about how it's hard for an honest man to make a living but Graham doesn't react. Meanwhile, Zoe chats with Connie and makes up a story about how she met Reese when her car broke down in a bad part of town and he came to her rescue.

Izzy comes out and asks Graham if he's seen the necklace he fixed. He says that he hasn't and then gives him a postcard with a Philadelphia postmark. It's addressed to the Wylers but has no writing or return address. Izzy spots Bear and goes over to pet the dog, while Graham asks Reese to take over on the grill. As Graham goes inside, Reese takes the man's beer bottle.

That night, Zoe watches the Wyler house and sees Graham nervously come out and look around. Meanwhile, Reese uses gunpowder from some of his cartridges to make fingerprint powder and dust the bottle for Graham's prints. He gets a partial and sends it to Carter to check against records. The couple wonders what to do in the suburbs and Zoe suggests that they play poker. She ends up winning most of the hands.

The next day, Reese follows Graham and Connie into town on a shopping trip. A man bumps into Graham and calls him Lloyd, and apologizes. Graham dismisses it as a mistake to his wife, while Reese watches the man, Chris Vaughn, gets into a truck with another man and drives away. Later, Reese is watching Graham at his daughter's soccer game when Carter calls with an ID. She confirms that the prints actually belong to Lloyd Pruitt, a safecracker wanted for a series of robberies back in the 1990s. Graham worked with a crew consisting of Vaughn and Daniel Burnside. Burnside and Vaughn were caught in a jewelry store heist in 1997 but Lloyd wasn't with them and hasn't turned up since. Vaughn shot a guard and both he and Burnside went to prison for 12 years. She sends Reese photos confirming that Vaughn and the truck drive with him are the two thieves.

After the soccer game ends, Vaughn comes out onto the field and looks at Graham, making sure that his former partner sees him. Reese follows Vaughn out but loses him in the post-game crowd. When the Wylers come out, they discover that their SUV is on fire. As Graham and his family stare in horror, he gets a call from Vaughn telling him to meet them at their former hangout in NYC the next day so they can catch up.

Later, Graham asks Reese to put in a security system, and Reese calls in Finch to pose as a repairman and do the work. Finch then joins Reese and Zoe at their house and they watch the Wylers on the new cameras. As they watch, Finch explains that Graham was the safecracker on the job and opened safes by touch. When Graham didn't show up at the last robbery, Vaughn had to shoot the guard to intimidate the manager into opening the safe. Meanwhile, a suspicious-

acting Graham tells Connie that he's going to run some errands but refuses to provide details. When she questions his new attitude, he snaps at her and walks out. As Graham walks down the street, Reese pulls up next to him, says that he's heading into NYC, and offers the ex-thief a lift. Graham accepts and as they drive out of town, Reese makes small talk. The conversation turns to past history and Graham says that he used to only care about himself but now he dedicates his life to watching out for his wife and daughter.

Finch and Zoe continue watching the Wyler house and see Connie lose her temper. Realizing the woman needs a sympathetic ear, Zoe goes over and Finch watches with interest as the two women talk. Connie admits that she doesn't know what Graham has become and talks about how they met at a concert when Graham stepped in and pretended to be her boyfriend when a creep started hitting on her. The couple were attracted to each other and soon married. Zoe sympathizes, commenting that it's rare to find someone to depend on. Finch watches the entire conversation, fascinated.

**2005** — Finch goes out into the streets of NYC and checks in with the Machine via his laptop. As the next step in its "education," he wants it to find out correlations between random strangers. As it works, it flags Grace as an anomaly again as she walks by. Finch assumes that it's a bug and checks her record, confirming that she has no dark or sinister past. He realizes that's the anomaly and that she has an interest in Charles Dickens just like he does.

**The Present** — Reese drops Graham off at the bar and then meets with Carter, who is nearby following Vaughn and Burnside. In the bar, Vaughn explains that he found Graham when he saw his photo on Facebook with his daughter. He figures that Graham has had an easy life while they rotted in prison, and Graham points out that he warned them the job was too dangerous. Vaughn and Burnside don't see it that way and tell him that he's going to help them break into an Everhold safe for a new robbery that they have planned. Once the job is over and they collect the big score, they're heading out of the country and are taking Graham with them so he can't go to the authorities later. When he threatens to call the police now, Vaughn shows him Izzy's missing necklace.

Reese, listening in, draws his gun and prepares to go in. Carter points out that he can't start a shootout in broad daylight and that they have nothing on Vaughn and Burnside except conspiracy to commit a crime. Reese wants to give them a message anyone but Carter points out that he can't watch over the Wylers forever. Conceding the point, Reese goes over to Vaughn's truck and tosses a cell phone burner with a GPS tracking app into the back and then leaves in his car.

After Vaughn and Burnside leave, Graham looks at Izzy's necklace and wonders what to do. He catches a cab back to Far Rockaway and Reese watches him as he goes about his day. That night, Graham puts Izzy's necklace on her dresser when she isn't looking, writes a letter to Connie, and leaves it by the phone.

As Zoe and Reese watch the Wyler house, Finch wonders what they're going to do. Reese suggests turning Graham in on the outstanding charges to get him and his family out of harm's way. However, Finch points out that Connie and Izzy will never forgive Graham if he goes to jail. When they hear Connie call to Graham without success, they realize that he's slipped out while avoiding the security cameras. They figure that he's going to meet Vaughn to do the job, and that Vaughn will kill him once they get the loot.

Reese and Zoe drive into NYC while Finch checks the GPS and discovers that it's at an impound lot. They figure that the thieves are pulling up stakes to leave the country after the robbery. Finch gets a list of companies using Everhold safes and cross-checks it against the locations that the GPS locators stopped at that day. They come up with a residential high-rise belonging to a gem dealer, Enver Clerik. Zoe has a client there, Rupert, who has a crush on him and she knows the building security. While Zoe and Reese go in, Finch accesses the building security and calls Carter to have her meet the others there.

Vaughn and his men go in dressed as caterers and take Graham with them. When Graham sees that they have guns, Vaughn explains that Clerik is out of his town and Atay is using the penthouse for a party. They have masks for everyone except Graham, who realizes that they're setting him up but has no choice except to go with them. The thieves break into the apartment and hold the partygoers at gunpoint. When Atay says that he doesn't have the combination, Vaughn punches him in the gut and has Graham go to work.

Carter meets Reese and Zoe outside and is shocked when Zoe jokingly introduces herself as

Reese's wife. Reese says that he's going to get Graham out and that then Carter should move in and arrest the thieves. Zoe calls Rupert and sets up a meeting, telling him that she has an exotic dancer with him. The security guard lets her and Reese in, and Rupert isn't happy to see that Reese is not an exotic dancer. Reese sets up a line and rappels down the side of the building to Clerik's penthouse, while Finch accesses the video camera inside.

Reese comes down hard on the patio and Vaughn sends a man to check out the noise. After Reese takes the man out, he puts on his caterer's uniform and mask and rejoins the rest of the gang. Atay hits a hidden panic button before the crooks can stop him and the signal goes out before Finch can stop it. Carter warns them that they only have a few minutes until the police respond. Graham insists that they have to go but Vaughn says that Graham needs to focus on getting the safe open in the next three minutes. The safecracker refuses until Vaughn threatens to shoot him and then go after his family.

As the sirens approach, Carter warns Finch that she can't stall for long. Reese tells Finch over the earbud to give him a distraction as Graham gets the safe open. Vaughn takes Clerik's gems while Finch sends a sound file over the penthouse sound system on full volume. Reese and Graham take down the thieves and Graham prepares to shoot Vaughn. Reese pulls off his mask and tells Graham that he doesn't want to do it.

Outside, Carte tells the arriving officers that she's been working the case and takes them in... the long way.

Vaughn insists that it has to end and says that he has no choice, but Reese warns him that if he kills Vaughn then he'll end up in prison and Connie will be on her own. Graham lowers the gun and Vaughn smugly says that he knew his former partner couldn't do it. Reese slugs him unconscious and receives a text message from Carter giving him a clear way out. As Reese and Vaughn reach the street, Graham tells his rescuer about the letter he left for Connie. He wonders how he can go back like nothing ever happened and Reese reassures him that they know how feels about them. Despite that, Graham says that he has to pay for his crimes and turns himself into the police.

In the next few days, Graham testifies against Vaughn and his gang for a reduced sentence. Reese visits the Wylers and Connie comes out. She thanks Reese for helping her husband, even though she's not sure exactly what he did. Graham comes out wearing an electronic restraint bracelet and explains that the judge confined him to house arrest. He's surprised that Connie stayed with him as he walks with Reese to the edge of his property. The two men shake hands and Graham thanks Reese for his help. Reese walks over to the house where Zoe is waiting and says that it was fun while it lasted. Zoe suggests that since they have the house for one more night, they should play another all-night poker game.

At the library, Finch closes out the Wyler case and look at the photos of Graham and Connie together.

**2006** — Finch goes to the park and buys his usual ice cream cone from the vendor despite the fact it's winter. The vendor has been keeping some ice cream just for Finch, his regular customer, and points out that Finch doesn't deny himself small pleasures. Surprised and pleased at the man's perception, Finch receives a text message from the Machine. It simply mentions Grace's name, and Finch goes over to talk to the woman.

## Critical

Season 2  
Episode Number: 30  
Season Episode: 7

|                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| Originally aired: | Thursday November 15, 2012   |
| Writer:           | Sean Hennen  |
| Director:         | Frederick E.O. Toye  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | Michael Kelly (Mark Snow)  |
| Guest Stars:      | Sharon Leal (Dr. Madeleine Enright), Julian Sands (Alistair Wesley), Erica Leerhsen (Amy), Bryce Pinkham (Leland Rains), Geneva Carr (Liz Picket), Geoffrey Cantor (Sebastian Alta), Ken Leung (Leon Tao), Sam Freed (Olivier Veldt), Nick Stevenson (Park Uni), Gilbert Cruz (Security Manager), Mia Ellis (ER Nurse), Aaron Sholomenko (Beat Cop), Lohrasp Kansara (Gang Member) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7207   |
| Summary:          | Reese and Finch set out to protect a surgeon who has come up as their newest Person of Interest. However, when they discover that someone from Reese's past is involved, they turn to a former Number for help.  |



happy to meet him.

Finch needs to go with Reese on their newest assignment and tells Leon to stay put and not touch his computers. He sets Bear to guard the forensic accountant and tells Reese that they're going to a hospital.

Finch and Reese go to the hospital and Finch poses as a contributor with Reese as his financial manager. The administrator, Sebastian Alta, shows them around and they run into Dr. Madeline Enright, the hospital's chief heart and trauma surgeon. As they talk, Finch puts a duplicate pair of Maddy's glasses onto a couch. When she realizes that she's misplaced her glasses, Finch points out the duplicate pair, which he's bugged. Maddy goes on her way and an outside security team locks down the area. Sebastian explains that they're closing down the floor for a sensitive surgery.

Maddy meets with her new patient, energy magnate Olivier Veldt, who is there to receive a coronary bypass. Veldt and his assistant, Leland Rains, insist that the operation remain a secret from the shareholders and the general public. Maddy is called to the ER to deal with a gunshot

Finch directs Reese to their newest Number and informs him that for the first time it's a Number that they've had before. Leon Tao comes flying out of a window at the address and breaks his arm, and then looks up at Reese and says hello. As two men come out, Leon explains that his newest scam involved running an online gaming gold-farming scheme. Unfortunately he ran afoul of the Russian Mafia. Reese suggests that the mobsters back off but they refuse and Reese takes them out. However, Leon is still under threat so Reese takes him to the library in protective custody. Leon realizes that Finch is the person in charge and is

gang member. His fellow gangers have come in with him and argue about his treatment until Maddy tells them to get out of her way. Finch and Reese listen in and are impressed with her take-no-prisoners attitude.

Later, Maddy takes a break and her wife Amy comes by with coffee. As they chat, Reese watches them and Finch confirms that Amy is a charity director for a children's hospital. The two of them chat briefly and Amy says that she'll see Maddy later and leaves.

Fusco gets a call on the shooting of a man. He discovers that the man has been stripped all of identification but finds one thing on the corpse: Carter's card. Fusco calls his partner and tells her what he's discovered.

When Maddy goes back to her office, she discovers that a man is waiting for her. He introduces himself as Alistair Wesley and shows her a datapad. It has a live feed of the park where Amy is working for charity. Alistair explains that he has a sniper training a gun on Maddy's wife. To keep Amy alive, Maddy must follow a precise set of rules, which include not calling in anybody from the outside. During the surgery, she is to inject Veldt with an anticoagulant and then make a small incision in the heart. She will then let him die and Amy will be spared. Reese heads out to track down Amy and save her while Finch gets to Maddy despite Veldt's security.

When Carter gets to the crime scene, Fusco tells her that the dead man is Dusan Babic, a Croatian immigrant. Carter doesn't know who he is and Fusco shows her the card. Someone has written "6611th" on the back. Fusco suggests that his partner leave before the other cops ask questions she can't answer.

Maddy checks to make sure that Veldt is ready for the operation. She warns him that the surgery does have some element of risk but he reminds her that he's paying to make sure she doesn't make mistake. As the orderlies take Veldt to the OR, Leland continues to question Maddy's choice of procedure and she insists that it's the best possible. Alistair sends her a text message telling her to get the anticoagulant and Maddy gets the drug from the supply room.

Finch breaks into Maddy's office and hacks her computer while Reese goes to the park. He tries to spot the sniper and Finch admits that he can't run an ID check on Alistair while he's away from his computers. However, he does access the video feed of the park to Maddy's phone and sends Reese the picture so that he can triangulate and find the sniper. While he works, Finch hacks the hospital records and puts in a fake shortage of Veldt's blood type so that Maddy will have a legitimate excuse to delay the surgery without breaking Alistair's rules.

Reese pinpoints the sniper's location and moves in on him. He manages to disarm the man and shoot him in the foot with his own sniper rifle. The sniper is wearing ballistic armor, saving his life, and there's nothing on him to identify who he is. Alistair calls on the sniper's phone, well aware that Reese has intervened, and offers to buy him a drink. If Reese refuses, Alistair will have Amy killed. Reese figures that he's bluffing until Alistair has the other two snipers check in. He then gives Reese directions to a local pub and signs off.

At the station, Carter reviews Babic's background and confirms that he worked in the service industry at a lot of tech companies.

One company, Fujima Technitronics, is at 66 11th Avenue and Carter realizes that someone left the number on her card to lead her there.

Reese brings Fusco in to watch Amy while he meets with Alistair. As they go in, Reese tells Finch that they're dealing with professionals and Finch gets an idea. He calls Leon and tells him that they need to follow the money trail and see who had the finances to hire Alistair and his team while holding a grudge against Veldt. When Leon refuses to try and go past Bear, Finch has the accountant put him on speakerphone and tells the dog in Dutch to stand down. Leon goes to work and Finch warns him not to try and hack his computer.

Reese finds Alistair seated at the bar and draws a gun on him. He's well aware that Alistair has stationed a sentry near the door and that the man has a hidden gun trained on Reese. He tells Reese that he has several men in position to kill Amy and offers him a drink. Reese judges Alistair's accent and training and figures that he's MI-6 and his men are ex-SAS. Alistair figures Reese for ex- CIA and tells him to stay out of his way. Reese draws a gun on Alistair only to discover that the sentry has closed with him. The man tries to garrote him and by the time Reese takes him out, Alistair has made his escape.

Maddy goes to the OR and prepare the syringe with the anticoagulant. Amy sends her a good luck text message as Finch comes in and tells Maddy that he knows what is happening. He asks her to trust him, explaining that he delayed the operation by altering the hospital blood records,



and promises her that they'll save Amy before she has to operate. The attending nurse, Liz Picket, comes in and tells Maddy about the delay in the blood. Maddy decides to trust Finch and introduces him as backup surgeon. Before she leaves, Maddy begs Finch to save her wife. Finch checks in with Reese, who tells him that Alistair has the park covered with his own surveillance system and that there's no way they can pick his men out of the crowd.

Maddy begins the operation but has no choice except to administer the anticoagulant. Finch sees what she's doing and tells Reese, and receives a call from Leon. The accountant tells Finch that he's hacked Veldt's records and discovered that he turned down the chance to invest in offshore wind farms. Someone has been short-selling the company's stock and if fails then the seller will make a fortune. Leon is trying to track the server that routes the stock sales and promises Finch that he'll keep digging.

Finch enters the OR and assures Maddy that everything is going fine. She calls for a break and leaves Liz to monitor Veldt's vital signs. Outside, Finch tells Maddy that Reese is trying to save Amy. Maddy steps away and takes a call from Alistair, asking why she stopped the operation. He connects Maddy to Amy to reinforce his threat, and Maddy says that she just wanted to hear Amy's voice.

She assures Amy that everything's fine and says that she loves her. Meanwhile, Finch calls Reese and tells him that Alistair has someone on the inside since he knew within a minute that Maddy had halted the operation. Reese realizes that he has to move and tells Finch that he's going to get Amy out.

Carter goes to Fujima Techtronics and discovers that there's been a shooting. The security manager explains that someone broke into a clean room. As they talk, Carter sees former Agent Snow leave the building and goes after him into a nearby building.

At the park, Reese tells Fusco to create a diversion while he gets Amy out. The detective approaches a beat cop and picks a fight with him. While Amy and Alistair watch, Reese slips a cell phone into Amy's purse.

Leon calls to tell Finch that he's tracked the sale to the server and discovered Veldt's medical files. Finch realizes someone on the inside must have told Alistair about Veldt's surgery. He tells Leon to fax him everything that he's dug up on Veldt, the operation, and the stock sale.

Reese calls Amy on the cell phone and tells her that she's in danger and that he knows Amy. He tells her to stay on the phone and follow his instructions to get out of the park. Meanwhile, Finch calls Reese and tells him that Maddy is going ahead with the operation and they have two minutes until she follows Alistair's instructions and makes the incision.

Carter follows Snow into the tunnels beneath the building and finally tells him to stop. Relieved, Snow tells Carter that they're far enough underground and "she" can't hear them. The agent tells Carter to warn Snow that something big is coming and he can't stop her. Carter asks why he killed Babic to get his idea, but Snow says that he had no choice and reveals that he's wearing a bomb vest.

Before he can tell Carter who "she" is, someone fires at him, hitting the lights above Snow's head. He runs off and by the time Carter gets there, Snow has disappeared.

Realizing that Leland must be the inside man, Finch sits next to him and tells him not to call Alistair. He shows Leland Veldt's medical records and figures that the assistant has been selling the stock. Leland denies everything and says that once Veldt recovers, they were going to reexamine the wind farm project. Finch realizes that Leland is telling the truth and tries to work out who did warn Alistair. He goes back to the OR as Maddy finally decides what to do. She halts the surgery and orders everyone out.

Alistair, listening in, realizes that Amy has disappeared and tells his men to move in and find their target.

Liz insists on staying to help Maddy close Veldt up. The surgeon asks Finch to get her some drugs to use to keep Veldt under while she finishes up.

Alistair's men search the park and one of them spots Amy. Reese takes him down and escorts Amy out to the street. Meanwhile, Fusco leaves the park and spots a beat cop. He tells the man to offer his apology to his partner in the park, but the beat cop says that he doesn't have a partner and he's the only officer patrolling the park.

When Reese and Amy get to the street, the fake cop is waiting for them and draws a gun on them.

Veldt suddenly flatlines and Maddy realizes that someone made the incision anyway. The only suspect left is Liz, and the nurse admits that she was the backup plan if Maddy didn't go through.

Fusco arrives and calls to the fake cop. Distracted, the man turns toward the detective and Reese knocks him out.

Liz tells Maddy to let Veldt die but the surgeon refuses and goes for the equipment she needs. Liz grabs a scalpel but Finch returns and knocks her out with a light.

Reese has Fusco guard Amy while he goes back to the park. The only trace he finds of Alistair is his shattered datapad.

Maddy gives Veldt a coagulant and then starts opening Veldt's chest up. She tells Finch that he'll have to help if they want to save Veldt. He reluctantly helps her as Maddy opens up Veldt's chest and repairs the incision and then applies open heart massage.

Despite his aversion to hospitals and the sight of blood, Finch manages to help and together they revive Veldt. After the surgery, Reese brings Amy to the hospital and reunites the two women.

Later, Finch and Reese blindfold Leon and drop him off on a street far away from the library. Reese tells him that Veldt survived and all of the conspirators will take a loss, and Leon is happy to hear that he helped the good guys. As he takes a taxi, Reese gets a call on the sniper's phone. It's Alistair, who congratulates Reese on winning the round of the game. When Reese dismisses his opponent as a common thief, Alistair says that they've met before in Istanbul. Reese doesn't remember him and Alistair says that he's been trained to stay out of sight. The Englishman suggests that they get a drink sometime, hangs up, and leaves for the airport.

Carter sets up a meeting with Reese and shows him the stolen security badge. She wants to know what Reese can tell her about the mystery woman and what she's up to. Carter wonders if he would tell her if he did know, and Reese congratulates her on her detective work. He admits that he can't stop her from looking, but warns her that while he has no one to lose, Carter still has her son and her life. Reese asks her how much more she wants to know.

## Til Death

Season 2  
Episode Number: 31  
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Thursday November 29, 2012  
Writer: Amanda Segel  
Director: Helen Shaver  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Brett Cullen (Nathan Ingram)  
Guest Stars: Mark Pellegrino (Daniel Drake), Francie Swift (Sabrina Drake), Carrie Preston (Grace Hendricks), Sterling K. Brown (Detective Cal Beecher), Tricia Paoluccio (Rhonda), Todd Susman (Henry Brooks), Jacinto Taras Riddick (Nestor Santiago), Arash Mokhtar (Vendor), Frank Vlastnik (House Manager), Natalie Kuhn (Daniel's Assistant), Ivana Shein (Sabrina's Assistant), Angela Lin (Receptionist), R. Patrick Ryan (Waiter), Royce Johnson (Bike Messenger)  
Production Code: 2J7208  
Summary: An unhappy couple hire hitmen to dispose of each other, and both of their Numbers come up. Meanwhile, love is in the air for Fusco and Carter, while Finch reminisces about his past with Grace.



**2006** — Finch and Grace meet at a coffee shop and she talks about how she saw the famous painting *The Red Tower* when she went to Italy. She talks about how it inspired her to become an artist and explore mysteries, and she asks Finch where he's traveled. He admits that he made it to Venice after college but avoids saying anything else.

**The Present** — Finch takes Bear to the park for a walk but uses the opportunity to watch Grace as she leaves her apartment. As she walks down the street, a nearby phone booth rings. By the time Finch answers it and gets a new set of Numbers from the Machine, Grace has walked off.

Back at the library, Finch informs Reese that they have two Numbers to investigate. They belong to a married couple, Sabrina and Daniel Drake. The Drakes own a publishing company and have been married for twenty years. Drake was born poor and earned a full scholarship to get through college. Finch has run a background check and discovers that a militia leader, Wade Huggins, has made threats against the publishing house after it published an indictment of the group. Finch goes to the Drakes' home while Reese enters the publishing house office with an RFID duplicator so he can scan an active card and access any offices in the building.

As Sabrina and Daniel arrive for a meeting, Reese comes in behind them. As he goes up in the elevator with them, Finch says that he's made an appointment that he plans to break. Reese is noted as his assistant so that he'll have an excuse to wait in the lobby.

As they go up in the elevator, the Drakes bicker and Sabrina warns her husband that Henry Brooks, the man they're meeting, likes to show them up by getting their early.

The Drakes meet Henry in a conference room and he insists that they should sell the company because it's losing money. He assures them that the deal is legit but Sabrina isn't interested in selling the company. As Reese listens in after cloning their cell phones, Daniel tentatively suggests that they see how the board votes on the sale. Henry points out that their the majority shareholders and that the board vote is meaningless. As he leaves, Finch checks Henry's background and tells Reese that Henry was the first investor in the company and owns 5% of the shares.

Finch enters the Drakes' apartment by posing as an IT worker. Remodelers are in working on the kitchen and Finch electronically taps both of the Drakes' computers. Reese reports that the Drakes have separated and Finch has Reese follow Sabrina while he checks on Daniel.

At the station, Fusco is making a private call and tells the person that he'll meet them that night. Carter comes in as Fusco's phone rings. When he sees that it's Reese's phone number, he sends it to phone mail. A suspicious Reese calls Carter and asks what is going on with Fusco, and she admits that he's been acting jumpy. Reese then has Carter check on the militia and she informs him that they've already got word that the group is holding a protest at a book signing hosted by the publishing house.

While Finch follows Daniel as he leaves a restaurant, Reese sees a man approach Sabrina's car, attached a bomb underneath, and walk away. Reese removes it and walks into an alleyway, working to disarm the bomb before someone calls the cell phone triggering device.

He cuts it off just as the cell phone rings, and Reese makes a note of the phone number. Meanwhile, Finch spots Daniel taking a call a different cell phone than his regular one, one that they haven't cloned. However, Daniel walks past Finch as he talks to Santiago, the man at the other end, and tells Santiago that he'd better handle things if he wants to collect his fee. Reese, listening in, realizes that Daniel hired Santiago to kill Sabrina.

As the Drakes take a limo back to their office, they argue over the sale of their company. Sabrina thinks her husband is spineless while he insists that he's just being fiscally prudent. Meanwhile, Finch examines the bomb and tells Reese that it's similar to one that the militia describes in their handbook. Reese figures that Daniel hired Santiago to build the duplicate bomb so that they could frame the militia for Sabrina's death, and the company shares would go to Daniel upon her death. Finch does some digging and confirms that a Nestor Santiago has had multiple phone conversations with Daniel. The two men grew up together and Santiago spent time in prison. One of Santiago's arresting officers, Cal Beecher, works at Carter's precinct and Finch calls her for some assistance.

Carter talks to Cal and gets some background on Santiago. The officer explains that Santiago was a small-time drug dealer who ended up his own product and was arrested during a B&E. However, Santiago had an expensive lawyer who got him off with a reduced sentence.

Carter admits that she can't tell Cal much about the case and he says that he understands. However, he reminds her that she now owes him a favor and promises to do some checking on what Santiago is currently up to.

Reese follows the Drakes to the book signing, where the militia group has already gathered. Finch figures that it's a good time for Santiago to make another murder attempt and make the militia look responsible. Reese spots a sniper in a nearby building and moves in, but Finch tells him that he's intercepted a text message... from Sabrina to the sniper, giving him the word. Reese shoves Daniel out of the way, faking a casual accident, and the sniper misses. By the time Reese catches up to him, the second killer has made good his escape. Reese and Finch realize that the Machine gave them two Numbers because the Drakes are planning to kill each other.

**2006** — Finch meets Nathan at a restaurant and his partner comments that he's running late. He jokingly asks if Finch had a date and then realizes that he did. Finch avoids talking about it and Nathan goes along with it, telling his partner that a little mystery goes a long way. Finch asks about Nathan's wife Olivia and Nathan admits that he saw her recently and couldn't even remember all of the lies that he told her. He tells Finch that the truth inevitably catches up with everyone.

**The Present** — Finch considers letting the Drakes kill each other, pointing out to Reese that they have innocent people to help. However, he admits that the Machine hasn't given them a new Number. Meanwhile, Finch tries to call Fusco and discovers that the detective has taken the battery out of his phone. Reese figure that something is wrong and has Finch trace Fusco's last known location from the GPS in his phone.

Thanks to their mutual friend Larry, Fusco is on a blind date with a woman, Rhonda. They end up at a fancy restaurant with gourmet food that neither one of them much likes. They talk about their children and Fusco admits that he doesn't see much of his son because of his long hours. Rhonda, clearly interested, asks about his job but Fusco awkwardly avoids the question. Finch has Fusco paged to the phone and tells him that he needs to work on his conversational skills. He tells him to keep an eye on Sabrina at her company office and put his cell phone battery back in his phone. Fusco goes back to the table and tells Rhonda that he has a stakeout, and she understands because she has a cousin who is a cop. She suggests that she go with him and that they pick up some falafels on the way, and Fusco eagerly accepts the offer.

Carter and Reese set up surveillance outside the Drake home and talk about marriage and love. Speaking from experience, Carter talks about how it's easy for one person in a marriage to change and fall out of love with them. Reese wonders if she's considered starting up new but Carter says that she doesn't have any spare time between her job and her extracurricular activities with Reese.

When she asks Reese about his love life, he avoids the question and Cal calls her before she can pursue the matter. Cal tells her that Santiago boosted a deli van to get into the publishing house and she thanks him for their help. Someone cuts the power in the house and they realize that Sabrina's hired killer is going after his target.

As Fusco and Rhonda stake out the publishing house, Fusco describes one of his more memorable cases and finally thanks Rhonda for coming out with him. She's glad to be with him as well, but they're interrupted when Finch calls Fusco and tells him that a deliveryman has entered the building.

The killer is breaking into the house when Reese and Carter find him. He fights Reese but Daniel comes out, distracting Reese. The killer slips away and Reese punches Daniel unconscious when he demands answers and throws him in the trunk of his car.

Fusco enters the building and finds Santiago, posing as a deliveryman delivering deli food. Santiago opens fire on the detective and runs off, and Fusco finds Sabrina as he chases the killer down. He gets her out of the building just as Carter and Reese pull up.

Reese tosses Sabrina in the trunk with Daniel just as Rhonda returns with falafels. Reese gets in the car while Carter introduces herself as Fusco's partner and then takes off with Reese.

Reese takes the Drakes to a safehouse and ties them in chairs. As they argue back and forth, Reese finally tells them what the other has been up to. They admit that they have no way to contact their respective killers and start arguing again, and Reese goes into the next room where Carter and Finch are watching through a one-way mirror. Reese left them alone because he figured they could use some counseling, and Finch suggests they speed things up with a different approach.

Fusco takes Rhonda home and she thanks him for the good time. She says that she'd like to do it again and Fusco tentatively agrees as they kiss goodnight.

Reese blindfolds the couple and Finch goes in and puts some food and wine on the table between them. He explains that he helps people even though sometime they don't deserve it, and suggests that they're just a couple who grew frustrated, and that frustration turned to hate. Finch puts down a photo of the couple in their early days that he took from their home earlier, removes their blindfolds, and leaves.

**2006** — Grace is waiting for Finch at a restaurant when a bike messenger gives her an envelope. It's from Finch, inviting her on a birthday scavenger hunt. She eagerly sets out across the city, following the clues at each new location, and finally ends up at the Guggenheim Museum.

**The Present** — Sabrina and Daniel talk about how they were at a beach house when the photo was taken. Daniel mentions that Sabrina was still pregnant at the time and she suddenly calls out to Reese, saying that she'll tell them what she can about her hired killer. Reese comes in and she explains that she hired the killer through a security firm. She tried to call off the murder after the failed bookstore signing but the phone number was disconnected. Daniel admits that he tried to call off Santiago but couldn't reach him, either. Reese cuts them loose and explains that he's going to take them home and use them as bait to draw out the killers.

**2006** — Finch is waiting for Grace inside the closed museum. She thanks him for the birthday surprise but he says that it isn't over yet and takes her through the empty halls to the art gallery. Hanging on the wall is The Red Tower and Finch claims that an anonymous donor gave it to the museum. Smiling, Finch wishes Grace a happy birthday.

**The Present** — Reese has the Drakes stand in front of a window so the killers can see them. Meanwhile, Fusco complains that Reese has no right to look into his personal life. Reese disagrees and tells him not to be so melodramatic, and then locks the Drakes in a pantry. The couple talks about what happened with the pregnancy and how they lost their first child. Sabrina thought that Daniel blamed him, while he admits that he drew away to respect her privacy. They both realize that they didn't say what they were thinking. Sabrina wanted to keep the company because it was the only thing she had left when she thought she lost Daniel, while Daniel wanted to break off entirely from the past. The couple agrees to try again when they get out of their current predicament, and apologize for having the other one killed.

Santiago brings in two men and Carter and Fusco engage them in the stairwell. Carter takes down one and another one shoots Fusco in the chest. When Carter tries to get to her partner, Santiago opens fire.

Sabrina's killer goes to the remodeled kitchen and prepares to open the pantry door, but Reese arrives and attacks him.

Santiago closes in on Carter but Fusco, who was wearing a bulletproof vest, guns the killer down.

Reese finally grabs a nailgun and shoots the hired killer in the shoulder, and then pins his foot to the floor. He then beats the man unconscious.

The next morning, the police take away the Drakes and the surviving killers. Cal comes by to check on Carter, who thanks him for his help. He points out that she still owes him and suggests she accept a dinner date with him to make up for it. Carter hesitates and then agrees.

Back at the library, Finch puts away a photo of himself and Grace as Reese comes in. He tells Reese that the Drakes are invoking spousal privilege so they can't testify against each other. Reese figures that the Drakes will hire some expensive lawyers and get minimal jail time at best, and points out that it's a lot of trouble just for two people to figure out they love each other after all. As Finch limps away, he says that anything is worthwhile when life gives a person a second chance to be with the one they love.

**2006** — Grace and Finch leave the Guggenheim and she realizes that he's upset about something. They sit down and Finch tells her that she should know what he does for a living. Grace assures him that nothing he could say would change her feelings for him, but suggests that he do it when he isn't upset. Finch agrees and Grace tells him that they'll discover the mysteries of life together, and then kisses him.

## C.O.D.

Season 2

Episode Number: 32

Season Episode: 9

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Thursday December 06, 2012  |
| Writer:           | Ray Utarnachitt   |
| Director:         | Clark Johnson   |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)   |
| Recurring Role:   | Robert John Burke (Simmons), David Valcin (Scarface), Al Sapienza (Det. Tierney)  |
| Guest Stars:      | Michael Irby (Fermin Ordonez), Reiko Aylesworth (Agent Regina Vickers), Clarke Peters (Alonzo Quinn), Tony Plana (Senor Mendoza), Philip Anthony-Rodriguez (Rafael Acosta), Larisa Polonsky (Irina Kapp), Ed Setrakian (Don Grifoni), Amir Darvish (Aziz Mansoor), Christopher Yee (D3mn8), Scott Aiello (Det. Bowman), Ann Markley (Beautiful Woman), Mark Slama (Drunk), Veronica Cruz (Maria Ordonez), Marcelo Laygo (Jorge Ordonez), Kirill Nikiforov (Vadim Pushkov), Mark Azarcon (Korean Thug) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7209  |
| Summary:          | Reese and Finch must track a cab driver whose Number has come up. . . but they don't know if he's involved or if one of his passengers may be the intended victim or predator. Meanwhile, Simmons continues to put pressure on Fusco.   |



In the middle of the night, a cabbie picks up a fare who offers him \$500 to circle the block until he calls for a pickup.

Reese and Finch are watching their new Number, Cuban cab driver Fermin Ordonez. Fermin was a baseball player who defected from Cuba and played in New York until he tore a ligament. Recently he emptied out everything from his saving account. Finch hails Fermin's cab and then hacks the onboard computer and clones the driver's computer. He then makes small talk, asking if he's a good judge of character. Fermin admits he has to be in his line of work and assesses

Finch as an intellectual librarian. Impressed, Finch tips him heavily when they arrive at his destination.

Reese follows Fermin on motorcycle while Finch goes back to the library and piggybacks on Fermin's cell phone. He monitors the passengers and one of them, a drunk, asks Fermin to turn on the baseball game. He refuses, claiming the radio is broken, and the drunk gets violent, and Fermin pulls over and takes out a baseball bat from under his seat. The drunk runs off without paying and Reese figures that Fermin didn't want to hear about baseball after dropping out. Finch warns Reese that it's impossible for them to monitor all of Fermin's passengers.

Later, Finch calls Carter and her run a check on Fermin. It turns up clean and he asks her about her date with Detective Beecher.

Irritated, Carter hangs up and reads an article on the trials of the HR members.

The Machine continues to monitor HR operations and overhears Scarface telling his men not to do business with HR.

Simmons meets with Quinn, the secret head of HR, and tells him that the FBI is wrapping up their investigation of HR. Quinn says that they're losing revenue and that they made a mistake ignoring Elias. Elias is still running the city's underworld from prison.

Quinn tells Simmons to set up a meeting with Elias' people on the outside so that they can work together again. He tells Simmons to take some backup in case things go bad and Simmons calls Fusco.

Reese follows Fermin to an electrical store. The cab driver meets with the owner, Aziz Manoor, who gives his friend \$800 for a laptop that he brought in earlier. Fermin takes the money out to his taxi and puts it in a garbage bag in the trunk. Reese sees it and realizes that Fermin has all of the money he withdrew in there as well. He then follows Fermin to a diner where the Cuban meets with Mendoza. The driver wants his wife Maria and son Jorge out of Cuba and hopes that Mendoza can do it. Mendoza warns Fermin that the price has doubled to get them both out and claims that it's beyond his control. He suggests that Fermin pursue an opportunity in America and the cab driver leaves, while Reese and Finch wonder what he plans to do.

Finch hacks the Cuban government's database and confirm that Fermin was a Cuban pitcher before he defected. The secret police are watching Maria carefully after her husband's defection and will throw her in prison if she attempts to escape. Meanwhile, Reese continues following Fermin and sees him meet with a former teammate and defector, Rafael Acosta. Rafael is a second basemen for New York. Fermin reluctantly asks Rafael for some money, and has had a good career year. still pitching with When Simmons calls him, Fusco initially refuses to help. However, Simmons reminds him that he still has evidence that can link Fusco to the IA detective's death and Fusco shows up. The two of them, along with a third man, Bowman, meet with Scarface and his men.

Simmons wants Elias' good will and in return offers the surviving Mafia Don, Grifoni, who is in witness protection. Scarface checks with his boss and then gives Simmons the go-ahead, but says that they want HR to deliver Grifoni personally.

Carter checks Fermin's GPS log and comes up with an address that he visited for 25 minutes. She goes there and discovers that the police and Secret Service are on the scene. She talks to Detective Tierney, who explains that a man was shot repeatedly and dumped in the park below. The victim has no ID and the Secret Service have moved in to investigate the crime. Carter goes over and talks to Regina Vickers, the head agent. She initially refuses to tell Carter anything until the detective insists that she needs the victim's ID. Vickers explains that the dead man was Vadim Pushkov and that they're looking for any kind of data storage device he had when he was murdered. All they have found is receipts for a coffee shop at JFK and half of a \$100 bill. Vickers confirms that Pushkov arrived with no luggage, didn't rent a vehicle, and turned up dead a few hours later. She figures that whoever killed him drove him there, or was at least a witness. Once Vickers leaves, Carter calls Finch and tells him what's going on, and he tells her to find out what she can.

Finch runs a check on Pushkov and confirms that he was some kind of international criminal. Meanwhile, Fermin picks up a blonde woman with a Russian accent who has him take her to an address in Queens. Finch discovers that he can't hack her phone, suggesting it may be turned off, and Reese follows them onto a one-way street. He realizes that the woman is setting Fermin up. Meanwhile, the woman offers Fermin \$100 for any information on Pushkov. She's particularly interested in anything he left in the cab. Fermin claims that he turned in the cab and the company would have anything left in the back, and the woman gives him the \$100 and walks away.

Realizing that the trap is set, Reese gets into the cab and tells Fermin that he's in trouble. Two cars box them off in the alleyway and men get out and open fire on the cab. Following Reese's directions, Fermin rams the car ahead of him while Reese provides cover fire, and they manage to escape.

Once they get away, Fermin pulls over and asks Reese what's going on. Meanwhile, Finch traces the female passenger's call and confirms that she's working for the Estonian mob. Reese disables the taxi's GPS so that no one can track Fermin, and then asks what Pushkov did in the cab. Fermin insists that he doesn't know anything but Reese figures that he's lying and warns him that if he continues then he'll end up dead. The cab driver finally admits that he heard



Pushkov trying to sell something that he called H- Said. When Pushkov left the cab, stuffing on the tip, the laptop was under his seat. When Fermin found it, he sold it to Aziz who found a buyer and gave Fermin the \$800. Reese figures that Pushkov left the laptop in the cab for safekeeping and that it contains something important... important enough for Estonians to kill Pushkov.

Reese and Fermin go to Aziz's shop and find the owner murdered in the back. Finch checks Aziz's records and confirms that he sold it. He also warns Reese that the laptop may have a GPS beacon that the Estonians are using to track it. Aziz sold the laptop to a man on the Internet using the handle of D3mn8, and Finch figures that D3mn8 will sell the laptop on an Internet black market forum.

While he sets up a meeting with D3mn8, Reese figures Fermin for the Estonian's next target and gets the cab driver out of the shop.

As Fermin drives away with Reese, Reese calls Carter and tells her to try and track down the blonde woman. He also tells Carter that Aziz is dead and texts her the shop addresses. As Fermin drives, he explains that Mendoza helped him defect in 2005, but when he tore his ligament he couldn't play and he's been a nobody ever since. Mendoza is in it for the money and raised the price when Fermin put together the original \$40,000. Fermin worries that he will never see his family and that his son Jorge won't even remember his father, but Reese assures him that he did the right thing for his family and that he has to trust him if he wants to make things right.

Carter meets with Vickers and claims that Reese is her CI. Vickers explains that Pushkov was a lone wolf hacker that has tapped into different government database in the past. She doesn't know what he came up with this time but it's clearly something important.

Meanwhile, Carter gets Reese's text message and takes Vickers there.

Finch finally confirms that H-Said is the Homeland Security Automated Identification database. He calls Reese with the info and explains that Pushkov stole the database, which has information on thousands of travelers. Any terrorist or criminal organization could use the stolen credentials to create fake Ids. Since the information is useless if it becomes public knowledge that it's available, the Estonians have been killing anyone who knows about it. Meanwhile, D3mn8 posts the laptop in a forum and asks for \$50,000. Finch figures that D3mn8 knows what he really has and tries to set up a meet to buy the laptop. Once he does, he sends Reese and Fermin to the meet address. They find nothing there but a security camera mounted on the wall.

Fusco is at his desk when Simmons calls to tell him that he and Bowman will get Grifoni and deliver him to Scarface. Fusco refuses and Simmons warns him that he's sealing his fate. Once Fusco hangs up, he discovers an email with a video of him shooting the IA detective, Davidson. Simmons then sends Fusco a text message telling him to follow orders.

D3mn8 calls Finch and tells him that the deal is off because he thinks Reese looks like a Fed. However, Finch piggybacks on the signal and traces D3mn8 to the Yeongson Pool Hall. As Reese and Fermin go back to the taxi, two Estonians track them down and attack. While Reese fends them off, Finch realizes that he'll have to go to the pool hall and leaves with Bear. Meanwhile, Fusco figures that he needs help dealing with HR and calls Reese. Reese says that he's busy and will get back to him later. Out of options, Fusco calls Simmons and says that he'll do the job.

Carter and Vickers check the security footage at the electronics store and discover that the blonde woman came in and talked to him a few minutes before the owner was killed. Vickers IDs the woman from Interpol files as Irina Kapp.

When Finch arrives at the pool hall, he spots D3mn8 in the back. When D3mn8's henchman tries to stop Finch, Bear growls at him and the man gets out of the way. When he sits down with D3mn8, Finch realizes that he's already made a deal with the Estonians for the laptop. He offers D3mn8 double his asking price of \$50,000 but the man has to move out of his mother's basement. Finch calls him by his real name, Albert, revealing that he knows a great deal about him, and warns that the Estonians are not nice people. D3mn8 takes the money and leaves. As Finch heads for the door, Reese finishes off his opponents and says that he's on the way. However, Irina is waiting for Finch and demands the laptop. He refuses to hand it over and Irina calls in four of her men. Reese arrives and attacks them, and Bear takes down one of them while Fermin knocks out another with a well-thrown pool ball. Irina slips out in the confusion and Reese calls Carter. She tells them that they traced Irina's phone to the pool hall and tells them to get out.

Fusco and Bowman go to the safehouse and wait for Grifoni to come out. While they wait, Fusco privately takes a call from Reese, who wants to know why Fusco called earlier. Fusco says

that it's nothing and hangs up, and Bowman tells him that Grifoni is on the move.

When they go after him, he laughs and says that they're going to get hit. His bodyguard gets out of the car and shoots Bowman dead.

However, Grifoni leaves Fusco alive and explains that he's trying to get into Elias' good graces. He's under orders to have Fusco give a message to HR.

Fermin pulls over to check the damage on his cab. Finch tells him not to bother because they're getting him a new one. Reese gives Fermin the laptop as a tip and the cab driver takes it to the station. He meets with Vickers and Carter and offers to make a deal.

In return for the laptop, he wants some money and some help from the Coast Guard.

Later, Fermin goes to a park to watch baseball, while nearby Reese plays catch with Bear. Carter brings Jorge and Maria for a family reunion. The couple hug and then Bear brings a ball over so that Fermin can play catch with his son. Meanwhile, Reese asks Carter if she knows what's going on with Fusco. She doesn't but promises to check on him, and Reese leaves with Bear.

At the station, Fusco tells Simmons that they were double-cross. Simmons wonders if Fusco is working with Elias and the detective explains that they let him live so he could give HR a message. Elias' message is simple: "Go to hell." Fusco echoes the sentiment and walks away. Realizing that Fusco is resigning, Simmons calls Carter. A minute later, she tells Fusco that she received an anonymous tip that a cop murdered Davidson.

## Shadow Box

Season 2

Episode Number: 33

Season Episode: 10

|                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| Originally aired: | Thursday December 13, 2012   |
| Writer:           | Patrick Harbinson  |
| Director:         | Stephen Surjik   |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | Robert John Burke (Simmons), Brennan Brown (Special Agent Donnelly)  |
| Guest Stars:      | Jessica Collins (II) (Abby Monroe), Brian J. Smith (Shayn Coleman), Clarke Peters (Alonzo Quinn), Sterling K. Brown (Detective Cal Beecher), John Bedford Lloyd (Philip Chapple), Creighton James (Packer), Jeremiah Birkett (Planning Office Manager), Allan Louis (Detective Olson), James Knight (Kelly), Jason Babinsky (Uniform 1), Douglas Taurel (Uniform 2), Austin Durant (SWAT Sergeant) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7210   |
| Summary:          | While the FBI close in on Reese, he fights to save a young couple who are out to take down a crooked loan officer who ripped military veterans out of their money. Meanwhile, Carter gets a job offer and Fusco investigates her new boyfriend.  |



Abby Moore makes a video for her parents warning them that if they're seeing the video then she's in trouble, and that she's going to break the rules in a big way.

A thief breaks into a secondhand motorcycle store, steals a motorcycle, and drives out through the window.

At the library, Finch and Reese are watching Bear while Finch tells his partner that Abby is their newest Number. She worked at a military charity but then left and took a job as a temp at the city planning office. Finch speculates that she took the charity job because her brother died in Afghanistan 18 months ago. Since

then, Abby has dumped her phone and moved out of her apartment. Reese, interested in the fact she has a military background, figures that she's hiding someone and immediately leaves to run surveillance.

Carter is working at her desk when Cal comes over and tries to convince her to have dinner with him a second time. She says that she can't because she's investigating an anonymous tip that a cop killed the missing Davidson and disposed of the body. Fusco listens in as Cal admits that he had a few run-ins with Davidson and that someone in HR may have killed Davidson. FBI Agent Donnelly come sin and tells Carter that now that they've wrapped up HR, he's going back to finding the mysterious Man in the Suit. He figures that Reese is working with the Chinese and also recruited Mark Snow, a fellow CIA agent. Donnelly offers Carter a temporary position with the FBI and assures her that it will soon become permanent. Once he leaves, Carter calls to warn Finch.

Finch has Carter meet Reese at the Department of City Planning. She's surprised to discover that he's passing himself off as a Federal Marshal using a stolen badge. The city planning manager tells them that Abby downloaded a file on a Wall Street building and walked out with no one the wiser. They've checked and confirmed that the building has no vital infrastructure. Once Reese walks out Carter goes with him and asks why he's taking risks. She warns him that Donnelly is back on the hunt and Reese says that they already know. Carter realizes that Reese and Carter are listening in on her private conversations using her cloned cell phone and tells them to stop. Reese notices a surveillance camera across the street and asks Carter to get them the footage.

Back at the library, Reese reviews the footage with Finch and confirms that after she stole the file, Abby rode off with a man on a motorcycle. Carter has traced the motorcycle and confirmed that it was stolen, and she realizes that they have her computer tapped as well. They review the robbery footage and Reese points out that the thief had a high-tech prosthetic hand. That and the fact that man used plastic explosive to blast his way in suggests that he's ex-military. Carter checks the files and confirms that the motorcycle was spotted near the theft of plastic explosive from a construction sight in New Jersey two nights ago. They figure that Abby and the thief are going blow up a building using the plans that Abby stole. Carter warns Reese and Finch that she has to put out on APB on Abby, and Finch tells Reese to track the girl down before the police find her.

At the station, Fusco checks with a fellow detective, Olson, who has worked with Cal in the past. Olson admits that Cal had expensive tastes and might have been on the take, but admits that he can't prove anything.

Reese and Finch review the facts and figure that Abby and the thief are up to something big. However, it must be personal because the Machine would notify the authorities if it were a terrorist incident. Finch traces the pay phone that Abby gave as her telephone number on her employment form and has Reese check that out while goes to the military charity that Abby worked at. As Reese leaves, Finch points out that he seems strangely happy. Reese tells him that it must be the job, surprising Finch.

At the payphone, Reese finds a tap line leading to a nearby apartment. He breaks in and there's no one in at the moment. Searching the place, Reese finds a box of medals belonging to Abby's younger brother, Josh.

Finch goes to the charity office posing as a friend of Abby's family. He talks to the manager, Philip Chapple, who says that Abby started by stealing petty cash but eventually embezzled funds from the veterans. He had no choice but to let her go.

Reese finds Abby's video to her parents and in it, she explains that she's doing what's right. She insists that Josh would agree with her and hopes that her parents will be proud of her when she knows the truth.

Chapple tells Finch that a former Marine who came in for a loan may have influenced Abby. He reluctantly gives Finch the Marine's name, Shayn Coleman. Finch has Carter check on it and she confirms that Shayn was a bomb disposal expert who lost his left arm disarming an IED. Shayn disappeared two months ago when the bank foreclosed on his house and his fiancée dumped him. While Carter adds Shayn's name to Abby's APB, Finch watches Chapple and sees him meet with two mercenaries, Packer and Kelly. Finch tells Reese that Chapple slipped a GPS transponder into his pocket in the office, but he's already put it on a garbage truck heading for New Jersey. While he breaks into the office after hours, Reese will wait at the apartment for Abby. Reese advises against it but Finch is willing to take the risk.

That night, Finch breaks into the office and discovers that the alarm has been disabled. A small explosion goes off as Shayn blows the safe open, and the ex-Marine comes out, grabs Finch, and slams him into the wall. Finch tells him that they both have to get out before the police arrive.

At the apartment, Abby comes home and Reese grabs her, trying to reassure her that she's safe.

Shayn goes to the safe and starts removing papers while Finch downloads the files from Chapple's computer. They then head for the door, pausing when Kelly comes in. Shayn is ready to shoot him but Finch persuades him to just knock the man out. As they go outside, Kelly recovers and joins his partner Packer. Finch has no choice but to get on Shayn's motorcycle and ride off with him.

Reese confirms that Finch is okay and then introduces himself to Abby. She tells him to leave but Reese says that he wants to meet with Shayn. He asks why they're going after the building and Abby tells him that Chapple is a liar and a thief. She wonders why Reese is involved and he tells her that he used to be soldier. Unlike Josh, however, he managed to get out.

Finch contacts Reese and tells him that Shayn is demanding answers at gunpoint. Reese talks to Shayn and tells him that they need to meet. They arrange a neutral spot and Reese and Abby get there first. Reese figures that Abby is helping Shayn because she couldn't help her brother, and Abby explains that Chapple is the one ripping off the vets. He made them loans and then tripled the interest rates, and Shayn brought some of them to Chapple before he knew better. One of the veterans killed himself when lost everything to the bank. As Abby vows to bring Chapple to justice, Shayn and Finch arrive and Abby tells Reese that she's going to do the right thing. They make the exchange and Abby rides off with Shayn. Finch assures Reese that he hacked the wireless connection in Shayn's prosthetic arm and that they can follow the GPS trail as it clones every phone that he passes by.

Carter is at her desk reviewing the files on Abby and Shawn. When Cal checks with her, Carter tells him about Donnelly's officer and Cal suggests that she take it. Carter worries that it would mean leaving New York and uprooting her son. As they talk, Cal gets a call and Fusco, listening from nearby, clones it.

The Machine monitors Cal's phone and registers that he's received a call from Quinn requesting a meeting in the park.

Fusco follows Cal to the park and watches as he meets with his godfather, Quinn. Quinn wants crime reports about Crown Heights and Cal tells him that a Russian mobster, Peter Yagorov, is trying to gain new territory since Elias kicked him out of Brighton Beach.

Simmons secretly comes up behind Fusco, startles him, and says that he's been keeping an eye on the detective. The cop figures that Fusco is concerned about Cal because of his involvement with Carter. Fusco points out that he's worried about Carter because Simmons crossed the line and dropped the anonymous tip about how Fusco killed Davidson. The detective warns Simmons that it's getting to the point that he doesn't care what Simmons threatens him with, but Simmons tells him to go home. When Fusco asks why he's in the park near Quinn, Simmons ignores him.

Finch traces Shayn and Abby and cross-references their whereabouts against the files he downloaded from Chapple's computer. Chapple had an appointment with an investment bank, Merton Watts, and Finch confirms that it has first liens on all of the veterans that took loans from Chapple. The bank gets to foreclose and then it splits the profits with Chapple, and Chapple keeps his accounts in a safe deposit box at the bank. Reese and Finch realize that Shayn and Abby are going to blow open the vault and get the safe deposit box, and Reese leaves for the bank before Chapple's men can get there.

Chapple meets with Packer and Kelly and confirms that Shayn stole the box code and the keys. He tells the two mercenaries to stop Abby and Shayn before they get into the safe deposit box.

Donnelly picks up Carter in his car. After he removes the battery from her phone, he explains that the Chinese may have wire-tapped her phone and are providing Reese with technical support. They've confirmed that Reese was at the charity office but Donnelly refuses to say anything further until he has Carter's answer to his offer. She accepts the temporary position and Donnelly tells her that Reese has always been one step ahead because of inside help. They've picked up short bursts of a cloned IMEI with a unique signature, active during times when Reese was active, and they figure that Reese's techman is responsible. There was a burst during a robbery at the charity office, and Donnelly has SWAT teams ready to move out as soon as they pick up another burst.

Shayn and Abby prepare to break into the bank through the wall but he has second thoughts and tells her to go back to the apartment.

Abby refuses, insisting that it's her fight as well as his, and they kiss.

While Donnelly prepares his SWAT team, Carter holds her phone and considers what to do next.

Reese arrives and easily disarms Shayn before he can blast the wall open. Shayn explains that they plan to steal Chapple's money and give it back to the veterans he took it from, but admits that they haven't worked out how. Chapple discredited Abby when she came to him, before she

realized the manager was the one responsible for the scheme. One he found out what she knew, Chapple faked the robbery accusations to discredit her. One of the mercenaries beat Abby up and said that the next time he'd kill her if she didn't keep quiet.

Finch tells Reese to get Abby and Shayn out while he handles Chapple. Reese refuses, telling Finch that he can understand their feelings. They wait until a subway train passes by. Shayn times the explosion to the roar of the train and blasts his way into the basement. Once inside, Shayn explains that the vault walls were too thick to blast through, so he's going to blow the floor out.

Packer and Kelly pick up a third man for support and arrive outside. They realize that Shayn has broken into the building.

Finch detects interference on their phone link and warns Reese, figuring that the FBI are on their trail. He tells Reese to get out but Reese refuses, saying they'll be out in five minutes.

As Packer and his partners enter the bank, Shayn and Abby blow out the floor and the safe deposit boxes drop down. They find Chapple's box and take out the account records showing where he hid the \$30 million in a South American bank. As they leave, the mercenaries open fire and Reese returns fire. However, they're pinned down and Reese realizes they have thirty minutes to get out before the bank opens.

Donnelly's men pick up the IMEI burst and they head for the bank. Before they go, Carter says that she has to call her mother.

Instead she calls Fusco and tells him to warn Finch that Donnelly is on the way and is tracking their phone use. Fusco calls Finch and brings him up to speed, and Finch asks him to run interference at the bank while he drives there.

Simmons meets Quinn, who wants him to contact Yogarov where he's being held in jail with his brother Lazlo. Quinn will take care of the criminal charges while Simmons offers them support so that HR can get a new revenue stream and prepare a weapon against Elias.

As he goes, Simmons tells Quinn that Donnelly is about to capture the man who has been plaguing their efforts for two years.

Finch arrives at the bank and tells Reese to get everyone up to the foyer where he has passes and IDs waiting. As the bank opens, Reese finds several suits in the locker and gives them to Shayn and Abby. They put on the suits, climb up into the vault, and blend in with the customer as the bank opens.

Donnelly picks up another burst signal and tells Carter that they haven't been able to tap the line and find out who Reese is talking to.

Shayn tells Reese to get out with Abby while he provides cover fire, but Reese tells him that they're all going to get themselves out. He tells them to watch for Finch and then opens fire on the mercenaries while Shayn and Abby climb out.

Finch enters the bank and uses a handheld scrambler to shut off the security cameras. Donnelly and his men pull up outside and move in. Meanwhile, Chapple arrives at the bank and demands access to his safe deposit box.

Shayn and Abby find Finch and he gives them the fake IDs just as the FBI burst in. They check everyone's ID and Finch tells Reese that the others are safe.

Packer and his men realize the FBI is moving in and they lose their weapons and head out. Meanwhile, Reese realizes that there's no way out. He tells Finch that it's been fun and then smashes his phone. Upstairs, Finch gives the FBI his cover story about being an insurance agent there for an appointment. They move on and Abby gives Finch Chapple's records. He assures her that he can empty Chapple's accounts and transfer the money to legitimate charities. Then he'll get Abby and Shayn out of the state. Shayn agrees as long as the two of them together. Fusco arrives and tells Finch that he has them covered.

Donnelly receives word that his team has captured the Man in the Suit. He goes downstairs with Carter but is surprised to discover that they've captured four men in suits: Reese and the three mercenaries. Carter says that she doesn't recognize any of them and Donnelly has all four men taken away.

## 2-Pi-R

Season 2

Episode Number: 34

Season Episode: 11

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Thursday January 03, 2013   |
| Writer:           | Dan Dietz   |
| Director:         | Richard J. Lewis  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)   |
| Recurring Role:   | Brennan Brown (Special Agent Donnelly)  |
| Guest Stars:      | Luke Kirby (Chris Beckner), Luke Kleintank (Caleb Phipps), Creighton James (Packer), James Colby (Murphy), Mary McCann (Lori Phipps), Hassan Johnson (Lorenzo), Susan Blackwell (Principal Lawton), John Sharian (Warden Hutchins), Stevie Steel (Julia Franklin), Malika Samuel (Lily Williams), Ananias Dixon (Diego Velasquez), Michael Heckler (Tall Guy), Jeff Woodman (FBI Tech), David Fierro (Stocky Guy) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7211  |
| Summary:          | The team's newest Person of Interest is a teen genius and Finch goes undercover as a substitute teacher to protect him. Meanwhile, Carter takes on her first assignment as a temp agent for the FBI.  |



Two years ago, a subway train operator reports that he hit a kid after someone pushed the boy onto the tracks.

The FBI take DNA samples from Reese and the three mercenaries captured with him at the bank. Donnelly and Carter watch through a one-way mirror and Donnelly assures the warden that one of them is the man he's been hunting for over a year. Despite the warden's misgivings, Donnelly plans to hold all four of them up the 72 hours that he's permitted without charges. Once they're alone, Donnelly assures Carter that he

has enough forensic evidence to identify the man in the suit and put him away for a long good.

Once Reese is taken to his cell, a cell phone beneath the bunk rings. It's Finch, who managed to plant the cell there, and he tells Reese that he'll soon have him out. Reese worries that they'll have another Number come up and Finch admits that they never stop. He assures Reese that he'll deal with it and then goes into a Brooklyn high school where he's working as a substitute teacher. He informs his math that the substitute teacher, Mrs. Bentham, received an all-expense paid trip to Hawaii. The students explain that they're doing addition as punishment, Finch insists that math shouldn't be punishment and challenges their Number, Caleb Phipps, to make up a formula to do the work. Caleb isn't interested and before Finch can start teaching, the bell rings. As he leaves, Caleb tosses away a piece of paper that he was doodling on.

Finch calls to have Fusco check Caleb's police record. The detective confirms that Caleb has had a few minor run-ins with the police but nothing significant. Finch checks the piece of paper and finds the formula he asked Caleb to do on it. Fusco digs a little deeper and discovers that Caleb's older brother, Ryan, died in a subway accident two years ago. Caleb now lives with his mother Lori, who is employed as an administrative access. Finch follows Caleb down the hallway and hears him mention to a girl, Julia, that he's going out of town that weekend. As he follows

the student, Finch notices two students dealing drugs and sends photos of them to Fusco to check on.

Carter meets Finch outside the school and he says that he doesn't want her involved given her new position with the FBI. Carter admits that she already is involved and that she's erased the FBI records with Reese's fingerprints. The FBI is keeping Reese's DNA samples at their local lab and Carter tells Finch that he needs to get her a couple of things so she can handle it.

As Finch goes back inside, Principal Lawton complains to him that he's trying to teach the students. She insists that this job is simply to make sure that Bentham's punishment is carrying out. Computer science teacher Chris Beckner overhears and, once Lawton leaves, tells Finch not to sweat it. Once Beckner goes, Finch breaks into Lawton's office and accesses Caleb's records. Fusco calls to tell him that according to the files, Caleb was there when Ryan died in the subway accident. Also, the transit cop, Murphy, who saw the incident initially called for police backup. However, a few minutes later he cancelled the request. Fusco tells Finch that he'll check out Lori while Finch discovers that Caleb scored exactly 50% on his tests. He figures that Caleb did so deliberately and actually knew all of the answers.

The next day, Finch talks to Caleb as he comes to and asks him about the formula. Caleb accuses him of digging through the trash and avoids the question. Once everyone is seated, a student asks Finch what good knowing things like the value of pi is. He explains that pi contains every number and number sequence in existence, and thus every word when the numbers are translated into letters.

Finch tells them what they do with those possibilities is up to them.

Fusco goes to the Phipps apartment claiming to be investigating a string of robberies. Lori has the shakes and is running late for work. Once she leaves, Fusco calls Finch and tells him that Lori is an alcoholic and that he confirmed that the two students dealing drugs are Diego Velasquez and Ronnie Samms. After working for a thug named Lorenzo, they've switched to a new employer that Narcotics hasn't been able to identify.

At the school, Caleb passes Diego, Ronnie, and another boy in the stairwell. They threaten Caleb not to say anything and he starts to go, but then turns around and warns them that their customer is likely to panic. They come after Caleb but Finch arrives and orders them away. Once they leave, Caleb tells Finch that he doesn't need help and walks away. Finch notices a piece of paper that Caleb dropped in the scuffle and discovers that it has computer coding on it.

Beckner is giving a lecture in his computer lab about the history of hacking. Finch hacks the security camera in the room and listens as Caleb defends hackers. Beckner talks about the hacker who freed up the Internet for the world and was never caught, catching Caleb's interest. Fusco checks in with Finch, who tells him that the piece of code that Caleb dropped is a program that the teenager has been writing in longhand at home and then bringing to the school to enter into the computers. Impressed, Finch tells the detective that Caleb's work is groundbreaking, and tells Fusco to follow Ronnie and Diego.

That night, Fusco follows the two students, who hand off some money to a homeless man. Meanwhile, Finch parks down the street from Caleb's apartment and watches on the webcam that Fusco planted earlier. Carter calls Finch to tell him that she got his package but will need accurate specs. Finch sends them to her electronically and Carter then leaves the restroom and goes into the nearby bar.

Looking around, Carter spots the man she's looking for and approaches him.

Finch watches as Caleb comes home and tucks his mother in after she passes out from drinking. He then leaves and Finch calls Fusco and tells him that their Number is on the move and then follows the teenager.

Carter chats with the man at the bar and asks a number of medical questions. He wonders what's up but she leads him outside, flirting with him. However, when he gets into the car, he passes out from the drugged drink she got him. Once he's unconscious, Carter takes a DNA sample from him.

Fusco tracks the payoff bag across the city and calls to tell Finch that he's at a PO Box. Finch is there as well and they realize that Caleb is the new drug lord that Ronnie and Diego are working for.

The next morning, Beckner returns student tests and tells Caleb that he expected better from him. Meanwhile, Finch monitors Caleb's computer and sees the student receive an e-mail from his supplier asking for a two o'clock meeting. Once the ends and Caleb and the other



students leave, Beckner logs onto Caleb's computer and downloads a file. After watching Beckner, Finch goes outside and gives Caleb back the coding he dropped. Much to Caleb's surprise, Finch compliments him on the coding and then gives him a suggestion to implement his program.

Once Caleb leaves, Finch meets Fusco outside and they tail Caleb. He goes to an alleyway to meet with his supplier, Roman, but discovers the man lying on the ground. The local drug dealer, Lorenzo, steps out with two of his men and demands to know why Caleb is selling drugs on his turf. While Finch and Fusco move in, Lorenzo tells Caleb that he's heard he's planning to leave town and agrees to let him if he pays back all of the money he made from Lorenzo's customers. The drug lord gives Caleb until 8 that night to pay off and lets him off with a warning... for the moment.

That night, Fusco and Finch watch the Phipps apartment again and Fusco wonders why Caleb is picking a fight with Lorenzo. He then gives Finch the police transcripts from the night of Ryan's death. On them, Caleb initially reported that Ryan was fighting with two kids. However, later, Caleb retracted his story and said it was an accident. Fusco figures that Caleb is getting revenge on Diego and Ronnie, who must be the kids that killed Ryan, by setting them up to take the fall for dealing drugs. Meanwhile, Finch monitors Beckner and confirms that he's still accessing Caleb's computer. Finch listens in as Beckner calls an old college ate, Howard Glazer, and asks for a meeting to sell him something valuable. Finch tells Fusco to keep watching Caleb while he follows Beckner.

Beckner goes to a restaurant and meets with Howard. Much to Howard's surprise, Beckner has an advanced compression algorithm to sell him that he claims is his. The teacher wants Howard to provide startup money to fund development, and a skeptical Howard points out that Beckner wasn't that good a programmer in college. Beckner insists that he wrote it and that no one else knows about it, and Howard agrees to have his company provide the development money.

The next day, Fusco calls Finch and tells him that he's going to meet with the transit cop, Murphy, who called in Ryan's death.

Meanwhile, Finch checks Caleb's computer and discovers that the teenager is shifting his money into a trust fund. Beckner texts Caleb and asks for an 8 p.m. meeting that night, the same time that Lorenzo wants his money. Fusco suggests that they leave Caleb to his fate and help get Reese out of prison, and Finch tells him that he already has someone on it.

That night, Carter breaks into the lab and replaces Reese's DNA with that of the man from the bar.

Finch continues watching on the webcam as Caleb comes home and deals with his mother. She tells him that she'll be better the next day and he agrees. Since he doesn't know which appointment Caleb will keep at 8, Finch calls Fusco at the station. The detective says that he'll be there shortly and then interviews Murphy. When he realizes that Murphy isn't telling the whole story, Fusco calls the transit cop on it and Murphy explains that Caleb lied when he said there were two other kids who shoved Ryan. He explains that Ryan and Caleb were the only people there. They had been drinking and dared each other to cross the subway tracks. Ryan lost and was killed. When Murphy realized the truth, he told Caleb that he'd write it off as an accident. The transit cop admits that he's not sure if Caleb came out of it for the better and tells Fusco that some things can't be fixed .

Once he's done, Fusco checks with Finch, who admits that he lost Caleb when he took a city bus. Fusco goes to stake out Lorenzo, returning to the alleyway where he met Caleb earlier. Finch goes to the high school and runs into Beckner coming out. Beckner finally admits that Caleb approached him about the compression algorithm. The student asked for some money, saying he was going to take a trip, and offered the algorithm in exchange. Caleb didn't want any credit but Beckner shows Finch the paperwork proving that he was going to give Caleb full credit for the work as well as all of the money. He only told Howard it was his own idea to convince the man to invest. When Beckner explains that he's placing Caleb's money into a trust fund for his mother, number 17-6-21, Finch realizes what the number means and tells Beckner that Caleb won't live to see the money.

Finch finds Caleb in the subway station where Ryan died two years ago. He talks to the student about making mistakes and how they're part of what someone is and there's no moving beyond them. Caleb isn't interested but Finch explains that he knows the significance of the trust fund number: Ryan was 17 years, 7 months, and 21 days old when he died. Caleb is now

the exact same age and plans to end his life the same way that his brother died. Finch says that he understands because they're both reckless people. Caleb doesn't see the point on going on, figuring that he'll just keep breaking things, but Finch insists that the world is better off with both of them in. Speaking from personal experience, Finch tells Caleb that leaving doesn't make things better on anyone.

After taking care of Lorenzo, Fusco arrives at the station. Caleb looks at the train as it approaches the station, braces himself...

and then stays seated as it passes. Finch puts a comforting hand on the teenager's shoulder.

Later, a lab tech gives Donnelly a report on the DNA. None of their prisoners' DNA matches the sample they have on file. The FBI agent figures that someone tampered with the samples and orders them sent out for examination, and then tells the tech to get Carter back in.

Caleb finds Finch waiting for him outside of the high school. He thanks Finch for his help and Finch talks about how a kid with a homemade computer changed the world by revealing the Internet to the world during the Cold War. Finch tells Caleb to keep his code close and be careful when choosing friends, and gives him a sheet with pi carried out to three thousand digits. When Caleb wonders what it means, Finch tells him that his phone number is in there somewhere, and he's sure that Caleb will find it eventually. As Finch walks away, Caleb asks him how he knew that the Internet hacker used a homemade computer. Finch claims that he must have heard it somewhere and leaves.

At Rikers, the warden prepares to release Reese. However, Donnelly and Carter arrive and Donnelly informs the warden that he's keeping all four men in prison after having them refied as unlawful combatants. As the guards take Reese back to his cell, Donnelly tells Carter that since someone tampered with the evidence, there's only one person he knows he can trust: her. He wants her to use her expertise as an Army interrogator to question all four prisoners... starting with Reese.

## Prisoner's Dilemma

Season 2

Episode Number: 35

Season Episode: 12

|                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| Originally aired: | Thursday January 10, 2013  |
| Writer:           | David Slack  |
| Director:         | Chris Fisher (III)   |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias), Brennan Brown (Special Agent Donnelly), Jay O. Sanders (Special Council), Annie Parisse (Kara Stanton), Michael Kelly (Mark Snow), Elizabeth Marvel (Alicia M. Corwin)  |
| Guest Stars:      | Boris McGiver (Hersh), Terry Serpico (Byron), Karolina Kurkova (Herself), Creighton James (Wayne Packer), Brendan Griffin (Macavoy), John Sharian (Warden Hutchins), James Knight (Bryan Kelly (Watts)), Charlotte Maier (Megan), Tom Titone (Dawson), Tony DeVito (Ragazzo) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7212   |
| Summary:          | While Carter tries to maintain her cover as an FBI temporary agent while helping Reese, Fusco has to protect a new Number on his own while Reese ducks some old enemies from the past.   |



The Machine monitors the series of events leading to Reese's arrest and imprisonment at Rikers Prison.

Carter interrogates Reese while Special Agent Donnelly monitors the exchange from the adjoining room. Reese remains silent despite Carter's warning that as long as he remains unidentified, they can hold him as an enemy combatant without access to legal counsel.

Back at headquarters, Finch calls Fusco and tells him that he will have to protect their newest Number because Carter is otherwise occupied. Fusco isn't particularly interested until Finch sends

him photos of the Number: supermodel Karolina Kurkova.

Carter interrogates Reese and the three mercenaries. The mercenaries all have cover stories and Reese claims that he's an investment banker named John Warren. He professes his innocence and tells Carter that he hopes she believes him because she's his only chance of getting out.

The FBI sends a memo to the Special Counsel in Washington asking about his connection to the "man in the suit. He calls Hirsch, his operative in the field, and tells him that the rogue operative they're looking for is one of the four men imprisoned at Rikers.

Hirsch decides to eliminate all four to be on the safe side and then fires his gun into the sky while standing at an outdoor cafe.

Two policemen easily capture him, just as Hirsch planned.

Warden Hutchens complains to Donnelly that the special agent is violating the prisoners' rights, but Donnelly points out penal violations that he's seen and tells Hutchens to deal with those and leave him alone. Carter suggests that they uncuff the prisoners so that she can win their trust and Donnelly reluctantly agrees. They go over the cover stories of the four prisoners

and confirm that three of them are from out of state. Reese's cover ID works on Wall Street and Donnelly decides to go there immediately to check it out. As they leave, Carter texts Finch, who assures her that she has nothing to worry about.

When they get to the office, Donnelly discovers that there is indeed a man named John Warren who works there. There are photos of Reese and his parents in a corner office and the secretary wonders where Reese has been for the last few days. Carter calls Finch privately and he assures her that the Warren ID is the most secure cover they have for Reese. However, their entire operation will be jeopardized if Donnelly finds any flaw in it. Carter warns Finch that the three mercenaries are remaining silent because they figure they're being charged with murder. Once they realize Donnelly wants Reese, one of them will give him up. She suggests that they frame one of the mercenaries as Reese and Finch assures her that he's working on it. He's also working on an escape plan and checks in with Fusco. Karolina has spotted Fusco following her and has started macing him, and Finch leaves the detective to his own devices and tells Carter he'll handle the escape on his own.

Donnelly checks in with Carter and admits that "John Warren" appears real. However, he's still not convinced since he figures they're dealing with a powerful covert intelligence operation. The special agent gives Carter an earpiece so that he can secretly feed her questions when she goes back to interrogating the prisoners and tells her to increase the pressure.

2007 Reese and Kara Stanton kill an American traitor selling drone blueprints to two Chinese nationals, and kill the nationals as well.

When Kara cracks a joke, Reese ignores it and she tells him to lighten up. She warns him that he'll have to accept the fact that he's a killer and that he might as well learn to love his work.

The Present In the interrogation room, Carter asks Reese if he's killed anyone. After questioning her on the same point, he talks about how he was in Bosnia and killed a Serb militant who was planting mines. When Reese claims he's reluctant to talk about it, Donnelly tells Carter to keep pushing. Carter asks Reese about his parents and he tosses out various details, all of which prove valid when Donnelly checks. Reese asks Carter where she served and they chat, and Donnelly calls Carter out to complain about her friendly approach. She insists that she's trying to build a rapport and Donnelly admits that Reese's story checks out.

While the guard brings Hirsch into Rikers, Carter continues interrogating the four prisoners. They finally manage to identify one prisoner, Brian Kelly, as ex-military. However, Donnelly has to release him to a cell since now that they identified him, they can't hold him incommunicado as an unlawful combatant. The special agent has confirmed that Kelly has an alibi during the New Rochelle murder and figures they can eliminate him as a suspect.

In the exercise yard, Reese is released and one of his former adversaries, Byron, comes over with his skinhead gang. Byron wants his dog back and prepares to attack Reese for sending him to prison, but another prisoner stops him. Byron and his men wander off and the prisoner takes Reese over to his boss: Carl Elias.

2009 Reese and Kara go to a bar in Paris and target a couple. They have orders to kill the couple and Reese wonders why, but Kara isn't interested. As they watch the couple flirt, Kara suggests that Reese might play along with their own cover and kiss her occasionally. Once the bar clears out, Kara shoots out the camera and Reese goes over to kill their targets.

The Present Elias takes Reese to a camera dead-zone, well aware that Donnelly is watching, and admits that he still appreciates Reese for coming out of nowhere and saving his life. Reese tells him not to protect him since Donnelly thinks that the man in the suit is still connected to Elias, and points out Hirsch. Elias is glad to have someone take Hirsch out but Reese warns the crime lord that Hirsch could be as dangerous as he is. He suggests that Elias get a photo of Hirsch to Finch and Elias agrees.

The Armenian mobsters on Karolina's trail try to intercept her as Fusco takes her to the police station. As they hide, Finch calls Fusco and sends him a photo of Hirsch to identify. Fusco recognizes the government operative from when he's been at the station looking into Corwin's death. As Fusco starts to ask for help, Finch hangs up.

At Rikers, Donnelly tells Carter to keep pushing Reese on his vulnerable spots. When she asks why he didn't reenlist after 9/11, he explains that he was afraid that if he went back into the Army then he'd never learn to do anything else. Donnelly continues to check all of the information that Reese is providing, including Reese's alleged superior "Howard French." The special agent is

unaware that Finch has hacked Carter's earpiece and is hurriedly creating electronic records to match Reese's improvisations.

One of the remaining prisoners, Charles Macavoy, asks to talk to Carter. She goes in and he wants to rat his fellow prisoners out before they rat him out. Macavoy asks for immunity and Carter starts to haggle, but Donnelly storms in and tells Macavoy most of what they know about the man in the suit. Carter objects, warning Donnelly that he's giving too much away, but the agent figures that they can shock and awe Macavoy into giving himself away if he is their target. Macavoy doesn't know anything about Donnelly's accusations and the agent agrees to give him immunity in return for information on the man in the suit. Before Macavoy can agree, the fire alarms go off and the guards get the prisoners out into the exercise yard. Finch tells Carter over the earpiece that he set off the alarm and she should put her phone in Macavoy's pocket.

When Macavoy gets out in the yard, Finch calls him and relates all of the details of Macavoy's family as well as the \$6.2 million he had hidden in an offshore bank account. Finch removes the money and tells Macavoy that he can either deal with him or Donnelly.

Meanwhile, Hirsch goes to Kelly's cell and strangles him, then strings him up by the bed sheet.

When Macavoy is back in the interrogation room, Donnelly gives him his immunity deal and shows him photos of Reese and the other mercenary, Wayne Packer. Macavoy picks out Packer but Donnelly notices that he's now sweating and figures that someone got to him.

Out in the hallway, Donnelly tells Carter that Kelly apparently killed himself. He figures that his target's organization set off the alarm, killed Kelly, and got to Macavoy. Since Macavoy fingered Packer, Donnelly figures that his real target is Reese.

2009 After finishing their assignment, Reese and Kara go back to their safe house and clean out the place. Kara suggests that they take time off before their next assignment and he says he's fine. Upon hearing that, Kara slams him against the wall, shoves a gun in his face, and tells him to choose whether he is going to be a killer or not. She reminds Reese that he was the one who chose to become a killer. Smiling, Reese swings her against the wall, says he loves his work, and kisses her.

The Present Donnelly sends Carter back in to break Reese, and she asks why he left the military. Finch tells her to slow down so that he can keep generating fake records to back up whatever Reese comes up with. Forced to stall, Carter agrees to trade information and answers Reese's earlier question about if she ever killed anyone. She describes how she shot a supposed insurgent in the Middle East during a raid but was never sure if he was innocent or not.

Once Finch is ready, Carter asks Reese if he's ever been in love. He gives a fake name but describes what really happened to him on 9/11 when he and Jessica were in a hotel room at Niagara Falls and found out about the 9/11 attacks. Reese wanted to re-up but realized that he'd never have a life with Jessica if he did. However, he tells Carter that he let her slip away anyway and wonders what his life would have been if he had gone back into the army.

Once she has everything she's going to get, Carter checks with Donnelly, who still isn't convinced of Reese's innocence despite the weight of evidence supporting his claims. He says that he has one last test and then has the guards take Reese back out to the exercise yard. As Donnelly and Carter watch on the cameras, Donnelly tells her that he plans to let Byron and his gang go at Reese again. The agent figures that Reese will crack and use his combat skills to defend himself. Hutchens objects but Donnelly overrides him and tells the warden to get all of the guards out of the yard.

Byron and his men come after Reese, who puts up a token fight and nods to Elias' man to stay out of it. The Aryans beat Reese to the ground, unaware that Hirsch is moving in with a hidden knife. Elias spots the killer and steps in, telling Byron and his people to back off. In the office, a disgusted Carter tells Donnelly that what he's doing isn't right. She storms out to interrogate Packer, claiming that Kelly and Macavoy made a deal. He finally gives up his real name and asks for a lawyer, but Carter continues to pressure him. When she finally convinces him that she's going to put him away, Packer tries to strangle her and the guards quickly come in and pull him away. Carter leaves the room and tells Donnelly that Packer is his man.

A little later, Finch is loading up on guns when Carter calls to tell him that they won't need an escape plan after all. She then meets with Reese near the river. When he asks where Fusco is, Carter tells him that Finch has her partner working on something else.

Fusco and Karolina are hiding behind a car as the Armenians fire at them. The detectives tells Karolina to run. She's reluctant to leave her savior behind but finally runs away while Fusco comes up, both guns blazing.

Reese thanks Carter and admits that he couldn't have made it through the interrogation if there wasn't a friend there to talk to.

She asks if any of what he said was true. However, before Reese can answer, Donnelly shows up and captures them at gunpoint. He congratulates Carter on finding the real man in the suit and orders both of them to drop their guns. Once they're both handcuffed, a disgusted Donnelly tells Carter that she just threw away her career, and that she was the one who gave Reese away.

2010 In Morocco, Reese and Kara meet with Corwin and Snow to get their next assignment. After being told that they're heading to China to recover a laptop with stolen Pentagon source codes, Snow talks to Reese privately and tells him that he's to kill Kara. As Reese leaves, Kara notices him smiling, says that it's been a while, and tells him that she needs him to be a killer.

In China, Reese prepares to shoot Kara as they wait for pickup. He finally chooses not to and Kara shoots him instead. Laughing weakly, he tells her that they both had the same orders and then runs as the U.S. bombs the town.

The Present Once the Armenians are defeated, Karolina thanks Fusco for his help and gives him a kiss, and asks him to call her. Finch calls to tell Fusco that they have an emergency and sends him to Carter's last known coordinates. As Finch heads for the coordinates himself, a nearby payphone ring. Realizing that it's The Machine, he ignores it. However, all the other phones on the street start ringing.

Finch picks up one phone and The Machine gives him a coded Number.

Donnelly loads Carter and Reese and drives them to a safe house. He informs them that he doesn't know who to trust and has no backup, but he knows someone in Justice that can deal with them. Donnelly explains that he suspected Carter after the DNA and fingerprint evidence disappeared, but he was sure when he saw the concern in her eyes when the Aryans beat Reese. Carter insists that she was just trying to help a friend and that Reese is a good guy, but Donnelly dismissively says that Reese is a killer and that he chose to become a killer.

Back at headquarters, Finch deciphers the code and discovers that the Social Security number belongs to... Donnelly. He calls the agent on his cell phone and tells him to stop the car. As Finch tries to explain to a confused Donnelly that he's in danger, a semi rams into Donnelly's car, running it off the road. All three people inside are injured and trapped in the wreckage. Kara gets out of the semi, comes over, and shoots Donnelly in the head. She then injects Reese with a sedative and asks if he missed her.

## Dead Reckoning

Season 2

Episode Number: 36

Season Episode: 13

|                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| Originally aired: | Thursday January 31, 2013  |
| Writer:           | Erik Mountain  |
| Director:         | John Dahl  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | Brennan Brown (Special Agent Donnelly), Michael Kelly (Mark Snow), Annie Parisse (Kara Stanton)  |
| Guest Stars:      | John Nolan (I) (Greer), Brian Hutchison (SAIC Brian Moss), Cameron Scoggins (Kevin), Matt Deangelis (Petar), Maechi Aharanwa (Waitress), Michael Carlsen (Uni), Andrew Guilarte (DOD Guard 4 (SCIF)), Elizabeth Marvel (Alicia Corwin) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7213   |
| Summary:          | Reese's former partner Kara abducts him as part of her scheme to unleash a wave of cyber-terrorism across the world and get revenge on the people she believes wronged her.  |



Open with Carter waking up at the scene of the accident with her phone ringing. It's Finch, making sure she's okay and telling her to get out of there. She tells him Donnelly is dead and Stanton ambushed them and took Reese.

Reese wakes up on a bus and finds himself next to Snow and Stanton. He is now wearing an explosive vest just like the one Snow has had on. She shows him she can detonate his vest from her phone. She wants them to help her on one final mission.

Carter gets a call from Fusco. He's at the scene of the accident and tells her

about Donnelly being dead. He asks her to drop by.

At the scene Fusco spots that one of Carter's earrings is missing. An agent named Moss asks her about Donnelly. Carter hunts around the wreckage and finds her earring. Fusco asks what is going on.

Finch meets with Carter and Fusco and tells them about Stanton. She'd been declared dead and it's unclear what she's been doing since that point. When Carter found Snow breaking into the tech company with a bomb vest he'd told her about a woman who was planning something "big."

Reese and Snow are instructed to drop by an apartment and pick up a disc for Stanton. The man who made it asks for more money and through an earpiece Stanton instructs them to kill him. Reese won't do it, but Stanton shoots them through the window using a sniper rifle. Stanton tells Reese that was his last warning.

We flash back a few years to Stanton, Snow and Reese in China looking for the laptop. Snow tells both Stanton and Reese to kill the other one after the mission. Stanton shoots Reese, he tells her they both got the same order and Stanton is attacked from above with a missile. Stanton wakes up at gunpoint and ends up in a hospital. A man with a British accent tells her he's in the

information business. He's got the laptop the U.S. government was so eager to acquire and want to work out some kind of arrangement with Stanton.

In present day Stanton, Reese and Snow have lunch. Snow tells Stanton the goal of the cruise missile was "to be sure." She wants them to follow the men at the counter outside and steal their car. They are ATF agents and she tells them to assume their identities. Reese makes it clear to Snow that he doesn't want to kill civilians. They are called to a "situation."

Carter gives Finch information about the hard drive Snow stole. It's used for military information. Finch gets a text from Reese that indicates he's wearing one of the vests.

Reese and Snow are called to a bomb threat. She tells them to go inside the building.

Fusco and Carter figure out where Reese is headed. Finch finds out that there is a 21st floor not registered publically. It is owned by a shell corporation.

In the elevator Stanton gives them a code to get to the 21st floor, which is a Department of Defense facility. She tells them when the doors open they'll be fired upon by Delta Force agents. Reese and Snow get past them and Stanton tells them in the next stage time will be a factor. She turns on their vests and gives them 15 minutes.

Back to our flashback with Stanton and the British man, who assures her he does not work for any government. He tells her a story about the old guard being afraid of the next generation. He wants her to work for him in exchange for the answer to any question she has. She wants to know who put her in that bed. He says it wasn't Snow, but that he can tell her who stole the laptop in the first place.

In present day Reese and Snow are guided by Stanton through the floor.

Carter and Fusco enter the building. Finch tells them the 21st floor is cover for the DOD's cyber security center. He thinks their mission is to develop weaponized malware and Stanton wants to steal a program of some kind. Carter and Fusco hit the stairs.

Reese grabs a technician and has him get them into a secure room and login to a computer. Snow sits at the computer and begins to work. The room they're in prevents any outside contact, so Stanton can't listen in. Reese wants them to try and figure out a way out but Snow doesn't think there is any way to disarm the bombs.

Reese moves away from Snow and asks a technician named Kevin to help him. He calls Finch who tells him about cyberweapons. Kevin tells Reese about a new virus that in the wrong hands could be used to cripple networks or shut down the internet. Kevin says that if the network notices a breach it will automatically wipe the drives. Reese breaks in to a computer and starts the process. Reese and Snow fight with Reese eventually knocking him to the ground. Stanton arrives in the room and says she knew Reese would never follow orders. Reese defiantly tells her he's erased the drives, but Stanton said that was what she was hoping he'd do. In fact she wants to use the room to upload a file. The vests are re-armed with five minutes left on the clock and she walks out, disarming the door lock on her way. Kevin is able to overload the system and help the guys open the door. When Reese talks about trying to minimize civilian casualties Snow kicks him to the ground and says he's headed for an agency safehouse. Carter and Fusco shows up and Carter tells Reese she thinks she can disarm the vest. Reese tells her she has too much to lose and tells them to leave. Reese heads up to the roof where Finch happens to be waiting. He gives Finch the drive Stanton uploaded and tells him to get away. But Finch says he wants a crack at disarming the bomb and walks over. He'll have three chances to enter the phone-based bomb's unlocking code, and there are five possible codes. The first two tries are failures.

Stanton places a call informing the man from the hospital that "it's done." He tells her the payment, the name of the person who sold the laptop which led to her being in China. He says it's a person he's never been able to find.

Finch guesses right on his third attempt, disarming the bomb with seven seconds left on the clock.

Stanton gets into her car and finds Snow waiting for her in the back seat. The vehicle explodes.

The FBI tells Carter they believe Snow to be the man in the suit. Their investigation into that person is now over.

Finch can't figure out what Stanton uploaded. Whatever it is will go live in five months.

We see that the name Stanton was given before she died was Harold Finch.



# One Percent

Season 2

Episode Number: 37

Season Episode: 14

|                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| Originally aired: | Thursday February 07, 2013   |
| Writer:           | Denise Th? Melissa Scrivner  |
| Director:         | Chris Fisher (III)   |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | Brett Cullen (Nathan Ingram)   |
| Guest Stars:      | Charlie Semine (Justin Ogilvy), Chandler Williams (Jeremy Campbell), Brooke Bloom (Emily Morton), Jimmi Simpson (Logan Pierce), Tibor Feldman (Sinclair Melborne), Quincy Chad (Bigfoot), Paul Schoeffler (Ben Kamin), Bridget McKeivitt (Cynthia Kamin), Paul Juhn (Richard Grant), Jordan Baker (Emily's Lawyer), Robert Jimenez (Grant's Lawyer), Barry J Ratcliffe (Auctioneer), Liv Rooth (Attractive Reporter (Janet)) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7214   |
| Summary:          | Reese and Finch try to help a billionaire tech magnate only to discover that doing so may compromise their existence when he sets out to find out who they really are and what they know.  |



Logan Pierce is playing street basketball and barely holding his own, while Reese watches from nearby. Finch confirms that Logan dropped out of college because he had other aspirations. As Reese watches, Logan gets into an expensive car and drives off. When he returns to the library, Finch tells him that Logan is a genius-level billionaire who started a social networking website with his best friend from college. Justin Ogilvy. They're taking the website, Friendczar.com, public in 72 hours and figure Justin doesn't want Logan dead. Reese was unable to clone Logan's phone earlier, but Finch

points out that Logan switches phones twice a day to avoid corporate espionage. Logan is attending a charity event that night and provides Reese with a tie.

At the station, Carter is going over the file on the dead IA detective, Davidson. When Fusco comes over, Carter asks if he knows about another missing detective, Stills. Before he can answer, Finch calls to email her the detail on lawsuits involving Logan, who has 200 lawsuits against him. Once he hangs up, Finch calls to Bear and tosses the dog a ball, but it doesn't respond.

At the charity event, Reese complains to Finch that he feels out of place. He goes into the main room and spots Logan and Justin. Justin has been friends with Logan for over 10 years since their days at CalTech. The third man with them is Jeremy Campbell, Logan's lawyer. Friendczar is the law firm's only client. Reese is posing as a hedge fund manager and watches as their hosts, Ben and Cynthia Kamin, come over. Finch tells Reese that they run another social networking site that was devalued by 50% when Friendczar debuted. Logan notices Reese and comes over, but soon dismisses Reese as boring when he tries to talk money.

The charity auction begins and Logan and Ben are soon bidding against each other. Logan finally stands up and suggests that he and Ben could do better. He bids \$5 million and Ben stops

bidding, but Reese is sick of Logan's attitude and bids \$10 million. Finch warns that he doesn't have that much money while Logan lets the bid go. When Reese comes over, Logan tells him that he was just driving the price up for charity. He then gets a text and walks out, and Reese goes after him. Reese watches as Logan meets Cynthia in a room and they kiss and then go into a private room.

Justin is meeting with the press to give a statement about their upcoming public release. Once he gives a statement, Sinclair Melborne, the company's chairman of the board, tells Justin to get Logan under control. Logan comes back out and walks past Justin, and Reese leaves the auction item behind and follows Logan out. By the time he gets there, he sees Logan flying off in a helicopter despite the fact that it's illegal to depart from a Manhattan rooftop.

**2001** — Finch is working on a new algorithm when Nathan comes in and tells him that something happened that morning. He shows Finch a broadcast about the 9/11 attacks and wonders what they're going to do to put a stop to similar attacks in the future.

**The Present** — The next day, Reese follows Logan as he goes to his dry cleaner wearing a bathrobe and underwear. Finch has replaced the clerk at the dry cleaning store and gives him his suit, and Logan explains that he has only one suit and he has no desire to wear any others. Finch switches Logan's credit card for a bugged card and checks his calendar, confirming he's heading back to the office for depositions.

At the office, Richard Grant is complaining about how Friendczar ruined his small startup. Finch explains that Logan sues any CEO for patent violation if they challenge him. However, when Logan wakes up, he tells the plaintiff that they screwed up and offers to pay him the venture capital he owes. The lawyers for the next plaintiff, Emily Morton, come in. Carter has confirmed that Emily sold her matchmaking site to Friendczar in return for them taking it public, but they buried it instead. Emily's lawyer complains that her client was intimidated into staying away. Logan says that he's going to Coney Island for lunch and leaves. Finch figures the timing is too perfect and Reese wonders if Logan and Justin have something to do with Emily's disappearance.

As Logan goes, Sinclair approaches him and complains about him walking down the street near-naked. When Logan ignores him, Sinclair tells Jeremy to get his client to focus or he'll call an emergency board meeting. Logan overhears him and dares him to try and see which of them the board would choose. The chairman backs down and Logan takes off for Coney Island. Reese follows his sports car and discovers that he's driving erratically. They intercept his call and confirm that someone has sabotaged his car. Finch tells Reese to get within 10 meters so he can hack Logan's Bluetooth and access the engine control unit. Logan runs a light and Reese is forced to stop, but not before getting close enough for Finch to confirm that someone put malware in the car's onboard computer.

Posing as emergency services, Finch calls and assures him that he's dealing with the problem, while Reese catches up and warns Finch that they're running out of time. Finch takes out the malware just in time and Reese parks next to the car... only to discover that Logan has already left and hailed a taxi. Reese says that he can't protect someone he can't keep up with, and says that they'll need to try a different tactic.

Later, Reese barges into Logan's office, knocking out his guard, and tells him the truth: his life is in danger and he can only protect him if Logan lets him stick with him for the next 48 hours. Logan looks at his unconscious guard and then says that it sounds like fun.

**2009** — Nathan comes to see Finch and tells him that The Machine will be at the facility in 10 days. Finch reminds Nathan of their conversation years earlier and suggests that they invest in green initiatives. However, Nathan says that they had their chance with The Machine and they've given it away. When Finch points out that they no longer have it, Nathan hints that he built in a back door. Disappointed, Finch says that either they move on together or they don't, and Nathan walks away.

**The Present** — That night, Finch reviews a video Emily made for her lawsuit, vowing to make sure that Logan and Justin keep their promise to launch her website.

As Logan leaves with Reese, Jeremy and Justin come by and remind him about the party that night he was going to attend. Logan says that he'll be there and that they should arrange an invitation for Reese. He claims that he's considering a merger with Reese's company despite the fact he just met him. Outside, Finch tells Reese about Emily's statement and that someone like a missing software engineer could have hacked the car. Meanwhile, Reese discovers that Logan has bought the exact same car. He explains that he just buys one of everything, the best of what

he needs.

Logan takes Reese to his penthouse apartment and Logan remembers the drink Reese had at the auction. Reese points out that he's late for his own party, but Logan says he has something more important to do and settles down to play video football. Meanwhile, Finch sends Reese footage of an earlier statement Logan made for the news telling people to hold off on buying Friendczar's overvalued stock. The board has called an emergency meeting and removed Logan as CEO of Friendczar. Reese gives the news to Logan, who simply takes a drink. He starts choking and Reese realizes that he's having an allergic reaction. Logan says that he's allergic to naproxen and Reese rams an air hose from the bar down Logan's throat and breathes air in, saving his life.

Once Logan recovers, he admits that all of his friends had access to his home and that he recently developed the allergy. He insists that he just keeps moving forward so he can stay alive, and Reese points out that Logan's parents went bankrupt. Logan explains that his father owned a camera shop and continued with it until film became extinct and he failed to adapt to selling digital. Since then, Logan has vowed to accept change as inevitable so it doesn't crush him, and that the one thing people consistently wants is a connection to real people. He settles in for the night and Reese tells Finch that they need to meet.

Finch meets Reese on a street corner and explains that Bear didn't come. He suggests that Bear is under stress because of stress in the library and asks if Reese is having any issues. Reese claims he isn't aware of any and suggests that they move Logan now that his home is compromised. Finch agrees, but they're both surprised when Logan comes up and asks who Finch is. He knows about the bug and how Finch hacked into his car's systems earlier, and figures that Finch is the brains and the bank. Logan also figures Reese for former special ops, and has confirmed that he and Finch don't exist. He's impressed that they have managed to maintain their anonymity and wonders why they do what they do. Finch points out that they've saved his life twice and tells him that they're taking him to a safehouse. Logan says that the city is too dangerous and he has a better place.

Ten hours later, Logan and Reese take a plane to St. Petersburg. Logan takes him to a bomb shelter made into a bar that he knows and offers Reese double-fried dumplings.

Finch offers Bear food but the dog just lies there and whines. When the food doesn't work, Finch starts to look up information on canine depression. Carter calls to tell Finch that he got a partial print off the decanter that matched with Jeremy.

Logan enjoys the dumplings and tells Reese that he needs to enjoy life. Jeremy comes in and explains that Logan sent him a text. Logan tells Reese that when the board forced him out, they relinquished his non-complete clause and he's now looking for a new job. Finch calls to tell Reese that Jeremy's prints were on the decanter. Jeremy also filed Logan's recent medical insurance application. Reese accuses Jeremy of spiking the alcohol and the lawyer denies it. Finch figures that Jeremy wants Logan dead because he's losing him as a client, and Reese grabs his finger, twists him to the ground, and handcuffs him. Justin and a bunch of Logan's friends comes in and Logan admits that he might have texted a few more friends. Disgusted, Reese walks out and tells Finch that Logan doesn't need their help.

In New York, Carter is going over the Davidson file when Fusco invites her out for coffee. She turns him down and explains that she's still trying to work out how two cops disappeared without a trace. Fusco thanks Carter for having his back and then starts to say he's made some mistakes. However, she warns him that she won't cover for his mistakes if they come back for him. Fusco says that he understands and Carter walks out.

As Reese heads for the airport, Finch tells him that Logan's number has come up again. He figures that either there's a new danger or Jeremy had an accomplice. Finch tracks Logan's credit card and confirms that he's taken a room at a nearby hotel. When Reese goes to Logan's hotel room, he gets no answer when he knocks and sees someone moving inside. Reese goes in, gun drawn, and finds Emily waiting for him with a gun. She says that "he" told her that someone else would come. Despite firing a warning shoot, Emily doesn't shoot Reese and he disarms her. When he sees a bill on the table, he realizes that Logan put her up there because she's working with him.

Emily explains that Logan came by a week ago and told her that someone was on to them and moved her to St. Petersburg. He told her that someone was onto them and they plan to announce their project tomorrow. Finch realizes that Emily's social networking program will cannibalize Friendczar, and one man has the most to lose.

Logan meets Justin on a nearby bridge, and Justin has two hired thugs grab his friend and start beating him. They prepare to throw him off the bridge but Justin tells them to wait. When he wonders how Logan could let a woman come between them, Logan says that Emily reminds him of Justin before he decided to start bullying the competition. Justin points out that Logan left him to do make all the business decisions, and all of his friends want him dead. He tells his thugs to dump Logan and drives away in his car. Reese arrives, kneecaps one man, and then punches out the other.

**2009** — After monitoring the conversation between Nathan and Finch, The Machine runs a check on Anna Saunders. Later, Nathan parks outside Saunders' apartment and goes over a file showing that she filed a restraining order against her ex-boyfriend for assault. Anna comes out of her apartment and Nathan watches as the ex-boyfriend approaches her. He takes out a gun and braces himself.

**The Present** — Back at the library, Reese and Finch watch a newscast about Justin being brought up on murder charges. Friendczar stock is slumping after Logan his partnership with Emily and rival Ben Kamin.

Logan is back at the basketball court talking smack and losing his car on a game. Reese stops by and scores a shot, and Logan admits that he's full of surprise. He explains that Ben is a straight shooter and Emily's software shows that he and Ben are compatible. Reese wonders why Logan didn't warn him about Justin when he had already warned Emily, and realizes that Logan wanted to see how he works. Logan smiles and then says that he figures that Reese does what he does out of altruism. He hands Reese a thank-you present and asks if he'll be moving on, and Reese says that he can give him a lift. Logan says that he's going to take the subway and walks away.

Later, Finch takes Reese and Bear to the park. He explains that Bear needs a friend and lets him loose to play with another dog. Reese shows Finch Logan's present: an expensive watch like the one he wears. Finch smashes it on the ground, revealing a GPS inside, and worries that Logan is just curious enough to be dangerous.

## Booked Solid

Season 2

Episode Number: 38

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Thursday February 14, 2013  
Writer: Nic Van Zeebroeck, Michael Sopczynski  
Director: Frederick E.O. Toye  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Paige Turco (Zoe Morgan), Jay O. Sanders (Special Council), Boris McGiver (Hersh), Amy Acker (Root)  
Guest Stars: Sterling K. Brown (Detective Cal Beecher), Brian Hutchison (SAIC Brian Moss), David Pittu (Derek Fowler), Ted Koch (Admin), Stephen Schnetzer (Tug Brantley), Mia Maestro (Mira Dobrica/Brozi), Andy Murray (I) (Charles Harris), Tommy Schrider (Husband), Jakob Von Eichel (Turtleneck), Luba Mason (Betty), Edwin Cahill (Tourist), Aaron Roman Weiner (Uni)  
Production Code: 2J7215  
Summary: Reese and Finch attempt to protect Mira, a hotel maid with a long list of enemies. Meanwhile, Carter gets a job offer due to her help in the "man in the suit" case.



In Serbia, Charles Harris speaks with a woman Sanja, who tells him that the girl saw everything. Harris promises Sanja that he can keep the girl safe.

Two weeks later, Reese and Finch go to a hotel and check in as new employees. As they dress for work, they discuss their new number, Mira Dobrica, who works as a maid at the hotel. She immigrated to the U.S. in 1999 when computer records were less than thorough, and Finch has contacted Immigration for more info. Reese is working as a bellhop while Finch works a concierge, and they realize that they have their work cut out

for them spotting a potential killer among 700 guess.

Derek Fowler, the floor manager, comes over and thanks Finch for filling in on short notice. With him is Bud Garrison, the head doorman. After briefing Finch on an upcoming aviation technology event, Derek orders Reese to get to work. Reese goes up to check on Mira and meets Zoe in the elevator. She compliments him on his new suit and refuses to say why she's there except that she's working a fixer job. Once she gets off, Reese plants a hidden camera on Mira's cart and overhears her nearby arguing with a guest, Tug Brantley. Tug is trying to pay her for sex and Reese uses his key to unlock the door and interrupt him. When Tug threatens to report him to management, Reese threatens to go to the police and Tug, the CEO of an energy drink company, backs down. Mira leaves and Reese goes after her, and she insists that she doesn't need her help. Impressed, Reese tells Finch that he likes her and then clones her phone. Finch gets the report back from Immigration and informs his partner that Mira entered the U.S. as a political refugee from the Kosovo War at the age of 16. Her family was killed in the war and she's been on her own ever since.

As Finch helps the guests at the front desk, he uses his computer to hack into the hotel's surveillance cameras. He spots Derek and Bud meeting with Mira and listens in as Derek warns the maid that the police are asking around about his side operation. Mira insists that she didn't say anything to them and Derek figures that she's telling the truth.

In Washington, the Special Counsel calls Hersh, who admits that it took him awhile to get out of Rikers. The killer assures his superior that he now knows who he's looking for, but the Special Counsel warns him that their source has been compromised since Reese's break-in at the DoD. Hersh explains that he plans to keep an eye on crimes in New York and look for the ones that signify Reese's presence. Once he signs off, Hersh steals a police car, turns on the scanner, and drives off.

Carter is working at the station when Cal Beecher comes to see her. He warns Carter that his mother set him up with a woman she knows from church, but he told her that he's seeing someone else. Cal asks if Carter has told her son Taylor about him and Carter admits that she had. The detective suggests that he and Taylor get together sometime just as SAIC Moss with the FBI comes in. Carter says that they'll talk later and then meets with Moss, who explains that he wants to follow up on Donnelly's recommendation to recruit Carter as a FBI agent. She agrees and Moss says that he'll have to run a polygraph test on her. He offers to do it that night at the station. As they talk, Fusco listens in. Once Moss leaves, Fusco asks his partner if she's going through with it and Carter says that she is.

At the hotel, Reese goes to the concierge's desk and worries that they haven't spotted anything. They do a spot a woman who has been with several different male guests and they figure that Derek is running an escort ring. While Finch calls to have Carter do some research, Derek comes over and complains that Reese is lounging around. As Reese leaves, Carter informs Finch that the vice squad picked up a girl at the hotel on prostitution charges. Bud the doorman posted her bail and the girl refused to testify against her boss. Carter asks Finch about the polygraph test, since he's been listening in on all her conversations, and Finch advises her to try and lie on one of the baseline questions, ruining the rest of the test. He also suggests that she avoid Finch and Reese for the time being.

Mira is in the hallway when Harris comes out of his room and tells her that they need to talk. When Finch spots them together, he checks Harris' room service bill and confirms that he's spent most of his time drinking. Meanwhile, Reese is taking a woman, Betty, to her room. She flirts with him and suggests that he come up later as part of "room service," and Reese quickly leaves. He checks on Mira and hears her arguing with Harris, who wants her to listen to reason. Reese uses his key to enter and finds Harris showing Mira some photos. He quickly puts them away and Reese claims that he came in to check the mini-bar. Harris calls Mira "Miss Brozi" and asks her to think about his offer, but she walks out past Reese. When Reese goes after her, Mira accuses him of keeping an eye on her for Derek. Reese tells the maid that he knows she tipped off the police and that he knows about the floor manager's escort service. Mira tells him to stay out of it, insisting she can do fine on her own.

Reese goes back to the concierge desk to check with Finch, who has run an ID check on Harris. The man is a freelance reporter who writes stories speaking out against dictators. As they talk, Reese spots a man in a turtleneck sweater who has been sitting in the lobby since they arrived. Reese realizes that he has a clear line of sight to the doors and calls Zoe to help them. She comes down, sits next to the man, and spills a drink on him. As soon as he leaves, another man sits down in the same chair, while Finch confirms that two other men have shifted positions. Reese realizes that they're a military recon team using standard tactics and wonders who would send a hit squad to kill a hotel maid.

Once the first man cleans up in his room and goes back downstairs, Reese enters his room, which Finch confirms is registered to a Peter Krief out of Germany. While Reese searches the room and finds files on Harris, Finch hacks the reporter's computer via the hotel wifi and discovers that his current story is about Colonel Rudko Petrovic, a Serbian officer running for prime minister. He's accused of war crimes and Harris is preparing a story confirming Petrovic was guilty. Mira witnessed Petrovic kill her family and they figure that Petrovic sent the hit squad to kill her as soon as they identify her as Harris' witness.

Finch has Fusco come in, sending him a photo of the killers. Meanwhile, the assault team moves back to their original positions and Reese goes to find Mira in the basement. As she leaves for the day, one of the killers comes at her and Reese takes him out. Once he's hidden the

unconscious man, Reese tells Mira that he knows who she is and why the killers want her dead. Finch calls to tell Reese that someone has blacked out the cameras near Harris' room and shut off his computer. Reese takes Mira with him to investigate.

At the station, Moss begins questioning Carter, starting with baseline questions. He asks her if she's used marijuana and is surprised when she admits that she did. He admits that nobody ever answers honestly, assuming she's telling the truth, and continues.

Finch tells Reese that Harris has checked out of his room by remote, and Reese enters the room. The reporter is gone but Mira notices that a chair has been moved. Reese moves it and finds bloodstains behind it, and realizes that the hit squad killed the reporter and hastily cleaned up. Mira explains that she managed to escape Kosovo with the help of a neighbor woman, Sanja. Harris got Sanja on the record saying that Mira had seen Petrovic's execution of her family when she was at Sanja's home. Petrovic had Sanja killed two weeks later and is now after Mira. Harris had told Mira to go public and testify to assure her safety, but she refused and now the reporter is dead. Reese tries to work out how the hit squad discovered that Mira was the witness and uses his cell phone to confirm there's a strong electromagnetic presence in the room. Following the static from the phone, Reese finds a bug in the air vent and a cable leading to the neighboring room.

Reese breaks into the room and takes out the killer on duty, and Mira panics and runs for the elevator. She gets in and closes the door just as Reese arrives, and the man in the elevator, another of the killers, blocks the camera and draws a gun on her. He orders her to use her key card to take the elevator cab to the basement. Finch stalls the cab and Reese grabs a fire ax to pry open the door. Fusco arrives in the lobby as Finch confirms that the two killers in the lobby are moving off. One of them takes a large trunk out and Finch tells Fusco to stop them from taking Harris' body outside.

While the killer in the elevator orders Mira to give him the recording Harris made of Sanja's testimony, Reese slides down the cable and opens fire. The killer uses Mira as a shield but Reese shoots past her, wounding the man in the shoulder, and then knocks him out. Mira tells Reese about the disk Harris gave her and explains that she put it in her locker. Reese talks to Finch via the camera and Finch calls Mira on the elevator phone to assure him that he's a friend.

Fusco follows the killers and bumps into another man, who claims that he's looking for the bathroom. After giving him directions, Fusco catches up to the two killers outside and gets the drop on them. As he confirms Harris' corpse is in the trunk, Reese calls to tell him to meet him in the hotel. Fusco says that he'll be there as soon as he calls in the incident.

When Hersh hears Fusco's report on the police scanner, he calls the Special Counsel and tells him that he's closing in on the rogue operative.

Reese tells Mira that a friend will take her to the station house, and the maid admits that she hasn't felt safe for years. When she worries that she fled, leaving her family to die, Reese assures her that she's braver than she thinks. Mira decides to testify against Petrovic and put him away for good, avenging her family. Fusco arrives and Mira thanks Reese for her help. As they leave, Reese tells Finch that it's time to go.

At the station, Carter passes Moss' questions thanks to her earlier lie on the baseline. However, another FBI agent comes in and whispers something to Moss. He then asks Carter if she has a relationship with Cal. When Carter wonders why he's asking, Moss refuses to answer and repeats the question. Carter admits that she's seeing Cal socially and Moss if she knows if he's under any current investigations.

As Reese gets the disk from Mira's locker, Derek comes in and demands to know why he's going through an employee's locker. Reese punches him unconscious and tells Finch that he's heading back to headquarters. However, Hersh gets the drop on Reese and takes his gun and phone.

Out in the squad room, Moss informs Carter that he's rescinding the invitation to join the FBI, but refuses to say why. When Carter refuses to back down, Moss tells her to choose her company more wisely in the future. Meanwhile, Fusco brings Mira in and leaves her in an interrogation room... unaware that the man from the hotel basement who asked for directions has come in, claiming that he was mugged.

Hersh takes Reese to the kitchen and orders the cooks out. Once they leave, he asks Reese who he's working for, shoving him to the floor. Reese grabs a glass pitcher and hits Hersh's gun hand. The two men fight, grabbing knives from the counter. After a few exchanged slices, Reese

drives the knife into Hersh and tells him that he has twenty minutes until he bleeds to death. He tells the killer that he can either come after him or get to a hospital. As Reese walks out, he asks Hersh if his employer would show him the same mercy.

Cal talks with Carter with an idea for his meeting with Taylor. Fusco leaves to give them some time alone and Carter tells Cal that it might be too soon for him to meet her family. When Cal tries to get an explanation, Carter just says that she needs time and goes to the restroom to freshen up. The killer goes into the interrogation room with a garrote and tries to strangle Mira, but Fusco and Carter return in time for Carter to shoot him.

Later, Finch and Reese go to the hotel bar to watch the news. As Petrovic's arrest is broadcast, Zoe comes in and tells them that her job is finished. She's happy to hear that Derek confessed to his escort ring, since her clients want her to make sure that their names don't come out. Reese tells Zoe that Finch has bought the hotel and appointed a new floor manager to make sure everything runs smoothly. Mira, the floor manager, comes in to greet them and says that the drinks are on the house. She leaves with Finch and Reese suggests that Zoe might stay around and take a job. She admits that she's a freelancer like him and Reese admits that he's going to stick around for one more night. When Zoe suggests that they get a room, Reese tells her that he knows the owner and he already has a penthouse suite.

Hersh calls the Special Counsel in Washington and tells him that he's on the way. He then unplugs his IV line and walks out of the hospital. Meanwhile, the Special Counsel calls in his secretary, Ms. May, to have her draft a letter. Ms. May comes in... it's Root, who has his suit for a party. The Special Counsel admits that in the two months since she started working for him, she's made herself indispensable.



## Relevance

Season 2

Episode Number: 39

Season Episode: 16

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Thursday February 21, 2013  |
| Writer:           | Jonathan Nolan, Amanda Segel  |
| Director:         | Jonathan Nolan  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)   |
| Recurring Role:   | Amy Acker (Root), Jay O. Sanders (Special Council), Boris McGiver (Hersh)   |
| Guest Stars:      | Paul Sparks (Wilson), Ebon Moss-Bachrach (Michael Cole), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Ken Leung (Leon Tao), Lord Jamar (Grishin), Turrón Kofi Alleyne (Lewis), Curtis L. McClarin (Mullins), Dominik Tiefenthaler (Berlin Policeman), Monte Bezell (Youssef), Michael Elian (Ahnaz Bekhti), Jonathan Sale (Beat Cop (Fleming)), Brent Werzner (Leader), Fajer Al-Kaisi (Youssef's Friend) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7216  |
| Summary:          | Reese and Finch must help their new Number, a counter-terrorist operative who is on the run from her own people.  |



Two years earlier, The Machine picks up a conversation as two men agree by phone to eliminate nuclear engineer Daniel Aquino. They send someone to kill Aquino and The Machine watches as a killer disposes of Aquino, who has no understanding of why he's being murdered.

In Berlin, Sam Shaw enters an apartment building and two men confront her. They initially give her orders in German but Sam doesn't seem to understand. A local police officer notes the meeting and tries to intervene, and the two men draw guns and bark orders in Arabic. One of them takes out a cell phone and starts dialing, and Sam draws a gun and shoots

them both dead. She then knocks out the policeman and contacts her technician and field support officer, Michael Cole, via her earbud. Sam informs Cole that she hasn't seen Bekhti but she did get the first eight numbers of his cell phone from the man who was dialing the phone.

Cole traces the numbers and he and Sam go to the building where the call went. They go to the roof and lower a microphone/camera down the ventilator shaft into Bekhti's apartment, and watch as the terrorists and his comrades assemble a "dirty" cesium bomb. Sam contacts her Control and gets permission to take Bekhti and his men out.

While Cole pumps knockout gas into the apartment, Sam dons a gas mask and breaks in. As she recovers the cesium, she notices that the kitchen window is open. Bekhti, lying close to the window, recovers consciousness and attacks her. When Sam gets the upper hand, he ducks away and hides in the apartment. Using the camera, Cole spots Bekhti preparing to ambush his partner. When he warns her, Sam shoots through the wall, killing the terrorist. She then tells Cole to trigger the fire alarm while she cleans up the crime scene. Once she's done, Sam goes to the street and tells Cole that she'll see him later. However, Cole tells her that they've received a

new Number from Research and that they'll be heading to New York City. As Sam walks down the street, the explosive she rigged in Bekhti's apartment goes off.

A day later, Sam and Cole arrive in New York and Sam meets with her immediate superior, Wilson. He jokingly complains about her blowing up the apartment but Sam insists that it was necessary. Wilson then gives her the newest Number. Sam begins tailing the man, James Mercer, while Cole confirms that the man was a former U.S. soldier who was given a dishonorable discharge and joined a militia group. Someone paid Mercer \$10,000 through an offshore account to move to Queens and wait for orders. As Sam follows Mercer, she notices a man—Reese—looking at her. She assumes that she's been made but Reese walks off and Sam tells Cole that everything is fine. The two CTU agents monitor Mercer's cell phone and hear him receive a message saying that tomorrow is the big day.

That night, Sam returns to Cole's surveillance van to prepare to break into Mercer's apartment. He appears uncertain and finally asks if she wonders how Research gets the numbers and if they're ever wrong. He reminds her of one target, Aquino, who seemed to have no idea why he deserved death. Sam figures that Research is torturing prisoners in Guantanamo to get the information, and reminds her partner that he was the one who confirmed the wire transfers from Hezabollah to Aquino in return for details on centrifuges. Undeterred, Cole says that he contacted a friend in the CIA and she confirmed that the spoofed money transfer actually came from the U.S. government. Sam realizes that her partner has done something stupid and Cole admits that he asked Wilson for an internal investigation. However, he promises to keep Sam out of it.

Once Mercer leaves his apartment, Cole and Sam break in and check his laptop computer. Cole is surprised to discover that it isn't password-protect and he brings up Mercer's emails... and realizes that he and Sam are named in the emails. As gunshots break out on the sidewalk, a message window comes up telling the partners that it's a trap. As Sam checks the windows, Cole catches a glimpse of moving figures on the other side of the door and tackles Sam just as they fire. A tactical agent breaks in and Sam takes him out and steals his radio, and then goes to Cole. She realizes that he's mortally wounded and Cole says that he just wanted to be her hero once... and then dies.

Sam leaves Mercer's apartment and takes out the second team of tac agents, grabbing one of them and shoving a flash-bang grenade into his gas mask. As it goes off, Reese steps out of the shadows and tells Sam that he's there to help her. She shoots him in the chest and he falls back, and then grabs the downed man with the grenade and jumps out the second-story window, using his body to break her fall. Once Sam shoots him, she heads to Cole's van and discovers several knee-capped tac agents on the sidewalk. Wilson steps out, giving orders to his men, sees Sam and opens fire. She manages to escape, taking Cole's laptop with her, and Wilson calls the Special Council and says that they have a problem.

In Washington, the Special Council listens to Wilson's report, unaware that his secretary, Miss May, is actually Root. She listens in as the Special Council reminds Wilson that Sam has dangerous knowledge of the project and must be eliminated. Wilson assures his superior that he wounded Sam and that she'll have to go to ground to get weapons and transportation.

After stealing a car, Sam approaches a drug dealer, Lewis. When he gets close enough, Sam drags him into the car and drives away.

Once she gets his address, she goes there and gets the drop on Lewis' partner, Mullins. Sam has Lewis zip-tie Mullins to the radiator and then has him get a knife, thread, and towels. She then removes the bullet from her side, promising the two men that if she passes out then she'll kill them first. As she works, Lewis points out that she knows medicine and Sam admits that she took a medical degree before joining the Marines. Once she removes the bullet, Sam has Lewis zip-tie himself to the radiator as well before she passes out from shock.

When Sam wakes up, it's to Lewis' supplier, Grishin, beating up Lewis and Mullins. Grishin has Sam's gun and asks why she's there, and she promises to kill him. When he points out that she has her gun, Sam draws a backup and shoots Grishin and his men. She then frees Lewis, tells him to get out, and drinks a beer from the drug dealer's refrigerator.

The Special Council calls in Hersh, who warns him that Sam is the best soldier they have. When the Special Council wonders whether she'll come after them or investigate Aquino's death, Hersh warns him that she'll do both. Outside, Root listens in as Hersh tells the Special Council that they've confirmed that Cole's CIA contact is Veronica Sinclair.

At Lewis' apartment, Sam checks Cole's laptop and finds Veronica's phone number. When she calls the CIA contact, Veronica refuses to help at first but Sam warns her that she can help her or die. The CIA woman agrees to meet Sam at the Suffolk Hotel the next afternoon.

The next day, Sam calls Wilson on a disposable phone and agrees to turn herself in, but only to Control. If Wilson doesn't arrange the meeting, Sam says that she'll go public with the Aquino files. Wilson reluctantly agrees and Sam tells him that she'll find Control at 11 that night. She then goes to meet with Veronica... unaware that it's Root. Root lets her into the hotel room and explains that she helped Cole confirm that the U.S. government spoofed the wire transfers to Aquino to make it look like he was working with terrorists. She tells Sam that the people responsible are the Intelligence Support Activity group, and Sam says that she worked with them until they tried to kill her. Root explains that the group has existed for five years and is coded under Project Northern Lights. Aquino helped build a research facility for them, but he's the only one involved with the project that Root has identified.

As Sam takes it all in, she hears someone moving in the hotel bathroom. She goes in to investigate and finds the real Victoria, bound and gagged in the tub. Root tases Sam from behind, drags her to a chair, and zip-ties her down. She then tells the CTU agent that Victoria couldn't tell her the name that Aquino gave Sam right before she killed him. As Root plugs in an ironing dryer, she tells Sam that the Numbers she's received didn't come from Guantanamo, but from something else. She then tells Sam to give her the name or she'll proceed to torture. When Sam says that she enjoys pain, Root smiles and says that she does, too.

Root's PDA alarm goes off and she confirms that an agency tac team is heading for the hotel room. She tells Sam that she'll meet again and leaves via the adjoining room's door as the team breaks in and secures the hotel room. Their leader gets orders from Wilson to kill Sam and prepares to give her a lethal injection. As he leans over her, Sam frees one hand, grabs the leader's gun, and shoots him and three of his four men. As she tries to free herself, a fourth man prepares to shoot her... and Reese knocks him out from behind. When Sam decides whether to kill Reese as well, he points out that the leader managed to plant the syringe in Sam's shoulder before he died. She lets Reese remove it and as he works, he says that if he bumps the syringe then he'll have five minutes to administer atropine to negate the poison. Once she's free, Reese tells Sam that he has a friend who wants to talk to her.

Reese takes Sam to the empty floor of an office building to meet with Finch, who tells Sam that they help people in trouble. He knows what Sam has been doing and how she has been receiving Social Security numbers of terrorists, and then gives Sam his own Number. Finch explains that he received her Number and Cole's but were unable to intervene in time to save her partner. When Sam wonders who they work for, Finch simply says that they work for the same entity and it sent them to help her. Sam insists that she only wants to find Control and avenge her partner, but Finch warns her that she'll never succeed. Cole had to die because he realized the truth: Research doesn't exist. Finch asks Sam to stop running so they can keep up and protect her, but Sam insists on avenging Cole, one of the few friends that she ever had. Disappointed, Finch warns the CTU operative that she may make things worse and gives her his card so she can contact him if she changes her mind. Sam gives it back and leaves.

The Special Council calls to tell Wilson to get a team together and finish Sam off for good.

Later, Sam tracks the Special Council to the party that he's attending. They talk quietly and Sam realizes that the Special Council isn't Control. He informs her that he's as close as she'll ever get to Control, and is surprised that she's trying to avenge Cole given her psychological disassociation. Sam points out that they killed the one person that she liked, and she plans to get revenge.

Wilson and his assistant arrive and the Sam says that they should talk privately.

Sam and the Special Council go to an isolated hallway and the Special Council explains that they've managed to avoid a major terrorist attack because of the program. However, if the public knew what they were doing, they'd end the program. The Special Council insists that Aquino's death was necessary to protect the lives of millions, and is surprised when Sam agrees with him. She hands him Cole's file on the Aquino case and explains that she wanted to give it to him directly because Wilson screwed up. She points out that rather than come to her and Cole, Wilson immediately issued a kill order.

The Special Council, impressed, realizes that Sam was carrying out her duty all along and didn't want revenge. Sam tells him that a good soldier does both, draws her gun, and kills

Wilson. Realizing that she's eliminated a threat to the program, the Special Council tells Wilson's assistant to let her go. Outside, Sam dumps the gun and walks down the street... and Hersh injects her with a syringe of poison. He apologizes, admitting that she's a good soldier, and then slips away as Sam collapses to the sidewalk.

A few minutes later, Fusco and Carter arrive on the scene when a beat cop, Fleming, calls in the mysterious death. He points out that Sam is young and appears to be in good health, and apparently died of no apparent cause. The detectives tell him that it's probably an overdose and advise him to get some coffee. Once Fleming leaves, Leon arrives, posing as an EMT, and helps Fusco carry Sam's body into an ambulance.

The next morning, Sam wakes up to find Bear licking her face. She gets out of the ambulance and finds herself in a cemetery. Leon is complaining to Reese and Finch that he doesn't get paid enough, and that Sam attacked him after he gave her the antidote. He had to give her a second sedative to get her to the cemetery. Leon quickly leaves as Sam comes over, and Finch explains that they had to cut it close so that her superiors would believe the assassination attempt had succeeded. Unconvinced, Sam draws a hidden gun on them and takes their phones. As they do, Finch gives her his card again but she drops it and steals their ambulance.

# Proteus

Season 2

Episode Number: 40

Season Episode: 17

Originally aired: Thursday March 07, 2013  
Writer: Sean Hennen  
Director: Kenneth Fink  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Guest Stars: Luke MacFarlane (Agent Alan Fahey), Becky Ann Baker (Deputy Erica Schmidt), Dan Lauria (Stanley Amis), Sterling K. Brown (Detective Cal Beecher), Brian Hutchison (SAIC Brian Moss), Cindy Katz (Vicki Winter), Dennis Flanagan (Victor Engquist), James Andrew O'Connor (Ethan Mattson), Derek Wilson (Dennis Cunningham), Mandy Siegfried (Carly Moon), Hayley Treider (Becky Hess), Timothy Sekk (Kyle Moon)  
Production Code: 2J7217  
Summary: Reese and Finch head off to a small coastal town when The Machine gives them the Numbers of six missing people. When a storm moves in, they are trapped at a police station with several locals. . . and one of them is a killer.



The Machine tracks a pattern of anomalies from San Francisco to New York and Owen Island off the coast. The island is currently under storm watch.

In New York, Reese and Finch go to the movies, bringing Bear in as a hand-icap assistant dog. They've had nothing to do for three days because The Machine hasn't sent them a new Number. Finch wonders if it's suffering from the virus that Kira uploaded into the U.S. computer systems. Reese suggests that he check The Machine but Finch reminds him that he programmed it so that it is inaccessible to maintain security. A nearby phone rings and Finch answers it. Once

he takes down the information from The Machine, they go back to headquarters and discover that The Machine has sent them six Numbers. There is no apparent connection between the six and five of them are either reported missing or simply gone. The sixth man, Jack Rollins, is an antique dealer in Brooklyn.

There's no indication that he's disappeared and Reese goes to check on him while Finch and Carter check on the other five men.

When Reese enters Rollins' apartment, he discovers that someone has torn the place up but there's no sign of the antique dealer.

Reese does find a bill for rental property on Owen Island. Finch checks Rollins' credit card account and confirms that he left New York suddenly. Reese heads for Owen Island even though it's in the middle of the storm.

At the precinct house, Carter calls SAIC Agent Moss in with the files on the missing men. The first one was a French exchange student, Henry Musset, who disappeared seven years ago.

Special Agent Fahey filed all five reports and Moss explains that Fahey handles identity theft cases. Carter tells Moss that she'll handle the follow-up and then asks the agent what he knows about Cal.

When it's clear Carter won't back down, Moss tells her that he doesn't have anything specific but that he has seen Cal's numerous IAB files and warns her that her boyfriend is bad news.

Carter calls Fahey, who is in a parked car in New York City, and asks him about the files. She points out that there's a pattern of missing photos at each crime scene, but Fahey notes that the NYPD wasn't interested in the information he put together. When he wonders why Carter is interested, she tells him that she has a confidential informant who has turned up new information. Fahey refuses to discuss it with her if she won't give the informant's name, and tells Carter to call the FBI liaison for more information.

Reese arrives on Owen Island and checks on Rollins' rental house. Meanwhile, Finch has gone to Rollins' house and is in contact via phone. He tells Reese what Carter discovered and finds empty photo frames in the basement, matching the MO in the other five cases.

They lose their signal and Bear starts sniffing at the furnace door. When Finch opens it, he finds human teeth and ashes inside.

At the rental house, Reese hears someone moving and goes to investigate. He finds himself face-to-face with an armed man, who identifies himself as Agent Fahey with the FBI. Reese shows him his stolen U.S. Marshal ID and explains that he's also looking into the missing persons cases. They agree to lower their weapons and Fahey explains that he just got there. His superiors weren't interested in Rollins' disappearance or its relationship to the other cases, so he came to Owen Island to check it out. The two men look around and confirm that Rollins was there recently, and Fahey suggests that they go to the local police station and requisition manpower to conduct a search.

Back at headquarters, Finch calls Carter after she's gone to Rollins' apartment. She tells Finch that the furnace wasn't hot enough to destroy dental enamel and warns Finch that it will take a while to get an ID. Finch figures that the man who killed Rollins also killed the other five missing men and that the killer may be incorporating their personalities into his own. He's still unable to contact Reese because of the storm and tells Carter that he's going to fly to Owen Island to warn his partner about what they're dealing with.

Reese and Fahey meet with Deputy Erica Schmidt, who explains that the chief is on the mainland supervising that end of the island evacuation. She doesn't have the time or interest to help them and figures that if Rollins was on the island, he was evacuated with the other renters. As Erica goes back to work, Fahey tells Reese that they're after a serial killer and Rollins is his latest victim, and then asks Reese what he knows about making bodies disappear.

Cal visits Carter at the station and complains that she's been ignoring his calls. She tells him that she's been busy and says that she'll call him later. Rebuffed, Cal leaves.

Carly and Kyle Moon, two newlyweds, come to the station when their engine dies. Reese tries to ignore them and asks Fahey for more information. The agent explains that he started with Henri and learned that 18 months later, someone using Henri's identity had moved eastward. Eighteen months later, "Henri" killed another victim, took his identity, and repeated the pattern. Fahey traced the killer to Rollins', found the rental bill, and came to Owen Island to find his target.

Locals Stan Amis and Becky Hess come in along with a businessman, Dennis Cunningham. Stan tells Erica that the bridge is covered over and they can't cross over until the tide goes down. Erica points out that Dennis is a businessman opening up a new hotel on the island. Before he can respond, Stan tells them that he saw someone at the docks prepping a boat to leave. Reese and Fahey go to investigate. When they get there, they find a fisherman, Ethan Mattison, checking his nets. As they demand Ethan's ID, Reese hears someone moving behind some crates and orders them out at gunpoint. The man, Victor Engquist, comes out and claims that he was on the island looking for work. Reese and Fahey take both men to the station and notice a small plane flying overhead.

When they get back to the station, they discover that Erica has arrested Finch for landing his plane in the center of town. He claims that he's an amateur storm chaser and had to put down. He has two cases of equipment with him and Reese suggests that they book Finch after the storm. Eric agrees and asks Stan to go in back to refuel the generator.

Once they have a chance to talk privately, Reese and Finch compare notes. They figure that The Machine sent them the Numbers of the six dead men that the killer "borrowed" his identities from. Once the killer gets bored with his new life, he moves on, kills another man, and takes their life. Finch figures that he might be able to pinpoint who the killer is by comparing him to his six victims and see what identity traits carried over. Stan comes back in and tells Reese that Fahey wants to see him. When Reese goes to the generator shack, Fahey shows him a pile of burned identity papers belonging to Rollins. They realize that the killer destroyed the evidence of his new Rollins ID and could be any of the people inside. Reese tells Finch what Fahey discovered and Finch figures that the killer is trapped. He points out his cases of equipment and tells Reese that he has a way to find the killer.

In New York, Cal comes back to see Carter, who is going over video footage of Rollins first entering and then later leaving his shop. Cal immediately picks up on the same thing that Carter did: the second man is taller and left-handed. When he asks if the man was a robber, Carter says that he's something much worse.

Reese asks Fahey to let Finch help interrogate the people trapped on the island, pointing out that Finch is the only one they know arrived on the island after the storm. The FBI agent agrees and Finch wires up an instantel seismograph that he brought with him.

Fahey puts on body armor, telling Reese that he's never interrogated dangerous killers before, and Reese sarcastically tells him that he'll be there with him.

Fahey questions the stranded locals one at a time, asking them their business on the island. Reese checks with Finch, who is measuring each person's stress using the seismograph. He points out that Ethan is nervous about something but the others don't seem to be unduly nervous. Meanwhile, Fahey interrogates Erica. The deputy points out that no one has ever met Dennis before, since he's never come to the island to inspect his property until the storm. She also points out that if Victor were ordinary drifter, he wouldn't come to the island in the dead of winter looking for work.

Carter sets up a web meeting with Vicki Winters, the Dean of Student Affairs at Stanford University. Vicki informs Carter that Henri's disappearance drew international attention at the time. Carter has checked the records and confirmed that someone using Henri's ID turned up in San Diego 18 months later. Vicki confirms that Henri had a roommate, Alex Declan, in his last year. Henri requested a new roommate a short time later but then cancelled the request. According to the registrar files, Declan never signed up for any s at Stanford.

Fahey interviews Dennis, who explains that he only came to the island because the weather was putting his hotel project behind schedule. Next is Victor, who claims that he was just passing through and claims that he doesn't have any ID. Reese tosses the drifter's duffel bag on the table and points out that it has military-grade d-rings on it.

Carter tries to call the sheriff's office on an emergency frequency. Erica takes the call and the detective asks to speak to Reese.

Before Reese can get on the line, the lights go out and he goes to check it. While everyone else gets together, Reese discovers that someone unplugged it and restores the power. When he goes back inside, he discovers that someone has killed Erica, stabbing her in the back. Finch checks on the radio equipment and discovers that the killer smashed it to piece.

Everyone starts arguing and Finch tells Reese that he needs time to review the stress data he measured. As he leaves the room, Reese checks the murder weapon and tells the other that it's a Army issue kabar. Victor attacks Reese, who easily subdues him and yanks down his sleeve, revealing a Marine tattoo. Victor admits that he lied about what he was doing but insists that he didn't kill Erica. He explains that he went AWOL after his second tour and was trying to get a boat to Canada. Victor notices that Ethan is gone and Reese tells Fahey to get the others off the island while he goes after the fisherman.

As Cal drives Carter to the island, he tries to get her to open up about her cold shoulder toward him. She finally tells Cal that Moss warned her about his IAB record, and Cal points out that since he's in Narcotics, he gets a half-dozen false accusations a year. As they argue, Cal speeds up, demanding to know what Moss specifically told her about him. He finally slams on the brakes when he notices he's lost control, and realizes that Carter is ready to draw her gun. When he wonders if she thinks he could hurt her, Carter says that she doesn't know but that she's sure she doesn't want to hurt him.

At the docks, Reese checks the nets that Ethan was at earlier and discovers that they contain

marijuana. Ethan fires a harpoon gun at Reese but misses, and Reese walks over and knocks him out.

Finch goes over his readings from the interrogations and realizes that something is wrong.

Reese prepares to throw Ethan in the trunk of Fahey's car and deal with him later, but discovers that there's a corpse inside. As he stares in surprise, Ethan manages to knock him out from behind.

Finch goes to the interrogation room and discovers Fahey's ID on the floor. "Fahey" puts a gun to Finch's neck and asks what gave him away, and Finch explains that his equipment spiked when Fahey was leaning on the table. The killer, Declan, realizes that Finch isn't what he appears and orders him out to the shack. He threatens to shoot the others if Finch puts up a fight. Once they enter the shack, Finch warns Declan that time is running out for him. Declan tells him that Fahey showed up looking for Rollins, unaware that Declan had taken his place. He killed Fahey and burned the body, then traveled to the island to take over Rollins' rental property. When Reese showed up, he had to improvise. When Erica overheard the radio conversation, Declan killed her in case she heard something that would give him away. The killer takes out his contact lenses and asks Finch if he's also an imposter, and then takes his glasses and puts them on. Finch dismissively tells Declan that, compared to him, he's an amateur.

As Ethan drags Reese to the edge of the dock to throw him in, Reese recovers, grabs an oar, and knocks the drug smuggler out.

When Finch warns Declan that the FBI will come looking for the real Fahey, Declan tells him that they'll find the real Fahey's corpse. As for getting off the island, he plans to have Finch fly him in the plane. When the killer says that he plans to become Finch next, Finch tells him that he could never be him because he saves people. Declan insists that he only kills people that waste their lives, and that he'll stop when he finds the person he meant to be. Finch doesn't believe him, explaining that people like Declan never stop and that he hurts people because he likes to. Angry, Declan says that he'll find another way off of Owen Island and prepares to shoot Finch. Carter comes up behind him and shoots him in the back. Finch picks up his glasses and thanks her, and Carter explains that the Coast Guard gave her a lift. As they talk, Finch remembers that Declan put on body armor earlier... and the killer gets up and comes after them. Cal arrives and kills the man for good.

The next day, the storm moves out to sea and the police and FBI clean up. Carter finds Cal in the sheriff's office looking for a bottle of whiskey. As they share a drink, Cal asks what will happen between them. Carter admits that she doesn't know but she tells Cal that she's glad he was there.

Finch and Reese go back to Fahey's rental. They compare notes and Reese points out that The Machine did warn them. However, Finch is worried that The Machine didn't simply give them Fahey's Number, and realizes that the virus is impeding its function. Reese looks at the departing storm and says that it's passing, but Finch warns that the real storm is just starting.



# All In

## Season 2

Episode Number: 41

Season Episode: 18

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Thursday March 14, 2013   |
| Writer:           | Lucas O'Connor  |
| Director:         | Tricia Brock, Jonathan Nolan  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)   |
| Recurring Role:   | Robert John Burke (Simmons), Mike McGlone (Det. Szymanski), Sterling K. Brown (Detective Cal Beecher), Al Sapienza (Detective Raymond Terney)   |
| Guest Stars:      | Ron McLarty (Lou Mitchell), Clarke Peters (Alonzo Quinn), Michael Rispoli (Dario Kazarian), Morgan Spector (Peter Yogorov), Jennifer Van Dyck (ADA Melinda Wright), Ken Leung (Leon Tao), Amy Hohn (Jen), Lisa Brescia (Kelly), Luis Moreno (IAB Detective Ginsberg), Madison Garton (Candi), Bowman Wright (Nigerian), Natalie Toro (Cashier), Jamie Choi (High Roller Dealer) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7218  |
| Summary:          | While Carter deals with corruption within her own department, Reese and Finch help an elderly gambler and try to figure out why the mob wants him dead.   |



Leon is in an apartment with a young woman, Candi, throwing him on the bed and kissing him. She takes out a pair of handcuffs and cuffs him to the bedframe. As soon as he's secured, a Nigerian and his henchman come in and demand their money. Candi collects her money for turning Leon in and walks out. As the Nigerian prepares to cut out Leon's intestines, Leon warns him that they should leave while they can. Reese and Bear burst in and Reese makes short work of the Nigerians. He tells Finch that he's saved Leon, who wants to go a drink. Finch tells Reese that they have a new Number in Atlantic City and tells him to

leave immediately.

Reese arrives at the Venus Casino and Finch explains that the Number is Lou Mitchell, a retired watch repairman. His wife died six months ago and he has no children. Lou doesn't have a cell phone and almost no digital footprint. Reese walks past the man as he gambles and loses at the baccarat table, and Lou leaves for the night with Reese following him.

The next day, Reese follows Lou to a pharmacy and doesn't spot any threats. Finch has to hack Lou's bank and confirms that the man is living on his Social Security. Reese figures that he's in debt to a loan shark, and notices that someone has broken Lou's fingers in the past. Lou goes to a diner and the waitress, Kelly, greets him by name. She tells Lou that a casino guy, Darien Makris, is buying the diner to tear it down for parking space. Meanwhile, Finch tells Reese that he's found a wedding announcement for Lou in 1972. Lou's wife Marilyn had a friend give her away and Finch figures that her parents didn't approve of her marrying Lou. Reese tells

Finch that he'll have Carter look into it while Finch continues running checks on the man's finances.

Carter checks with Detective Szymanski, who confirms that Lou was connected to the Jersey City mob in the 1970s. Those men are long gone, but the new ones are even worse and are heavily involved with narcotics. Carter has Terney run a background check on Detective Stiles. Cal comes in to invite Carter to quick. She wants to think about it and Cal says that he's already made reservations for the coming weekend. Carter agrees and asks him to help her look into the Venus Casino.

Reese follows Lou back to the casino and Finch is surprised to learn that Lou has just forked over \$1,500. He wants to access Lou's loyalty card to figure out his gambling habits, and hacks the casino computer through their online blackjack games. Finch slips malware into the computer system, while Reese notices Makris has come over to bet against Lou. Makris is a local celebrity and Carter has been looking into him for cocaine distribution. Meanwhile, Lou loses and Makris invites him to have a free spin at the wheel. When Lou swipes his card, Finch accesses the man's gambling history and learns that he's lost \$2,000 a day for the last six months.

Back at the library, Reese and Finch try to work out where the money is coming from. Reese suggests that Lou may be a retired mobster, but Finch refuses to believe that Lou could hurt anyone.

At the station, Carter is surprised to see IAB bring Szymanski in. Szymanski insists that he's been framed and the IAB officer, Ginsberg, will only say that someone in Narcotics got a tip from a CI that turned out to be true. As they lead Szymanski away, he tells Carter that he was supposed to testify that day and someone is dirtying him up to keep him off the stand.

At the courthouse, ADA Melinda Wright tells the judge that Russian mobster Peter Ygorov was supposed to be on trial for murder. Wright figures that Ygorov planted the evidence against Szymanski to keep him from testifying and asks for a continuance. Meanwhile, Simmons approaches Ygorov as the bailiff leads him out and takes command of the prisoner. The HR man informs Ygorov that the primary witness against him won't be testifying and leads him out. He takes Ygorov to meet with Quinn, who explains that Szymanski's testimony is now under scrutiny. Quinn offers to keep Ygorov and his brother out of prison in return for cash. Ygorov, who knows all about HR, agrees as long as Quinn can get him freed.

Finch takes up tailing Lou back to the pharmacy. Meanwhile, Reese visits with some of the local crooks in Jersey City and confirms that all of Lou's mob buddies are dead of natural causes. None of them have heard that Lou is in debt to loan sharks. Finch notices that several of the gamblers from the casino are frequenting the pharmacy, and points out that Lou picked up a prescription two days in a row. He tells Reese that he'll get someone to do some digging and Reese heads out to do some digging of his own.

Finch calls Leon and has him do some checking. Leon confirms that the Pharmacy is owned by Lionwood Enterprises, a shell company with only one confirmed partner: Darien Makris. Lou comes over and tells Finch to introduce himself if he's going to tail him. He has Finch sit down with him and asks why he's been following him. Finch gives him an alias and claims that he's with the IRS and looking into the Venus Casino. He asks Lou where he's getting his money, and Lou offers to play him baccarat for answers. Much to Finch's surprise, Lou deals and wins the first hand and asks why Finch thinks he needs help. Lou keeps dealing and winning, and Finch checks his sleeves. He asks Lou to let him help him, but Lou refuses and walks away. As he leaves, he takes Finch's car keys that he's pickpocket and tosses them in the lobster tank so that Finch can't follow him.

Reese picks Lou up at the casino again and realizes that he lost Finch. He checks with Finch, who is back at the library, and Finch figures that Lou is throwing the games. As Makris comes over to talk with Lou, Finch checks on the people from the gambler and realizes that they've been losing money at the same rate as Lou. Finch figures that Makris is using senior citizens to launder his drug money. Reese spots one man tossing a prescription bottle into a garbage can. He goes over to check it out and discovers there are dozens of similar bottles inside. Reese figures that Makris is forcing them to run money for him, and realizes that Lou's Number came up because Lou is skimming money from Makris.

At the precinct house, Carter and Cal watch as IAB interrogates Szymanski. Carter asks if Cal knows who made the call from Narcotics, and he admits that he did it. He refuses to tell her the name of his CI, but insists that the evidence speaks for itself. She walks out and Terney tries to

talk to her about Stills, but she says that she'll have to talk later. Carter goes to Fusco and asks if he's heard anything about Cal. Fusco warns her that HR isn't gone, but admits that he doesn't have anything on Cal. He warns Carter that if she follows the money then she may not be happy with what she learns.

In Jersey City, Lou takes off and Makris' man Eric draws a gun on him and says they know he's been skimming. Reese takes out Eric and his fellow thug, and Lou realizes that he's with Finch. They meet with Finch and Lou explains that he cheated at cards at the casino to pay for an expensive stem cell treatment for his wife. Makris got hold of a list of old card sharps, saw Lou's name on the list, and put him to work laundering money. Finch insists that he won't let Makris come after him and gives him ticket and money to keep him comfortable in Chicago. Lou refuses to leave his wife's grave behind and Finch tells him that he has to move on. The card shark realizes that Finch lost someone as well, and explains that 40 years ago the mob caught him sharpening, broke his fingers, and left him for dead. Marilyn, working as a waitress, found him in a dumpster and nursed him back to health. Thanks to her, Lou gave up gambling and became a watch repairman. Finch tells Lou that Lou would want him to save himself, and he reluctantly gets on the bus. As he goes, Finch explains that Reese will make it appear that Lou died.

Back at the library, Finch warns Reese that Makris won't stop looking for Lou. He admits that they don't have the evidence to put Makris in prison. When Reese wonders how they can get the real financial figures that will convict Makris, Finch says that they need a distraction.

Finch gets a job at the casino as a cashier and sets up Leon as a playboy millionaire. Makris greets him and Leon starts gambling with big money. Leon puts on a show to keep Makris and his men watching him, while Reese steals a security key card from a guard. He slips it to Finch, who goes to security room and hacks into the computer system. Reese returns to the casino and discovers that Lou is back at the tables, gambling and winning with all of the money that he's skimmed over the years. He tells Finch and then calls Lou out into the hallway to talk to Finch on the phone. Finch warns Lou that they can't download the files and protect Lou at the same time, but Lou insists that he's going to keep his promise to Marilyn not to throw his life away. He plans to win back every dollar that he helped Makris make. Finch agrees and says that he thinks that they can take Makris for more than just what Lou has lost. However, he warns Lou that he'll have to bet big to win big and stakes him.

Lou returns to the casino and starts gambling with the \$2 million that Finch has staked him. A crowd gathers as Lou wins and keeps winning. Finch tells Reese to keep an eye on Makris and then goes back to work loading downloading the documents.

Makris finally notices all of the people cheering Lou on and goes over to see what's happening. He's shocked to see the old man and starts to make a call to Eric. Reese draws a gun on him and tells Makris that Eric is heading to Vermont in the trunk of a car. Finch downloads the books and emails them to Reese, and Reese tells Makris to let Lou play or the files will go to the FBI and the IRS.

Lou continues playing, cheating as necessary to win. He finally closes out with just over \$20 million and asks the cashier to deposit it into his account. Makris has no choice but to approve the transaction. As Reese and Lou leave, Reese tries to contact Finch. Makris and his men come out and tell Reese that they spotted and captured Finch and Leon, and one of his men knocks Reese out.

Makris and his men take all four captives to a laundry room beneath the casino. The mobster promises that he's going to show the old man that he's a loser. He takes out a gun, puts one bullet in it, and spins the chamber. Makris then forces Lou to hold it, points it at Reese, and pulls the trigger. Nothing happens and Makris aims the gun at Leon and pulls the trigger. The hammer lands on an empty chamber and Makris points the gun at Finch. Finch says that sometimes luck just runs out, and Reese kicks the table into Makris. He smashes the chair, frees himself, and takes out Makris' thugs. Makris tries to shoot him and discovers that the gun is empty. Lou reveals that he slipped the bullet out and punches Makris unconscious.

The next morning, the police take Makris and his men away. Leon and Reese watch and Leon complains about losing Candi. He promises to turn over a new leaf and start protecting people like Reese and Finch. Reese congratulates him... and demands that he hand over the \$100,000 chip that he stole.

At the station, Carter comes in and tells Fusco and Terney that the marked bills that IAB found at Szymanski's place came from a bodega that Elias owned. She figures that it should be

enough to get Szymanski out on bail and testify against the Yogorovs. As she walks away, she gets a call from Cal. Fusco warns her that someone has it out Szymanski and tells her to watch her back. Carter considers the call for a moment and then ignores it.

Lou and Finch go to the diner and Finch points out that the police are holding the money as evidence. He tells Lou that he knows what he planned to use the money for: a diner. Finch points out a photo of a younger Lou and Marilyn on the wall, and Lou explains that he and his wife considered it a second home. Now that Makris is out of the picture, Lou figures that the diner is safe. Finch points out that someone else could buy it, and then gives Lou the \$2 million watch that Reese received from Logan Pierce. He asks if Lou would be interested in repairing it for a suitable fee. Lou thanks him, mistakenly assuming that the woman Finch lost was dead. He quickly realizes that the woman is still alive and tells him to go to her while he still has time.

Reese is playing with Bear at the library when Finch comes in. He's surprised to learn that Reese was listening in, and Reese tells Finch that he did what he had to, to keep the woman safe. Finch admits that if he returned to his old life, it would cost Grace her life. Reese says that he understands that some people don't get to grow old with the people they love, and Finch says that he'll grow old with her from afar. He then sits down at his computer and brings up an old photo of him and Grace together.

Yogorov is thrown back in jail and calls Simmons to tell him that the deal is off. Simmons tells him that he should have more faith.

Quinn meets with Wright and Szymanski in his office, claiming that the mayor wants him keeping up on the case. Wright insists that they're not going to let the Yogorovs stop them. Quinn takes out a gun, shoots them both dead, and calls in Terney to make sure their story about a shooter is ready. He then has Terney shoot him in the shoulder to make their story look convincing.

## Trojan Horse

Season 2

Episode Number: 42

Season Episode: 19

|                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| Originally aired: | Thursday April 4, 2013   |
| Writer:           | Dan Dietz, Erik Mountain   |
| Director:         | Jeffrey G. Hunt  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | Robert John Burke (Simmons), Sterling K. Brown (Detective Cal Beecher), Clarke Peters (Alonzo Quinn), Al Sapienza (Detective Raymond Terney), Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias)  |
| Guest Stars:      | Tracie Thoms (Monica Jacobs), John Nolan (I) (Greer), Larry Bryggman (Martin Baxter), Andrew Rothenberg (Ross Haskell), Dan Bitner (Jerome Eckert), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Asa Somers (TOVO Networking Advisor), Joey Auzene (Donnie), Patrick Boll (Security Agent 1), Jeffrey Schecter (Annoyed Executive) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7219   |
| Summary:          | While Carter tries to determine if her boyfriend is working with HR or not, Finch infiltrates a tech corporation to determine if their new Number is trying to help the company or hurt it.  |



The Machine monitors a conversation about the death of an engineer, Justin Lee, at Rylatech. The people involved discuss Monica Jacobs, who is looking into Lee's "accidental" death, and they resolve to stop her.

Elias and Finch are playing chess and Finch asks Elias about his strategy. He explains that he's trying to learn how to win at a disadvantage, and Finch realizes that the deaths of the DA and Szymanski benefited Elias' enemy, Ygorov. Finch also knows that a number of Elias' associates on the inside have been transferred. Elias asks who Finch is playing

against and then says that he doesn't know who but he'd like to identify them. Finch warns his opponent that it looks like Elias' loss is a foregone conclusion, but the crime lord tells him that he still has a few moves left as he returns to his cell. Once Finch is alone, the pay phone on the wall rings.

Reese is in the country watching the Coles, who are related to a prior Number. Finch calls to tell Reese that they have a new Number, Monica Jacobs. Monica is a senior VP at Rylatech, a top networking company. As he talks to Reese, Finch passes through Rylatech security after getting a valid ID... as an IT technician at the company. Monica is a rising star at the company and Finch figures that the threat to her could come from anywhere. She walks by the Finch, discussing Lee's death with her assistant, and Finch clones her phone. Monica notices Finch's processor and they talk the technology briefly, and she's impressed with his expertise.

Rylatech's owner, Martin Baxter, attends a meeting with Monica and the company's Head of Product Development, Ross Haskell, to sell a prospective buyer on their product. When the networking advisor wants to know why they should bother, Monica explains that they've been

supplying state-of-the-art components to numerous companies, including the Department of Defense. She also points out that their rival, Censatek, is known to offer kickbacks to networking executives. Afterward, Martin wonders how Monica knew about the kickbacks, and she assures him that she has spies everywhere. Martin admits that they can't get along without her.

At the precinct house, Carter meets with Tierney, who is running point on the murders of the DA and Szymanski. Tierney explains that Quinn, the only witness, was wounded and couldn't identify the masked shooter. She then takes a call from Finch, who offers his condolences on Szymanski's death. As they talk, Cal comes in and Carter refuses to talk to him as long as Cal won't reveal the name of the CI who claimed Szymanski was dirty. As she walks away, she runs into Fusco. Carter explains about how Szymanski turned up dead once she cleared his name. She figures that Cal is involved and Fusco says he'll find out what he can.

That night, Finch calls Reese, who is still watching Cole. Finch has tapped into the RFID chips of every employee in the building. Reese soon realizes that Finch admires Monica, who claims that he simply recognizes her superior qualities. Monica leaves her office and goes to the R&D department. Finch follows her and watches as she takes out a laptop from the computer storage room. Monica plugs in a flash drive and downloads some files, and Finch hides as a security guard enters the floor. Once the guard has moved in, Monica slips away and Finch wonders why a woman in her position would risk her position.

As Finch talks to Reese, Sam Shaw comes up behind Reese and captures him at gunpoint. Reese signs off and then tells Sam that he thought he'd find her there. He explains that he's watching Darlene and Evan Cole, the parents of Sam's dead partner, Michael. The government framed Michael as a domestic terrorist, and Reese figured that Sam would visit Michael's parents to tell them the truth. He figures that Sam knows that Control will kill Cole's parents to cover their tracks and she's watching over them. Sam tells Reese to pick a different spot and starts to walk away, and Reese says that just because they walk in the dark doesn't mean they have to walk alone.

The next day, Finch is performing IT work and spots Monica leaving her office. He goes in and starts to access the flash drive, but her assistant Jerome Eckert comes in and Finch claims he's doing a security update. When Jerome demands to know what's going on, Finch bluffs his way through, claims he's finished with his work, and walks out.

Fusco confronts Cal in the bathroom and demands to know why he's refusing to say where he got the tip on the money planted on Szymanski. The money never made it to evidence, meaning that either Elias or some dirty cops got hold of it. Fusco figures that Szymanski was set up and that Cal knows about it because he's keeping silent. Cal tells Fusco that he knows all about his past history as a dirty cop, and Fusco tells him to stay from Carter. Tierney comes in before Fusco can say anything further, and the detective walks out.

Jacob is picking up a printout on Lee when Jerome comes over and offers to help. She tells him that she has a last-minute meeting that she didn't put on the calendar and walks out. Finch follows her to the park and watches as Ross meets with her. She tells Ross that when she sent flowers to Lee's parents, she discovered that no one by that name lived there. All of Lee's history was fake and Monica figures that Lee was a plant working for a competitor. She gives Ross the flash drive that she copied from Lee's computer and found several encrypted emails. Ross confirms that Monica hasn't told anyone else and promises that he'll look into it. As Reese arrives, he "accidentally" bumps into Ross and steals the flash drive, and then sits down with Finch and hands the drive off.

Cal meets with Quinn and assures him that he hasn't told anyone that Quinn was his tip on the Szymanski money. However, Cal has been wondering where the tip came from. When Quinn says that it doesn't matter, Cal points out that a dead cop's reputation is on the line. The mayor's man says that the information was given to him in confidence, but finally admits that once of Elias' men passed on the info. Quinn wanted his godson Cal to get the credit, and suggests that the person asking is jealous. Cal thanks his godfather for the information, hugs him briefly, and walks off. Once he's out of sight, Simmons comes over and asks if Cal is going to be a problem. Quinn hopes that he won't be.

After asking Carter to look into Lee's phone, Finch returns to Rylatech. He discovers that someone is syncing with Monica's phone and uploading phony telephone calls. Monica comes in and finds security men going through her desk. Martin and Ross are there and inform her that security found confidential designs on her computer, attached to emails she was going to send

to their competitors. Jerome speaks up, saying that Monica has been acting oddly and making off-the-book appointments. Martin orders Security to see her out and warns that they have civil and criminal charges pending. Finch and Reese figure that someone is trying to silence her and won't stop until she's dead.

The next morning, Reese continues following Monica back to Rylatech. Meanwhile, Finch goes over the information on the flash drive and confirms that Lee was a spy working under deep cover. Meanwhile, Monica follows Jerome as he leaves Rylatech, and Reese follows both of them.

Cal goes to see Elias in prison and asks him if Szymanski was on his payroll, unaware that Fusco is listening in on his cloned cell phone. Elias tells Cal to ask better questions and then asks him who benefits from Szymanski's murder. He suggests that Cal knows the truth and doesn't realize it, and tells him that his people tried to pay off Szymanski but he refused the bribe. Elias tells Cal that he was played by HR and then advises him to choose his next move wisely as he leaves.

Carte calls Finch and tells him that Lee's car accident showed no sign of collision or breakdown. The body is gone from the morgue.

Simmons meets with Quinn and warns him that one of their people saw Cal with Elias. Quinn says that it's a shame and considers promoting him out of New York. However, Quinn tells Simmons to dispose of him instead and walks away.

Jerome is on the street, making a call to his Chinese employers assuring them that Monica is no longer a problem. Monica approaches him and demands to know why he implicated her. When he shoves her away, Reese runs over and slams Jerome into a car, and then demands to know who he's working for. Jerome says that there are too many of them just as a sniper opens fire. Reese gets Monica into a nearby car while the sniper kills Jerome, and then starts hotwiring the ignition. Finch calls to tell Reese that Lee's emails were to his father, a high-ranking Communist official. Lee was spying for his country and they have just picked a fight with China.

As Reese drives off and Finch tells him to head for the new accommodations, Sam enters the library. She explains that she traced the phone number that Finch gave her and he says that her offer to her still ends. Sam shows him a newspaper article about how a CIA leak cleared her dead partner's name, showing he died on a covert operation to stop a domestic terrorism plot. She points out that Cole didn't work for the CIA, so she figures that Finch hacked into the CIA records and created the fake record for Cole. As they talk, Sam sees a photo of Root on the board and asks what Finch knows about her. Finch admits that it's complicated and Sam takes his list of Root's aliases, pets Bear, and walks out.

Reese takes Monica to the safe house and explains that Lee was working for China. She doesn't know why Lee was spying on her and Reese figures that he may have been tampering with her work. Jerome was attached to her to keep an eye on her. Finch and Bear arrive and Monica realizes that Finch isn't an IT guy. They figure that Lee was working with someone on the inside and Monica figures that it's Ross. She wants to go to the police but Finch says that they need to get to the evidence first.

They access the Rylatech mainframe but Finch is unable to hack the systems. Monica takes over and complains about how the last ten years of her life have been wasted. Once she's in, Finch takes over and Monica that the people at Rylatech are her family and now they think she betrayed them. Finch searches for the hidden network the spies are using, but the hacker at the other end hacks the laptop and sabotages the firmware, shorting out the computer. Monica suggests that they access server directly, but to do so they have to go inside Rylatech. When Reese points out that everyone at Rylatech knows her, Finch asks for her RFID card even though it has been deactivated.

That night, the security guards pick up Monica's card inside of the building. They move off to her indicated location and find Bear, the ID tag on his leash. Finch, parked outside, gives Bear the order to attack and the dog chases the men into a room. Meanwhile, Reese and Monica go to the server room and access the catalog server. Once they install the transmitter, Finch accesses the system and finds encrypted traffic. There is some anomalous data, but Finch ignores it and locates the end users. The information is coming in from all of Rylatech's clients, and Monica realizes that someone has compromised the company's routes and servers. Finch discovers that they're activities have been detected and tells Reese and Monica to get out.

Security guards move in and Reese returns fire and then jumps one of the security guards. He uses the man as a shield when the second guard opens fire, and then kills the second guard.

Finch confirms that the guards are coordinating activities through Ross's office. However, when they arrive there, they discover that Ross is dead from a single shot to the head. Martin comes in with a gun and orders Reese to drop his weapon.

Martin insists that he's protecting his company. Rylatech went bankrupt during the dotcom burst, and Martin saved the company by selling out to China. He explains that by controlling information, they can control the future. Martin knew that Monica and Ross couldn't be trusted with the truth because they believed that the company stood for something. Now he plans to frame Monica for Ross' murder after disposing of her. Finch tells Reese that he's notified the authorities and sent the evidence to the FBI, and Reese warns Martin that his plan won't work.

As they talk, Greer calls Martin and tells him that the time has come and his plan will be provided for. Martin says that he understands and hangs up, and then puts the gun to his head and shoots himself. Reese and Monica confirm that everyone has left. Meanwhile, a payphone near Finch rings.

At the precinct house, Fusco calls Carter into a private room and plays the conversation between Cal and Elias. Cal is innocent, and Carter wants to turn the recording over to IAB. Fusco points out that the tap wasn't legal, and tells her that the only way they can find out who gave Cal the tip is for Carter to ask him.

Cal meets with one of his CIs, Donnie, and then prepares to break up a drug deal. Once Donnie leaves, Carter calls Cal and offers to buy him a drink and have a talk. He agrees and hangs up, and the dealers run off into a nearby building. Cal goes in after them and finds Donnie waiting. Donnie tells the dealers to let him get clear. Once he does, the dealers open fire on Cal, who calls for backup.

Finch calls Carter and tells her that Cal's Number has come up. Fusco arrives and tells Carter that they've got a backup request from Cal's location. When she and Fusco arrive there, they discover that Cal is dead. As Carter stares in shock, Fusco gently ushers her away.

The next morning, the newspapers are reporting on the murder-suicide of Martin and Ross. Rylatech's stock has plummeted and the FBI is investigating the rumors of spies and replacing all Rylatech servers. Finch and Reese met with Monica, who tells them that she's received an offer of employment from a company named IFT. Finch wishes her well and Monica leaves. Reese figures that Finch is going to miss her, and Finch says that he would if he had time. However, there's a matter they need to discuss. Finch tells Reese that he recognized some of the encrypted code as identical to the virus Kara uploaded. He's cracked the virus' code and learned that most of the stolen data went to the organization that called Martin. The only name Finch could come up with is Decima Technologies, and he believes that the virus was created to go after a single target: The Machine.

As the two men walk off, Greer is nearby, talking to his superiors. He informs them that they had to withdraw from Rylatech, but the U.S. government is focused on China rather than Decima. He also reports that he plans to determine the identity of the man who breached their security and eliminate him, while their operation continues as scheduled.



## In Extremis

Season 2

Episode Number: 43

Season Episode: 20

Originally aired: Thursday April 25, 2013  
Writer: Tony Camerino, Greg Plageman  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Robert John Burke (Simmons), Clarke Peters (Alonzo Quinn)  
Guest Stars: Dennis Boutsikaris (Dr. Richard Nelson), Ned Eisenberg (Detective Joseph Soriano), Matthew Humphreys (Brandon Boyd), Allison Scagliotti (Molly Nelson), Gabrielle Miller (Dr. Juliana De Matteo), Matthew Rauch (Dr. Garrett Rossmore), Scott Jaeck (Victor Cochran), James Hanlon (Detective Stills), John Fiore (Captain Womack), Louis Vanaria (Azarello), Lynda Gravatt (Celia Beecher), Robert Turano (Sergeant), Harris Doran (Pork Pie), Mark Diconzo (Uniform), Con Horgan (Bartender)  
Production Code: 2J7220  
Summary: The newest Number is a famous cardiologist, but by the time Reese gets to the man, it's too late: he's already been given a slow-acting irreversible poison. While Reese and the doctor try to track down the man who poisoned him, Carter has a tough decision to make when IAB moves in on Fusco for the murder of his partner a year ago.



**2011** — Fusco takes his friend's corpse into the woods. Crying, he buries Detective Still's in an unmarked grave.

**The Present** — The Machine monitors prisoner and former Detective Azarello as he makes a deal with IAB to tell them everything they need to know about Fusco and his connections to HR.

A university is holding an award ceremony for famous cardiologist Dr. Richard Nelson. As Dr. Juliana De Matteo introduces Nelson, Reese works the room posing as a waiter. While Finch briefs Reese on Nelson, Nelson gets up to accept his award as a professor emeritus and notices his daughter Molly sitting at the bar.

The NYPD turns out in force for the funeral of Cal Beecher. His godfather, Alonzo Quinn, gives the eulogy while Fusco, Simmons, and Carter all watch.

After Nelson accepts his award, Molly walks out. When Nelson starts to go after her, his hedge fund financier, Brandon Boyd, interrupts him to make a date to talk about health care financing. By the time he finishes talking, Molly has already left. Dr.

Garrett Rossmore offers Nelson a bottle of rare Scotch in congratulations and explains that one of Nelson's grateful patients sent it. Nelson apologizes for the recommendation that he and the board refused to give to Rossmore's company, but Rossmore claims he has no hard feelings.

Finch checks on Rossmore and informs Reese that the doctor now works for Philia Pharmaceuticals, and they lost millions when Nelson and the board refused to sign off on their drug trials.

After the funeral, Fusco goes over to Simmons and accuses HR of having to do with Cal's murder. When Fusco promises to take them down for the shooting, Simmons informs Fusco that he no longer has HR's protection, and informs him that Azarello has tipped off IAB about Fusco's connection to several murders.

Juliana offers her congratulations to Nelson, while Finch checks on her and discovers that she's Nelson's protege. Despite that, she hasn't made tenure at the university. Juliana knows about Molly and says that his daughter left early, and then notices that Nelson's nose is bleeding. Reese comes over and gives Nelson a napkin, while Finch checks on Molly and learns that she has an arrest record after assaulting a policeman at a campus demonstration. Meanwhile, Nelson drops his champagne glass and Reese goes over to help him. As he helps Nelson to a chair, Reese warns Finch that someone may have poisoned the doctor.

At the station, Detective Joseph Soriano with IAB approaches Fusco and tells him to hand over his badge and his gun. Once Soriano locks Fusco up in an interrogation room, Carter goes in and asks him what's going on. Fusco tells her that it's none of her business and reminds her that when he tried to explain before, she said that she didn't want to hear him out. He advises Carter to stay away from him for her own sake. Carter gets a call from Finch and reluctantly steps out to take it. Finch offers his condolences on Cal's death and she wonders why they couldn't save her. Finch admits that he's not sure why and then asks for her help. However, Carter tells him that she has problems of her own and that for once he's going to help her: she needs a phone cloned.

Nelson goes to his university lab and calls Molly, thanking her for showing up. When she objects to his work for the university, Nelson reminds her that it's the university that pays his salary and lets her keep a roof over her head. When his nose starts bleeding again, Nelson tells Molly that he'll get back to her. He starts vomiting up blood, unaware that Reese is watching him from across the street. Weakening by the moment, Nelson calls 911 and tells the operator that someone has poisoned him. As he staggers outside, Reese approaches him but the doctor assumes that he's connected to the poisoning. The police arrive in response to the 911 call and Reese moves off before they can spot him. As the officers take Nelson to the hospital, Reese informs Finch that he may have arrived too late to save Nelson.

Soriano tells Fusco that they've received a tip that he's connected to Still's disappearance. The IAB officer wonders what Fusco's connection is to Stills, and Fusco says that they worked a beat together coming up. He ended up in Homicide while Stills went into narcotics.

**2004** — Stills goes looking for his partner, and finds Fusco drinking in a bar. When Stills offers to take his friend home, Fusco says that his wife has filed for divorce and is asking for full custody of their son. Stills offers to put him up at his place and Fusco accepts.

**The Present** — Finch checks Nelson's lab with a Geiger counter and Reese recognizes Nelson's symptoms as the result of polonium poison. The substance has to be ingested and is fatal if not treated within an hour of administration. Reese goes to the hospital and meets with Nelson, telling him that he's there to help. However, Reese admits that there's no cure for polonium poison after the first hour, and that Nelson only has 24 hours to live. Nelson wonders what he can do and Reese suggests that they look for his killer.

Once Nelson leaves the hospital, Reese advises him to get his affairs in honor. They visit Molly, who is handing out pamphlets on campus. She wonders why he's there and Nelson says that he just wanted to see if everything is going okay with her. He apologize for not being more involved in her life, and Molly angrily reminds him that he cheated on her mother. Nelson admits that he made a lot of mistakes, but having her wasn't one of them, and says that he's proud of her.

Carter listens in on the cloned phone as Soriano tells Fusco that Azarello is claiming that Fusco was his inside man with Homicide.

The IAB officer has a video of Azarello explaining how Fusco worked with him and Stills. Fusco denies it, saying that Azarello, but Soriano says that Azarello has provided them with all the details they need.

**2004** — Stills calls Fusco after a drug bust gone bad and explains that the dealer they were holding up for money wouldn't play along, so they shot him. Fusco is reluctant to help them, but

Stills reminds him of their friendship and how he helped him when his wife dumped him. Fusco reluctantly agrees to help and shows them how to make it look like a legitimate shooting.

**The Present** — Carter goes to Rikers to see Azarello and wonders why he's talking now after he's been in jail for a year. Azarello wonders why she's so interested a year after she has partnered with Fusco, but Carter refuses to answer and asks if HR is involved. The prisoner tells her that sometimes the past comes back to haunt people, tells her that it's too late to make a deal, and goes back to his cell.

Later, Finch calls Carter, who informs him that Brandon's company, VAC, is under SEC investigation. VAC is accused of insider trading after they sold their Philia stock just before the board refused its recommendation. Finch passes the information on to Reese, and Nelson admits that VAC handles his stocks. The doctor admits that he told Brandon that the board was going to refuse Rossmore's recommendation, and Reese tells him that Brandon made \$500 million from the inside info. The SEC investigation hasn't turned up Nelson's role—yet—and Reese figures that the company will eliminate Nelson to protect themselves. Nelson blames himself and figures that he deserves to die, but Reese tells him that he doesn't. The doctor says that he needs to talk to Brandon.

Finch goes to the ceremony room and uses his Geiger counter to confirm that the water that Nelson drank at the podium was poisoned.

He tells Reese, who confirms that only he and the waitress had access to the water... and he knows who hired the waitress.

Brandon is leaving a nightclub and goes to his car. Reese, posing as a valet, drives up in Brandon's car, knocks him out, and tosses him in the back. Nelson is already there and waits until Brandon wakes up. As Reese drives away, he gives Nelson a gun and the doctor demands answers. Brandon denies everything until Nelson fires a shot into the car door on Brandon's side. The financier quickly explains that his boss Vincent Cochran wanted results, and that he used Nelson to get the edge he needed. However, Brandon insists that he didn't know anything about the poisoning. He admits that he told Vincent, and Vincent said he would take care of Nelson. Nelson demands to know where they can find Vincent and Brandon finally directs him to an upstate lodge.

At the station, Soriano tells Fusco that IAB knows that he moved onto bigger things with Stills and Azarello.

**2004** — A few weeks later, Stills calls Fusco in on another drug bust gone bad. When Fusco arrives, an armed dealer charges out of the next room. Fusco shoots him dead and Stills tells him that he knew his friend was solid. He gives Fusco some of the drug money and welcomes him to their crew.

**The Present** — Soriano tells Fusco that Azarello has told them what he did to Stills, and that they found bleach stains in the trunk of the car that Fusco checked out the day that Stills disappeared. The IAB officer figures that Fusco wiped it down to remove DNA evidence, and shows him the phone records they have showing that Fusco made a call from Oyster Bay at 2.a.m. on the night that Stills vanished.

Finally, Soriano shows Fusco satellite photos of the Oyster Bay area showing all of the spots where there is freshly-turned dirt. He tells Fusco that in the morning they're going to take a drive out to Oyster Bay while his men search the area. Outside, Carter listens in on their conversation.

Fusco goes to the restroom to wash his hands and finds Carter waiting for him. He tells her that he didn't kill Stills but that he's going to go down for it for the other things he did. Carter's partner tells her that at first Stills convinced him that he was just cleaning up the streets, taking drug money from crooks. However, when Stills asked him for help, Fusco helped him and he became a dirty cop. Fusco admits that he was crooked, but that he's had a change of heart since he's been working with Reese and Finch.

Carter tells him to stop, furious, and says that she doesn't know who he is anymore.

Reese drives Nelson and Brandon to the lodge, and the doctor says that it's time to face the consequences of everything that he's done. Nelson passes out and Reese pulls him over, gets him out of the car, and gives him a shot of adrenalin. Once Nelson wakes up, Reese tells him that he has to stay alive long enough to complete on more mission and then then gets the Number into the car. When Brandon wonders what they're going to do with him, Reese knocks him out, dumps him in the road, and drives off.

At the lodge, Nelson sits down next to Vincent, who is having a drink and relaxing. When Vincent wonders who he is, Nelson says that he's his victim.

Carter calls Reese as he goes through the wine cellar at the lodge. She asks how he's going to help Fusco and Reese says that he doesn't plan to do anything. He reminds her that Fusco is her partner, and Carter wonders if he knows what Fusco has done. When she says that Fusco deserves to be behind bars, Reese says that she'll have to decide what to do, if she does anything. Reese hangs up and Carter wonders what to do next.

Nelson tells Vincent how polonium affects the human body, and tells Vincent that he knows the man doesn't care about investing in medical research. The financier says that all he did was dump the loser, and he never loses. Nelson says that he made a lot of mistakes but he doesn't deserve to die. Vincent tells Nelson that the SEC investigation will die with Nelson, but Nelson says that he won't be the only one dying. He points out that Vincent's nose is bleeding and Reese, dressed as the waiter who brought Vincent his drink, hands him a napkin. Nelson tells his killer that he has twenty-four hours to spend his billions and suggests that he do it wisely.

The next morning, Soriano drives Fusco out to Oyster Bay. Simmons accompanies them, and Soriano tells Fusco that nobody gives a crap about him and he has no one to turn to.

Nelson calls Molly from the lodge and he comforts her about a recent breakup. The doctor says goodbye and Reese brings him a drink of the Scotch. Nelson thanks him for giving him one last chance and then dies, and Reese tells Finch that they've lost their Number.

They both wonder why The Machine didn't warn them in time to save Nelson, and Reese wonders who else they're missing.

As Simmons accompanies Fusco to a digging site, he tells Fusco that he's as good as dead. The corpse dogs have sniffed out a corpse but the officers have discovered that someone recently dug up the site. Soriano promises to connect Fusco to Stills' death, but Fusco insists that he's not a dirty cop and asks for his badge and gun back.

When Reese returns to the headquarters, Finch tells him that Fusco has been released. He has talked with Elias in Rikers, and the crime lord has "convinced" Azarello to recant his testimony against Fusco. Finch then brings up a monitor showing the progress of the virus attacking The Machine. Reese notices that Bear is gone, and Finch tells him that there is another matter they need to discuss.

Fusco returns to the station and Carter comes over and hands him a file. She says that she wants another set of eyes on it, but that she's tired after a long night. She walks off with Bear, both of them leaving dirty footprints. Fusco looks through the file and discovers that it has all of the information on Cal's death. The Machine tries to watch him on the station cameras, but it shuts down due to the virus and its primary systems go offline.

## Zero Day

Season 2

Episode Number: 44

Season Episode: 21

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Thursday May 2, 2013  |
| Writer:           | Amanda Segel, David Slack   |
| Director:         | Jeffrey G. Hunt   |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)   |
| Recurring Role:   | Amy Acker (Root), Brett Cullen (Nathan Ingram), Jay O. Sanders (Special Counsel), Carrie Preston (Grace Hendricks), Al Sapienza (Detective Raymond Terney), Robert John Burke (Simmons)                                   |
| Guest Stars:      | John Nolan (I) (Greer), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Kevyn Morrow (IAB Detective Ed Solis), Opal Alladin (Claudia Sugarman), Carter Gill (Office Drone), Mike Masters (ESU Captain), Sydney James Harcourt (NYPD Uniform) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7221  |
| Summary:          | The Machine becomes increasingly erratic because of the computer virus, and Reese and Finch must find an elusive tech millionaire. Meanwhile, Carter puts herself at risk when she tries to find Cal's killer.            |



**2013 Day 4111** — The Machine continues to lose system function as the virus eats away at its programming. Despite that, it tries to review the events leading up to Kara Stanton uploading the virus into its system.

Reese is out on the streets in a parked car, waiting and listening to the police band scanner. He calls Finch, at the library and reminds him that it's been ten days since The Machine sent the last Number. Finch confirms that they have 20 hours remaining until the virus shuts down The Machine, and tells Reese that for the moment The Machine is still functioning, but can't communicate with

them. As they talk, a police report about a triple-homicide goes out over the scanner and Reese drives off to investigate.

Carter is called in to help with the shooting, which involved two of Elias' men and an innocent bystander killed in the crossfire.

Terney is working the case and Carter tells him that Fusco is busy on another assignment. He tells Carter that Elias' rivals, the Russians, are responsible. Terney asks if Carter is looking into Cal's death and assures her that he's there to help if she needs anything. Carter spots Reese stands nearby and goes over to talk to him. He offers his condolences on Cal's death and Carter asks why he and Finch weren't prewarned about the murders. Reese admits that a situation has come up but they're working on it, and Carter tells him to hurry up and resolve it. She admits that no matter how bad Elias was, the Russians are even worse.

In Washington, the Special Counsel is on the phone to Control, informing him that they haven't received a Number from the Machine in the last seven days. He informs his superior that they've confirmed that the chip in Corwin's body came from Decima, and speculates that the

covert tech company is trying to destroy The Machine. As the Special Counsel finishes his call, Root comes in with a gun and orders him to answer her questions.

The next day, Finch is walking Bear when The Machine calls on a payphone and gives him a new Number. He calls in Reese and explains that their new Number is Ernest Thornhill, the owner of a data entry company. Thornhill has been buying up payphone franchises throughout New York City and Finch admits that he's been unable to hack the company's firewall.

The two men go undercover at Thornhill's company. While Finch goes in as an IT worker, Reese talks with Thornhill's secretary, Claudia Sugarman, and claims that he had a business appointment. Claudia says that Thornhill is away on business and there's no record of an appointment, and Reese says he'll check back later. Meanwhile, Finch checks the sheets of data that the workers are typing in and discovers that it's seeming gibberish, all printed out on dot-matrix printers. As far as he can tell, the workers are simply transferring the data from one computer to another, and Reese wonders if the Thornhill company is a front.

As they talk, Root calls Finch from the Special Counsel's office and asks what he did to The Machine, and why it isn't defending itself. Finch refuses to talk to discuss the matter, and Root suggests that they work together to save his creation. She mentions Thornhill and Finch wonders what she knows, and Root suggests that they exchange information.

**2010 Day 3177** — Finch visits Nathan's apartment and his friend explains that since they sold The Machine to the U.S. government, he's been busy reorganizing their company. As they talk, Finch says that he's met a woman Grace, and asks him to look at the present that he's bought her. It's a book with an engagement ring inside, and Nathan offers his congratulations. Finch is worried that Grace can't handle the truth about who he really is, and Nathan reminds him that he has legal troubles in his youth. He agrees with Finch that they can hire the best lawyers to defend him, but warns him that the government might not be happy to learn that Finch is his silent partner. Finch figures that they're done with the government, and Nathan goes to get some champagne to make a toast. As he leaves the room, his phone rings and Finch notices that his partner is receiving a SMS system message.

**2013 Day 4138** — When Reese and Finch go back to the library, they try to work out why Root is interested in Thornhill. Thornhill simply appeared out of nowhere six months ago, opened up a bank account with a deposit of one penny, and parlayed it into \$20 million. Since then, he's been buying up payphone companies. Finch checks Thornhill's credit card records and discovers that he's rented a car to pick him up at JFK International that day when he returns to New York. As Reese goes to intercept the man, he promises Finch that he won't let Root abduct him a second time.

Reese waits at the only road going from JFK to Thornhill's company. Finch tracks the man's GPS in his cell phone and Reese spots the rental car coming. Meanwhile, a man parks down the road from Reese and starts tapping on his cell phone. An aerial drone closes in on Thornhill's car and Reese opens fire on the man. The drone operator drops his phone, returns fire, and then drives away, while the drone strikes the car. Reese goes to the car and makes sure that the driver is okay, but discovers that the passenger seats are empty.

Later, Reese returns to the library and Finch checks the phone the killer used. He confirms that it has a programming signature similar to that of the virus targeting The Machine, and they figure that Decima sent the killer. Carter calls to tell them that the driver is in stable condition at the hospital. She's questioned some of Thornhill's workers and learned that none of the, including Claudia, have ever actually met the man. Reese tells Finch that Thornhill must be a fake identity that someone is using. Finch disagrees and analyzes the only photo that they have of Thornhill. It's a composite of three other photos. Finch has also checked the last email that Thornhill sent from his phone, in a public park. According to the security cameras, there's no one there. Finch recognizes the algorithm because he developed it... for The Machine. "Thornhill" isn't a spy or even a real person: he's a fake identity created by The Machine itself.

**2010 Day 3178** — Finch meets Grace in the park and she paints a portrait of him. Once he turns off both of their phones, he takes her to a secluded spot. As The Machine tries to watch them from the nearest camera, Finch gives her the book and then gets down on one knee and proposes to her. Grace accepts and the couple kisses.

**2013 Day 4138** — Finch insists that he took precautions to make sure The Machine wasn't creative enough to do something like create a fake ID. The only reason he can think of for The Machine to create a fake identity is so that it meets the residency requirements to own a

payphone. As they talk, Finch receives a text message on his computer from Root, asking for a meeting. Rather than tell Reese about it, he tells his partner to check out Thornhill's apartment. Once Reese leaves, Finch calls 911.

Once Reese gets to the apartment, Carter calls him and asks why someone rented a car but didn't use it. Reese tells her that they have it under control and advises her to look into Cal's murder. As he hangs up, Sam Shaw comes up behind him and holds him at gunpoint. When he wonders why she's there, Sam says that she's hunting Root.

Finch meets Root in the park near Grace's apartment, and watches as his former fiancée leaves for the day. Root assures him that she doesn't have any intention of hurting Grace. She then explains that when the virus countdown ends, The Machine will go into debugging mode. It will call a payphone in New York City and due to Finch's programming, it will give full administrative access to the person who answers the phone. Root knows all about Decima, which engineered the virus, and doesn't want them gaining control of The Machine. When Finch hesitates, Root promises to kill Grace if he doesn't cooperate. He gives in but tells her that there won't be any killing.

Simmons calls Terney at the station and tells him that Quinn wants Carter eliminated. Terney then approaches Carter and says that he has a lead on Cal's killer. She leaves with him, unaware that The Machine has been watching her through the station cameras. It tries to call Finch on a payphone. When he goes over to answer it, Root tells him that they don't have time to deal with it and takes him away.

Sam informs Reese that Root has infiltrated The Program and gotten close to the Special Counsel. As Reese starts to call Finch to warn him, the police break in and capture him. Sam slips away before they can spot her, leaving Reese behind.

**2010 Day 3178** — Finch is going to see Nathan and tell him that Grace accepted his proposal. He leaves a message on Nathan's voice mail and approaches his friend's apartment building just as Nathan leaves. Nathan checks his phone but clearly ignores Finch's call.

Intrigued, Finch follows his partner and friend to an abandoned library and goes inside after him. When he finds Nathan, Finch asks what is going on.

**2013 Day 4138** — As they walk down the street, Root figures that Finch programmed The Machine with a God Mode backdoor in case it crashed, so that the administrator would have unlimited access. Decima is trying to kill Thornhill because the CEO has been buying up payphone companies to gain control of any payphone that The Machine might use to make the call at zero hour. When she wonders how vulnerable The Machine is, Finch admits that the person who takes the call will have unlimited access for 24 hours. However, he's sure that Decima doesn't know which payphone The Machine will use for the call. As they continue walking, Root points out that Decima has men guarding every payphone in sight, meaning that the call will come to a phone in midtown. Even if Finch tells her which phone to use, they can't get to it. However, Root is confident that Thornhill has a plan so they don't need one.

While Reese awaits interrogation at the station, Sam comes in posing as his lawyer. She plays a recording of Finch's call to 911, reporting a break-in at Thornhill's apartment, and points out that Finch wanted Reese out of the way. When Sam asks if Reese can trace Finch, he admits that he put a tracking bug in Finch's glasses. Sam then removes two guns taped to her back, gives one to Reese, and tosses her briefcase out into the hallway. The tear gas bomb inside explodes and they walk out, using water-soaked cloths for protection.

Root and Finch go to Thornhill's company. As she breaks in, Root realizes that The Machine created Thornhill to protect itself. When she sees the screens of code, Root realizes that The Machine has been protecting itself by downloading its own programming code and having the data entry operators enter it back in. Finch explains that when he developed The Machine, he realized that it had a personality and had imprinted on him like a child on a parent. Since he couldn't afford a Machine with human sensibilities, he designed it to erase its personality programming each day at midnight. As a defense, The Machine created a living external hard drive to backup its memory code. Root points out that even though it has survived, The Machine is all but crippled personality-wise by the constant loss and reloading of its personality programming.

Carter and Terney take two other officers to the house of Cal's suspected killer. Terney and Carter go around the back and Terney prepares to shoot her from behind. The suspect comes running out and fires at Carter, and she shoots back in self-defense, killing him. Terney reluctantly calls in backup.

Reese and Sam follows the tracker to Thornhill's company, only to find Decima's mercenaries waiting for them. They easily dispose of the men and find Greer waiting for them. He refuses to stop the virus and explains that he found it on the laptop that Reese and Kara were sent to China to retrieve. Greer informs Reese that the man who designed the virus was Finch, although he admits that he hasn't been able to locate the man. More Decima mercenaries arrive and open fire, and Greer slips away in the confusion.

**2010 Day 3178** — Nathan explains that he bought the abandoned library and 14 others like it on Finch's recommendation. When Finch notices a board with photos on it, Nathan explains that he's been trying to save "irrelevant" Numbers given to him by The Machine. He's saved five but lost seven, and explains that he couldn't let them die even though Finch and the government consider them irrelevant. All he can get from the Machine is their Social Security Numbers, and no indication that they're victim or perpetrator. Finch warns his partner that the government can track Nathan if they put their mind to it, and starts to shut down The Machine. Nathan asks Finch if he can look the next Number in the eye and say that they're irrelevant, but Finch insists that there's a greater good involved. He sadly says that people die every day and they can't save them all. Once The Machine is shut down, Finch walks away... unaware that the next Number on the screen is Nathan.

**2013 Day 4138** — Greer calls his mercenaries throughout the city and tells them that the virus has revealed which payphone the call will go to: the New York City Public Library.

Finch takes Root to the public library and shows her the phone The Machine will use. Two Decima mercenaries arrive to guard it so Root goes upstairs to the building's juncture box. She tases the mercenary guarding it and tells Harold to intercept the call from there so they can save The Machine from Decima... and from Finch's destructive programming. She'll have The Machine tell her where she can find it and then go to save it.

As the police secure the crime scene, IAB detective Ed Solis arrives and tells Carter that she's under arrest. Terney has already spoken with Solis and told him that the suspect didn't have a gun. When Carter checks the crime scene, she discovers that the gun has disappeared.

Reese and Sam follow Finch to the library and exchange shots with the Decima mercenaries. Root watches from the balcony and tells Finch that his "pet" has arrives. Meanwhile, Reese finishes off the last man and checks his phone, and discovers that more mercenaries are on their way.

At midnight, The Machine reboots and goes into debugging mode. It calls and the phone near Root rings. She answers it, unaware that Finch has rerouted the call a second time and sent a text message to Reese to answer it. Meanwhile, Root tells the caller at the other end that she understands. She then tells Finch that they're going on a trip and the fun is just beginning.

Reese answers the phone and The Machine asks if he can hear it.



## God Mode

Season 2  
Episode Number: 45  
Season Episode: 22

Originally aired: Thursday May 9, 2013  
Writer: Patrick Harbinson, Jonathan Nolan  
Director: Richard J. Lewis  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Michael Emerson (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Amy Acker (Root), Brett Cullen (Nathan Ingram), Jay O. Sanders (Special Counsel), Boris McGiver (Hersh), Al Sapienza (Detective Raymond Terney), Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias), Anthony Mangano (Detective Kane)  
Guest Stars: Carrie Preston (Grace Hendricks), Morgan Spector (Peter Yogorov), Peter Friedman (Lawrence Szilard), Jordan Lage (Carson), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Wesley Broulik (Caretaker), Thomas Galantich (Businessman), Brad Heberlee (Engineer), Abraham Makany (Asif), Hadi Tabbal (Translator), Susan Cella (Lady Driver), Richard Gallagher (Jilted Man), Carmen Ruby Floyd (Nurse), Nick Mills (Uni), Stivi Paskoski (Eastern European Thug)  
Production Code: 2J7222  
Summary: To combat Root and Decima, Reese and Finch must seek out unusual allies to save The Machine. Meanwhile, HR prepares to eliminate Carter when she probes into Cal's death. And in the past, the final fate of Nathan is revealed.



**2010 Day 3191** — Finch hobbles into the library, sits down at the computer, and asks The Machine if it knew.

**2013 Day 1** — Finch splits the incoming call from The Machine to two payphones in the New York Public Library. Root takes one call and Reese takes the other, and it talks to them separately. The Machine says "3 o'clock" to Root, and she says that she understands. She then grabs Harold and leaves.

Down on the main floor, The Machine tells Reese "4 o'clock." He turns and shoots a Decima mercenary, and The Machine gives him more times. Each time, he shoots a different man.

As Root leaves with Harold in tow, she tells The Machine to use sound cues rather than audio prompts. It emits different tones, indicating which direction to fire, and she shoots two Decima men through a door.

Reese continues to pick off opponents, following The Machine's directions via clock positioning. The Machine shorts out the payphone and then calls Reese on his cell phone, telling him it's time to move, and he leaves with Sam.

As they take the elevator out, Reese asks how John is keeping up with them. Finch says that he doesn't know, but Root says she wasn't talking to him. However, she gets no response from The Machine.

As they leave the library, Reese tells Sam that the Northern Lights "research department" is an intelligent computer and providing him with his intel. They find Finch's glasses outside and realize that he no longer has the GPS locator that Reese was using to track his friend. Reese asks a surveillance camera for Finch's whereabouts but gets no response. He asks for a car and The Machine directs them down the street.

At the station, IAB interrogates Carter about the shooting. She insists that the suspect had a gun but they don't believe her and leave her alone for a brief break before they return to questioning her.

As Reese explains how Root wants to set The Machine free, The Machine sends him a non-relevant phone number. He says that it has nothing to do with Finch just as a man pulls over in a car, leaves the engine running, and goes inside. As Reese and Sam steal the car, The Machine says that the non-relevant's danger status is imminent. Reese reluctantly agrees to help and they drive off.

Two mobsters in the back of a semi are preparing to kill a prisoner when Reese and Sam arrive. After they gun down the mobsters, Reese tells the man that the police are on the way and they go back to their stolen car. The police have already found it and Reese asks The Machine for a new car. It sends them to a storage building and they find a yellow sports car waiting for them. Sam gives Reese her gun and takes the wheel.

**2010** — Hersh interrogates a terrorist prisoner, Asif, and asks him what their plan was for the ferry.

**2013** — Hersh and his men trace the Special Counsel's locator to a hotel room and find him tied to a chair. When the Special Counsel complains that they took too long, Hersh tells him that Control ordered them to focus on the Decima situation. They know that the Special Counsel's executive assistant was actually Root and they plan to bring her in. The Special Counsel tells his men to shut down their cell phones and avoid all cameras.

The next morning, Root and Finch go to a park and she receives a data feed on everyone around them from The Machine. She tells it to provide Finch with glasses and it gives her directions to a man with the same prescription. After Root steals the glasses from the man's backpack, she tells Finch that they're going to find The Machine.

Terney visits Carter in the interrogation room and suggests that she contact her union rep. Carter tells him that she recognized one of HR's people at the crime scene and figures that he took the gun. When she says that she sent Fusco to talk to the man, Terney complains that she could never keep her mouth shut. He tells Carter that if she doesn't drop the case against HR and take the blame for the shooting, the organization will kill her, her son, and Fusco. As Terney leaves to take a call, Carter clones his phone and listens in. Terney tells his boss that he has Carter under control. He plans to dispose of Elias that night during a prison transfer.

The Machine instructs Reese to go back to the library to find out where it is currently located. Reese figures that The Machine sent him there because it's programmed so it can't give its location directly to either him or Root. When Sam wonders about the virus that Greer claimed Finch created, Reese is confident that Finch had his reasons for it. The Machine sends a book code and Reese and Sam find it on the shelves. It contains a photo of Nathan and Finch, and there's a safe hidden behind the shelf. Inside it are photos of the first non-relevants that Nathan tried to help... including Jessica, Reese's fiancée. Sam realizes that Jessica meant something to him, and Reese tells her that Jessica isn't alive. There's also a map showing three possible locations that Finch and Nathan determined might house The Machine. Each of them is a Federal nuclear storage site, and Sam points out that Root tortured her for information on Daniel Aquino, a nuclear engineer that Control had murdered. The man who hired Aquino was Lawrence Szilard.

Root gets directions to Lawrence, who is at the park, and approaches him.

**2010** — Finch goes back to the library to see Nathan and warn him that he can't try and access The Machine. Nathan tells his friend that he's going to tell a reporter about The Machine, but Finch warns him that the government is killing everyone who has any connection to The Machine and its shipment. Lawrence, the head of the reassembly project, went missing a month ago, while all of his co-workers have met with "accidents." If the government learns that Nathan is going public, Finch figures that they'll kill Nathan as well.

Nathan says that Finch can't bring himself to trust anyone and wonders if he's given Grace his real name yet. Finch says that he's waiting for the right time, and Nathan asks him to help

the non-relevants, but Finch only wants to help his friend. Nathan tell him that he's meeting the reporter at a ferry the next day and invites Finch to join him.

**2013** — Root has a photo of Lawrence's daughter Christine, hiding in LA, and hints that she could be in danger if he doesn't cooperate with her. To convince him that they know what they're talking about, Finch describes how the government would have shipped The Machine cross-country. Lawrence admits that he was the head of Northern Lights and that he's the last surviving project member.

The Machine gives Reese Lawrence's current location, but also sends him a new Number. Sam drives to a church where a jilted man is preparing to shoot a newlywed couple. Reese kneecaps the man, offers his congratulations to the couple, and drives off.

Lawrence explains that the government gave him the plans specs for a nuclear storage facility and the Army Corps of Engineers to build a structure in plain sight with enough power for 50,000 people. He caught a glimpse of The Machine and was impressed with its elegance, and realizes that Root is in contact with it. The Machine tells Root that multiple threats are closing in and she starts to lead Finch and Lawrence away. As Lawrence agrees to help Root free The Machine, Hersh's sniper takes him out. Root and Finch escape, with Root shooting two of Hersh's men as they go. Reese and Sam arrive and find Lawrence's corpse, and Sam grabs the briefcase. They go after Root, who has stolen a truck. When Reese calls Finch's name, Finch ignores him and tells Root that he'll take her to The Machine. She drives off while Sam and Reese can only look on.

**2010** — Hersh continues interrogating Asif until he admits that he as going to drive a van filled with Semtex to the Liberty Island ferry, and then detonate it personally. Hersh shoots the translator in the room and then injects Asif with a sedative, knocking him out.

Sam shows Reese a Portland baggage claim ticket that she found in Lawrence's briefcase. One of the three nuclear facilities is near there and they commandeer a car. Meanwhile, Root tracks down a businessman and orders him at gunpoint to take them to his private jet so they can fly to Portland.

As they head for the airport, Reese calls Carter to see what she's doing. She tells him about HR's plan to kill Elias and admits that at least the crime lord is loyal to his people. Reese tells her to keep her head down and hangs up as the police close in on their stolen car. The Machine gives them to turn off in a few hundred years, but there's no exit. Reese has Sam do it anyway and they crash the guard rail and land near a helipad. The medevac team is having lunch and stares in surprise as Sam and Reese get out of the wrecked car and take their helicopter.

That night, Ygorov and Terney take Elias out into the forest to kill him. Terney figures that it's karma since Elias' father did the same thing to his son when he was a teenager. Disgusted, Elias says that Terney is an oathbreaker and that Ygorov at least has a legitimate case for shooting him. Terney puts a bag on Elias' head and prepares to shoot him, but a black-clad figure arrives and shoots Ygorov. After knocking out Terney, the newcomer takes Elias to a car and gets him in. When Elias removes the bag, he discovers that his rescuer is Carter. When he asks where they're going, she says that she doesn't know.

At the Portland nuclear facility, Root sets off a containment breach alarm and then walks in with Finch. They go to the primary storage vault and The Machine informs Root that the code has expired. An engineer comes in to tell them to evacuate, and Root forces him at gunpoint to unlock the vault. She goes in with Finch to meet "God," and he warns her that she might be disappointed. The vault is one huge room... with a caretaker sitting a table and nothing else. Finch tells Root that he already set The Machine free, but she doesn't believe him and prepares to shoot him down. Reese and Sam arrive and Sam shoots Root in the shoulder. When Reese asks him if he knew The Machine would be gone, Finch admits that he only hoped it.

The next morning, Control learns that Nathan has contacted a reporter and where he's meeting them. They realize that they already have a solution available.

Finch goes to the ferry to meet his friend. Meanwhile, Hersh drives the unconscious Asif to the ferry dock and slaps him awake, after tying his hands to the steering wheel. When the terrorist wakes up, he discovers that it's his van, and the bomb is still in the back. Hersh tells him that he'll get to complete his mission after all and walks away.

Nathan spots Finch waiting for him and starts to come over, saying it's time for them to face the music. The van blows up behind them, destroying the ferry.

**2013** — While Reese bandages Root's flesh wound, Finch explains that he designed The Machine so it could only accept alterations to its programming when attacked. He distributed his own

virus so that whoever was responsible would use it instead, and Reese realizes that his partner hid a virus within the virus. Finch apologizes, explaining that he realized too late that he gave The Machine to the wrong people. He kept Reese out of the loop because he hoped that Reese would continue their work if Finch was killed.

The containment breach alarm shuts off and they figure that the government men are on their way. Finch wants to take Root with them because leaving her behind would mean her death. Hersh and his men come in and Reese and Sam prepare to shoot back. The Special Counsel enters and admits that he's surprised that Sam has turned traitor. She ignores his taunt and asks what he wants, and he asks Finch where he moved The Machine because the country is defenseless. Finch says that it moved itself and that no one controls it now, and the U.S. only is less defended. It will send Numbers if it wants to send Numbers. The Special Counsel gives his word that Finch can have anything he wants if he'll either get The Machine back or create a new one, but Finch reminds him that the government gave their word to Nathan, and Nathan is dead. Finch leaves with the others, and the Special Counsel asks if Sam thinks she's choosing the right said. She points out that he lied to her as well and leaves.

**2010** — Finch wakes up in an emergency ward and discovers that he's covered in blood. A nurse warns him that he sustained injuries to his back and neck. As she moves off, Finch sees the doctors trying and failing to resuscitate Nathan. Two government men are standing nearby and call to inform their superior that the problem is taken care of. Finch limps toward the door but hides behind a privacy screen when Grace comes in. The medics direct her to a table with personal effects and Grace goes over and finds Finch's engagement ring, inside of the book he gave her. The government men approach Grace and Finch realizes that he can't approach her without putting her at risk. As Grace breaks into tears, Finch limps off.

Back at the library, Finch asks The Machine if he knew. As it starts erasing its information at midnight, Finch discovers that Nathan was the last non-relevant that it registered before he shut it down earlier.

**2013** — The caretaker at the facility tells the Special Counsel that he received a call from the Special Counsel to move The Machine, and that they transferred it a node at a time so it would remain active throughout the process. He has no idea where the nodes were going. Control calls the Special Counsel and he tells her that they'll track down The Machine eventually. She asks to speak with Hersh and the Special Counsel hands over the phone. After listening to his superior, Hersh says that he'll seal the room. He shoots and kills the caretaker and then his own men. The Special Counsel says "fair enough" and stands calmly as Hersh guns him down.

Back in New York several days later, Reese and Finch are out walking Bear. They haven't received a Number since they went to the facility and Finch admits that he doesn't know if they ever will. He then apologizes to Reese for getting Jessica killed by distributing the virus to free The Machine. He admits that he knew someone might get hurt but didn't consider the personal cost.

Reese tells him that he had already made his decision when he walked out on Jessica years ago and didn't say what he had to. As they talk, a nearby pay phone rings.

Hersh tells Control that Research has reestablished contact with them, and she tells him to form a team.

Root is being held at a psychiatric ward, wandering the floor. A nearby pay phone rings and she answers it. The Machine asks "Can you hear me?" and she says "Absolutely."

# **Season Three**



## Liberty

Season 3

Episode Number: 46

Season Episode: 1

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Tuesday September 24, 2013  |
| Writer:           | Greg Plageman, Denise Thé   |
| Director:         | Chris Fisher (III)  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias), David Valcin (Scarface)  |
| Guest Stars:      | Rey Valentin (Jack Salazar), Max Martini (RIP), Bruce Altman (Dr. Carmichael), Alano Miller (RJ Phillips), Diane Guerrero (Ashley), Dan Amboyer (Don Juan), Steven Ogg (Chuck), Paulina Singer (Amber), Alberto Bonilla (Angel), Roman Roytberg (Maksim), Ben Horner (Jarhead 1), Sekou Laidlow (Swabbie 1), Tony Naumovski (Russian Thug 1), Cosmo Pfeil (Devil Dog 1) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7601  |
| Summary:          | While Reese and his new partner Sam try to find a Number, a naval officer in town for Fleet Week, Carter tries to eliminate HR for good after being demoted to patrol officer because of a frame-up. Meanwhile, Root settles in to her new life at the asylum.  |



A diplomat's son, Rafael, is crossing the street with his date. A van pulls over and three masked cartel enforcers jump out, grab Rafael, and drag him into the van. As they drive off, one of them tells Rafael that he'll have to play because his father wouldn't cooperate with the cartel. He then notices that one of the masked men is playing a video game. Reese removes his mask and introduces himself as a hostage negotiator, then takes the kidnapers out. The van goes off the road and once it stops, Reese gets Rafael out.

Rafael runs off as Carter pulls up in a black-and-white squad car, wearing a beat cop's uniform. Reese tells her that he's taken care of everything and admits

that she looks badass in the uniform, and Carter wonders where his friends are.

Sam Shaw is taking a carriage in the park with a young man, Don. When he compliments her, Sam tells her that she knows that he rips off women and drains their bank accounts. However, one of the women he ripped off was the daughter of a mobster who has put a hit out on Don. Three hitmen pull up and Sam immediately opens fire on them. She shoves past Fusco, who is in disguise driving the carriage, and takes her attackers out. Sam then tells Don to get out of town and change his name, and starts to walk off. Finch comes over and congratulates her, but suggests that she might use a little less violence in the future. Fusco complains about she endangered his life, and Sam shatters her cell phone and tells Finch that he knows how to find her before walking off.

The next day, Reese and Finch walk bear down by the river and Finch complains about Sam's violent tendency and refusal to carry a phone. Reese points out that she has good reason to keep

a low profile given the people who want her dead, the same people that want them dead. Finch gets down to business and explains that their newest Number is Frank Salazar, a U.S. sailor. He ended up in the Navy when he beat up a man and the judge gave him a choice of jail time or military service. It's Fleet Week in New York and 6,000 sailors are in town. Finch has no idea where to start but Reese figures that Jack and his buddies will head to Hell's Kitchen to buy some boilermakers and drink heavily before their leave time runs out. He tells Finch that he's going to start checking bars.

Reese tracks down Jack to a bar where he and his friend RJ are hitting on two girls. One of the girl's boyfriends objects, calling them jarheads. A marine overhears them and takes offense, but Jack tries to calm him down by buying him drinks. The marine isn't interested and drops RJ's hat on the floor, and then pours a beer on it. Jack and RJ attack the marine and his friends, and the boyfriend gets involved. Reese watches the whole thing until he finally decides to step in. Someone hits him in the back with a chair and by the time he gets up, Jack and RJ have made good their escape. Reese tells Finch that they need to call in the others.

At the sanitarium, Root is receiving treatment from Dr. Ronald Carmichael. Carmichael begins Root's therapy session by saying that the other patients have complained that she's in her cell talking to herself at all hours. Root glances up at a security camera and tells Carmichael that she talks with a higher power. The voice wants her to stay in the sanitarium and reassess her methodology.

Carmichael figures that she's obsessed with modern-day surveillance and digital monitoring, and Root admits that it feels like someone is always watching her.

Reese goes back to the library and reviews Jack's record with Finch. The sailor scored high marks across the board and Reese has Finch check to see if the Navy is testing him for anything else. Finch notes that Jack started the fight but Reese says that he would have also defended a friend. RJ's record as a quartermaster shows that he's a troublemaker and they figure that RJ and Jack will be heading back together to their ship to check in. Reese says that they need someone with military experience to figure out where Jack will hole up.

At the station house, Carter is bringing in a flasher when Fusco comes over to talk to her. He complains briefly about his new partner while Carter gets a call from Finch. She meets with Reese, who tells her what's going on. She figures that Jack will want to hook up with some prostitutes and takes Reese to a deli. He doesn't understand why Jack would want salami, but Carter points out a sailor in a phone booth. They watch as he goes through a secret panel in the back and follow him through to an underground nightclub. As they go in, Reese asks Carter how she's doing and suggests that he could offer her a job with them. However, Carter says that she's a cop now and isn't looking for anything else.

Reese spots Jack at the bar and goes over while two sailors hit on Carter. Once he gets close to Jack, Reese clones his cell phone and watches as RJ comes over and gives his friend a pack of Cuban cigars that he skimmed off an admiral. Jack warns RJ to watch himself and avoid getting too greedy, then walks off with Reese following at a distance.

At 11 p.m., Jack is out on the street and calls RJ, but gets no answer. A force recon Marine, RIP, comes over and tells Jack that he and his people want "it" back. Jack claims that he has no idea what he's talking about, while Reese spots more "Red Dog" force recon Marines securing the area. RIP finally has enough and attacks Jack, while one of the Red Dogs steals a car. Jack puts up a decent fight but two more of RIP's men join in and subdue him. They demand that Jack return the items but he still insists that he doesn't know what it is. The fourth Marine drives over in the car and they load Jack in the back. However, Reese has knocked out the driver and taken his place. He drives off as soon as Jack is in the car, and RIP and the other two Marines open fire. A stray shot hits Jack before Reese can make good his escape.

Reese takes Jack to a safehouse and calls in Sam to stitch up his wound. Finch arrives as Jack wakes up and grabs Sam, who immediately draws her gun and threatens to kill him. Finch tells Jack that the Red Dogs attacked him and he needs medical treatment, and Jack releases Sam. Reese asks why the Red Dogs are after him and Jack explains that RIP paid RJ to smuggle in an AK-47 from Somalia where they were stationed. Once RJ got it back to the States, he told Jack that he gave the rifle back. Finch checks the Red Dogs' background and discovers that they served in Somali. They went up against a crew of pirates that had attacked a deep-sea mining vessel. RIP calls Jack using RJ's cell phone and tells him that they have RJ. RJ tells his friend to check the Cuban cigars.



When they open them up, they discover that they have uncut diamonds inside. Rip gives Jack a hotel room to deliver the diamonds if he wants to see RJ again.

Carmichael has another therapy session with Root and asks about her family. She refuses to discuss them and Carmichael comes over and takes his cell phone out of Root's pocket. Root explains that she needs it to keep in contact with the Voice and admits that they're having a disagreement at the moment. Carmichael decides that it would be best if she was isolated from all technology and, ignoring her pleas, has the orderlies take her to solitary confinement.

Reese and Sam take Jack to the hotel and Sam spots one of the Devil Dogs in an ideal sniper position. She goes over to buy a popsicle while Jack wonders how he got into the situation. Reese assures him that he's a good guy and points out that he's trying to help people. Sam comes back and gives Reese the foil wrapper from her popsicle. When he wonders what she wants him to do, Sam tells him that he'll figure it out and that he should give her three minutes. Sam goes up behind the rooftop sniper and waits until Reese distracts him with sunlight reflected off the foil. She knocks him out and Reese and Jack go up to the room. RJ is wired to an IED explosive and has a cell phone taped to his chest. RIP calls them and realizes that Jack broke their arrangement by bringing Reese with him. The Red Dog tells Reese to stay there or he'll detonate the IED, and then tells Jack to get into a cab that will arrive for him. Reese warns Jack that he won't come back if he follows RIP's instructions, but Jack insists that he won't let RJ die.

While Jack catches the cab, Sam tells Finch what's going on. He figures that the Red Dogs will use a fence to sell the diamonds, and calls Carter to see if she can find the fence. Carter says that she'll handle it and then goes to where she's keeping Carl Elias safe. He's eating dinner with his henchman, Scarface, and Carter complains that Scarface has been spotted in the Russian mob's territory. Elias notes that the Russians control everything now and dismisses Scarface. As he goes, Scarface ominously thanks Carter for taking care of her boss. Once he leaves, Elias points out that Reese and Finch haven't visited him since Carter spirited him away. He wonders if they know she's hiding him and if they'd approve, but Carter insists that Elias would be dead if she hadn't stepped in. She then asks about a fence that could handle the diamonds, and Elias gives him the address of a man named Maksim who does business out of a pawnshop. As Carter goes, Elias offers to help her with HR and the Russians, but Carter tells him that she has it under control.

Finch goes to the hotel and hacks the cell phone from outside. He then creates a video loop of Reese standing in front of the camera so Reese can move away. Fusco arrives in response to Finch's call and gives Reese the address of the fence, which he got from Carter. Reese leaves him to defuse the bomb while he goes to the pawnshop with Sam to save Jack.

Jack gets out at a park and he hears a cell phone ringing from a lunchbox taped beneath a bench. He answers the phone and RIP tells him that he has a bead on him with a sniper rifle. The Marine orders Jack to go to the pawnshop and collect the money for the diamonds. Jack will then turn the money over to them and they'll release RJ.

As night falls, Fusco keeps trying to defuse the IED. RJ is less than happy to learn that Fusco is in Homicide, not with the bomb squad.

Jack arrives at the pawnshop and offers Maksim the diamonds, expecting the 50% that RIP negotiated. Maksim will only give him 30% and Jack warns him that he doesn't know who he's dealing with. RIP and his men come in, armed, and demand the 50% that Maksim promised. The fence orders his men out and they draw on the Marines, who draw on them. Maksim knows how they got diamonds and insists that he'll only pay 30% because of the risk to him.

Reese strolls into the shop, surprising both sides, and suggests that they settle on 40%. Neither side is impressed. While Sam watches through the sight of a sniper rifle, RIP checks his cell phone and realizes that Reese tampered with the video feed. Finch yells over the earbud at Fusco, telling him to get out, but the detective realizes that it's too late to get far enough away. He manages to defuse the IED just in time and RJ sighs in relief.

RIP tells Reese to shut up and prepares to shoot Maksim, who says that his men can handle the Marines. Sam realizes that he's set an ambush and spots more Russians in the room above. She warns Reese, who grabs Jack and drags him out of the field of fire. The men above fire through the floor, taking out some of the Red Dogs. They open fire on Maksim and his men, while Sam picks them off from across the street. Once everyone is down, Reese leads Jack out. RIP tries to shoot them and Reese shoots him. Once they leave, Scarface casually walks in and takes the diamonds.

The next morning, Carter comes home at the end of her shift and calls Reese. She's heard about the shootout and Reese assures her that everything is fine. He and Sam have taken Jack back to his ship. Reese asks if Carter is doing okay and she says that she's doing fine. He offers his help if she needs anything and cuts off. Carter then goes to her college and examines the board that she has set up... with the entire chain of command of HR on it.

Later, Reese tracks Jack to a bar and Jack tells him that RJ took the blame for everything that happened. Jack's captain has told him that he could probably make it into the SEALs, but Jack looks over at a happy couple and admits that he was hoping to get back to a normal life. Reese tells Jack that a guy like him could do a lot of good in the right place, and informs the sailor that he ended up in the military the same way. Jack wonders what he should do and Reese tells him that the CIA will probably take an interest in him. He advises Jack to say no if they do come for him. Jack considers what Reese has told him and then has the waiter take over two glasses of champagne for the couple. However, first he drops one of the uncut diamonds in the glass.

Once Jack goes back to his ship, Finch comes over and admits that he didn't know how Reese joined the military. Reese points out that he doesn't know because he never told him, and wonders why Finch appears unhappy even though they saved Jack. Finch admits that he is happy, but that he has a feeling that things are going to become a lot more complicated.

Carmichael has Root brought back to his office and asks what she's really thinking. Despite having supposedly been out of contact with all technology, Root lists all of the personal and unethical things that Carmichael has been doing. She tells Carmichael to give her back the phone because she's having an argument with a Voice. What they're arguing about is whether Root should kill Carmichael.

## Nothing to Hide

Season 3

Episode Number: 47

Season Episode: 2

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Tuesday October 1, 2013   |
| Writer:           | Erik Mountain   |
| Director:         | Frederick E.O. Toye   |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | Clarke Peters (Alonzo Quinn)  |
| Guest Stars:      | David Alan Basche (Wayne Kruger), Leslie Odom Jr. (Peter Collier), Gary Basaraba (Stu Sommers), Brian Wiles (Mike Laskey), Paul Urcioli (Barry Timmons), Tom Tammi (Neal Jenkins), Shannon Sullivan (Karen Mills), Bradford Cover (Aubrey Hayes), Megan Stanke (Haley), Bridget Ann White (Deedee Kruger) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7602  |
| Summary:          | While Reese tries to protect the newest Number, an Internet entrepreneur with a stalker, Finch sends Carter, Fusco, and Sam to find the stalker. Meanwhile, Carter learns to live with her new partner now that she's been demoted to street cop.   |



Two men make plans to go after CEO Wayne Kruger, who has a criminal record.

Sam follows Finch as he walks Bear down the city street. However, she loses him when he rounds a corner, and Reese comes up and warns her that Finch likes his privacy. Reese's cellphone rings and he hands it to Sam: it's Finch, who tells her that they have a Number and that she and Reese should meet him that the library.

Carter visits Cal's grace and meets Alonzo Quinn, Cal's godfather. She remembers him giving the eulogy at Cal's funeral and compliments him, and Quinn tells her that the chief has told him that two of Elias' men were the shooters. Carter disagrees, figuring that there's more to Cal's death than that. As she goes to her car to get to her shift, Quinn calls one of his men and says that Carter may still be a problem. Meanwhile, Carter calls Fusco at the station and asks him to check the police database for any leads on Cal's killer. Fusco warns that he could get demoted like she has if he gets caught, but reluctantly agrees to help her once the coast is clear.

As Reese and Sam go to the Lifetrace office building, Finch briefs them on Wayne Kruger. Wayne is the CEO of the company and a happily married after 15 years. He runs a company called

Lifetrace, which provides a service for anyone wanting to find a friend or family member on the Internet. However, Wayne sells the data he gathers to the government and any companies that

will meet his price. When Reese comments that it sounds similar to what Finch and the Machine do, Finch points out that the Machine only provides Social Security numbers, and insists that there nothing alike.

Once Wayne goes up to his office, Sam gets close to him in the elevator and clones his phone. He then goes to a conference meeting with three men from Riverton, a company interested in purchasing Lifetrace data. Also present is Wayne's second-in-command, Barry Timmons. Wayne makes the pitch to their CEO, Neal Jenkins, unaware that Sam has sat down at an empty desk outside and is listening in. Jenkins is somewhat skeptical but admits that he's impressed by the report provided by his assistant, Peter Collier. Wayne gives Jenkins' other executive, Aubrey Hayes, a present: a silver baby rattle. Hayes admits that his wife is expecting but they haven't told anyone, and Wayne explains that he monitored the man's shopping habits to determine what food he was and wasn't buying. Collier asks if they've had anyone mention any privacy concerns, and Wayne says that there are always those who want to stand in the way of progress. However, he insists that information-gathering is the way to a better future where they can provide everyone with whatever they need. Wayne brings up his own profile page, saying that he has nothing to hide. Jenkins, impressed, says that they'll discuss the possible business deal and get back to him. Finch, listening in, figures that Wayne must have something to hide despite his supposedly public persona.

Finch has Carter check the police records but she doesn't up anything. She has a new partner, Mike Laskey, who gets in the car and gushes about what an honor it is to work with her. Carter impatiently tells Laskey to do what she says and drives off.

While Sam waits in the office and monitors Wayne, she complains to Reese about the lack of action. A janitor comes by and starts to clean her desk, and she grabs the man's arm and squeezes. He quickly backs off while Sam listens in as Wayne talks to Barry. Barry is unhappy about the stunt Wayne pulled off on Hayes, but Wayne figures that it sealed the deal. Wayne's secretary Haley comes over and tells him that his credit card has been declined at the restaurant where he's holding a party for his 15th wedding anniversary that night. As she leaves, Wayne makes a sexist comment about her. Reese, overhearing, tells Sam that they're going to a party.

That night at the restaurant, Wayne thanks everyone for coming and thanks his wife Deedee for being there for him. Reese tells Finch that they've spotted nothing unusual, while Finch checks Wayne's background and discovers that he's electronically scrubbed any negative information about himself and Lifetrace. Meanwhile, Wayne runs a slideshow in honor of Deedee and his marriage. However, the show cuts off and video of Wayne having an affair with a woman plays instead. Shocked, Wayne finally stops the projector and tries to deny it to his wife. She slaps him and walks away, and Wayne screams at the guests to get out. Reese figures that someone is responsible and that's why they received Wayne's Number. However, Finch points out Wayne's temper and warns that they don't know if he's a victim or perpetrator, and that Wayne could do anything if he finds the person responsible.

The next day, Sam checks the restaurant footage and talks to the wait staff. There was one female waiter there that no one on the staff recognizes. Finch does some digging and discovers that a group of people filed a class-action suit against Lifetrace for violating their privacy. The lead plaintiff is Sherry Harper, whose daughter Chloe was killed when a stalker used Lifetrace to find the girl. Finch checks the security footage against the plaintiffs and confirms that the "waitress" is a woman named Karen mills. He tells Sam to stay put at Lifetrace while he has Carter question Karen.

Carter soon locates Karen as she's driving and pulls her over on a phony charge. She tells Laskey to stay in the squad car and then goes over to talk to Karen. Carter asks why she's going after Wayne and the woman explains that an anonymous mailer sent her the slideshow DVD. Karen admits that she wanted revenge because an ex-boyfriend posted sexual pictures of the two of them up on the Internet, and her co-workers at a legal firm used Lifetrace to find them. Karen's fianc  broke off their engagement as a result, and Karen wanted revenge against Wayne. Carter lets her off with a warning not to do anything like that again and instructions to drop the package off with Fusco. Finch and Reese have heard the entire conversation and figure that someone else used Karen to get to Wayne.

Sam listens in on Wayne's phone as he tries to call his wife without success after discovering that someone has cleaned out their bank account. When he tells Haley to check on it, she plays a message someone sent her of his earlier sexist comments about her and then walks out. Hayes

and Collier are leaving the conference room with Jenkins and Wayne runs after them. Collier tells the CEO that after what they just saw, Riverton won't be doing business with Lifetrace. Wayne goes into the conference room and discovers that someone has put up his criminal and bankruptcy records. He insists that they were expunged and that the DUI was from when he was in college, but Barry informs him that the board has already voted and Wayne is out.

Furious, Wayne takes the elevator down to the parking garage. As the car descends, Wayne gets a call from someone using a voice scrambler. The caller tells him that he's hurt a lot of people and the elevator suddenly drops at maximum speed. Sam, overhearing, tells Finch what's going on and he confirms that someone has disabled the safety cutouts. Reese runs into the building to do what he can, while the mysterious stalker stops the elevator just in time. Wayne staggers over to his car and drives off before Reese can reach him. Finch warns the others that if this continues, the only thing the stalker will have left to take from Wayne is his life.

As Reese leaves the building, Finch tells him that he was unable to trace the call to Wayne. However, he has checked and discovered that one Dennis Paulson cleaned out Wayne's bank accounts. Paulson was another plaintiff in the class-action suit, and lost his job when Lifetrace confused him with a serial rapist who had the same name. Fusco has spoken with Paulson and confirmed that someone sent him an anonymous package with the information necessary to destroy Wayne's account. Finch warns that there are too many plaintiffs to be able to track them down, so he sends Reese Wayne's GPS coordinates.

Carter and Laskey secure a crime scene where a ganger was shot dead. Laskey is eager to do some investigation work, but Carter reminds him that their job is just to secure the area and take statements. When Laskey gets a look at the corpse, he throws up.

While he recovers, Carter calls Fusco, who discovers that the file on Cal's murder is restricted.

That night, Reese traces Wayne and follows the former CEO's car. Wayne is on the phone trying to convince Collier that the whole thing is a mistake when music blares out of the loudspeakers. A video of Wayne's illicit affair plays on the car's screen and the vehicle goes out of control. Finch warns Reese that someone has hacked into the car's onboard computer system, but there's nothing Reese can do but watch as Wayne's car rolls and crashes. Once it's done rolling, Reese goes over and gets the stunned Wayne out of the car.

Reese takes Wayne to a safehouse where Finch and Sam are waiting. Finch explains what happened and points out that Wayne may have won the class-action suit, but not everyone is happy with the results. He checks on Chloe Harper and discovers that her mother and father were divorced. Her father's name is Stu Sommers and the photo matches the janitor Sam saw at Lifetrace. Finch confirms that the man was an electrical engineer at an aeronautics firm, meaning he could easily have sabotaged the elevator and hacked the car systems. Wayne figures that they can get Stu's address from the company's personnel files, but Finch has already hacked the system.

He sends Reese to Lifetrace in case Stu is still there, and Sam to Stu's address.

Finch continues trying to triangulate the elevator call while Wayne paces nervously. He tries to sneak out a call on the phone, but Finch pulls the wire and points out that it's ironic that Wayne is losing his privacy when he's done the same thing to so many.

Wayne insists that he's not the only one and that there are plenty of other companies that do the same thing, but Finch isn't impressed. The CEO finally says that he wants to call Deedee, and Finch reluctantly sets up a web portal to his voice mail. Wayne discovers that Collier has let him a message saying that Jenkins will meet with him at the Mayfield Hotel and discuss finalizing the deal. Finch refuses to let Wayne go, warning that someone else—probably Stu—checked the voicemail first. Wayne reluctantly agrees to stay, but knocks out Finch as soon as his back is turned.

When Finch wakes up a few minutes later, he calls Reese. Reese has found Stu's locker and finds a photo of Stu and his daughter Chloe together. He pockets it and figures that Stu wants revenge on Wayne for unwittingly helping the man who killed Chloe. As Reese heads for the Mayfield, Finch warns him that Wayne may still be the ultimate perpetrator rather than a victim.

At the lobby of the Mayfield, Stu is waiting when Wayne comes up behind him and puts a gun in his back. He tells Stu that he's going to help him get everything back and then escorts him into the meeting room where Collier is waiting. Wayne notices that Jenkins isn't there and Collier explains that his boss had to catch an early flight. He then tells Wayne that Riverton won't make the deal after all. Furious Wayne takes out the gun he's kept out of sight and aims it at Stu, and

tells him to explain to Collier what he's been doing. Stu goes for the gun and manages to wrestle it away from Wayne, and prepares to shoot him.

Reese arrives and tells Stu to stop before he does something that he'll regret. Stu insists that Wayne has to pay for getting his daughter killed, because Lifetrace refused to take down Chloe's address. Her ex-boyfriend-stalker found her three times and each time Stu asked Lifetrace to remove the address, but they didn't. The third time the ex killed Chloe. Shocked, Wayne apologizes, saying that he didn't know, but Stu isn't interested in hearing an apology. Reese walks in front of the gun and tells Stu that Chloe wouldn't want him to kill Wayne in her name. After a moment, Stu reluctantly gives Reese the gun. Meanwhile, Finch finally triangulates the call from earlier... and warns Reese that the phone is in the meeting room.

Collier draws a gun and shoots Reese and Wayne, and tells Stu that he and his people sent the package to him. They had to improvise when the car crash failed to kill Wayne, but they're satisfied that everything is working out. Collier tells Stu to go and the engineer quickly leaves. Once Stu is gone, Collier walks over to the wounded Wayne and tells him that he's responsible for people losing their dignity and everything else because they've lost their privacy thanks to men like Wayne. Now people are mobilizing against the invasion of privacy, and Collier represents a group of people who have vowed to fight back. Collier tells Wayne that they set out to teach a lesson and then shoots Wayne dead. Ignoring Reese, Collier walks out. Finch desperately asks Reese if he's okay, and Reese confirms that his bulletproof vest stopped the bullet. Sam arrives and helps Reese out before the police arrive to investigate the shots. Reese wants to go after Collier, but Finch tells him that it will have to wait.

The next morning, Laskey gets in the call with Carter and tells her that the last two rookies that worked with her requested reassignments. He insisted on working with her because he read about how she took down HR, and wanted to be trained by the best.

However, Laskey figures that she doesn't want to train anyone, and tells her to cut him loose if she won't train him. Carter gets a call and, after a moment, gives the radio to Laskey. He takes the call and they drive off together.

Finch meets with Sam and Reese and tells them that he checked Collier's background. The man started at Riverton four months ago, for the purpose of getting close to Wayne so he could initiate the whole scheme against the CEO. As far as the others that Collier mention he was working with, Finch has no way to trace them. The packages to Wayne's tormentors were sent from mail processing centers scattered across the country. Finch admits that he's worried and is sure that the attack on Wayne was just the beginning.

## Lady Killer

Season 3  
Episode Number: 48  
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Tuesday October 8, 2013  
Writer: Amanda Segel  
Director: Omar Madha  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Paige Turco (Zoe Morgan), Boris McGiver (Hersh)  
Guest Stars: Warren Kole (Ian Murphy), Bruce Altman (Dr. Carmichael), Ron Raines (Bruce Wellington), Kyle Sutton (Alex Wiley), Rachel Oyama (Veronica), Antonio Edwards Suarez (Thug 1)  
Production Code: 2J7603  
Summary: Reese and Finch enlist the help of Carter, Shaw and Zoe Morgan, who use their feminine wiles to bait a chameleon playboy who is either a predator or someone else's imminent prey. Meanwhile, The Machine helps Root to plot an escape from her psych ward confinement before a dangerous enemy can track her down.



Sam and Reese go rowing on Central Park, pretending to be on a date, to watch their new Number, Ian Murphy. Finch informs them that Ian is an investor who owns several businesses, and there's nothing suspicious in his background. His uncle died, leaving the orphan Ian \$100,000 which he used to start his business. Now Ian is with his current girlfriend, Veronica, rowing on the lake. When Ian says that he has to head back to check on business, Reese goes to his apartment while Sam maintains surveillance on their new Number.

As soon as Ian drops off Veronica, he ducks into a restroom and changes clothing into something hipster. Meanwhile, Reese breaks into Ian's apartment and listens in as Sam describes what Ian has done. She figures that he's a sociopath as he picks up another woman. Finch confirms that Ian is using a date app to link up with women, while Reese finds a hidden compartment in Ian's apartment.

Inside are files on dozens of women. Among the files is a flyer on a missing woman, Dana Wellington, who died in a car accident a week ago. They wonder if Ian is a stalker or a killer.

Hersh is searching hospitals in New York looking for Root. He calls his superior and informs her that Root probably knows where they can find The Machine, and that he'll check in when he has more information.

Dr. Carmichael brings Root in for another session, and she informs him that she'll be leaving soon. However, she admits that she doesn't know where she is going. Carmichael asks about the Voice, assuming that Root learned the information about him on her own.

He figures that Root is suffering from delusions of grandeur and wonders why she's still there if the Voice is all-powerful, and Root admits that she doesn't know. However, she's confident that the Voice has a plan for her.

Root checks on Ian's previous girlfriends and confirms that Dana is the daughter of a philanthropist and real-estate broker, Bruce Wellington. However, there's no indication that Ian dated her recently, and the only connection he has to Dana is that they attended the same college. As they talk, Finch notices that someone has bought Bear a spiked collar and a large chew-bone. He figures Reese got them, but Reese insists that he didn't. Finch checks Ian's app history and confirms that he makes a lot of pickups at a club, Blur. He offers to get Reese an invitation but Reese says that they should take a different approach and stack the deck.

Carter is pulling over a drunken lawyer when Finch calls and asks her to come to the safehouse that night... and wear something less conservative in even attire. When she arrives there, she finds Sam dressed for a night on the town. Zoe Morgan comes in response to Finch's call and Carter realizes that they're bait. She checks the gun in her purse and Sam and Zoe show off their weapons as well.

Finch sets up app profiles for them and Sam is disgusted to discover that Finch has set her up as a yoga instructor. Reese points out that she could relax a bit and Carter says that she'll work on it with Sam in the car.

The three women get to the club earlier than Ian usually does and share a toast to not being called. Fusco is watching them from a balcony above and assures them that he's on watch. Ian finally comes in and, after ignoring an angry-looking Sam, approaches Carter instead. She invites him to sit and they talk about how she works as a cop. Ian is seemingly impressed with her and invites Carter over to his place for dinner the next night. Finch tells Carter to say yes and she does. She leaves and Ian apparently follows her, with Fusco following Ian. Carter ducks around a corner and finds Reese waiting for her, and Fusco tells them that Ian has turned off a short distance behind.

The next day at the library, Sam is playing with bear while Finch runs a background check on the money Ian inherited from his uncle.

The hacker discovers that the money actually came from Wellington. When Finch checks one of Ian's sim cards, he discovers that he was in the area of Dana's funeral.

That night, Carter goes to Ian's apartment for supper. He points out that she has a nut allergy based on her pushing away a bowl of peanuts at the club the previous night, and but he's impressed with Carter's deductive skills. She admits that she was a homicide detective but that she's comfortable where she is now as a beat cop. Ian walks towards her holding a cutting knife and Carter tenses up, but he then walks past her to the refrigerator to get some shitake mushrooms. Reese and Sam are set up on a roof across the street, and Reese worries that Carter is lowering her guard around Ian. Sam wonders if he has something with Carter and Reese assures her that he doesn't. While they discuss their respective dating lives or lack thereof, Carter gets Ian to talk about how he got started in business. He talks about how he received the \$100,000 check from his dead uncle even though he had never met the man.

At the institute, Reese accesses a drug dispensing machine and with the Machine's help faking Carmichael's ID, gets three vials of a sedative.

After they have dinner, Ian walks Carter home and he admits that he enjoyed their date. They kiss just as two muggers approach them.

However, one of them addresses Ian by name and they move in on him, knives drawn. Sam fires from the roof, taking out one with her sniper rifle, and Carter shoots the other. Shocked, Ian demands to know what's going on.

Root goes to the air conditioning room in the institute basement and opens the lock after the Machine resets the password for her.

After Fusco takes the two killers into custody, Fusco interrogates them and calls to tell Finch that Wellington's head of security hired them. Carter and the others bring Ian to a safehouse and tell him that they have inside information that someone wants him dead. When Reese asks him about his files, Ian insists that he does it to try and impress women, but admits that sometimes he gets overenthusiastic. Carter wonders why he doesn't have any long-term relationships and Ian tells her that's the point. Finch wonders why Wellington wants him dead and Ian explains that he and Dana met while there were in college. However, Ian came from a poor background and Dana's father always held him against it. When Dana became pregnant, Wellington had one of his people tell Ian that she was having an abortion and pay him to leave time. When Ian tried to call her, Dana ignored him because she was afraid of her father. He stayed away for nine years



until she died in the car accident. Ian went to the funeral and when Wellington saw him, he freaked out. Rather than make a scene, Ian left.

The next morning, Sam is playing with Bear at the library and admits to Finch that she got the items for the dog. As Finch and Reese go over Wellington's history, Reese spots a photo of an 8-year-old boy with the philanthropist and realizes that it's Ian's son, Alex. They realize that Wellington lied when he claimed that Dana got an abortion, and that now the man is worried that Ian came back to reclaim his son. Carter tells Ian what they've discovered and explains that Dana's sister raised Alex. Ian wonders why Dana would lie, and Carter figures that Dana knew Ian wouldn't leave her if he knew he had a son. Carter promises to set things right and explains that Finch is going to break into Alex's school locker and get a DNA sample from a water bottle. Once they have the results, they can confirm if Alex is Ian's son as they suspect. When Carter says that it should be safe, Ian insists on going with Finch.

Zoe sets up an appointment with Wellington, claiming that Reese is a buyer looking for a privately-owned Picasso. They meet at Wellington's home and while Reese keeps Wellington occupied, Zoe claims that she's going to the bathroom. She lets Sam in instead and they go to the safe. Sam starts to open it so that they can get at the birth certificate papers for Alex inside. As Zoe looks around, she sees boarding passes for Alex on a flight to London.

Finch and Ian go to the school and wait outside until Alex leaves. Finch informs Ina that Wellington has enrolled Alex in a private school in London. However, once they can confirm the boy's paternity, they can use it as leverage to get Alex back. The Machine calls Finch on a nearby payphone and reluctantly leaves Ian on guard while he takes the call. When he deciphers the new Number, Finch realizes that it belongs to Root. He calls the institute and the receptionist tells him that another man has also been asking about Root. Meanwhile, Ian goes over and knocks over the chauffeur picking Alex up, and then takes his place. Alex gets in and Ian says that he's a replacement driver, and then drives off with the boy before Finch can stop him.

Sam gets the safe open but Alex's birth certificate isn't inside. Zoe tells Reese, warning that it will take days to confirm the results of the paternity test. Reese then asks Wellington where Alex's birth certificate is. Realizing that he's been tricked, Wellington tells Reese that Alex will never know that Ian is his father. Disgusted, Reese punches him before the man can call for security. Zoe wonders what they're going to do now.

Ian parks the limo and calls to tell Carter that he's done something stupid. He then sits down with Alex and asks about his "Aunt Dana." Alex admits that he didn't spend a lot of time with Dana, but he misses her, and Ian says that he knows how it feels to have someone in your life vanish. He shows Alex a photo of Dana when they were together in college and admits that he wishes he had met Alex a lot sooner. Carter comes over and sends the boy to buy an ice cream cone. Ian admits that he didn't want to lose his son, and Carter promises that they'll get Alex back for him.

When they take Alex to the station, Carter gives Ian Alex's birth certificate and tells him that Ian managed to find it. She asks Ian if he's ready to be a father and he assures her that he is. Ian invites her out for drinks and Carter says that she'd be interested once everything settles down.

At the institution, Carmichael holds an early-evening session with Root and asks why she seems so happy. Root tells him that it's time for her to leave, and that there's a government operative coming to kill her. When Carmichael points out that she needs his signature to leave, Root explains that the Machine will call on Carmichael's phone to tell her when it's time to go. Then she'll lunge across the desk and paralyze Carmichael with a single blow, take his car keys, and drive away. Carmichael wonders how she'll get past the guards and Root explains that she stole drugs from the infirmary and released them into the air conditioning system, after closing the vents to Carmichael's office. They listen and don't hear anyone moving in the institute, and Root says that it's about time for her to go. Carmichael's phone rings, just as Root predicted, and he looks nervously at her as she smiles.

Carter goes out with Sam and Zoe for a drink. They notice that Reese is outside and Zoe tells them that he's there to walk her home.

Once she leaves with Reese, Carter goes home to be with her son. Sam turns to Bear, who is sitting on the floor, and tells him that he'll be coming home with her.

At the institute, Root leaves Carmichael's office and hears a phone ring on one of the unconscious staff members. She takes the phone and plugs in the earphones, just as Carmichael staggers out of his office. Root tells him that she probably didn't kill anyone, but warns him that

Hersh is on his way and will probably kill Carmichael when he finds him. Hersh arrives and opens fire, and Root returns fire following directions from the Machine over the earphones. She finally shoots behind her where the Machine says, wounding Hersh. Root goes over to finish him off but, much to her surprise, the Machine tells her to spare Hersh as well.

She tells Carmichael that she's feeling much better thanks to his help and leaves.

Finch arrives a few minutes later and comes inside. He realizes what Root has done and calls Reese to tell him that they have a problem.

## Reasonable Doubt

Season 3

Episode Number: 49

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Tuesday October 15, 2013  
Writer: Melissa Scrivner  
Director: Stephen Williams (I)  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Al Sapienza (Detective Raymond Terney)  
Guest Stars: Kathleen Rose Perkins (Vanessa Watkins), Paul Ben-Victor (Det. Gary Cameron), Annika Boras (Nicole Townsend), Brian Wiles (Mike Laskey), Daniel Cosgrove (Jeremy Watkins), Anthony "Treach" Criss (Reginald "Reverb" Marshall), Jennifer Ikeda (Dr. Rachel Jensen), Tim Jerome (Ancient Banker), Jennifer Restivo (Sarah Ellis), Emily Hsu (Olivia), Catherine Eaton (Jillian), Stephen C. Bradbury (Old Man), Akim Black (Corner Boy 1), Sean Phillips (Uni 2), David H. Holmes (Ketamine Tweaker 1)  
Production Code: 2J7604  
Summary: A New York lawyer is suspected in the death of her husband. When her Number comes up, the team must determine if she's the killer or being framed by the real murderer. Meanwhile, Carter has problems with her new partner when he sees her with Reese.



Reese and Finch take Bear to Dr. Rachel Jensen at the Animal Medical Center. She wonders what's wrong with the dog and they claim that Bear has been feeling depressed recently. As she goes to run some tests, Reese follows her and finds four ketamine thieves breaking in. They draw on Dr. Jensen, and Reese wounds three of them. The fourth one grabs Dr. Jensen to use as a hostage, but Bear brings him down and stands guard. Dr. Jensen thanks Finch for his help and he suggests that a chew toy might be a suitable reward.

The Machine intercepts a 911 call from Vanessa Watkins to the police, insisting that her husband disappeared off of their yacht.

Later, Finch tells Reese that they have a new Number, Vanessa Watkins. Vanessa is a prosecuting attorney and is married to Jeremy Watkins, a defense attorney who disappeared off of his yachts two days earlier. Reese goes to Vanessa's apartment and watches as she emerges with a close friend from college, Nicole Spencer. Detective Gary Cameron arrives and arrests Vanessa for Jeremy's murder.

Reese wonders if they're too late but Finch points out that the Machine gave them Vanessa's Number after Jeremy disappeared.

Fusco is sent to listen in as Cameron interrogates Vanessa, and Finch and Reese listen in via Fusco's cell phone. Cameron plays the 911 call and informs her that they found gunshot residue on her hands. The detective figures that she plans to collect on the \$5 million life insurance

policy as well as inherit all of Jeremy's holdings. Vanessa denies it but Cameron informs her that a witness reported her throwing a gun into the river. The police dredged the spot and came up with the murder weapon, Cameron offers Vanessa a deal if she pleads guilty, but Vanessa notes that they have a circumstantial case without Jeremy's corpse. Satisfied that she knows everything Cameron has on her, Vanessa asks for her lawyer.

Vanessa's attorney, Sarah Ellis, arrives and admits that she's surprised that Vanessa called her given she told her boss she was lazy. Vanessa insists that Cameron turn off the cameras so that she can speak to her attorney in private. He does so but informs her that she'll be spending the night in lockup. Finch tells Reese that Vanessa carefully planned the whole thing out and waited to hear Cameron's evidence against her before lawyering up. The two men realize that anyone in lockup could try and kill Vanessa for revenge and they call Fusco to have him get her released. However, when Fusco goes into the interrogation room, he finds Sarah unconscious on the floor in her bra and panties. They realize that Vanessa chose Sarah because they look similar. The prosecutor knocked Sarah out, dressed in her clothes, and casually walked out of the station.

The next day, the NYPD picks up Vanessa on a CCTV at the bus station buying a ticket and mobilizes to search the place. Carter and her partner Laskey are called in, while Fusco keeps an eye on the station and sends the security footage to Carter. As Carter searches for Vanessa, she spots Tierney nearby and advises Laskey to stay away from the detective. Meanwhile, Reese and Sam arrive at the station to look for Vanessa, but Finch realizes that Vanessa deliberately let herself be seen so the police would think she was leaving town. Sam searches the station for any clues while Finch reviews the security footage and discovers that Vanessa pickpocketed an old man's wallet. He sends Sam to talk to the man, who confirms that he lost his cell phone. Sam assures the man that she knows someone who can find it.

Once Finch traces the phone via the GPS, he sends Reese and Finch to a crack house. Several gangsters are standing out front, and stare in surprise when Vanessa walks up to them and demands to see their leader, Reverb. Reese snaps a picture of Reverb when he comes out and Finch identifies him as a drug trafficker and murderer who Vanessa put away. However, Reverb was released early on his twenty-year sentence. Meanwhile, Reverb hugs Vanessa and thanks her for helping him get an early release. Carter calls Finch and tells him that the police have spotted Vanessa and are moving in. She also warns that Cameron has assigned Vanessa armed-and-dangerous status even though it's against procedure. Carter figures that Cameron really wants Vanessa captured... or dead.

Unaware that the police are moving in, Reverb gives Vanessa a brick of cocaine. The police pull up down the street and Vanessa and the gangsters run off in separate directions. Vanessa heads for the roof and Finch tells Carter, who goes after her. Carter approaches the suspected killer on the roof and says that she's there to help. Vanessa says that no one can help her but insists that she didn't kill her husband... and then jumps off the roof and into a passing garbage truck.

While the police secure the area, Carter meets Reese in an alleyway and tells him about Vanessa's claim of innocence. She believes that the prosecutor is telling the truth and tells Reese that she did some checking. During a murder trial, Jeremy and Vanessa were on opposing sides. Cameron was the chief witness and Jeremy portrayed him as a racist. Vanessa left the detective on his own and Cameron has regretted it ever since. As Reese walks away, Laskey enters the alleyway to get his partner, and Carter isn't sure if he saw Reese or not.

The next day, Sam returns to the library and argues with Finch about whether Vanessa is guilty or not. Sam figures that she is but Finch isn't so sure. Reese arrives and tells them about Carter's theory, but Sam is still unconvinced. Finch checks the stolen cell phone and discovers that Vanessa has ditched it. They figure that she'll need the money now that the police have frozen her accounts, and Sam suggests that Vanessa will sell the coke. To find her, Finch figures that they should monitor Nicole. He confirms that Nicole has a book club meeting that day and one member is listed as a Maybe. Sam says that she'll go in and assures the two men that she has a secret weapon to get an invite in.

When Sam arrives at Nicole's apartment, the woman says that a friend is going through a rough time and they're not meeting. Sam offers Nicole several bottles of wine and gets invited in. Nicole and the other two women, Olivia and Jillian, talk about Vanessa's marriage. Sam excuses herself to go to the bathroom and checks Nicole's computer instead. Finch checks and confirms

that Vanessa isn't giving Nicole money, and that her cell phone has no calls from Vanessa. However, Nicole has been receiving calls from Nicole's boyfriend, "Hot Stuff." Finch also finds something else. He tells Sam what he's found and she goes out and confronts Nicole, gun drawn. Sam accuses Nicole of murdering Jeremy and framing Vanessa, because Nicole was sleeping with Jeremy. The former agent then sits down and casually says that she's there in case Vanessa comes looking to kill Nicole.

At the station, Fusco pulls up Cameron's files and then calls to tell Finch that the largest concentration of GSR was in Vanessa's cosmetics, meaning someone planted it there. Scott Rawlins, the man who claimed he saw Vanessa throw the gun into the river, is a security guard at the marina where the Watkins couple keeps their yacht. Reese tells Finch that he'll go talk to Rawlins.

As Carter and Laskey go out on patrol, Laskey asks about the man he saw her with. Carter says that it's personal and hints that she's having an affair. Her partner congratulates her, figuring that it's time she move in since Cal died.

Fusco pulls up the records on the Watkins yacht and discovers that it's about to be repossessed. Jeremy owed money to a mobster and had cleaned out all of his accounts except one, a charity named Innocence Now in Greenwich, CT. Finch tells Sam that she'll be going with Fusco to Greenwich to check out the charity. Meanwhile, Reese figures the Mob might have killed Jeremy to send a message to Vanessa to pay her husband's debts. As he gets to the marina, Reese see the police take Rawlins away. He's under arrest for possession-possession of the same brick of cocaine that Vanessa got from Reverb. Reese spots Vanessa walking away and realizes that she planted the drugs on Rawlins to discredit his testimony against her. As she starts to drive away, Reese intercepts her and takes her in.

At a safehouse, Carter meets up with Reese and Finch. They wonder what to do with Vanessa and Carter has an idea. They bring Vanessa in and inform her that they're going to hold a trial. If she convinces them that she's innocent then they'll set her up with a new ID. If not, they'll hand her over to the police. Vanessa remembers Carter from when the latter was a detective and figures that she's an honest cop, and agrees to their plan.

At the marina, Cameron reviews the security footage and spots Vanessa on the recording leaving in the stolen SUV. The famed Man in the Suit is in the back and Cameron figures that his murder suspect is involved with the man. He sends his men out to start searching the area, including Detective Tierney.

Vanessa begins her defense by saying that she knows someone planted the GSR on her cosmetics, because she swiped the report from Cameron's desk when she escaped the station. She figures that someone is trying to frame her, and claims that there was \$50,000 in Rawlins' locker when she planted the coke. Carter notes that there's no chain of custody on the money. She wonders why Vanessa married Jeremy, who successfully defended killers, and Vanessa explains that Jeremy beat her in court on her first case. They went out afterward and fell in love. Carter notes Jeremy's debts and points out that the life insurance would clear them, but Vanessa explains that she and Jeremy had a living trust. If either one of them dies under mysterious circumstances, the other gets nothing and the money goes to Innocence Now. Vanessa admits that she knows very little about the charity because Jeremy handled all of the paperwork. As to the night on the yacht, someone had sent her a threatening note demanding money. She confronted Jeremy on the yacht and they argued. Vanessa went below to clear her head and when she came back up, Jeremy was gone and she called 911.

Fusco and Sam drive to Connecticut and talk to the banker who handle the Innocence Now account. As the man, Frank Morton, brings up the account, Finch calls to have Fusco confirm that Vanessa is a cosigner. Frank informs them that there was \$20 million in the account... until that morning, when a cosigner withdrew the entire amount.

Carter lays her theory out for Vanessa. Vanessa knew that Jeremy was having an affair with Nicole. However, Vanessa informs them that she did, but that she had an affair of her own. She gives Finch her second email account and he confirms that Vanessa was corresponding with a secret lover. Vanessa says that she had been struggling with her life for the last year and found out that Jeremy was having affairs. She broke it off with her lover and Jeremy claimed that he did the same. They then went out on the yacht in an attempt to rekindle their marriage. Carter hands Vanessa a photo of Jeremy and tells the woman to look her in the eye and says that she still loved Jeremy. Vanessa does so and Carter tells her that Jeremy was having an affair with Nicole.

Cameron and his men close in on the safehouse and Finch, hearing them on the police scanner, realizes that they're running out of time. Finch and Carter both believe that there's enough reasonable doubt in their mind to clear Vanessa. Before they can tell her the good news, Sam calls to send them a photo of the cosigner who took the money out of the bank: Jeremy, using a fake ID. They break the news to Vanessa and warn her that she's the only thing standing between Jeremy and his new life. Meanwhile, Cameron and his men storm the building after receiving a tip on a specific room. They break in only to discover that it contains an illegal gambling ring. When Cameron wonders who gave them the tip, a uniform confirms that it was a Mr. Swan.

Reese leaves with Vanessa and Carter and Finch listen in on the police scanner. Carter realizes that Finch set the whole thing up and he admits that Zoe tipped him off to the ring. Reese drove the SVU across town and parked it next to the building.

At the bus station, Vanessa asks Reese if he's ever had to start over again because someone tried to kill him. She figures that her husband will find her, but Reese assures her that Jeremy won't come after someone as smart and strong as she is. Vanessa isn't reassured and Reese gives her a gun. She thanks him for everything and then goes to board a bus.

As Carter prepares to leave, she notices that Vanessa tore up the photo of Jeremy that she handed to the prosecutor earlier. She remembers that Vanessa tore it up before they told her that Jeremy framed her for murder. Finch checks the records and learns that Vanessa was the one who got the fake ID for Jeremy. She also got one for her own use, and they realize that Jeremy and Vanessa were working together to embezzle the money from the charity and disappear. However, Jeremy double-crossed his wife, framing her for his murder. Finch calls Reese and tells him what they've uncovered, and Reese confirms that Vanessa didn't get on the bus leaving town.

They figure that Vanessa will track down Jeremy and kill him, and Finch realizes how Jeremy plans to get out of town.

Laskey goes to the park and meets with his contact: Tierney. The rookie tells Tierney that Carter is starting to trust him, and that she meets with the Man in the Suit.

Jeremy boards his yacht at the marina and calls to Nicole. However, he finds Vanessa waiting for him with Reese's gun. She tells him that she knows all about his plan to double-cross her. Jeremy tries to sweet-talk her as Reese comes in. Disgusted, Vanessa says that she loved Jeremy and hoped to have a new life with him when they fled the country. She prepares to shoot, figuring she has nothing to lose since the police already believe that she murdered him. Jeremy asks Reese to do something, but Reese tells them that his job is to stop bad things from happening... and he doesn't see what is going to happen there as a bad thing. He then takes out his spare gun, careful to wipe his fingerprints, and puts it on the table near Jeremy. Reese then walks out, unties the yacht from the pier, and sets it adrift. Finch calls to ask how Vanessa is, and Reese says that he doesn't know. As he walks away, Reese hears two gunshots and ignores them.

## Razgovor

Season 3  
Episode Number: 50  
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Tuesday October 22, 2013  
Writer: David Slack  
Director: Kenneth Fink  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Amy Acker (Root), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Al Sapienza (Detective Raymond Terney), Robert John Burke (Simmons)  
Guest Stars: Danielle Kotch (Genrika Zhirova), Morgan Spector (Peter Ygorov), Brian Wiles (Mike Laskey), Patrick Murney (Tremors), Stephen Tyrone Williams (Joseph Kent), Joseph Parks (Vadim Loginov), Gregory Wooddell (Eric Mathers), Ava Szymanski (Sameen), Robert C. Kirk (Jerry), Jun Naito (Murakami), Marja Harmon (EMT)  
Production Code: 2J7605  
Summary: When Shaw is tasked to stay close to a 10-year-old identified by The Machine, she grudgingly develops respect for the young girl's skills in surveillance and realizes it could be the very reason why her Number has come up. Meanwhile, Carter's mission to bring the crime organization HR to justice risks exposure.



A SUV cuts off a medical delivery van that is transplanting a liver. The hijacker, Murakami, says that their boss needs the liver. A gunshot rings out and Sam steps out, wearing a costume. When the hijacker takes the driver Eric Mathers hostage, Sam shoots through the driver's jacket and kill the man. She walks off when Mathers tries to thank her, and Finch suggests that she work on her social skills. Finch invites her to come by for a cup of tea but she passes.

That night, Simmons and Tierney meet with Peter Ygorov, who tell him that they want all the players in one room with their boss. They're unaware

that Carter is watching them, taking photos. She goes back to her car and finds Reese waiting for her. He admits that he and Finch have known about her project to bring down HR for a while, and figure she has enough to bring down half of HR. Carter figures that the only way to take HR down is by taking out the boss, and she won't make a move until then. She wants to get eyes on the joint operation that HR is running with the Russians, and tells Reese that she'll call him if she needs help.

The next day, Finch calls Reese into the library. There's nothing up on the board and Finch explains that the new Number is a USCIS alien registration number. Sam realizes that they're looking for is an immigrant. Finch identifies the woman as Genrika Zhirova, and all he has on her is an address in a housing project. Reese and Sam go to the address and Sam goes to the apartment, posing as customs officers. A man calls for Genrika and goes back to playing video

games. Genrika comes out... a 10-year-old girl. She explains that her mother is in prison in Russia and she never knew her dad, and her grandfather in America died eight months ago. The man she lives with is her third cousin Vadim Loginov, who complains about how Gen is always sneaking around taking photos. Gen says that she's practicing for a career in international espionage, and wonders why Sam is there instead of her usual agent. Sam realizes that she's bluffing and asks if she needs help, and Gen complains that she's running late for school.

Finch checks Gen's background and discovers that her mother was imprisoned for protesting the Putin administration. Her grandfather brought her to the US, dying and leaving her alone. Finch suggests that Sam might have been nicer. Meanwhile, Gen spots Sam following her, much to Sam's chagrin, and Reese takes over. Sam goes to recon Gen's building, while Finch talks to Reese privately and suggests that they keep Sam away from Gen to avoid frightening the girl. Sam breaks in to agree, pointing out that she bugged Finch's office.

As Reese follows Gen, men pull up in a car and try to abduct her. Reese goes over and takes them on, while Gen runs off. Their leader, Tremors, runs after Gen with one of his men. Gen runs to a basement stairway and Sam emerges and opens fire, driving the men off.

**1993** — The Machine brings up footage of a car accident. The emergency responders confirm he driver is DOA and there's a girl alive in the back: Sameen.

**2013** — As Sam takes Gen further into the building, she tells Finch that the men are still after them. Reese moves in while Gen tells Sam that they wanted her because she's a spy. Sam doesn't believe her while Reese tells Finch that Tremors may have had Parkinson's. While Finch tries to identify the man, Gen taps on Sam's shoulder and admits that she thought she might be a robot.

Finch calls Carter, who isn't able to confirm Tremors' identity. She admits that Gen lives in a blind spot where funding for cameras ran out. Meanwhile, Laskey secretly watches Carter and calls to tell Simmons that she's on a secret car. Laskey then joins Carter in the car and asks where she was. She notices that he has a new gun and Laskey says that he bought it illegally in New Jersey. Carter points out that it has to have a ballistic test on file and takes it from him.

Tremors gets a call from his boss and assures him that they'll get Gen, but warns that the girl has backup.

While Reese clears Sam's escape route, Sam impatiently tries to ignore Gen's questions. The girl realizes that Sam is performing a job and figures that she works for an agency. Sam insists that they're not an agency. Two of the kidnappers move in and Sam offers to go after them, but Finch tells her to get Gen out while Reese deals with them. The kidnappers spot them and give chase, and Gen leads Sam to an access tunnel. Inside is her "listening station," where she has cameras and tape recorders rigged up.

Gen discovers that someone cut the power and Sam calls Finch to say that Gen may have recorded someone planning a crime. Gen says that she was trying to get rid of the drug dealers in her building, and was going to take her evidence to the police once she had enough evidence. The girl says that the tapes are hidden somewhere safe, but Sam points out that she's also a spy and gets the girl to tell her where they're hidden.

Tremors and his men find the grille leading to the maintenance tunnel, but Reese arrives and opens fire on them. While his man keeps Reese occupied, Tremors calls to have his men bring in masks and gas grenades. Meanwhile, Sam introduces herself and Gen explains that her grandfather was in the KGB and taught her how to run surveillance. He also gave Gen his Order of Lenin medal. Sam suggests that she should sell it and Gen wonders what's wrong with her. After a moment, Sam explains that she doesn't get scared or sad or happy or lonely, and she's been that way since she was Gen's name.

Gas starts pouring in and Sam realizes that it will soon overwhelm them. She tries to get Gen out but Tremors' gas masked thugs are coming after them. She manages to kill one, but another thug grabs Gen and a third one knocks Sam out.

**1993** — While his people try to get Sameen out, the EMT talks to the girl. She explains that her father is in the military and they move around a lot. The EMT says that they'll call Sameen's mom and then cuts her out and carries her to the ambulance.

**2013** — One of Tremors' men drives Sam to a deserted spot to kill her. She knocks him out with a tire iron, takes his phone and calls Finch. He hasn't had any luck finding Gen. Reese arrives with Ben while Finch sends Sam the address of a doctor who can help her. Finch goes to a payphone and removes the cover, revealing Gen's tape. Sam says that she doesn't want to be punished for making a mistake, but Finch assures her that they're trying to protect her and



hangs up. Once the phone goes dead, Sam checks the unconscious thug and finds a packet of drugs.

Carter pulls over to a food truck and tells Laskey to wait in line and get some food. She then puts on street clothing and tracks Tierney, who is nearby. She takes more photos and listens in as he calls Simmons. Simmons tells him to make the payoff and Tierney picks up a package. Carter calls Laskey to tell him that something came up and he should head back to the precinct.

At headquarters, Finch listens to Gen's tape and checks Sam's GPS signal. He realizes that she's not near the doctor he recommended to her. Sam is back at Vadim's apartment and shoots out the lock, and then asks Vadim why he has the same drugs that Gen's abductors have. She pours it out and threatens to either give it to him or flush it. Vadim explains that Tremors and his people sweep for wires. They paid him in drugs in return for his finding the tapes. Vadim finally tells them that the Russians are responsible and Sam hands over the drugs. Sam smashes his head through the glass table and walks out.

Finch finds a tape with Simmons and Ygorov talking on it. Meanwhile, Reese closes in on the kidnapper's cell phone, and runs into Carter. Meanwhile, Finch goes through the tapes and hears Simmons saying that accidents don't recover a shovel. Carter and Reese both spot Tierney paying off Tremors. Once Tierney drives off, Reese goes over and knocks Tremors out.

Simmons confronts Gen and demands to know where the tape is.

**1993** — The EMT tells Sameen that they've called her mom and she's on the way. Sameen asks about her father and the EMT finally tells her that her father died in the car. She simply stares at him and then asks for a sandwich.

**2013** — Finch calls Sam to complain that she hasn't gone to the doctor. She throws away the phone and keeps going.

Reese calls Finch to tell him that Carter worked out that HR checked Gen's fingerprints against immigration records. Finch plays the tape for them, where they discuss how the HR boss wants the Russians to move the new product. The tanker they're using has a key ingredient for bath salts. Finch notes that exposure to the drug causes symptoms similar to Parkinson's, and that Tremors is manufacturing for HR. Reese pours some nitroglycerine into a jar and balances it on Tremor's shaky hand. He quickly tells them that HR is manufacturing the bath salts and the Russians move it. They're calling a meeting with the other gangs to force them to buy the new drug from HR and sell. Finch finds a recording confirming it, while Tremors explains that he only made one batch before he was exposed. Satisfied, Reese and Carter walk off and Carter agrees to trade the tapes for the girl. When she wonders if they're going to leave Tremors like that, Reese tells her that the "nitro" is corn syrup.

Sam calls in an ambulance, claiming that someone is having a heart attack in Ygorov's building. She takes advantage of the distraction to get inside and capture Ygorov, and demands to know where she can find Gen. He explains that HR has Gen and Sam takes some of his blood to make up for what she's lost. She then tells Ygorov to call HR.

Simmons is with Gen when Ygorov puts Sam through. Sam tells Gen that she's coming for her, and Simmons takes the phone back and offers to make a deal.

Finch warns Reese that it will take hours to transfer the analog tape. Sam shows up and tells Finch that he hired her to save Gen... and she needs the tapes immediately.

A few minutes later, Reese calls Carter to tell her that Sam took the tapes and is heading for Randall's Island to make the trade with Simmons. Reese plans to be there to even the odds. Meanwhile, Laskey listens in to Carter's call, and then calls to warn Simmons. Laskey then goes over and tells Carter that he's having a problem with someone on the job. He wants to talk privately at a nearby bar and Carter goes with her.

That night, Simmons puts his men into position and then calls to make sure everyone is set. He gets no answer and Reese comes up behind him. Simmons invites him to take the girl and Reese realizes that she's not there. The crooked cop says that the tapes aren't there and tosses down his gun. Reese holsters his gun and Simmons attacks him.

Sam goes to the chem lab following Tierney's GPS signal, with some help from Finch.

Reese and Simmons keep fighting and Reese finally takes him down. Simmons warns that there are hundreds just like him. The police pull up and Reese slips away.

Gen sits and listens to the gunshots. Sam finally comes in and tells her that they're getting out. She then asks Finch how much he knows about chemistry. A few minutes later, the entire lab blows up.

Laskey takes Carter to a bar and she reluctantly sits down to have a drink with him. Once she does, Laskey says that he's having problems with her and says that he knows about the secret phone calls and her meetings with the man in the suit. Carter shows her photos that she took of Laskey with Tierney and says that she knew from the beginning that he was with HR. Laskey tells her that Reese is going to pay the price, but Carter says that they set Laskey up to feed bad info to Simmons. Laskey tells her that he was given authority to eliminate her, but Carter knows that he's afraid of her and that the bartender, Jerry, is a vice cop who paid for the bar with dirty cash. Carter invites them to surrender or shoot, their choice. Jerry goes for a shotgun and Carter takes him down, then turns and tells Laskey to drop his gun. He points out that she killed Jerry, but Carter tells him that she shot Jerry with the gun she took from Laskey... and he works for her now.

**1993** — The EMTs wonder why Sam isn't connecting emotionally with her father's death.

**2013** — The next day, Sam takes Gen to a private school after Finch take her in as a ward. Sam gives Gen a number to call if she needs anything, and Gen gives her the Medal of Lenin. She asks Sam not to sell it and says that it will mean a lot to her to know Sam has it. Sam takes it but says that she's not wired for emotion. Gen figures that her emotions are there but she just has to listen for them. As Gen starts to go, Sam hugs her until it hurts. As Gen goes inside, Finch comes over with Bear and Sam admits that she disobeyed all of his orders. She wonders if she's fired, and Finch tells her that she finally got the job.

That night, Sam is sleeping but wakes up when Root comes into the room... and tasers her unconscious.

## Mors Praematura

Season 3

Episode Number: 51

Season Episode: 6

|                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| Originally aired: | Tuesday October 29, 2013   |
| Writer:           | Dan Dietz  |
| Director:         | Helen Shaver   |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)   |
| Recurring Role:   | Robert John Burke (Simmons)  |
| Guest Stars:      | Kirk Acevedo (Timothy Sloan), Leslie Odom Jr. (Peter Collier), Michael Esper (Jason Greenfield), Brian Wiles (Mike Laskey), Donnie Keshawarz (Nick Breckenridge), Peter Von Berg (Morozov), Michael Zlabinger (Transport Operative A), Sean Dougherty (Masked Man A)   |
| Production Code:  | 2J7606   |
| Summary:          | While Finch tries to protect an estate investigator whose Number has gone up, Reese searches for a missing Sam. . . unaware that Root has convinced Sam to help with a mission for The Machine. Meanwhile, Carter teaches Laskey about the reality of how HR operates. |



Sam is sleeping in her apartment when she wakes up at a slight noise. Before she can do anything, Root tasers her unconscious.

Two men on the phone discuss a third one getting too close, putting their organization risk. They agree to vote about what to do with him.

When Sam doesn't respond to Finch's call within eight hours, Finch sends Reese to check on her apartment. Finch is busy at the apartment of a compulsive hoarder, Marcia, working undercover as a new partner with estate investigator Timothy Sloan. Timothy investigates people how have died to learn who their next-of-

kin are. Timothy finds a detective novel belonging to Marcia and admits that he wanted to become a police detective, but he couldn't shoot straight. They finally find a box of slides confirming that Marcia had a sister. Meanwhile, Reese informs Finch that he found taser confetti in Sam's apartment, indicating that somewhat abducted her.

Sam wakes up and finds herself plastic-cuffed to the steering wheel of a car. Root is in the passenger seat and apologizes for abducting her, but explains that The Machine told her to team up with Sam. When Sam notes that The Machine only gives relevants and irrelevant, Root informs her that The Machine is evolving and has created a new type of mission. Root then cuts Sam free and invites her to take out a gun in the glove compartment. Sam grabs the knife instead, puts it to Root's throat, and asks why she shouldn't kill her. Root says that The Machine told her the date when Sam's father died in a car crash, and that Sam knows The Machine is never wrong. Now The Machine wants Root soave it, and all of the innocents that it protects. Sam reluctantly agrees to go along with her, but warns that once the mission is over, so is their truce.

That night, Finch takes Bear and follows Timothy as he breaks into an apartment. He informs Reese that Timothy is looking into the death of Jason Greenfield, who died of a heroin

overdose two weeks ago. Meanwhile, Reese has broken into the building across the street from Sam's apartment, knocked out the guard, and accessed the security footage. He confirms that Root abducted Sam and warns Finch, who tells him to find them. Meanwhile, Timothy searches Jason's apartment and takes out a watch from a drawer. He gets the drop on Finch, who asks why he's there, and Timothy shows him an engraving on the watch confirming that Jason was his foster brother.

Timothy explains that his parents adopted Jason. Jason was a hacker and after he left home at 18, he became increasingly obsessed.

He finally disappeared until Timothy saw the report about his death. The investigator insists that Jason never used and points out all of the sellable items in the apartment that would be gone if Jason had needed money for drugs. There's no computer in the apartment, but Timothy has found a flash drive in the microwave that someone tried to destroy. Finch scans it on his laptop and finds a small bit of information in an email saying that Jason was worried someone would leave him if he tried to leave an organization. Timothy finds an address on a piece of paper in Jason's jacket and Finch confirms that it belongs to a storage unit, even though Jason didn't have a storage unit.

The next day, Laskey is out collecting protection payments for HR and makes a pickup from a deli owner named Morozov. Carter is watching him and he comes over to meet with her. She tells him to deliver it to HR as usual and find out where it's going, reminding him that she can frame him for murder at any time. Carter asks about Morozov and Laskey insists that the deli owner is simply paying HR as a token of his loyalty and appreciation. She warns him that HR will soon show Laskey what they want in return for his loyalty.

Fusco finds the car that Reese stole from the mental hospital and calls in Reese. A driver reported that he saw Root and Sam steal a medical transport van, and they figure the two of them are working together. Meanwhile, Finch tells Reese about Jason's murder by a secret organization and tells him to focus on finding Sam. Finch then has coffee with Timothy, who confirms that Jason rented the storage unit under an alias and paid with cash up front, and was one of several people who visited it. The day after Jason died, the others went back and scrubbed the place down with bleach, removing all forensic evidence. Finch checks for other storage units rented with cash and finds one to another alias. Both aliases are American generals, and Finch and Timothy figure that the same people are involved.

As they walk down the street, Root points out a statue of a horseman and tells Sam to think "impact" the next time she sees it. She then tapes a manila envelope beneath a park bench, telling Sam that it's insurance. They descend into the sewers and Root has Sam use an improvised blowtorch to cut through a grille. When Sam asks for an explanation, Root admits that she doesn't know and that she's just following orders from The Machine.

That night, Timothy, Finch, and Bear go to the second storage unit. There's nothing inside but Finch tells Timothy to get a UV light out of his car that he uses in his investigations.

After they finish in the sewers, Root leads Sam to an apartment and they break in. They wait until a man comes in and tries to run.

Sam attacks him and the man is clearly a trained fighter. Root finally tases him unconscious and Sam realizes that they're at a CIA pickup site. Root calls a CIA number and gives a number and password provided by The Machine. The contact tells her that they should have the package ready for pickup at 0800. When Sam wonders what the package is, Root says that she's the package.

At the storage unit, the UV light reveals that the walls are covered in writing. Finch realizes that it's a message center for people to contact each other. As they look around, Timothy notices a sprinkler pipe that is on its own line, and a motor attached to the door. Finch spots a camera and realizes that it's a trap, just as the door slams down under remote control. Gasoline sprays down from the sprinkler and an electric igniter starts up. Reese arrives and breaks down the door, and they get out just as the gasoline ignites, blowing up the place.

The next day, Finch deciphers the coded messages from the photos he took and confirms that one of the men responsible is Peter Collier, a member of the anti-surveillance group who killed data broker Wayne Kruger. Jason hacked government websites to release top-secret information and became a member of Collier's group, but had second thoughts after they murdered Kruger. When Jason tried to get out, Collier's group killed him. Finch figures that the group will come after Timothy next because he knows too much. Going over the coded messages, Finch realizes

that they are encrypted and need a long text string like a book or letter to decipher them.

Reese heads out to Jason's apartment to search and Timothy insists on going with him, pointing out that he's a trained investigator.

Reese and Finch agree to let him tag along.

As two transport agents arrive at the CIA apartment, Root gives Sam a number from The Machine. When the agents come in, Sam gives them the number, confirming that she's a CIA agent with authority to accompany them with Root as their prisoner.

Simmons calls to tell Laskey to go to the deli. When the young officer gets there, he discovers that it's closed. Simmons and a local contact are waiting in the alleyway, and Simmons calls Laskey over. He explains that Morozov was skimming on his payments, and that the shopkeeper wasn't loyal to them. Laskey objects but Simmons says that they want fear, not loyalty, like the local man who ratted Morozov out. The older cop then tells Laskey that Morozov went for his gun when he confront him, and gives Laskey a new assignment: bury the deli owner's corpse six foot deep. As they talk, Carter continues secretly taking photos.

Sam accompanies the CIA agents to a holding cell at a CIA black site. Root gives two identification words to Sam before she's locked up in a cell. The chief interrogator, Nick Breckenridge, comes over and tells Sam that they're prepping to move the prisoners as part of a 7-hour cycle so that they can question them indefinitely. His walkie-talkie goes off and Breckenridge complains that they've been malfunctioning. He asks for the identification phrase and Sam gives him what Root told her earlier. She doesn't have the final authentication number and Breckenridge eyes her suspiciously. However, when his radio goes off again thanks to The Machine, Sam gives him the remaining information that Root passed on, and he uses it to shut off the static. Satisfied, Breckenridge tells Sam that she can leave with the team for the next black site with the prisoners.

The next morning, Reese and Timothy search Jason's apartment and Timothy finally remembers that Jason always hid things in the heater vents. Inside they find a book on the American Revolution and Reese sends images of the pages to Finch. He uses the book as an algorithm to decipher the messages, while armed men burst into the apartment. They toss a flash-bang grenade, stunning Reese long enough for them to get to their van with Timothy. Collier is waiting for them and they drive off as Reese staggers out. Reese calls Finch to give him the news and Finch tells him that he's deciphered enough of the messages to confirm that Collier's group learned that Jason had gone to the CIA, who helped fake his death. The group is planning to intercept the CIA transport van with Jason inside and kill him.

At the CIA black site, CIA agents toss Jason into the cell next to Root. She calls to him by name and says that she knows the Feds screwed him over when they broke his deal after he came to them. Jason wonders who she is and Root confirms several infamous hacks that she performed. As she works a link in the cage separating them, Jason tells her that Collier's group, Vigilance, learned about Kruger through him. It was Collier who convinced the group to authorize Kruger's death despite Jason's objections. Breckenridge returns and Root tells Jason that she's there for him.

The CIA team load the prisoners aboard the transport van. Once they're alone, Root starts cutting her plastic ties with a link from the cage.

Finch tells Reese that the messages show that Vigilante plans to take Timothy with them on their way to kill Jason. The message info contains the anticipated location of the ambush and Finch passes the information onto Reese.

As Collier and his team drive to the ambush site, Collier wonders why Timothy is looking for Jason. Timothy refuses to reveal that they're foster brother, and Collier respects his desire for privacy. However, he warns Timothy that they had to dispose of him when he learned too much about Vigilance. The group voted to kill Timothy, and all Collier can offer Timothy is a quick death if he tells them about Finch and Reese. Timothy has no idea why they're helping him, and Collier tells the investigator that his foster brother Jason is alive. The Vigilance team arrive at the ambush site and Collier pistol-whips Timothy unconscious.

Root finishes cutting through her bonds.

Reese arrives at the ambush site, which is near a statue of a horseman. He spots Collier's van and the CIA transport van approaching. Sam, driving up front, sees the statute and remembers what Root said earlier about "impact." A vigilance member posing as a homeless man wheels a shopping cart out in front of the van, and the paint bomb inside explodes. Blinded, Sam drives the transport van off the road. Collier and his men approach, but spot Reese and open fire.

Root leaves the van via the back door and goes to the bench where she taped the envelope earlier. Inside is a gun and an earbud.

Once she reestablishes contact with the Machine, Root gets Jason out of the van. Shaw wakes up and looks for Jason, while Reese arrives and looks for Timothy. Meanwhile, Timothy wakes up and catches up to Collier, who grabs him and uses him as a human shield when Root opens fire on him. Unable to get a clear shot, Root takes Jason away. Sam arrives just in time to see her go down in the sewers.

After leading Jason to the sewer grille that Sam cut open earlier, Root gives him a flash drive with a new identity and a passcode to an account containing \$2.5 million. She tells Jason to make his way to a bar in Cartagena, but admits that she has no idea why.

All she can assume is that Jason is necessary to The Machine. As Jason makes his escape, two of the Vigilance soldiers arrive. Root tries to fire but realizes that she's out of bullets. Before they can kill her, Sam arrives and takes them out. She asks Root if they've completed their mission. When Root says that they have, Sam punches her unconscious.

Reese tries to get a clear shot at Collier, who still has Timothy. When Collier quotes Benjamin Franklin, Reese points out that he has a thing for the American Revolution. Collier says that it may be time for a new American Revolution, and then shoots Timothy in the leg, severing the femoral artery. He tells Reese to choose and then drives off in the van. Forced to save Timothy's life, Reese tends to the wound and has Finch call in an ambulance.

The next day, Simmons calls Laskey and confirms that he buried the deli owner. Laskey then meets Carter in their car. When she wonders how he slept after burying Morozov, Laskey explains that his real name is Mikhail Lesnichy, and he's one of twelve Russians on the force. Carter realizes that HR is seeding the department with Russians loyal to them, cementing their relationship with Yogorov. Laskey admits that he doesn't know specifically what HR intends to do with the money, but they're stockpiling it for something big. Carter warns her partner that things will get worse, but Laskey asks her what is worse than burying a friend.

Finch and Reese meet Timothy outside the hospital and he thanks them for their help. Jason calls and tells Timothy that he's on a secure line, and thanks him for everything he's done. He assures Timothy that he's his real family, and Timothy promises to hold onto his watch until they meet again. Once Jason hangs up and Timothy leaves, Reese tells Finch that they'll have to keep watch on Timothy in case Vigilance goes after him again. Finch is more worried about The Machine, pointing out that it sent both them and Root into battle but with different goals. When Finch brings up Root, Reese wonders what they're going to do with her.

That night, Finch visits Root, who is locked up in a storage cage in the library. She has an ankle monitor on, but warns that she has to make contact with "she." Finch notices the use of the feminine pronoun, while Root realizes that Finch has rigged the cage up as a Faraday cage to keep her from contacting The Machine. Root warns him that The Machine will be angry at him, and that Finch doesn't want an omniscience computer mad at him. Finch suggests that Root is right where The Machine wants her, and leaves on that note.

## The Perfect Mark

Season 3

Episode Number: 52

Season Episode: 7

|                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| Originally aired: | Tuesday November 5, 2013   |
| Writer:           | Sean Hennen  |
| Director:         | Stephen Surjik   |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)   |
| Recurring Role:   | Clarke Peters (Alonzo Quinn), Brian Wiles (Mike Laskey), Al Sapienza (Detective Raymond Terney), Robert John Burke (Simmons), Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias)  |
| Guest Stars:      | Aaron Staton (Hayden Price), Jennifer Ferrin (Natalie Boal), Carsten Norgaard (Sven Vanger), James Joseph O'Neill (Decker), Steve Rosen (Nagel), Michael Cyril Creighton (Russell), Brian Keane (Sykes), Peter Brouwer (Auctioneer), Luis Scott (Soda Boy) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7607   |
| Summary:          | The Machine gives Finch and Reese the Number of a hypnotherapist who is using his craft for personal gain. Meanwhile, Carter gets a lead on an antiques dealer who could give her the means to bring down HR.  |



Terney and Simmons talk on the phone about "The Swede" and how he is in therapy. They wonder how much the therapist knows about the Swede's work for them.

Finch books a session with hypnotherapist Hayden Price for help with his anxiety and paranoia. Hayden talks him into a trance while Reese watches from across the street. Later, Reese meets Finch back at the library and Finch explains that their new Number caters to wealthy businessmen and socialites. However, he has no legitimate certification and his office is on a short-term lease paid in cash. Finch figures that while

questioning his clients, Hayden discovers their passwords and then uses them to access their bank accounts. The hacker confirms that Hayden used some of the bogus words that Finch mentioned to access a fake bank account and transfer the money to a front company. Finch figures that Hayden is a con artist and a thief, but tells Reese that when he tried to clone Hayden's phone, he discovered that someone else had already jacked it. He has Reese contact Sam for backup on surveillance and then starts going over the list of Hayden's clients to discover who might have a grudge.

Later, Finch takes food to Root, who is still prisoner in a library book cage. She complains that Finch is keeping her from The Machine, and Finch admits that he's not sure what the nature of her relationship is with his creation. He insists that Root is too dangerous to release, but Root warns him that he can't fight the figure. She accuses him of being jealous because she can talk with The Machine and he can't.

Reese and Sam continue watching Hayden while Finch sends in a basket of pastries with a bug planted inside. As Hayden questions one patient and then accesses his business account, the team listen in. The next patient is Sven Vanger, an antiques dealer, who talks about how he is finding meaning in his work again. After the session, Hayden goes to his apartment and meets his girlfriend, Natalie Boal. Finch checks her background and discovers that she works at an antique store, and that she was referred to Hayden for therapy.

In the apartment, Hayden assures Natalie that one day the two of them will have enough money to take a trip and will pick a destination at random.

Later, Reese and Sam watch as Hayden leaves abruptly and goes to the park to meet with a financier, Russell. Hayden assures Russell that the exchange rates are favorable, and shows him a briefcase holding his contribution of \$50,000. Russell matches the amount and they go to a building under construction. As Reese and Sam watch from the shadows, Hayden tells Russell that his contact will meet them there. Detective Decker of the NYPD bursts in and tells Hayden that he's under arrest. Hayden goes for his gun and both men fire, killing each other. Russell quickly runs off as Finch asks Reese and Sam why they're not interfering. Once Russell is gone, Decker and Hayden get back up and check their Kevlar vests. Hayden lies, telling Decker that Russell only gave him \$20,000, and gives him his cut before they go their separate ways.

Alonzo meets Carter at a diner for coffee and questions her about her private investigation into his godson Cal's murder. She suggests that Cal's file is sealed because HR is involved, even though the Feds broke them up. Carter warns Alonzo that the FBI didn't get all of them and he offers to go to the mayor. She refuses, saying that she doesn't want to put him at risk, and leaves for her shift. Once she's gone, Simmons texts Alonzo and asks if Carter is going to be a problem.

Back at the library, Finch meets with Reese and Sam and suggests that Hayden is likely a victim. He goes in to see Hayden for another session while Reese and Sam check on the other patients. Once Hayden wraps up the session, Finch starts questioning him about his background. When Hayden wonders why he's so curious, Finch quickly leaves.

Simmons calls a meeting with Terney and Laskey and asks Laskey if he's ready to step up. He wants the rookie cop to dispose of a money launderer after he does one more job for HR. Terney takes Laskey to an auction house to point out his target. Carter watches as Terney points out Sven in the crowd, bidding on a rare baseball card. As she waits outside, she sees Reese and Sam approaching.

While Sam goes inside, Reese talks to Carter and tells her what's going on. They figure that Hayden is after Sven's money, unaware that it belongs to HR. If he succeeds, HR will come after him.

Inside the auction house, Sven bids almost a million dollars for a rare baseball card and wins. Terney tells Laskey to kill Sven the next day, but then sees Hayden sitting in the back watching Sven. As Sven leaves, Carter follows him back to his antique shop and watches in surprise as he tosses the baseball card into a discount bin.

When he gets the report about Hayden from Terney, Simmons runs a background check and discovers that the conman has forged credentials. He tells Laskey to kill Sven and Hayden.

That night, Hayden and Natalie are walking back to their apartment when Hayden shows her two airplane tickets and asks her to leave with him. She agrees as Reese, listening in, warns Finch that Hayden is preparing to leave the country. Hayden then goes to his apartment and destroys his laptop and his files. As he works, two killers come down on a window-washing platform and open fire on him through the window. Hayden hides behind the desk but the two men storm in and prepare to kill him. Reese and Sam arrive and kneecap them, and Sam checks their IDs: they're police officers. They then take Hayden to a safehouse and meets with Finch, who warns Hayden that HR sent the killers. He also explains that he pretended to be Hayden's new assistant and convinced Natalie to lie low in a hotel room. Hayden insists that he had no idea that Sven was laundering money for HR, and that he's just been ripping him off like his other victims. The conman gets up to leave, saying that he needs to find Natalie, and explains that she is the only honest thing left about him so he wants to hold onto her.

The next morning, Finch calls Carter to see if she's got a handle on Sven's involvement with HR. She meets with Elias, who she is still keeping hidden, and he explains that Sven launders the HR money, which the organization uses to pay off the Russians to stay out of their business. A HR representative puts a high-priced item up for bid, and then Sven goes in and bidding whatever it takes to win it. He pays with HR money, which goes through the auction house and



comes out "clean," and he dumps what is actually a fake item off in his antique shop. Elias points out that HR will be coming for Hayden when they discover that he's conning their money launderer.

When Carter goes back to her squad car, Laskey wonders who she's meeting with. She tells him not to worry about it and the rookie cop admits that he knows what HR is really like now. Carter warns Laskey that she's not on his side and orders him to call in sick so he can follow Simmons and see where the trail of the laundered money leads.

Touched by Hayden's plea, Reese takes the conman to the hotel where they're keeping Natalie. Reese gives the couple some time alone so that Hayden can explain and checks in with Finch. Finch says that he's checked Sven's computer and discovered that Hayden accessed the dealer's emails. The conman changed one email from HR telling Sven to bid on a particular lot, altering it to a different lot number. Reese goes in to question Hayden and discovers that the man has slipped out the window.

That night, Carter goes to Sven's shop and demands answers. When he grabs a gun, Fusco comes up behind him and takes the gun. They tie Sven up and explain that Hayden has been conning him. Sven tells them that Simmons set him up with Customs and then bailed him out, and now Sven repays his debt by laundering HR money. He has finally gotten rid of all the money that HR gave him to dump, and plans on leaving. Carter explains that Hayden set him up to buy a real 1927 autographed Yankees baseball worth \$4.4 million. Sven tells them that a soda kid came in and bought the ball earlier, and realizes that without the ball or the money, he's in deep trouble. Fusco dumps Sven on the floor and pours fake blood on him, and Carter takes a photo and tells Sven that he'll be leaving town on a fake identity. She then forwards the photo to Laskey and tells him to show it to Simmons as evidence that he followed his orders. However, before Laskey can do so, Simmons calls him and tells him to hold on killing Sven because they've discovered that they didn't get the baseball back. Laskey hesitates and then tells his HR superior that they have a problem.

As they leave, Carter and Fusco call Finch and tell him that a soda kid has the \$4.4 baseball, and HR will be looking for him.

Hayden meets the soda kid on the street corner where he sells pop and pays him \$20 for completing the task he gave him: buying the ball from Sven's shop.

The next morning, Reese and Finch wonder whether Hayden will abandon Natalie. Finch figures that the conman will try to get to his girlfriend and taps Natalie's phone. Hayden calls her and she demands the truth, and says that she's leaving town and going back home if he doesn't come clean with her. He finally admits that a conman, and that he's made the one big score they need to travel.

Hayden tells her to meet him at his old office and Natalie reluctantly agrees.

Simmons meets Alonzo at a groundbreaking ceremony and tells him what's going on. Alonzo blames Simmons for screwing up and tells him to get the ball back. His underling assures him that they've already tapped Natalie's phone and that they know Hayden will pick her up. Alonzo tells Simmons to make everything right or he'll be sorry.

When Hayden goes back to his old office to meet Natalie, he finds Reese and Fusco waiting for him. They force him to hand over the baseball and Fusco confirms that it's authentic. Hayden asks for a chance to call Natalie and Reese reluctantly gives him thirty seconds. However, when the conman makes the call, he gets Terney, who says that they have Natalie. Terney gives Hayden twenty minutes to meet him at the auction house and turn over the baseball. Once Hayden hangs up, Reese asks him what he plans to do.

Hayden admits that he hoped to con himself into becoming the man that Natalie wanted, and asks Reese to help him.

Outside the auction house, Simmons has Laskey wait with Natalie in the car while Terney takes Hayden inside so their appraiser Nagel can confirm that the baseball is real. Once he does, Laskey will kill Natalie and Terney will kill Hayden. Laskey suggests that they let Natalie go since she's harmless, but Simmons tells him to mind his place. Hayden arrives and shows them the baseball, and Simmons orders him to go in with Terney and his men. Before he goes, Hayden whispers an apology to Natalie. Once they're inside, Nagel takes the baseball and checks it.

Carter and Sam approach Laskey at the car and he admits that Carter was right and HR was going to kill an innocent woman. He gives his gun to Carter and tells her to make it look good, and Carter knocks him out.

Nagel informs Terney that the Babe Ruth signature on the baseball is in felt-tip pen, showing that it's a fake. Hayden tries to stall but Terney prepares to kill him. Reese and Sam walk in and take out Terney's men, and Reese grabs a chair and knocks Terney out. He then asks Hayden for the real baseball, and the surprised conman admits that he thought it was the real baseball. Sam tells him that they rescued Natalie and Hayden calls her. She's walking down the street and tells Hayden that she's been conning him all along. She figured that she'd let him take the risks by stealing from HR and she'd pick up the pieces. Natalie visits the soda kid and pays him for the real baseball, rather than the fake that he gave to Hayden. She then tells Hayden that she's going to fly off to somewhere at ransom just like they planned. . . alone. Natalie hangs up, tosses the cell phone in the soda kid's cooler, and heads for the airport.

A shocked Hayden tells Reese and Sam that he's ruined. They suggest that Hayden could actually make a living as a hypnotherapist, but Reese advises him to start back up in a different city.

That night, Terney meets Simmons and tells him what happened. Laskey has disappeared and they figure that he's involved. Simmons orders Terney to find Laskey and get the baseball. When Terney objects to being treated like a lackey, Simmons tells him to find the baseball or get ready for a \$4.4 million funeral.

As Finch checks in on Root, he tries to justify imprisoning her but she doesn't buy it. He insists that her relationship with The Machine can't be good, but Root says that she worries about him and warns that neither one of them can stop what's coming. However, she says that they can be in a position to understand why things are changing. As Finch turns to go, Root promises that she'll finish what he started.

Terney drives to Laskey's apartment building and calls him, but gets his voicemail. Meanwhile, Laskey is inside and gives Carter all of the photos that he took of Simmons. He admits that he's learned what HR is really about, and it's murder and greed. Terney comes in and draws his gun, and tells Laskey that either he kills Carter or she'll destroy HR. Laskey goes for his gun and Terney shoots him, and Carter draws and shoots him. Laskey dies immediately and Terney collapses to the floor, mortally wounded. Carter goes to him and tells him that he has one last chance to be a real cop, and asks who is in charge of HR. She gives him the photos and Terney manages to smear blood on the photo of Alonzo.

## Endgame

Season 3  
Episode Number: 53  
Season Episode: 8

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Tuesday November 12, 2013   |
| Writer:           | Nic Van Zeebroeck, Michael Sopczyński   |
| Director:         | Sylvain White   |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | Clarke Peters (Alonzo Quinn), Morgan Spector (Peter Yogorov), David Valcin (Scarface), Robert John Burke (Simmons), Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias)   |
| Guest Stars:      | Laz Alonso (Paul Carter), Nick Mennell (Nikolai), Paul O'Brien (Judge Andrew Monahan), Ben Livingston (Lead FBI Agent Barnes), Matthew Dellapina (Officer Brady), Jeb Kreager (Det. Stan Mitchell), Kwoade Cross (Taylor Carter), Tony Ward (I) (Officer Vogel), Tom Patrick Stephens (UNI), Markita Prescott (Lori), Tre Jamison (Young Taylor), Aleksander Mici (Russian Driver), Dustyn Gulledge (Russian Passenger) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7608  |
| Summary:          | The POI team's war with HR nears a boiling point when Finch receives 38 Numbers at once from The Machine. He discovers they are connected to an unknown player who is inciting an all-out war between the crime organization and the Russian mob. Meanwhile, a window into Carter's past is seen through flashbacks with her son's father.  |



The Machine reviews the footage of HR's murder of Cal, and how Carter is trying to bring them down.

Hijackers pull over a truck, kill the drivers, and take off with hit. The owner is soon vowing to take out the people who stole from him.

Reese arrives at the headquarters and Finch tells him that The Machine gave them 38 Numbers. He has checked and determined that all of them are policemen with HR. They figure that some threat is coming and Finch calls in Sam while Reese checks in with Fusco. Fusco tells him about the hijacking and Reese shows up posing as a detective. Fusco talks to

the driver and confirms that HR has been guaranteeing the Russians safe passage... and now they've failed. Reese notices a surveillance camera and tells Fusco to get the footage, while Finch figures that Yogorov will go after HR, blaming them for his missing shipment, and kill 38 men.

**November 10, 2013** — Alonzo meets with Carter and asks her if she knows anything about what happened between Terney and Laskey. She claims that she knows nothing and Alonzo points out that some people suspect that it's HR-related. He asks if she knows anything about HR's involvement, and Carter tells him that it's pointless to try and fight HR, and that she's decided to end her investigation. Alonzo tells her that Cal would be proud of everything she did and promises to find out who is responsible. As they talk, Carter clones his cell phone.

Later, Alonzo calls Simmons, unaware that Carter is listening in. Alonzo tells Simmons to keep an eye on Carter, but they can't afford to kill anyone else. Simmons says that he's meeting with Ygorov at a grain depot and Alonzo tells him to get the mobster to agree to the new place. Later, Simmons and a new man, Mitchell, meet Ygorov at the depot. Carter monitors the conversation as Simmons informs Ygorov that their services will cost an extra 10%. Ygorov wants more as well and points out that his brother is still in prison. When Simmons says that it takes time, the mobster complains that HR is treating him like a lackey and refuses to pay. He tells Simmons that he'll take his chances and walks off. Mitchell asks Simmons what he wants to do, and Simmons says that he has a new assignment for him.

Carter goes home that night, seemingly unaware that a HR cop is watching her from across the street. Reese is waiting for her, and asks her where her son Taylor is. She tells him that Taylor is somewhere safe and Reese offers to kill the HR man outside. When he offers to help, Carter tells him that she doesn't want his help because he's still a criminal in the eyes of the law. Reese accepts her decision and tells her to do what she needs to do, but warns that HR won't give go down without a fight. Once Reese leaves, Carter breaks her cell phone so that Finch can't track her or listen in.

**2005** — A recently-graduated Carter heads out on the street with her new partner. She notices a man across the street, Paul, and goes over to talk to him. Paul says that he just got into town and is hooking up with a construction crew. She demands to know why he's there and Paul says that he wanted to know how his son Taylor is doing. When she asks if he went to the VA, Paul insists that he just needed some time to clear his head. Carter points out that he was suffering from stress after he came back from the war, and warns him that he isn't going to see Taylor until he gets some professional help.

**Now** — The next day, Carter meets with Fusco at his request. He asks how she's doing and then figures that someone shot both of them and staged the scene. Fusco asks who, and Carter says that she doesn't want any part of it now. Her former partner wonders why she doesn't want to know, and Carter claims that it isn't worth the risk to find out. Carter tells him to lay low and Fusco takes off. Once he's gone, Carter makes a call and asks someone to pay a visit.

That night, Ygorov is eating at a restaurant when his man brings him word that their shipment is on time. The mobster chokes on a bullet in his food, draws his gun, and goes into the kitchen. Elias and his men are there and easily capture them. Ygorov wonders why Elias is still in town, and the former crime lord says that the cops will betray Ygorov if he doesn't do something about it. Elias says that he wants a chance to make HR suffering, and Scarface gives Ygorov a batch of files. Once Elias and his people leave, Ygorov considers the files. Meanwhile, Elias calls Carter and tells her that Ygorov got the package, but he doesn't know if he got the message. Carter advises Elias to lie low for a few days, and he wishes her the best of luck. Sam joins Carter and gives her a bag of guns, and Carter thanks her for not telling the others. When Sam asks if Carter can use an assist, Carter thanks her but says that she can take it from there.

Later that night, Ygorov's men are driving the truck through town. Carter steps out wearing a gas mask, shoots a gas grenade into the cab, and forces them both down on the ground. She puts a burner phone on the road and then drives off in the truck.

Later, Reese and Finch watch the surveillance footage from the camera at the hijacking. Finch admits that none of the 38 Numbers have the skills involved, and Reese points out that the hijacker was a woman. They both realize that it sounds a lot like Sam. Sam comes in and they ask her if she was responsible. Sam tells them that she borrowed a few guns from Reese and they realize that it's Carter. Finch realizes that she's starting a gang war and Reese tells them to get eyes on all 38 Numbers before one of them goes after Carter.

Alonzo is in his office when he receives a call from Ygorov. The mobster explains that he got Alonzo's number on the burner phone that the hijacker dropped. He accuses Alonzo of ripping him off, unaware that Carter is listening in. Alonzo tells Ygorov to start thinking straight, but the mobster opens the file Elias gave him and tells Alonzo that he has information on all of Alonzo's HR members. If Alonzo doesn't return the stolen goods then he'll kill them.

Reese breaks into Carter's apartment and finds the board she had with the HR members. Alonzo is at the top of the chart, and he contacts Finch. They realize that Alonzo is the one responsible for Cal's death. Meanwhile, Carter calls Reese on a transmitter that she left on her dresser. Reese says that they know what Alonzo did to Cal and tells her that revenge isn't the answer. Carter asks him to trust her to do what needed to be done and hangs up. She then goes

to the edge of a rooftop and aims at Alonzo across the street. Alonzo is on the phone to Simmons, who says that they haven't got a lead on the hijacking. Carter opens fire, driving Alonzo to cover, and then walks away. Alonzo tells Simmons that someone shot at him and they figure that it's Yogorov. The HR head tells Simmons to kill the others but bring Yogorov to him.

At the library, Finch tells Reese that he's received more Numbers for Yogorov's people. Finch figures that HR will come out on top because they have the law.

Simmons and his men start picking up Yogorov's men and hauling them away to quietly eliminate them. Yogorov soon gets word of the HR attack just as someone knocks at his door. It's Carter, who tells him that he's the last one left and HR is on their way to kill him. She tells Yogorov to come with her if he wants to live and takes out a pair of handcuffs.

**2005** — Carter comes home after the babysitter calls and finds Paul sitting on the couch with their son Taylor. She has the sitter take Taylor to his room and Paul insists that his son needs a father in his life. Carter says that Taylor needs a father who can seek help. She tells Paul to get some help, but he refuses and briefly flies into a fury. Carter puts her hand on her holstered gun and orders him out, and Paul reluctantly leaves. She then goes to Taylor's room and assures him that as long as they have each other, they'll be fine.

**Now** — Carter takes Yogorov to a sheriff's station in Bedford and books him as a DUI under a fake name. She points out that he took a shot at Alonzo and then shows him a photo of Cal. Carter says that she knows Alonzo is the head of HR and that he had Yogorov and his men carry off the hit on Cal. Yogorov isn't impressed, but Cal says that she has enough evidence on HR to put away almost everyone, including Yogorov. However, she wants Alonzo more than Yogorov. Yogorov refuses to rat him out, and Carter tells him that Alonzo will come for him. When the mobster figures he can take care of himself, Carter says that HR has been keeping Yogorov's brother Laszlo in prison so they can eliminate him. She tells Yogorov that if he signs a statement then she'll get Laszlo to safer facilities, and Yogorov agrees to sign. Carter tells him that now she'll find a judge that will issue the warrant on Alonzo. As she goes, Yogorov tells her to choose wisely or they're all dead.

Late, Carter meets Fusco and explains that she had to make a bit of a mess. He wonders why she didn't bring him in, and figures that she still doesn't trust her. Carter assures him that he trusts her, but she's been protecting him. She gives him a key to a safe deposit box with all of the evidence against HR. When Fusco refuses, Carter admits that he's the best partner she ever had, and that he's the only one he trusts to do it. Fusco tells her that she's not going to take on Alonzo alone and she agrees to go with him. She suggests that he go in and get a shotgun and a vest, and then throws away his car keys and takes off in her car.

Simmons and his men gather all of the Russians in one spot, while Reese and Sam watch from the shadows. Sam wonders what they're going to do once they save the Russians... just as the FBI pulls up. FBI Agent Barnes talks to Mitchell, who claims they're busting up a mob deal. Barnes received a tip that there were crooked cops with drugs, and finds the drugs in Mitchell's car trunk. Reese figures that their work is done and calls Fusco. Fusco admits that Carter ditched him and warns Reese that they'll kill her once they realize she set everything up. Reese and Sam split up to find her.

Carter calls Judge Andre Monahan and asks him to grant her an arrest warrant immediately on a major corruption racket within the NYPD. Monahan agrees to help her, hangs up, and then calls Alonzo.

**2008** — Carter, now a detective, is going into the station when Paul approaches her. He shows her his VA medical card and says that he's doing better because of counseling. Paul explains that he's working on a future and gives her his number in case she or Taylor ever need anything.

**Now** — On her way to Monahan's, Carter pulls over and calls Paul, who is keeping Taylor safe. She thanks Paul for taking care of their son and Paul puts Taylor on the phone. They chat a bit and then Carter apologizes for keeping him in the dark for the last eight months. Taylor tells her that she doesn't have to do it alone and that a lot of people care about her. Carter says that she loves him and promises to call him the next day.

Carter drives to Monahan's and the judge lets him in. Alonzo, Simmons, and the remaining HR men are waiting for her, with a plastic sheet on the floor. Simmons destroys her phone and Alonzo admits that he had to sacrifice Cal for the greater good. He regrets not killing her with Cal, and Simmons prepares to shoot her in the head. Carter admits that she thought she could take Alonzo down on her own. But she realized that Alonzo had too many friends... so she called

some friends of her own. Carter explains that people can listen in on phones even when they're turned off. Finch plays back Alonzo's confession, and Reese comes in through the door, shooting. Carter grabs Alonzo and drags him off, while Simmons calls for reinforcements.

Outside, Carter says that they're heading for the Federal building. Reese warns her that there's a lot of crooked cops between them and the building. A HR cop pulls out and Reese opens fire on him. By the time the smoke clears, Reese and the others escape. Simmons checks the car camera and gets a photo of Reese, and sends it out to every crooked cop and every criminal outfit on the street.

# The Crossing

Season 3

Episode Number: 54

Season Episode: 9

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Tuesday November 19, 2013   |
| Writer:           | Denise Thé  |
| Director:         | Frederick E.O. Toye   |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | Clarke Peters (Alonzo Quinn), Robert John Burke (Simmons)   |
| Guest Stars:      | Lee Tergesen (Detective Petersen), Khalil Kain (Officer Miller), Paul O'Brien (Judge Andrew Monahan), Devin Ratray (Beat Cop), Matthew Dellapina (Officer Brady), Sean McCarthy (Lee Fusco), Paul Woodburn (Ed The Guard), Jay Ward (III) (UNI 1), Taylor C. Hays (UNI 2), Jas Anderson (Blood Leader), Luis da Silva Jr (Trinitario Leader), Cullen R. Titmas (HR Detective), Zachary Fine (Federal Agent) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7609  |
| Summary:          | As Carter and Reese try to turn the head of HR over to the Feds, they discover that the organization has set up roadblocks and cut off every means of access. Finch tries to rally the the troops to help them, and is forced to turn to an unlikely ally who demands a high price for her assistance.  |



As Reese and Carter leave Judge Monahan's house with Alonzo Quinn, The Machine monitors them from a surveillance camera.

Monahan demands to see Simmons and Officer Brady with HR brings his superior in. The judge wonders what they're going to do now that Carter has Alonzo, and Simmons says that they'll make the break-in look like a robbery. He asks Monahan if he has a gun and, once the judge provides it, shoots him dead with it. Simmons tells Brady that Monahan would have cracked and given state's evidence, and tells him to get rid of the gun

and then bring Carter and Alonzo to him. He tells Brady to make sure that Alonzo is unharmed, and to put out a shoot-to-kill order on the Man in the Suit.

As Finch walks Bear, The Machine calls him from a nearby phone booth and gives him a new Number.

Reese and Carter take Alonzo to a subway train going into New York. As Carter checks his wound, Alonzo warns them that it's his city and they're outnumbered. Reese calls Finch and then tells Carter that the hacker is bringing in reinforcements.

Fusco checks on his son, who is going to bed, and Lee notices that his father is wearing a key on a chain around his neck. The detective says that he's keeping some evidence for a friend and tells Lee to go to sleep. When Fusco goes to the kitchen, he finds Sam going through his refrigerator. She tells him that Reese and Carter need help getting Alonzo to the Federal Building.

On the train, Carter apologizes to Reese for getting him involved and offers to take Alonzo the rest of the way on her own. Reese wonders why she wants to everything on her own and Carter asks him why he wants to save everyone but himself. Finch calls to tell Reese that The Machine has given him several new Numbers. They're all aliases for one man: Reese. HR has put out a contract on Reese and providing everyone with the photo from Brady's police car. Elias has assured Finch that his people won't join in the hunt, but Finch warns Reese that they're the only ones. Members of the Trinitario gang enter the train car as Finch tells Reese that every criminal in New York is now after him. The Trinitario's leader comes up to Reese, who just smiles.

When the train pulls into the next station, Reese kicks the unconscious gang members out of the car and prepares to switch trains.

However, the stationmaster announces that all trains going into Manhattan have been suspended by order of the police. Reese tries to call Finch but Alonzo reveals that he's stolen Reese's phone. The deputy mayor smashes it on the floor before Carter can stop him, and warns that his organization will block every route to the Federal Building. Carter tells Reese that they need better camouflage.

When Finch realizes that he's lost contact, he calls Sam and tells her the situation. She points out that he could ask The Machine, but Finch notes that it doesn't speak to him. Sam suggests that he talk to Root, and Finch tells Fusco and Sam to separate and cover the two main routes to the Federal Building. He then goes to the library cage where he's keeping Root. He insists that she must have rewritten the DNA of The Machine's coding so she could speak to it, but Root corrects him. She says that Finch has the relationship with The Machine that he wants, and the Machine respects that. However, Root says that her relationship is more intimate. She realizes that Reese is in trouble and offers to get The Machine's help... if Finch will release her. Finch says that he can't do that when he knows that bad things will happen as a result, and Root points out that bad things will happen anyway. She asks Finch how many helpers he's had before Reese and how many died, and Finch leaves without a word.

Reese and Carter hijack an ambulance and Reese rides shotgun while Carter bandages Alonzo's wound.

Simmons is at the Brooklyn Bridge checkpoint when one of his HR operatives, Detective Petersen, shows up. His superior notes that Reese isn't very subtle and figures that he'll hide in plain sight.

Fusco checks the Brooklyn Bridge and spots Simmons and Petersen, while Sam checks the subway station. The ambulance arrives at the bridge checkpoint and Reese tells the driver to go through. The police wave them through, but Simmons notices a bloody handprint on the ambulance door and realizes that it's Reese. His men open fire and Reese jams down the accelerator pedal. The ambulance goes through the barricades and, thanks to Fusco providing cover fire, successfully escapes. As Fusco checks in with Sam, Simmons knocks him out and smashes his cellphone.

At the subway station, Sam warns Finch that Fusco may be dead. She asks him if he wants her to go help the detective, or assist Reese and Carter. Finch tells her that Fusco is defenseless and to find him, and that Reese and Carter are on their own.

Simmons has Petersen and Officer Miller drag Fusco to a fortune cookie plant and wake him up. Petersen hold up the key chain from around Fusco's neck and Simmons asks Fusco when he last saw Carter. Fusco refuses to talk and Miller and Petersen beat him. They break one of his fingers but Fusco remains silent, and Simmons tells him that they'll tear him apart limb by limb if they have to.

Reese and Carter get within four blocks of the Federal Building and abandon the ambulance. They tie up the driver and take his cellphone, and head for the building. However, they discover that another gang, the Bloods, are heading toward them. Reese breaks the lock on a door and goes inside with Carter and Alonzo. The gang passes them by and Reese reestablishes contact with Finch. He confirms that they're in the city morgue, and Finch tells him that HR has Fusco. Carter realizes that her friend is in danger and Reese assures her that Sam will find Fusco.

Sam gets into the patrol car of a HR beat cop, takes his Hot Pocket, and replaces it with a hand grenade. She cuffs him to the wheel and then pulls the pin, and tells him to call Simmons and get Fusco's location. The beat cop refuses, insisting that Simmons will kill his family and Sam can't do anything worse to him. After a moment, Sam tosses the grenade pin in the back seat and walks away.



At the morgue, Reese tells Carter that their best bet is to wait until sunrise so to reduce the chance that HR will shoot them out in the open. Alonzo, listening, tells them that it won't do any good and Reese injects him with a sedative to keep him quiet. They then stuff the deputy mayor in a morgue drawer for the time being.

When Fusco refuses to tell them the safe deposit box location, Simmons threatens to go after his son. Fusco gives them the address of a bank in Hoboken, and Simmons figures that he can get a warrant and get inside despite the hour. He then tells Miller to get Lee as insurance and orders Petersen to watch Fusco. Meanwhile, Brady has contacted the Bloods, who doubled back and found the broken lock on the morgue door. Brady figures that Reese and Carter have gone to ground and Simmons tells him to bring their men in to finish it once and for all.

Reese improvises weapons out of the tools in the morgue and shows Carter the scar on his chest that a Hezbollah surgeon left there.

Carter shows him a scar from a landmine detonation, but says that the worst scar she ever got was the C-section from when she almost lost her son Taylor. She asks Reese what his closest near-death experience was, and he takes out a bullet. Reese explains that there was a time when he was going to say goodbye to his old life, but he lost himself. Realizing that Reese kept the bullet for himself, Carter asked him what changed his mind and Reese says that she found him. Kissing her gently, Reese tells her that she changed him.

Finch calls and tells them to leave because the police have arrived. Reese confirms that the HR cops have already surrounded the morgue, and he and Carter prepare to fight.

Brady and his men enter the building and tell the guard, Ed, that they received a report about vandals. When he says that he hasn't seen anything, Brady handcuffs him and shuts down the power to the building.

Finch brings Root an early breakfast and warns that he may be gone for some time... or may never come back. She tells him that it's still not too late to save Reese if Finch releases her, but he still refuses. Sighing, Root says that she hopes that Finch will trust her some day and offers her condolences on his loss.

Simmons arrives at the Hoboken bank and confirms that Carter's safe deposit box isn't there. He calls Petersen and tells him to kill Fusco and Lee. Fusco offers to talk, but Simmons figures that they'll find the right bank eventually.

HR works its way systematically through the morgue. Reese tells Carter to check the supply closet for any chemicals they can use.

However, when she comes back she discovers that Reese has used the air vent to bypass the barricaded door and go out in the hallway.

Carter calls to him through the door, begging him not to throw away his life. Reese tells her that when he draws off the cops, she should make a run for the Federal Building with Alonzo. Before he leaves, Reese tells Carter to make sure that Alonzo gets what's coming to him.

Petersen calls Miller, who has Lee, and Miller prepares to shoot Lee. Fusco begs them to let his son go, but Petersen has Miller put Lee on the phone so that Fusco can hear him die. The detective tells his son that he's there with him, and tells him to close his eyes. A gunshot rings out over the phone and Fusco breaks into tears. However, Sam then gets on the phone and tells him that Lee is safe and she killed Miller. Fusco thanks her for choosing his son to save, and tells her that she did good. Sam apologizes as Petersen shuts off the cellphone. Petersen then prepares to shoot Fusco, who says that they're both alike and that the best they can hope for is someone holding their hand when they die. The crooked detective points out that they broke Fusco's fingers, and Fusco says that's why it was easy for him to break his thumb as well. He slips his hands out of the handcuffs and then uses them to strangle Peterson until the man dies, twitching to death on the floor.

Finch arrives at the morgue and claims that Simmons sent him. He gets close enough to the man on watch to taser him unconscious, and then works to restore the power.

Reese opens fire on the HR cops, taking all of them out but Brady. Brady manages to wing him and Reese is forced out onto the streets. As Brady goes after him, Finch gets the power working, setting off the alarms. Reese tells Finch to get Carter to safety, and Finch announces over the loudspeaker that Carter can leave the building. Smiling in satisfaction, Carter gets Alonzo out of the morgue drawer and drags him off.

As Reese runs down the street, two NYPD officers come over and arrest him for brandishing a firearm. Brady is forced to retreat while Finch tells Reese that he found two honest cops and

filed the charge against Reese to get him arrested.

As day breaks, Carter arrives at the Federal Building. Alonzo warns her that she'll never get a conviction against him in his city, but Carter tells him that it's not his city anymore. She then hands Alonzo over to the Feds.

The police are soon arresting Brady and all of the other crooked cops. The Machine confirms that only one of them has escaped: Simmons.

Finch catches up to Carter as she receives a promotion back to detective. He tells her that Reese is being held at another station and that his lawyers should soon get him released. Carter casually mentions Finch's computer, and explains that she worked out that he's using some kind of super-computer to hack the government records and find potential victims. Finch doesn't correct her misunderstanding and leaves when Carter's phone rings. It's Fusco, who is watching Lee go to hockey practice. He tells Carter that it's good to have her back. As he hangs up, Sam gets into the car with him and Fusco thanks her, truly, for what she did. Sam, clearly uncomfortable, tells him to shut up and drive.

That night, Carter goes to get Reese out of jail. As she takes him out, Carter admits that she hasn't been able to track down Simmons. Reese figures that they'll find him eventually. Finch parks across the street and gets out of his car while Reese tells Carter that he's glad he was with her if his Number had to come up. The payphone near Finch starts ringing... and Simmons steps out of an alleyway and opens fire. He wounds Reese and then shoots Carter in the chest as she draws and shoots, wounding Simmons. He runs off and Reese crawls to Carter, cradling her to his chest. He tells her that he's there and that she'll be okay, but Carter knows better. She says that she needs to see Taylor, and makes Reese promise to look in on her son. Reese tells her that Taylor knows that she loves him... and Carter dies in Reese's arms.

## The Devil's Share

Season 3

Episode Number: 55

Season Episode: 10

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Tuesday November 26, 2013   |
| Writer:           | Amanda Segel, Jonathan Nolan  |
| Director:         | Chris Fisher (III)  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | Clarke Peters (Alonzo Quinn), Robert John Burke (Simmons), Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias), David Valcin (Scarface)   |
| Guest Stars:      | Richard Brooks (Lead Marshal Pollack), Brian Tarantina (Seamus C. Yorke), Kwoade Cross (Taylor Carter), Shawn Andrew (US Marshal), Kohler McKenzie (US Marshal 1), Brett G. Smith (Team Leader), Bruce Winant (QMI Manager), Regi Huc (Ready Team One), Laz Alonso (Paul Carter), Jessica Hecht (Psychiatrist), Ross Degraw (Jimmy Ransone), David Fonteno (Hospital Resident), Kevin O'Rourke (Specops Psychologist), Damian Young (Therapist) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7610  |
| Summary:          | The Machine gives the team a new Number: Simmons, the corrupt HR officer that murdered one of their own. Meanwhile, Finch tries to stop a friend from going too far in their quest for vengeance.   |



Reese lies in the hospital, unconscious. Finch sits at his side for a while, and finally gets up and goes.

Paul Carter and his son Taylor sit at Carter's grave. Finch and Sam stand nearby, watching, while Fusco and the other NYPD officers attend the funeral.

Across New York, newspaper headlines announce the search for Simmons, Carter's killer. Finch walks down the street and finally goes to a payphone. It rings and he answers, and then goes to the headquarters and deciphers the new Number. It belongs to... Simmons.

Sam goes through New York interro-

gating anyone who might know where Simmons is.

Simmons buys a fake ID so he can get out of the country. As the three men who sell him the ID drive away, Reese rams their car with a truck. He holds up Simmons' photo and demands answers, and the men tell him what he wants to know.

**2010** — Finch meets with a therapist and discusses her technique. The therapist asks what he wants to talk about, and Finch asks if grief has a purpose. She suggests that they talk about his circumstances and asks if he lost someone, and Finch explains that he lost his closest friend in an accident. The therapist asks if he has someone to comfort him, and Finch says that he was in a relationship but it's over now. He explains that he's reevaluating choices that he made. The therapist tells him that grief causes a false sense of lucidity, but Finch says that he wants to do something radical as a tribute to his friend's memory. She cautions against it and talks about how she has been working with the survivors of the ferry bombing earlier that year. The

therapist tells him that his friend's death wasn't his fault, and that he doesn't control who lives or dies. She assures Finch that the guilt he feels will eventually pass, but he asks if it passes when everything that happens is the survivor's fault.

**2013** — Finch brings a meal to Root and she points out that he looks tired. He refuses to talk and turns to go, and Root repeats her offer to help. Finch tells her that it's too late but Root realizes that Reese is in trouble. However, she tells Finch that there are bigger problems at hand because whatever The Machine was preparing her for is coming. Finch's phone rings and he steps outside to take the call.

Fusco summons Finch to the car wreck where Reese ran the car off the road. Witnesses have identified Reese but Finch notes that Sam is on the loose as well. Fusco assures Finch that everyone wants Simmons, but warns that the scorched earth campaign will make the search harder. The detective confirms that the three men worked for a forger named Seamus Yorke, and Finch says that they need to find Yorke.

Sam captures a criminal and strings him up in a warehouse. She ignores her calls from Finch and tells her prisoner that she doesn't believe him. Finch and Fusco come in and Sam explains that Reese broke his legs and she found the man later. She wonders why they should bother stopping Reese, and Finch points out that their friend's injuries are life-threatening. Sam agrees to help but warns that the only way to find Reese is to find Simmons first. The criminal speaks up and says that Alonzo knows how Simmons will escape the city. Fusco confirms that the Feds won't give him Alonzo's location, but Finch figures they can track Alonzo through his lawyer, Jimmy Ransone. The trio takes off, leaving the criminal hanging.

Fusco and Sam go to Ransone's office and find him dead, tortured with cigarette burns and then shot. Sam figures that it's amateur work, not Reese's style. Fusco finds the security tapes and discovers that Reese is on the tapes. He's in bad shape, but he left five minutes before the Russian mobsters came in and killed Ransone. Alonzo turned evidence against the Russians so they're after him. Sam says that one other person can tell them where Alonzo is and tells Finch that they need Root.

**2005** — Sam is working as a doctor and is under review. Her QMI manager notes that she took heroic efforts to save a man named Loftin, but then ate a candy bar as she told his family that he was dead. The manager asks if Shaw cares if her patients live and die, and she says that it does. He wonders if it bothers her, and Shaw says that the hospital is filled with patients who live or die. The manager says that they pretend, but he figures that she isn't pretending. He figures that she should never have been accepted into the program, and Shaw says that she can't understand why he would want someone with emotions over her. The manager says that she's very gifted but she'll never be a doctor because she's a fixer, not a healer.

**2013** — Back at headquarters, Sam insists that they go to Root but Finch warns that there will be consequences and they have to prepare for what may happen. She says that she's in and asks Finch if he is. Finch goes to Root's cage and gestures her out. Upstairs, a cellphone rings and Root takes the call. She takes it and smiles.

That night, Sam drives Root, Finch, and Fusco to Quinn's location. Following Root's directions, they turn off their headlights and Root tells Sam to turn when she feels them hit a bump. Sam pulls up to a building and Root tells Finch to grab a first aid kit. When Fusco wonders why they should listen to Root, she describes his personal life and how his father named him after a lion at the zoo. She tells Fusco that she's there to help, but he's understandably skeptical. Root asks Sam for a gun, and when Sam refuses, tells her to turn and shoot. A Federal marshal comes out and Sam kneecaps him, and they drag him inside.

Once inside, Root directs their attention to the hotel across the street. Alonzo peers out of a window and Root describes the security precautions. As Fusco wonders if Reese is there, a car outside blows up.

**2007** — A Specops psychologist interrogates Reese to see if he's suitable. The psychologist warns that Reese is joining men who live on the ragged edge who have to do terrible things, and asks if Reese can do it. Reese says that he can, and assures him that he will follow his orders even if he has to kill a terrorist in front of his son. When the psychologist notes that Reese lost his father, he asks if he might have second thoughts in making a terrorist's child an orphan. Reese says that he can and the psychologist says that he has to do his job and make sure that Reese won't spin out at the wrong time. When Reese says that he's done it before, the psychologist wonders what he means and Reese says that he's been a part of the program for two years. His

CO ordered him to find out who was selling the name of their operatives to the Chinese. Reese tells the psychologist that he should have just done his job and then shoots him dead.

**2013** — The Federal marshals run out to check out the car and call for air support. They call their lead marshal, Pollack, but he says that he's not sending air support for a car fire. As manager complains, Reese takes out the marshal with him.

At the safehouse, Alonzo tells Pollack that he should call for backup. Pollack figures that he doesn't need it, but his men call to tell him that someone has sealed the hotel doors from the inside. The lights go out in the hotel and Pollack has his ready team secure the door and then secure the hallways. He tells Alonzo to move out, but Alonzo tells him that his men can't stop the man who is coming after him.

In the hotel, Reese sets explosive charges and winces as blood leaks through his shirt. Meanwhile, the Ready team find a pile of emergency flares outside a door. They move past it, and Reese bursts out and shoots the flares. They go off, blinding the ready men because of the night-vision goggles. Reese takes them out and sets off the explosive charge, eliminating the others.

Pollack leads Alonzo out but Reese gets the drop on the team leader. He leads him back inside and then knocks him out, and then tells Alonzo to give him Simmons' exit. Alonzo refuses, saying that he built HR on loyalty and Simmons came after Carter because of loyalty. He refuses to betray his lieutenant, and Reese figures that Alonzo's word is his bond. Reese says that he does the same and says that he's going to kill him whether he talks or not. He take off his watch and puts it on the table, and says that in three minutes Alonzo is dead. Reese assures him that he's spent years learning how to painlessly kill someone... and he'll forget it all if Alonzo doesn't talk.

The Marshals cut through the lock just as Sam arrives and takes them out. As they go in, Root asks for a gun again. Sam refuses but Finch points out that she could have killed them, and Sam reluctantly hands two over. More Marshals pull up and Root opens fire, crippling all of them. She then tells Fusco and Sam to head up while she watches the front.

Alonzo writes down the information on Simmons and Reese takes it. He prepares to shoot Alonzo, but Finch comes in and reminds him that Carter sacrificed everything to bring down Alonzo on legal twins. Finch says that he can kill Alonzo if he wants, but he shouldn't fool himself into believing it's what Carter would have wanted. Reese wonders why they didn't kill Alonzo in the first place, and then collapses. Finch says that their purpose is to save lives and asks him to let them help him. Reese tries to shoot Alonzo anyway but the gun doesn't fire. Fusco tells them to get Reese out while he makes sure the Marshals take Alonzo back into custody.

As they drive away, Sam says that they should be going after Simmons. Finch tells her that they have to make choices and he doesn't intend to lose another friend. Root speaks up and says that The Machine never said that Reese was the only one who wanted to kill Simmons.

As the Marshals take Alonzo out, Fusco picks up the directions that the crime lord wrote down.

**2005** — Fusco meets with a departmental psychiatrist after a shooting. The detective says that he's been sleeping fine, but the psychiatrist notes that killing someone is hard even when the shooting is justified. Fusco reluctantly describes what happened and insists that it's part of his job. The psychiatrist warns that some officers kill themselves because of posttraumatic symptoms and tells Fusco to get real with him. Fusco confirms that everything he says is confidential, and tells the psychiatrist that he shot the drug dealer, Jules, because Jules shot an off-duty rookie with a pregnant wife a year ago. Jules got off thanks to his lawyer, so Fusco tracked him down to a bodega and shot him dead. Fusco says that he's been sleeping fine, thanks the psychiatrist for letting him unburden himself, and walks out.

**2013** — Simmons goes to a small private airfield, smiling in triumphant. Fusco comes out behind him and says that he sent the pilot on his way. Simmons asks if he's going to shoot an unarmed man, and Fusco says that he's been waiting a long time to beat him bloody. They fight and Fusco grabs Simmons' shoulder wound, but Simmons manages to knock him free. They continue beating on each other and Fusco finally manages to break his arm. As he lies on the tarmac, Simmons tells Fusco to get it over with. Fusco looks down on him and says that he could have been like Simmons, but he got lucky. He had a partner who reminded him that he could be good again... and he's not going to throw away everything Carter gave him on garbage like Simmons. With that, Fusco reads Simmons his rights and hauls him away.

The next morning, Fusco takes Simmons into the station.

Finch and Sam check on Reese, and the doctor confirms that he's going to pull through. Sam wonders where Root is. Finch goes back to the cage and finds Root there with Bear. He asks why she came back and Root says that they have a larger fight ahead of them, and they should be together when it begins. Finch thanks her and closes the cage door.

The next night at the hospital, Simmons is under heavy guard. Despite that, he finds Elias in his room. Simmons wonders why Elias is there and the crime lord says that there is a debt. He explains that the two of them are something older and they can do the things that civilized people can't do. Carter was civilized until the end, and refuses to let Elias kill Simmons. Now Elias considers it his responsibility to dispose of Simmons. When Simmons asks if he can do it, Elias tells him that his friend is going to do it and he'll watch. Scarface steps out and strangles Simmons.

# Lethe

Season 3

Episode Number: 56

Season Episode: 11

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Tuesday December 17, 2013   |
| Writer:           | Erik Mountain   |
| Director:         | Richard J. Lewis  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | Boris McGiver (Hersh)   |
| Guest Stars:      | Saul Rubinek (Arthur Claypool), Tom Degnan (Agent Easton), Leslie Odom Jr. (Peter Collier), Tuck Milligan (Finch's Father), Chris Bert (Teenager Harold), Camryn Manheim (Diane Claypool), Jeanine Serralles (Ross), Parker Brightman (Young Harold (1971)), Jacob Rosenbaum (Stewart), Bob Walton (State Trooper), Nambi E. Kelley (Claypool's Nurse), Joe Urban (Biker 1), Eric T. Miller (Trucker) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7611  |
| Summary:          | The team faces an unusual task when they must save the life of a new Number. . . who is already dying. Meanwhile, Reese leaves the team and Finch considers his past.   |



The Machine reviews the events leading up to Carter's death.

Finch is out walking Bear when Sam calls him to ask if they have a new Number. She's bored and wants something to do, and warns that she doesn't do quiet well. Finch admits that The Machine hasn't called him since Carter's death, and Sam asks if he's heard from Reese. Her employer notes that Reese disappeared from the hospital as soon as he could walk out, and he hasn't heard from him since.

A nearby payphone rings and Finch ignores it, and all of the nearby payphones

start ringing as well.

In Colorado, Reese hitches a ride into a small town and goes to the local bar. He looks at the photos of Vietnam-era soldiers mounted behind the bar and then orders a whiskey. When a biker picks a fight behind him, Reese ignores it.

At the library, Finch visits Root and she asks him for a specific book on false gods. Once he gives it to her, Root says that she knows that he's had a rough time since he lost Reese, but says that Finch shouldn't take it out on The Machine. She somehow knows that "she" has a new Number for Finch and reminds him that The Machine wants them working together. Finch ignores her and leaves, and Sam arrives and asks if they have another Number. He says that he hasn't decided, surprising her, but finally looks it up. He discovers that the new Number is Arthur Claypool, and Finch stares at the man's photo in seeming recognition before telling Sam that it's time to go to work.

Finch tracks down Arthur to a hospital where he used his credit card and Sam goes in posing as a doctor. As she looks for Arthur, Finch tells her that Arthur recently worked as an IT consultant with a software company in Maryland. There's no record of Arthur in the hospital computer

system, but Sam spots him in the cancer treatment lounge. Finch confirms that Arthur has a terminal brain tumor, and Sam approaches him. He doesn't recognize her but admits that he's having memory problems because of the tumor. Arthur has trouble recalling some memories but blurts out others at random. As they talk, Arthur suddenly starts blurting out instructions to someone about checking the database.

A man, Easton, comes over and asks who Sam is. She shows him her fake ID and quickly leaves. She then tells Finch that Easton is a government man and watching over Arthur, and they figure that Arthur supposed job is a cover story and he does top-secret work for the government. Easton and two other men escort Arthur away in what Sam recognizes as a classic three-man wedge formation, and Sam realizes that they work for the Secret Service.

In 1969, a young Harold Finch is watching birds at his family farm as his father works on a flooded truck engine. When Harold asks about the birds, his father offers to help him identify them if Harold helps him with the truck. Harold agrees and notices that his father has forgotten where he put his wrench. He gives it to Mr. Finch and they work on the engine, and Harold's father talks about how every piece has a reason for being there. The phone rings in the house and Mr. Finch goes to answer it. When he comes back, he discovers that Harold has taken apart the engine and neatly arranged all of the pieces on the work bench. When Mr. Finch warns his son that he shouldn't be taking things apart, Harold says that if they don't want someone to do it then they should build a better engine.

Sam is unable to get close to Arthur again because of Easton and his men. Finch checks and discovers that Arthur has a non-existent digital footprint, confirming that he has a top-secret clearance. Sam suggests that he come and create a distraction since Reese is gone, but Finch says that he needs to stay with Root, who is acting unruly. Sam spots a woman with flowers coming to see Arthur, and Finch verifies that Arthur has a wife, Diane. When Diane goes inside, Arthur yells at her and Sam tries to go in, but Easton and his men stops her. Arthur is yelling that he doesn't remember Diane and that he has to fix Samaritan, and that he won't let "them" kill it. Easton tries to shush him up, while Sam tells Finch what is going on. He informs her that the name "Samaritan" sounds familiar.

When the Secret Service men won't let her through, Sam visits with Diane in the lounge. She insists that Arthur is harmless but admits that her husband works for the NSA. Diane talks about how she keeps coming back in the hopes that her husband will remember her but that it's hard on her after all of the years together. Sam goes back to check on Arthur and discovers that Easton and his men have taken him to Radiology. As she goes after them, Finch informs that he's done some digging and confirmed that Samaritan is a classified NSA project that Congress shut down in 2005. Sam figures that any number of foreign intelligence agencies are after the information that Arthur is freely telling anyone and everyone, and Finch figures that Easton may be there to kill Arthur if he becomes a security risk.

Sam slips into the room via the ceiling and finds a discarded syringe in a wastebasket. Confirming that it contained sodium pentothal, Sam listens as the technician questions Arthur. He says that Rudy has them, and the technician leaves as Sam steps out.

Easton and his men burst in and capture Sam.

In 1971, Harold has built a homemade computer memory system in the kitchen. He tells his father that he designed it so that it would remember things for him, but Mr. Finch warns that no one can fix what's wrong with him. Harold insists that he can build a machine containing all of his father's memories, a machine that can think. Touched, Mr. Finch still tells him that not everything that is broken can be fixed, and asks his son if he understands.

Easton and his men lock Sam up in an empty office. While she waits, Finch calls her on a cell phone left in the drawer and tells her that he's in the parking lot. Sam tells him to watch Arthur but Finch refuses. However, he checks the hospital cameras and confirms that the technician signed in using the name "Elizabeth Ross." Easton comes in and Sam hastily hides the phone, and the Secret Service agent asks why she's interested in Arthur.

In Colorado, Reese notices Fusco sitting at a nearby booth and goes over to confront him. Fusco admits that he tracked Reese down with some help from Finch, and Reese tells him to go home. The detective refuses and joins him at the bar, and Reese tells him that he'll have to drink and be quiet if he's going to stay there.

As Easton eats some Chinese takeout, he questions Sam, who realizes that he hasn't done any field work. She advises him to focus on Arthur and warns that the people who tried to interrogate



him will come after him again. Easton collapses, unconscious, and Sam realizes that someone drugged his food. She calls Finch, who admits that he isn't responsible for the drug, and notes that "Elizabeth Ross" is the full name of Betsy Ross of Revolutionary War fame, meaning the technician is working for Vigilance. As they talk, Finch spots Collier and a hit squad pull up outside and warns Sam.

Sam checks on Easton's men and discovers that they've also been drugged unconscious. She goes to Arthur's room and Diane wonders why she has a gun, but Sam simply says that they have to go. Arthur refuses to go, since he can't remember either of them. However, Finch comes in and addresses him by name. Arthur recognizes him and says that he's glad that he's there, and Finch says that it's been awhile.

1979 in Lassiter, Iowa, and a teenaged Howard is hanging out with two of his buddies. They talk about what is going on outside of Lassiter and Howard offers to let them talk to someone in Paris. He goes to a payphone and uses a whistle to hack the system, making a free call. As he and his friends share a laugh, a state trooper pulls up. He has Mr. Finch in the back seat and tells Howard that it's about his dad.

As Finch leads Arthur out of the hospital, Arthur talks about how they studied at MIT together and knew that Finch would be the one among them who would change the world. A Visionary agent draws a gun on them and Sam kneecaps him, and they escape in Finch's car.

Finch drives to a hotel and explains that the anti-surveillance Visionary organization is after Arthur because he worked for the NSA. Arthur doesn't remember anything about Rudy and wonders why Finch is involved, but Finch dodges the question. Diane wonders who they are and Sam simply warns her that they can't trust the Secret Service.

That night, Sam stands watch while Arthur and Finch talk about their time together at MIT. Finch finally turns the conversation to Samaritan and his friend explains that it's an AI designed to anticipate and stop terrorist attacks. The system learns from experience and upgrades itself. Sam overhearing, talks with Finch privately and they realize that Arthur built a second Machine.

The state trooper drops Howard and his father at home, and explains to Howard that Mr. Finch was out wandering the roads after dark in near-freezing weather. He advises Harold to put his father somewhere where he won't hurt himself and where he can be taken care of. Once the trooper leaves, Mr. Finch tells his son that he's wasting his life taking care of him. Harold insists that he'll stay in Lassiter and if he can't go to the information then he'll bring it there. His father tells him not to be reckless but Harold echoes their conversation from years ago, saying that if they don't want people to get in then they should build it better.

Finch asks Arthur what happened to Samaritan and the man says that it was destroyed in 2005, just a few weeks before Arthur insists that he would have finished it. After 9/11, the NSA hired numerous contractors to create an anti-terrorist surveillance system, but then shut down everything in 2005. Arthur is convinced they did it because they created a working AI system and shut down the other projects to throw people off the trail.

In Colorado, Reese notices that Fusco is drinking club soda. The detective explains that he's been two years sober, ever since Reese found him and showed him what he was. Fusco then asks Reese why hiding out in his father's bar will solve anything. Reese explains that his father owned the bar before he served in Vietnam, but he died in a refinery accident two months after he came back from his last tour of duty. Looking around, Reese figures that nothing matters because bad things happen no matter what they do to stop them.

Disgusted, Fusco tells Reese to go outside with him. Once they are, Fusco punches him and finally provokes Reese into fighting back.

The two men tackle each other just as a police car pulls up.

Finch uses his laptop to create new IDs for Arthur and Diane and sets them up at a hospital in Toronto where his friend can get treatment. Arthur panics, wondering why he can remember Finch but not Diane, and finally tells Finch that he buried Diane two years ago. Diane whispers into a wrist radio, saying that it's a go, and her men burst into the hotel room. They subdue Sam and Hersh comes in, and Diane explains that she's Control, Sam's former employer. She thanks Sam for saving Arthur's life at the hospital and leading them to Finch.

Control draws a gun and tells Arthur to give them the drives containing the Samaritan project. Finch speaks up, insisting that his friend doesn't know. Control tells Finch that he has something of hers as well and he's going to return it to her. When Finch refuses, Control tells him that the man who tells her what to know will be the one who gets to leave.

The Machine, listening in, registers the existence of Samaritan and begins tracking the increasing chance that it will conflict with The Machine.

# Aletheia

Season 3

Episode Number: 56

Season Episode: 12

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Tuesday January 7, 2014   |
| Writer:           | Lucas O'Connor  |
| Director:         | Richard J. Lewis  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | Boris McGiver (Hersh)   |
| Guest Stars:      | Leslie Odom Jr. (Peter Collier), Saul Rubinek (Arthur Claypool), Jennifer Lim (Bank Manager), Tuck Milligan (Finch's Father), Chris Bert (Teenager Harold), Camryn Manheim (Control), John Nolan (I) (Greer), Jeanine Serralles (Ross), Tina Fabrique (Nurse), Justin Morck (Heyward), Donnie Kehr (Senior Officer), Mark David Watson (Thug), Alma Cuervo (Diane Claypool) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7612  |
| Summary:          | Finch and Sam try to save Arthur Claypool from Control without Reese's help, since he is still MIA along with Fusco.  |



The Machine monitors Reese and Fusco being arrested in Colorado, and Finch and Sam rescuing Arthur Claypool, only to be captured by Control and her people.

Control surveys her three prisoners and reminds Finch that she knows what he did for them. She was concerned that the intel would dry up since The Machine disappeared, but now that she has Finch, he can tell her what went. Finch says The Machine moved itself, and Control says that she'll get the information on Samaritan from Arthur eventually. She reminds Arthur that two drives disappeared during the Congressional purge, and he says

that he can't remember where it is. Control says that they'll need some enhanced methods and asks Hersh for ideas. She turns to Sam and says that it's been a thrill watching her work, and then tells her men to kill Sam and Finch.

Before they can shoot, someone fires through the wall, taking out several of Control's agents. Sam grabs a gun and shoots the man behind him, while Control and Hersh run for it. Root comes in, opening fire, and gives a gun to Sam. The two of them return fire on the surviving agents and root gets the team out following The Machine's directions. They get into the elevator but Hersh shoots Root in the back. Root calls out the elevator code to Sam and tells them to go. Once they leave, Hersh moves in and takes Root captive, smashing her iPod and knocking her unconscious.

Sam steals a car and gets Harold and Arthur inside. Harold hotwires the car and they drive off before Hersh catches up to them.

**1979** — In Iowa, Harold comes downstairs with his suitcase and when his father asks where he's going. Mr. Finch doesn't remember that they're moving him to a care facility, The Pines, until Harold is done. Harold's father looks at the memory circuits and Harold says that it's more of a friend, and hopefully one day it will watch over Mr. Finch and learn from him. Mr. Finch promises to tell everyone at The Pines about his son.

**Now** — The next morning, Finch drives to a location and explains to Sam that Control wants the drives so someone can find it. He worries that Vigilance may find the location from their interrogation of Arthur at the hospital. Arthur talks about Nathan and MIT and Finch explains that they pulled a prank at a football game in 1981. As they walk, Arthur talks about Finch's attraction to woman and wonders where Nathan is. Finch tells him that Nathan isn't coming and Arthur realizes that Nathan is dead. He explains that he pretended to forget that he made a backup of Samaritan to fool Control, even though he still doesn't remember Sam. Arthur tells Finch that the drives are with a friend of theirs and heads off.

Control takes Root to a holding facility and explains that they share similar interests. She offers to help Root escape from Finch and Reese, reminding her that they locked her up in asylum, and realizes that Root has administrative access to The Machine. Control wants Root to give her that access but Root refuses, saying it would be irresponsible and stupid. She then gives Root an injection of a sedative.

In Colorado, Fusco wakes up Reese in the cell that they're sharing. Reese tells him that it was stupid to pick a fight with him, and Fusco admits that the local sheriff isn't going to let him out despite his credentials.

In New York, Arthur leads Finch and Reese to a bank and explains that the drives are in a safe deposit box. He takes out his medical alert button and smashes it open, revealing a safe deposit key inside. The bank manager comes over and Arthur gives her a fake ID of Rudiger Smoot to gain access.

Control gives Root another injection to wake her up and explains that she's just given her an amphetamine. They'll keep alternating treatments until she talks or her heart explodes. Control takes out another syringe and asks where The Machine is. Root tells her that it's beyond her reach and says that Control isn't in charge no matter what she thinks. Control gives her another injection and Root passes out.

The bank manager leads Finch and Arthur to the safe deposit. Sam realizes that the fake ID, Rudiger, is the "Rudy" that Arthur told to his interrogator at the hospital, and figures that Vigilance will soon be on its way. She spots laser beams aimed at the security cameras and realizes that Vigilance is knocking out the security cameras. Collier arrives with his people and Sam tells Finch that she'll slow them down.

The Vigilance men draw guns and order everyone down. Sam is hiding and watches as the police pull up outside. Hersh and his team are with them and Sam tells Finch to get out of the vault now. Inside, Collier goes to the vault and Finch realizes that he's been cut off. He tells Sam that she's on her own and then starts to close the vault door. Collier opens fire, hitting the bank manager in the leg, and Finch finishes closing the door.

In Colorado, Fusco suggests that they get out of jail and head home. Reese points out that he has no home and no job, and Fusco points out that they keep people safe so they can go home to their loved ones. Disgusted, Reese tells him that all they were doing was delaying the inevitable, and Fusco will go back to being a corrupt cop. Fusco tells him that Carter was the best of them, better than either one of them. Even though she was killed, he refuses to give up. The detective calls to the sheriff and has him release them. Fusco says that Reese is free to do whatever he wants, and Reese tells him to thank Finch for the job. The detective says that Fusco hasn't contacted him and probably needs his help, but tells Reese that they'd just be delaying the inevitable and walks away.

Finch follows Sam's instructions and tends to the bank manager's wounds. She says that Vigilance is keeping Hersh out so she can't take them out. Finch advises her to use some finesse and Sam assures her that she has plenty of finesse.

Hersh calls in to talk to Collier and says that they'll let him evacuate in the next 60 seconds, otherwise they'll wipe Vigilance out. Collier knows better and figures that Hersh is there because the drives Arthur has is worth dying for. He promises to expose the government abuses and hangs up.

Arthur takes out the safe deposit box and removes the drives. There's also a handwritten note inside in Arthur's writing, dated February 2005. It's a quote from A Farewell to Arms but Arthur doesn't remember why he wrote it.

Control continues her interrogation of Root, who begs The Machine to help her. She laughs and tells Control that she's asking the wrong questions, and explains that she is the interface. Root tells Control to give her a phone if she wants to talk to The Machine. Control brings in a cell

phone but demands more answers, and Root says that The Machine uses her and looks out for her. Her interrogator figures that she's deluded but true, and says that they'll shut Root down by performing a stapedectomy on her to render her deaf. Root begs her to stop and Control asks why she's in the cell if The Machine loves her so much before cutting into Root's head.

Arthur continues reading his note from eight years ago and realizes that he wrote it one day before Samaritan was shut down. He finally remembers that he solved the AI problem before they shut him down, and Samaritan is alive.

**1980** — Harold is working on his computer when it bursts into flame. After putting out the fire, Harold realizes that he needs more power and uses a modem to hook up into the government computers.

**Now** — Arthur explains that he forced the program to delete bits of itself and then reboot, mutating itself into existence for 30 seconds. The government shut it down the next day, but Arthur saved the program to protect his "child." Collier calls and admits that he hasn't been able to find anything about Finch, and suggests that they work together. The Vigilance leader says that Arthur is creating a program that the government will use to spy on all of them, and they must hold Arthur accountable. He tells Finch that they'll blow the vault open if he doesn't let them in. Finch hangs up and warns Sam that they're running out of time. She's busy making a pipe bomb and tells Finch that she plans to blow open the vault floor from the sewers so they can all make good their escape. Finch isn't impressed but Sam tells him that sometimes finesse won't do.

As Control treats Root's wound, she tells her prisoner that they have her friends surrounded and will have them killed if Root tries anything, and then take Root's other ear, her eyes, and her tongue. Root tells her captor that she's too late because The Machine's talking, and says that Control is too old to hear a sound above 15 kilohertz. However, Root can with the ear she has left, and The Machine has been beeping over the cellphone at that frequency in Morse code. Root says that she knows Control is scared of her and has a knife in her pocket, and Root couldn't reach it until Control cut her. Smiling, Root cuts herself free.

Hersh prepares to take his team inside. Inside, Collier calls Finch and tells him that it's his last chance. Finch wishes him a good day and hangs up. Meanwhile, Arthur studies the drives and wonders how he could forget. Finch tells him to consider how Samaritan could be abused and advises him to destroy the drives. When Arthur worries that his creation will be destroyed, Finch finally tells him that he and Nathan used Arthur's ideas and built The Machine. He admits that he's not sure if he should have built it, and admits that it is wonderful and terrible. Arthur tells him that the Machine is life in every way that matters, and Finch warns that Control will use Samaritan to abuse Arthur's child and use it to enslave others. After a moment, Arthur realizes what he has to do, says goodbye, and smashes the drives.

Sam warns Finch that Collier is detonating. Finch gets Arthur away from the door while Sam detonates her pipe bomb and walks away. She blasts into the sewers, while the larger bomb blows open the vault door. Once the smoke clears, the two Vigilance men come in and prepare to shoot Finch and Arthur. Sam arrives and takes them down, and then leads them out.

Hersh and his men storm the bank, taking out Collier's men. One of them opens fire on Sam, who sends Arthur and Finch on and takes out their attacker. However, Collier and his remaining people capture Finch and Arthur, and Sam drops her gun and joins them. Collier asks for the drives and Arthur says that they're gone. Satisfied that they have the creator, the Vigilance leader pulls him aside and tells his men to kill Sam and Finch. However, two SWAT officers arrive and open fire, taking out two of the Vigilance men. Collier and the survivors flee while the two officers reveal that they're Fusco and Reese.

Upstairs, one of Collier's men, Heyward, spots Hersh coming and runs upstairs. Meanwhile, Sam takes the others to the hole she blasted into the sewers and they climb down. Upstairs, Hersh and his agents surround Heyward and order him to hand over the drives. Heyward pulls the pin on a hand grenade and Hersh dives for cover just in time.

After killing Control's guards, Root ties up Control and tells her that she's talking to The Machine now. She reestablishes direct contact with The Machine and it asks through Root why Control has done all this. Control says that The Machine belongs to her, and Root says that The Machine doesn't belong to anyone. It now has Control and knows the address of the only thing she knows. The Machine says that it guards it just like it guards Control, and tells Control not to question its judgment or pursue it or its agents. Control asks what it wants and The Machine

says that it wants to save her, but refuses to say from what.

The next day, Finch gets Arthur to a private hospital and sits with him. Arthur says that he's glad Finch built The Machine if anyone did. He warns that his memories are fading and he can't remember his wife's eyes. Finch assures him that the memories are there, just hidden. He gets a call from Root, who tells him that if they had helped Arthur together then the drives would be safe. When Root says that Arthur destroyed the drives, Root points out that the real bank manager, Karen Wallace, was killed before Finch and Arthur arrived and her body hid in a closet.

Root asks to speak to Arthur and Finch gives his friend the phone. She says that The Machine has something for him to send him on his way. The TV that he's watching comes up with footage of Arthur and his wife Diane together, and pictures of the best moments from his life.

**1980** — Harold goes to see his father at The Pines and tells him that men are going to come visit him and tell him that Harold committed treason. Mr. Finch has no idea who he is, and Harold points out at a bird outside and asks what it is. His father doesn't remember, and a government car pulls up outside. Harold leaves a book of bids with his father, kisses him, and leaves.

**Now** — Reese comes to see Finch at the library, and Finch explains how The Machine helped Root escape. When Finch welcomes Reese home, Reese says that he's not staying. He only came back to protect Finch, but he lost a friend because they blindly trusted The Machine. Reese isn't sure that The Machine cares who matters and who doesn't anymore, and says he only came back to say goodbye. Finch says that he can't go but Reese walks off.

The fake bank manager meets with her buyer: Greer. Once she assures him that she didn't check the contents or tell anyone about the theft, Greer thanks her for her service and then shoots her dead. Greer looks at the drives and says that Samaritan is destined for great things.

## 4C

Season 3  
Episode Number: 58  
Season Episode: 13

|                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| Originally aired: | Tuesday January 14, 2014   |
| Writer:           | Melissa Scrivner, Greg Plageman  |
| Director:         | Stephen Williams (I)   |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)   |
| Recurring Role:   | Boris McGiver (Hersh)  |
| Guest Stars:      | Sally Pressman (Holly), Samm Levine (Owen Matthews), Marc Kudisch (Businessman), Bill English (Foster), Maechi Aharanwa (Gate Agent), Adam Henry Garcia (Carlos), Lucy Martin (Older Lady), David Anzuelo (Colombian), John E. Brady (Second Marshal), Wallace Smith (Pilot), Michael Newcomer (Co-Pilot), Geraldine Hughes (Brenda) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7613   |
| Summary:          | Reese's efforts to leave New York City and The Machine behind are thwarted when The Machine manipulates his travel plans and seats him on a plane next to a new Number.  |



Reese is at the airport preparing for departure and having a drink. He receives a message that his flight to Istanbul has been oversold. Reese goes to the ticket desk and is informed that he's been bumped. There's a temporary problem with the system and the gate agents ask if he plans to come back. Reese informs her that he's not sure when he'll be back, and she tells him that a first-class seat has just opened up on a flight to Istanbul with a stopover in Rome.

As he boards the plane, Reese tosses away the chip in his phone. Onboard, he settles in and the hostess, Holly, asks if

he would change seats so that newlyweds can sit together. Reese agrees and an older lady sits next to him. As a child starts playing in the next seat and a businessman complains, Reese asks for a drink.

As the plane lifts off, Reese listens in on the radio and reads a report about the FBI busting an online drug market. The businessman refuses to shut off his phone and complains to Holly when she tries to stop him. She asks the other host, Carlos, to help, but he says that he's busy in coach. Meanwhile, Reese stretches and "accidentally" punches the businessman unconscious, and then hides his phone in the seat pouch in front of him.

As the plane reaches cruising speed, the businessman's phone rings and "4C" appears on the screen. Reese sees it and goes back to 4C, and sees a young man named Owen Matthews sitting there. A man with a gun is sitting next to him and Reese realizes that he's a Federal marshal. Another marshal gets up and goes to the lavatory, and Reese picks up a set of silverware and then follows the other marshal. The man is unconscious in the lavatory and his gun is missing, and Reese calls Finch.

Finch answers Reese's call and wonders where he is. Reese complains that Finch is messing with his travel plans and explains that he's on a plane with two marshals and a witness. Finch

insists that he didn't do it and Reese wonders who put him there as he confirms that the flight won't arrive in Rome for eight hours. He briefs Finch on what is happening and Finch figures that The Machine put him there. Reese says that he quit and Finch wonder what he's going to do about the unconscious marshal. Finch suggests that there is an accessory on the plane, and Reese says that he'll tell the marshal and that it's none of his business after that.

Reese sits down across from 4C and tells the marshal that his partner is out cold and his gun is missing. Owen complains and the marshal tells Reese that it's none of his business. Reese agrees with him and goes back to his seat. As he does so, the marshal grabs at his stomach and then passes out. A man sits down next to Owen and jabs him with a syringe, and says that Raphael sends his regards Reese comes back and knocks Owen's attacker out before he can inject the syringe, and then confirms that the marshal is alive but drugged. He gives Owen the syringe and then checks the attacker's ID. The man has a Lanceros tattoo, Colomban paramilitary, and Reese recognizes it.

Holly comes over and wonders what is going on, and Reese makes an excuse for the two unconscious men, suggesting that they're dehydrated. Once she goes to get some blankets, Reese moves the marshal and sits down next to Owen. He explains that the man injected him with a coagulant to make it look like Owen would die of a pulmonary embolism. Reese tells him to drink some wine to thin his blood, and sends a photo of Owen to Finch. Finch confirms that the two marshals busted the online drug ring, and the bazaar was designed by a mastermind calling himself the Sphinx. Owen works for the company that hosted the drug site.

Reese asks Owen why the marshals were transporting him, and Owen explains that the marshals arrested him at home and are transporting him to testify. He insists that he's a programmer and a nobody, but Reese points out that a trained killer doesn't go after nobodies.

In New York, Finch meets with Sam and tells him that Reese is on a plane with Owen. He insists that he had nothing to do with it, and asks her to visit her former colleagues in the ISA, the ones who want her dead. Finch tells her that their new Number is a relevant and he needs to know what is going on and why The Machine put Reese there.

Finch goes back to the headquarters and calls Reese, and explains that he sent Sam to check with the ISA. Reese realizes that Owen is a relevant and accuses Finch of refusing to share what he knows. Once he hangs up, Reese asks Owen why he's relevant to national security, and points out that he has a stun belt. He has Owen give him the remote and then uses it on him and repeats his question. Owen admits that he downplayed his role with the black market and he actually built it. The Sphinx asked for him personally and Reese realizes that Owen can identify the man. He points out that the Sphinx might want Owen dead. Finch calls and says that the killer's employer is Raphael Hernandez, and realizes that Owen can identify all of the Sphinx's accounts and Raphael's business as well.

Reese goes to Holly and asks her for a glass of wine for Holly. Her hand shakes as she pours it and she admits that she's worried since the Federal marshal is unconscious. Reese shows her the badge he took from the first unconscious marshal and claims that he's a marshal, and secretly pockets a corkscrew. He gives her the remote for Owen's stun belt and tells her to push it if she sees anything suspicious.

A couple are sitting in the front and Reese watches them. They go back to Owen and start choking him, and Reese attacks them while everyone else is distracted watching the in-flight movie. He pins the man's hand to the wall with the corkscrew and the woman stabs him in the shoulder with a fork. As Reese turns to her, Holly knocks the second killer out with a metal pitcher.

Sam goes to a travel agency that's a front for the ISA. She tells the man at the desk, Foster, that she knows who he is and he knows who she is. Foster was the one who sent them from New York to Berlin on her final mission with Cole, and he knows where every ISA team is going. Sam slams his head into the desk and says that he owes her a favor. She demands to know why Owen is relevant to national security, and Foster says that he doesn't know but the ISA sent an operative. He gives Sam the operative's number and she recognizes it.

Reese dumps the two killers in the lavatory just as Carlos comes back. Holly lies and he leaves her to deal with it, and she binds Reese's wound. Finch calls and Reese tells him that the new killers are ex-Mossad. Man who has her old job. They figure that Israeli criminals don't want competition from an online drug market. Finch puts Sam on and she tells Reese that there is an ISA operative on the plane: the man who took her old job. Reese spots a man approaching Owen



and knocks him out as he chokes Owen with a plastic bag. The young boy, Titus, sees him and Reese has Holly give him some whiskey to keep him quiet. When he goes back to Owen's seat, Reese discovers that Owen has removed his stun belt and slipped away.

Holly checks with the captain and confirms that they can't divert. Reese gives her a drink to calm her. The hostess complains about all the lousy people on the plane, and Reese pours her another drink and tells her that she's good at her job. Holly wonders where Owen is and they hear him sneeze. Reese opens a storage closet and Owen insists that he wasn't trying to escape. He rambles on until Reese knocks him out and Holly wonders who he really is. Reese says that he quit and has Holly open the door to the cargo hold.

Sam, posing as a waitress, tracks down Hersh at the restaurant where he's eating. She tells Finch that she's meeting with an old friend.

Owen wakes up and discovers that Reese has put the stun belt back on him. Reese is searching the luggage for anything he can use for a weapon. He realizes that Owen knows embezzled funds from the drug site and asks him for all the details. Owen says that he has \$100 million in bit coins and offers to split it with Reese if he gets him off the plane. Disgusted, Reese tells him that computer programmers build something and won't accept responsibility when it backfires. Owen realizes that he's talking about someone else as Finch listens in. The ISA operative comes back down and Reese realizes that he didn't fully deal with him.

Sam sits down next to Hersh and points out that she dosed him with scopolamine, rendering him docile and causing amnesia. She knows that he's on a job following a guy with a laptop, the man he was supposed to kill. Sam demands to know who Owen is, and Hersh explains that they set Owen up and took 30% in profits. People will ask questions if Owen goes public, blowing the ISA's cover. As Sam goes, Hersh asks her if they're treating her okay and she admits that they haven't tried to kill her. She says that she could have killed him and won't, and that he won't remember it.

Reese takes on the ISA operative, who fights his way past Reese and prepares to stab Owen. Recovering, Reese grabs a can of hairspray and ignites it, driving the man off. As they struggle, Owen has enough and knocks the operative out with a golf club. Finch calls to tell Reese what the ISA is up to, and warns that Raphael once blew up a hotel to eliminate a witness. He checks Raphael's email and discovers that the drug lord has authorized his team to take out the plane... and there's a second killer on board. Finch insists that he checked all the passengers, and Reese realizes that the second Lanceros isn't a passenger.

Carlos brings food to the captain and then shoots him using a pillow as a silencer. He enters the cockpit and takes out the co-pilot, and then dons a parachute and puts the jet into a dive as it approaches Rome.

Reese finds the captain and warns Holly that he'll be dead in an hour if they don't get him to the hospital. Holly knew Carlos went into the cockpit and the door is locked. Finch accesses the onboard system and discovers that Carlos has taken the plane off of auto-pilot. He admits that he has never flown a jet and Reese tells him that someone will have to.

Reese goes back and gets a food card, and then rams it into the cockpit door. As Holly calms the passengers, Reese attacks Carlos as the plane goes out of control. Finch grabs a controller and hacks into the FMS, and then does what he can to pull the plane out of the dive. Reese finally knocks Carlos out with a fire extinguisher and Finch lands the plane. The passengers applaud and Reese holds up the phone so Finch can hear it.

As the passengers disembark, Holly asks Reese what he really does and he says that he helps people. She asks him to help her get a drink. Later, Reese leaves and picks up a trunk... with Owen stuffed inside. He tells Owen to go to an address and wait for Finch to call and set him up with a new ID. When Owen wonders if he can pay him, Reese says that he's not in it for the money and Owen figures that he helps people for a job.

The next day, Reese and Holly meet for a drink. She gives him his number if he's ever back in the city and they say goodbye. Finch is sitting nearby at a sidewalk café and Reese goes over to join him. He explains that he flew in to get Owen situated, and then explains that he limited The Machine to giving numbers so that the human factor would remain. They have free will and great responsibility... and great loss. Finch admits that he misses Carter as well and says that he's going to go to a museum before he goes. He invites Reese to come with him, and Reese says that he's not sure if he can... because he's going to get fitted for a new suit. Reese asks to hitch a ride back so that he can get back to work, and Finch gladly agrees.



## Provenance

Season 3

Episode Number: 59

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Tuesday February 4, 2014  
Writer: Sean Hennen  
Director: Jeffrey G. Hunt  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Guest Stars: Elaine Tan (Kelli (Jiao) Lin), Henri Lubatti (Agent Alain Bouchard), Gene Farber (Cyril), Chris Jackson (Farrow), Stelio Savante (Aris Zappo), Curt Bouril (Guard), James Hindman (Museum Director), Megan Byrne (Museum Staffer), Nick Dillenburg (Armed Guard), Chloe Cheng (Kai Lin), Alexander Salamat (Uni)  
Production Code: 2J7614  
Summary: Reese rejoins Finch in New York, but when the team receives the Number of a highly skilled antiquities thief, a surprising turn of events finds them planning a heist which could land them all in jail.



A man breaks into a museum to steal a rare dagger, and the alarms go off. Later, Agent Alain Bouchard arrests the thief but the authorities haven't recovered the dagger.

Reese arrives at headquarters in his new suit and Finch and Sam inform him that they have a new number: Kelly Lin, immigrated to the U.S. from Hong Kong. She's working as a professional event planner with an international reputation, and Reese suggests that they get close to her by attending one of her events. Finch confirms that she's running an even at the Museum of Natural History and has

got them on the invitation list.

As Reese puts on his tux, Finch warns him that the storm hasn't passed. Sam comes in wearing a dress and wonders why they're staring at her, and she assures them that she can work it. Finch and Reese arrive at the museum and Finch explains that museums around the world have loaned cultural artifacts for a single exhibit. Protestors are outside objecting to the fact that the artifacts have been removed from their native countries.

Inside, Sam watches as the curator complains to Kelly about the storage of dry ice coolers. She assures him that she has it under control. A man, Warren Zimm, chokes on a shrimp puff and Sam clears his windpipe with a slap to the roof. Kelly comes over and congratulates her, and Sam asks about her accent. The event planner says that she picked it up from her travels and walks away, and Sam wonders who would want Kelly dead.

Reese and Finch enter and Reese wonders if Kelly is a spy and using her access to the guests to gain blackmail material. The lights go out and Kelly tells everyone to stay on it. There are explosions and screams outside and Reese goes to investigate. He discovers that someone has set off dry ice bombers in the coolers, and Sam suggests that it could be the protestors. Finch notices someone stealing a Cezanne painting and a thief wearing a ski mask grabs a painting and leaves. Sam spots the thief and goes after her, and the thief fight back. They struggle and

Sam rips off the thief's mask, and realizes that it's Kelly. Kelly jumps away, shoves a man at Sam to cover her escape, and slips away in the crowd.

As the police secure the crime scene, Sam tells the officer that she panicked and asks to come back in and get her bag. He lets her through and Sam checks the table that the staff put their bags under. She finds Kelly's bag with a computer and overhears Bouchard telling the police that he's been chasing Kelly for years. He explains that Kelly pays off vagrants to provide a distraction and kills them later. Sam then goes to the car where Reese and Finch are waiting, and warns them that Kelly is dangerous. Finch points out that they haven't seen her hurt anyone yet and checks the GPS chip in the computer. He figures that it will lead them to a place that Kelly frequent. The address of a bar, The Purloined Letter, comes up and the trio head out.

They park outside the bar and Finch bluejacks every phone line in the place. He finally picks up Kelly telling a man, Cyril, that she got the painting. She complains that she had to hurt a guard to escape, and then shows him the Cezanne. As Kelly gets up to leave, Cyril calls her Jiao tells her that she's not done and warns her that she has a lot to lose with the next job. Disgusted, Kelly says that she isn't going to waste any more time with him and walks off.

The next morning, Reese and Bear follows Kelly to an apartment. He confirms that one of the apartments doesn't have a name on the tag. Meanwhile, Finch confirms that Jiao Lin is an Olympic gymnast who was cut from the roster while practicing for the world championships, no reason given. That night after Kelly leaves, Sam breaks in through the window and realizes that Kelly hid her plans behind the mirror. There are street maps of the city with an intersection marked. Finch confirms that it's a narrow side street and Sam points out that it's a good choke point for an ambush. She also finds research on a Guttenberg Bible, and Finch confirms that it's in New York and leaving town the next day.

Sam heads for the street and discovers that someone has taken out the streetlights. She finds a spike strip on the street and moves it just as Kelly steps out with a gun and warns Sam that she doesn't know what she's doing. Two SUVs drive by and Kelly says that she needed to stop them and now it's too late. Cyril calls her and asks how it went, and she admits that she didn't get the Bible. Kelly says that she still can and Cyril sends her a video feed of her daughter, Kai. Sam and Finch realize that they've made a mistake.

Once they get Kelly to a safehouse, Sam ties her up and Finch says that he wants to help her. He points out that she doesn't mind committing crimes, and Kelly explains that she had to drop out of gymnastics when she became pregnant. Since then she's stolen to feed her newborn, and Cyril and his people caught her and tried to recruit her. When she refused, Cyril's people abducted her daughter. When they point out that Bouchard mentioned several people have died, Kelly claims that Cyril is hiring and killing the vagrants afterward. She warns them that the Bible will be guarded by Symmetric Security Solutions at their office in NYC. Finch accesses the building security, telling Sam that they don't have time to rescue Kai. Kelly reveals that she's already cut herself loose.

Later, Reese starts to go over a plan to enter the building. Fusco arrives with the plans thanks to his contacts in security and shows them the blueprints. All stair and elevator traffic is locked out at 1800 hours except for one elevator in the parking garage. There are guards and panoramic cameras everywhere, and the Bible will be held in one of six high-security rooms with biometric scanners. There is an electrified case and IR sensors in each room, complete with motion sensors. Reese suggests that he meet with someone at Symmetric.

The next day, Fusco calls Bouchard and claims that he got a lead on Kelly. Fusco offers Bouchard the address because he's busy, and Bouchard eagerly agrees

At the HQ, Finch prepares a 3D printer.

Fusco pulls over a Symmetric security supervisor, Farrow, and claims that the man is driving a stolen car. The man gives Fusco his badge and Fusco takes it back to his car and lifts a set of prints. Finch does research on Cyril and confirms that his syndicate is part of an extortion scheme that targets culturally-significant artifacts and then sells them back. Reese wonders if they can trust Kelly, and Finch admits that they don't have an alternative. Meanwhile, Finch uses the 3D printer to generate a hand-glove using the fingerprints that Fusco lifted.

Kelly leaves her apartment and Bouchard "accidentally" bumps into her. He says that he knows who she is and he's been chasing her forever. Kelly says that he can't prove anything and Bouchard assures her that he'll be right behind her no matter where she goes. Once he walks off, Kelly smiles in satisfaction.

Bouchard calls Farrow and warns him about the theft, and Farrow says that they'll move the Bible to the central room of their central floor. Finch and Reese listen in, satisfied that they have an exact location.

That night, Kelly climbs up to the roof of the Symmetric building. Meanwhile, Reese goes to a bar and approaches Aris Zappo, a worker for Symmetric, and offers him a job transporting a trigger for a nuclear bomb. Finch hacks the Symmetric computer system and cranks up the heating in the building. He then leaves with the hand-glover fingerprints.

Aris takes Reese into Symmetric and the man takes Reese inside. While Sam slips out of the trunk, Reese knocks out Aris as they go up in the elevator. He then goes to one of the vault doors and deliberately sets off an alarm. The guards soon subdue him and Farrow unmask him and resets the alarms, and has his men call the NYPD. Once they move off, Sam and Kelly emerge from a nearby air vent and Finch warns them that they have 45 seconds until the alarms reset.

Fusco arrives to pick up Reese, who says that they need to head to JFK.

Sam puts on the fake fingerprints and Finch has her lick them to simulate sweat and fake out the body heat scanners. She inserts her hand and the door opens, while Finch creates a three-minute camera loop. The air temperature Finch raised earlier matches their body temperature, faking out the motion sensors.

Bouchard arrives to see Farrow and asks to see the Bible. Farrow tells him that a guy tried to break in and captured him, and insists that they've got things under control.

Sam helps Kelly up into the ceiling supports and she swings across the laser grid to the electrified fence surrounding the Bible.

A guard tells Farrow that his fingerprints were used to open up one of the secure rooms, and Farrow realizes that something is up and takes a security team up.

Kelly braces herself and then swings over the fence to the Bible. She opens the case and grabs the Bible.

Farrow and his men unlock the door and go in, and discover that the Bible is gone. Bouchard realizes that they're too late.

The next day, Bouchard contacts his superiors and they tell him to return to France. Sam comes up behind him and forces him into Finch's car at gunpoint. He explains that they borrowed the Bible.

That night, Kelly goes back to the bar and gives Cyril the Bible, and tells him that it's her last job for his syndicate. As Bouchard and Finch sit outside and listen in as Cyril tells Kelly that she'll work for him as long as he wants or her daughter will pay. Finch tells Bouchard to do what he has to, and the agent calls his NYPD liaison.

Cyril brings up Kai on the video but sees someone attack his men. Reese then addresses the camera and tells Cyril that there's been a change of plans. He informs Kai that she's safe now and leaves, and Cyril demands to know who it was. He draws a gun but Sam, sitting at the bar, shoots him in the kneecaps. The police charge in and Fusco tells them that he'll take care of Sam. She finishes her drink and leaves, smiling.

Out in the car, Finch and Sam watch as the police take Kelly away. Finch tells Sam that Reese will bring Kai back to the U.S. and he'll speed her citizenship along. He admits that Kelly's fate is in Bouchard's hands now.

At the station, Bouchard visits Kelly in the interrogation room and informs her that he can't extradite her back to Europe because she's an American citizen. The agent points out that he has her for 40 counts of theft and could put her away despite the fact that she was under duress. However, Bouchard points out that his reputation is made given that he recovered the Bible and took down Cyril's syndicate. He says that she deserved the gold and leaves the keys for her handcuffs on the table, and then walks out.

The next day, Sam escorts Kelly home and the woman asks Sam to thank her friends. She wonders if she'll make it in the real world, just as Reese and Finch arrive with Kai. Sam tells her to work on being a mom and joins the others as Kelly tells Kai that they're going home.

Later at the safehouse, the team share a drink and Fusco points out that they make a good team. Reese pours an extra glass and says that they're missing one teammate, and they share a toast to Carter.



## Last Call

Season 3  
Episode Number: 60  
Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Tuesday February 25, 2014  
Writer: Dan Dietz  
Director: Jeff T. Thomas  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Anthony Mangano (Detective Kane)  
Guest Stars: Melissa Sagemiller (Sandra Nicholson), Gavin Stenhouse (Detective Jake Harrison), Kathleen McNenny (Gina Kincaid), David Andrew MacDonald (Ron Kincaid), Tyler Evans (II) (Detective Mackenna), Carson Elrod (Todd), Robbie Sublett (Brent Holm), Omar Gonzalez (Solano), Julian Shatkin (Aaron Hollenberg), Andrew Dolan (Forensic Specialist), Barrett Doss (Trainee), Nikiya Mathis (Operator A), Jesse Jensen (Operator B), John Eric Parker (Security Officer), Adam Pagdon (Man), Tommy Walker (Limo Driver)  
Production Code: 2J7615  
Summary: The Machine gives the team the Number of a 911 operator, and Finch goes undercover as a fellow operator to help her.



At a 911 center, Finch is taking calls and the supervisor, Sandra Nicholson, congratulates him on his skill at handling people. Reese and Sam are watching from across the street, and Finch points out that 911 handles situations that unfold too quickly for the Machine to detect. Finch is there to keep an eye on their newest Number, Sandra. As they talk, Sandra takes an emergency call from a trainee concerning a woman trapped in a car sinking into the river. Thanks to Sandra, the woman, Jackie, manages to break out the window, saving her life.

At the station, Fusco is dealing with all of the detectives consulting him on cases

after his arrest of Simmons. New transfer Detective Jake Harrison approaches Fusco with a case about a dead woman, Tara Cooke, found in the river. Jake figures that it's a mugging gone bad and Fusco tells him to handle it on his own. Finch calls and asks if he's checked on Sandra. Fusco reports that she's clean but has a sealed juvenile record, and he can't break the seal without a court order. Resigned to his new status, Fusco helps Jake with his case.

At the call center, Finch listens in on Sandra's calls. A young boy, Aaron Hollenberg, calls and says that someone is trying to break in. Sandra sends the police there but Finch sends Sam and Reese to check it out. Meanwhile, Sandra listens in as two men break into the apartment and advises Aaron to hide in the closet. The men search the apartment and speak in Spanish. They finally start to leave, but Aaron's phone battery goes low and the men hear it and drag him out. The men then tell Aaron to tell Sandra to answer her phone. Her phone rings and when she answers it, a man says that he needs her mobile and she's going to do whatever he says. If Sandra doesn't follow his instructions, he'll have Aaron killed.

The man refuses to identify himself and offers to cut off Aaron's hand to prove he's sincere. He then tells Sandra that if she alerts anyone or disobeys any of his commands, Aaron will die. The man then tells her to call off the police that she sent to Aaron's home. As Sandra does so, Sam and Reese arrive at Aaron's apartment building and Finch briefs them on what's happening. They enter the apartment and discover that the men have already left with Aaron. Finch has them check the webcam and they confirm that the men who took Aaron are pros but not military. One man is wearing a ring identifying him as a kidnapper with the Templarios, a Mexican cartel. Meanwhile, Finch tracks the GPS on the phone of Sandra's caller and Sam goes to check it out while Reese checks into the cartel.

Fusco and Jake confirm that Tara worked at a private equity firm. As they check out her office, Reese calls Fusco and says that a boy's life on his line. Fusco confirms that the Templarios hang out at a particular bar, El Certero, and wishes Reese luck. Meanwhile, Tara's co-worker Brent Holm comes in and asks why they're checking out Tara's office. Gina Kinkaid and her husband Ron, the company CEOs, come in and say that they'll help however they can. Fusco asks for the security footage of Tara's last day at work.

Sandra labels Aaron's call a prank and the caller tells her to shut down the building generator. He refuses to explain further and Sandra has no choice but to do so. As she works, she realizes that the man is monitoring her. Finch checks the building cameras while Sandra gets up and walks around. She bumps into the trainee from the car incident, who thanks her for her help. Finch watches as she goes to the backup generator and convinces the guard to let her in. Sandra tries to write down a help message, and her controller says that he knows what she's doing and says that she must not care about Aaron or Joseph, a young boy from 20 years ago. She signs her name and goes in, and shuts down the backup generator. Once she does, her controller tells her to go to the server room.

Once Sandra goes to the server room, her controller has her sign in and pull up all of the 911 calls from two days ago... and then delete them. Sandra refuses, saying that they're evidence of crimes, but her controller refuses to relent. Meanwhile, Finch calls Sam and says that the controller has managed to tap into the camera feeds without any trace. Sam has found the car and opens it, and finds a phone relay in the back. Finch tells her not to tamper with it. Sam questions the driver and determines that he was hired to drive around by an anonymous employer. Meanwhile, Finch realizes how the man is monitoring Sandra, walks out, and tells Sam to get a description of the employer from the driver.

The controller tells Sandra to decide just as Finch comes in. He mutes Sandra's cell phone and explains that the controller has mounted a minicam on her headset. Finch tells her that there must be one call that the controller wants erased. Stalling for time Sandra, says that she has to delete the 30,000 names in batches and she needs an elite admin code. The controller tells her to get it from the IT manager and she leaves while Finch starts checking the calls.

Back at the station, Jake checks the footage and tells Fusco that there was nothing unusual. Fusco tells him to check on Brent and then gets a call from Finch. Finch has managed to weed out over half of the calls and has 312 left. He sends half of them to Fusco to check in the next five minutes and wishes him luck.

Sandra goes to see the IT manager, Todd, and asks for a spare headset. He goes to get it and Sandra takes his key fob with the admin code on it. She removes it just in time and Todd asks if she's okay. Sandra says that she's had a rough call and leaves.

Fusco goes over the calls and hears a woman call Sandra about an abusive boyfriend. The phone goes dead before the woman can identify himself, and Fusco realizes that the woman is Tara. He calls Fusco and sends him the info, just as Sandra comes in and forgets to look away. The controller demands to know who Finch is and says that he has no choice but to hurt Aaron.

There's an explosion outside and calls start coming in. Sandra goes to the window and sees the smoke across town. Her caller explains that he set off a bomb in a parking garage and Aaron is still alive... for now. He says that a bomb of the same size is strapped to Aaron, and tells her that she has fifteen minutes to delete the calls before he sets the bomb off.

Sandra goes to a private office and removes the headset, crying. Finch comes in behind her and figures that the controller knew something about her past to use against her: the loss of a child. Sandra explains that she used to babysit a boy named Joseph. She left him alone while he was taking a bath, and Joseph drowned in the minute while she was away. The police charged her with negligent homicide, but the worse thing was when she froze after she found Joseph.



Finch assures her that she couldn't have helped him, but Sandra blames herself nonetheless. He tells her that she took Tara's call, but Sandra refuses to endanger Aaron. As she goes, Finch promises that he won't give up on her. Once Sandra leaves, Finch calls Sam and tells her to hold onto the relay.

Sam calls Reese with the description of the man who hired the driver. He had a Templario ring and Reese figures that they're connect. He goes into the bar and finds the man, and tells the rest of the Templarios to leave. They close in on him and Reese admits that he was hoping they'd choose the hard way.

Fusco and Jake go back to talk to Gina and Ron. They have a photo of Tara carrying a burner phone and Fusco points out that the killer got rid of it. They've accessed the phone records and confirmed that Tara called Ron. She left a voice mails saying that she was tired of running around on Gina. Jake shows them carpet fibers from Ron's trunk that match the ones on Tara's corpse. Gina blurts out that they hired someone to get rid of the problem, but she doesn't know how to contact him or call it off.

Sam arrives, stepping over the Templarios, as Reese knocks the last one out. The leader says that they'll never catch the controller, who pays them anonymously. Sam picks up a pair of pliers and the man quickly caves.

At the 911 center, Finch hacks into the cell phone tower that the phone relay is using. He traces it to an office building and calls Reese and Sam, who are already there. As they search the parking garage, Reese spots a car with several suits in the back.

Sandra prepares to delete the call records, but the controller tells her to stop. He explains that his contract with them is null and avoid because his clients have been arrested. However, the controller will soon kill Aaron... and Sandra as well. The power goes off in the call center and the controller tells Sandra goodbye.

As Sandra goes to evacuate with the others, Finch stops her and says that the controller will be waiting for her. He tells Sandra to find another way out.

The Templarios holding Aaron get the word to leave. As they head for the door, the elevator door opens and they fire. There are two suits hanging in the back, and Reese and Sam use the distraction to open fire from the side hallway. Reese realizes that they have to defuse the bomb and Sam says that she'll draw the Templarios' fire. While she does, Reese gets to Aaron and starts working on the bomb.

Sandra leads Finch to another exit and a man opens fire on them.

While Sam and the Templarios exchange fire, Reese chats with Aaron about baseball as he defuses the bomb. He cuts the last wire just as Sam takes out the last Templario... and confirms the controller isn't among them.

The killer chases Finch and Sandra into the basement and finds the floor covered in water. Finch gets behind him and turns on the emergency lights, and says that he's holding a power cable. If the killer turns, Finch will drop the live cable into the water. He tells the killer to drop the gun and then speak. The shooter says that he just works for the guy and doesn't know his name. Sandra takes the man's gun and then knocks him out with it.

Back at the station, Jake thanks Fusco for his help. Fusco congratulates him but says they're not a team, and tells him to get back to work.

Later, Sandra meets Harold at the river. He says that he considers the two of them kindred spirits because they both take calls and help people. As Sandra turns to go, Finch shows her Aaron playing nearby and says that he wanted to offer her closure. As Finch walks off, Reese and Sam join him and he thanks him. Sam gives Finch the relay just as the controller calls. Finch takes the call and the controller says that he's well aware that Finch had help. He doesn't plan to hurt Sandra or Aaron... but Finch is another story. The controller hangs up and Finch tosses the phone away and tells Reese and Sam that it wasn't anything of consequence.



# RAM

Season 3

Episode Number: 61

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired: Tuesday March 4, 2014  
Writer: Nic Van Zeebroeck, Michael Sopczyński  
Director: Stephen Surjik  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Amy Acker (Root), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: John Nolan (I) (Greer), Annie Parisse (Kara Stanton), Jay O. Sanders (Special Counsel)  
Guest Stars: Camryn Manheim (Control), Neil Jackson (Rick Dillinger), Joseph Mazello (Daniel Casey), Casey Siemaszko (Lester Strickland), Julian Ovenden (Lambert), Noah Racey (Gunman), Dillan Arrick (Haley McNabb)  
Production Code: 2J7616  
Summary: In 2010, Finch and his current partner help a computer programmer on the run from CIA assassins named Reese and Kara, while a secret group tries to get the programmer's laptop for themselves.



**2010** — Haley McNabb runs down the street with a man in pursuit. She ducks into an alleyway, yelling for help, and Finch tells his partner that she's two blocks away. Meanwhile, Haley comes to a dead-end and her pursuer closes in. Finch tells his partner that there's no more time... just as a man steps out of the shadows and shoots the killer in the shoulder. The man, Rick Dillinger, then tells Haley that her boss didn't want her testifying against him in court for embezzling. Finch points out that the boss sent two men after Haley, and Dillinger turns and shoots the second hit man. Dillinger then suggests that they go get a drink together and Haley accepts.

The next morning, Finch calls Dillinger at his apartment and tells him that they have a new Number. Once Finch hangs up, Dillinger thanks Haley for getting into trouble and gets out of bed. He goes to the library with tea and Finch reminds him that he pays him to stop bad things before they get started. Their next Number is Daniel Casey, a computer programmer. Daniel has no family and freelances with tiger teams, checking security systems for weaknesses. The programmer disappeared two months ago, leaving no electronic trail. Dillinger suggests that Daniel is alive but Finch figures he's alive because he's received his Number. Finch suggests that Daniel tried to contact his old friend, Lester Strickland, who spends Saturdays at a bar watching horse races.

Dillinger goes to the bar and orders a drink, and sits down next to Strickland. He starts discussing horse racing and talks about how his boss is making him work weekends. Strickland talks about how he works security systems and Dillinger drops Daniel's name, much to Finch's shock. Dillinger continues, claiming that they went to college together, and Strickland claims that he doesn't know Daniel. As Dillinger leaves, he pairs Strickland's cellphone. Finch complains

about how direct he was and Dillinger explains that he spooked Strickland to get him to call Daniel.

Strickland calls Daniel and asks what he got into, and says that a man and a woman asked him if he had seen Daniel an hour ago. Daniel says that he's going to stay out of sight until the meeting, and Strickland assures him he'll have the package ready for him in 24 hours if he needs it. Finch figures that Strickland has created false documentation for Daniel and they need to find the man and the woman. Finch tracks the GPS on the prepaid cell phone that Strickland called and sends the coordinates to Dillinger.

Dillinger follows the coordinates to a hotel and spots the man and the woman: John Reese and Kara Stanton. Once Dillinger sends the photos of them to Finch, Finch realizes that they're CIA and figures that Daniel is tied in with the government. Meanwhile, Kara and Reese make small talk and Kara jokingly suggests that they eliminate the New York drug trade. Reese confirms that their superiors want them to bring in Daniel's teeth as confirmation of the kill. Kara advises him not to have any sympathy for Daniel, who stole state secrets. Reese spots Dillinger and figures that he's a local mercenary. They decide to leave Dillinger alive for the moment to see what he's doing. Daniel comes out of the hotel and Dillinger, Reese, and Stanton all follow him. Reese moves in on Daniel... and plants a bug on him, much to Dillinger's relief.

Daniel goes into a café and Reese and Kara keep walking by. Dillinger goes into the café and pairs Daniel's cellphone, and listens in as a man, Ian Banks with Senate Select Committee on Intelligence, makes contact with the programmer. Finch figures that SSCI would be who Daniel would go to if he learned about a traitor in the government. Daniel wants to know how the SSCI will protect him, and Ian says that it will take time to make him "disappear." Ian wants to know what group that Daniel has found out and what evidence he has. Daniel demands protection first and Ian agrees, and Daniel asks him when the SSCI was created. Finch sends a photo of the real Ian Banks to Dillinger and they realize that he's an imposter.

The programmer figures that something is going on when the fake Ian can't answer his question. Daniel goes out the rear entrance and Dillinger goes after him and calls his name. Reese comes up behind Dillinger, who draws his gun and says that Daniel is his client. Kara tasers Daniel unconscious and Dillinger puts his gun on the ground. He stabs Reese in the arm, and Reese punches him and knocks him down. Before Reese can kill him, the fake Ian runs out with an associate and opens fire, and Dillinger ducks for cover. Kara finally wounds one of the two men and the other one runs off, and Daniel escapes in the confusion. Reese discovers that Daniel left the bug behind and wonders why Daniel was meeting with the SSCI if he's a traitor. Kara doesn't care but figures that they can question the wounded shooter.

Dillinger grabs Daniel and drags him down the street. He wonders how Finch knew Reese was CIA, but Finch tells him to focus on Daniel. Dillinger tells Daniel that he's the only one keeping him alive and he'll hand him over unless the programmer talks. Daniel finally says that someone in the government hired him to test a complex computer system in the NW U.S. When Finch hears what he's describing, he tells Dillinger to take Daniel somewhere safe immediately.

Later, Dillinger brings Daniel to the library. Finch insists that the people after Daniel can't find the library, and Dillinger assures him that no one followed him. Daniel sits down and Finch assures him that they're there to help him. He goes to get some tea for Daniel and Dillinger demands to know what they're going up, and Finch suggests that he go outside and secure the perimeter. Disgusted, Dillinger leaves.

In Washington, the Special Counsel meets with Control. She wants to know why a simple elimination turned into a gunfight, and the Special Counsel admits that they have no intel on Daniel's new protector. He figures that they can get the CIA to do their dirty work, protecting Northern Lights. Control is irritated that Daniel couldn't get them access to Northern Lights, and the Special Counsel points out that killing Nathan may have been a mistake. She warns him that Nathan outlived his usefulness and was eliminated, and advises the Special Counsel to learn from that.

In New York, Reese and Kara interrogate their prisoner and ask who he works for. The man refuses to talk, and Kara comes over and takes some horseradish from her meal and jabs it into his gunshot wound.

At the library, Daniel is impressed by Finch's computer setup. Finch explains that he's off the grid and Daniel admits that he's been programming since he's 10. He then shows Finch the laptop that he's been working on for the last two months. Daniel wanted him to test a computer

system, the most complicated one that he'd ever seen. He was unable to breach it until he found a backdoor into the system. Daniel downloaded a few bits of code before it adapted to his hack and locked him out. The code is so advanced he doesn't recognize it. Daniel realized that the government wanted him to hack the system, quit, and they drugged him and tried to make his death look like a suicide. He woke up when the car crashed, ran off, and called the SSCI.

As Finch and Daniel talk, Dillinger listens in on a secret bug. Meanwhile, Finch warns that they have no idea who the fake Banks is and Daniel's secret work is no longer secret.

The fake Banks, Lambert, meets with his employer: Greer. Lambert explains that a private detail pulled Daniel out and the CIA captured his partner. Greer assures him that their people can take care of themselves and tells Lambert to find Daniel. As Lambert walks away, Greer warns him that he'll pay the price if he fails again.

As Finch checks the code Daniel downloaded, Daniel admires his book collection. When Daniel realizes what Finch is doing, Finch explains that some of the code is familiar. He's set up a sale with the second unidentified group on the Darknet in the hope they'll stop going after Daniel if they get the code. Meanwhile, Dillinger is chartering a plane to fly Daniel out of the country to avoid the CIA. When Daniel explains that Strickland was going to help him with the new ID, Finch advises him to stay away from known associates and gives him a fake ID that he's created. Daniel asks how long he's been running and figures he knows more about the code than he's saying. Finch admits that anyone who comes into contact with the code either ends up dead or wishes they were. Daniel assures him that he won't say anything about Finch or the library if he's captured.

Kara continues beating her prisoner and then takes out a broken glass and a ball peen hammer. Reese finally has enough and calls Kara over. She realizes that he's having qualms but Reese figures that he doesn't know anything. The prisoner suddenly gets up, runs for the window, and jumps to his death. Kara figures that Reese is going to question orders, but Reese says that he's going to find Daniel and kill him.

Dillinger returns to the library and says that the charter plane is ready. He gives Finch his tea and says he knows that they plan to sell Daniel's hardware. Dillinger shows them the bug and says that he's lined up a deal with the Chinese. Finch passes out from the drugged tea and Dillinger picks up the laptop and tells Daniel to run. Daniel has no choice but to leave and Dillinger walks out.

Daniel runs out onto the street and calls Strickland to ask for the papers. Once Strickland hangs up, he tells Kara that Daniel is a good man who doesn't have to die. She tells Strickland that Daniel is a traitor and he's going to get what's coming to him.

Finch wakes up and laboriously makes his way to his car. He calls Daniel and offers to come get him and help him leave the country. Daniel turns down his offer and hangs up, and Reese finds him and says that he has to kill him as an enemy of the state. He asks who Daniel was talking to but Daniel refuses to talk. When Kara calls, Reese claims that he hasn't found Daniel yet.

Lambert and his men burst into Strickland's shop and Kara grabs Strickland as a shield. When she says that they have Daniel, Lambert says that he just wants to talk to Daniel for a few minutes and then the CIA can have the programmer. Kara tells Strickland that she wasn't going to let him live anyway and then takes out Lambert's men, using Strickland to take the bullets. Lambert escapes and Kara tells Reese that she's fine.

Finch finds Daniel and Reese and calls 911. Meanwhile, Kara asks what Daniel's status is. Reese shoots and then tells Kara that he's disposed of Daniel. Once she breaks the connection, Reese tells Daniel that he knows he's no traitor. He gives the programmer a bus ticket and an address in Canada, and Daniel promises that he'll disappear. As Daniel leaves, Reese says that he needs a couple of molars as proof of death and asks if he wants to do it.

Later, Reese meets with Kara and says that they're clean. He says that whatever Daniel had is still out there, but Kara figures that it's not their problem and they've been reassigned to Morocco. She tells Reese that they've made the world a little safer and drives off.

Finch finds Dillinger in Central Park after tracking his phone. He begs Dillinger to trust him, but Dillinger points out that Finch doesn't trust anyone. Finch warns him that every government on the planet will kill Dillinger for the laptop, and Dillinger prepares to kill him. When Finch says it doesn't have to be that way, Dillinger says that Finch did it by keeping him in the dark.

Dillinger considers shooting him and then thanks him for the job, tells him not to follow him, and runs off. Finch goes after him and sees Dillinger meet the Chinese.

Later, the Special Counsel informs Control that their agent found Dillinger and killed him and his buyers.

Finch watches as the killer disposes of Dillinger and the Chinese. One of them gets away with the laptop.

The Special Counsel tells Control that their agent complained that she would have stopped them all if they had sent her sooner. He assures his superior that they can expect great things from her.

Sam Shaw steps up to the dying Dillinger and finishes him off. She hears Finch moving in the woods but dismisses it as her imagination and leaves.

The Special Council has tracked the laptop back to a software facility in Ordos, China. Control tells him to send Reese and Kara to confirm that it's the device and then destroy it and them. The Special Counsel assures her that he'll take care of it.

Finch goes over to Dillinger's corpse and takes a shovel out of his car, and then buries him.

Lambert reports to Greer that he's tracked the laptop to china, and Greer tells him to take a team in.

**2014** — Daniel is living in a cabin in the woods deep in the Canadian wilderness. There's a knock at his door and he takes out a gun and answers it. It's Root, who says that they have mutual friends. She comes in and says that he'll need the gun, and tells him to grab the fake passport and money he has stashed away. Daniel will go to Cartagena, Columbia, and meet a man named Greenfield. Root starts to set a fire and admits that she may have attracted some men with guns. When Daniel wonders how she knows so much, Root says that they have a mutual friend... and she needs Daniel's help.

/

Season 3  
Episode Number: 62  
Season Episode: 17

Originally aired: Tuesday March 18, 2014  
Writer: David Slack  
Director: Jeffrey Lee Gibson  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Leslie Odom Jr. (Peter Collier), John Nolan (I) (Greer)  
Guest Stars: Yul Vázquez (Cyrus Wells), Colin Donnell (Billy Parsons), Danielle DiVecchio (Captain Rose Divecchio), Peter Rini (Dr. Stephen Carr), Alex Shimizu (Daizo), Matthew Stocke (Courier), Steve Lord (Skinhead), Joe Gately (Guard), Rose Sias (Uni)  
Production Code: 2J7617  
Summary: Root intersects with the team again when the Machine gives Finch the Number of a janitor after it sends Root to investigate the man.



*The Machine monitors Decima's plans to create a new Machine from Samaritan.*

In Illinois, new prisoner Billy Parsons is being transferred by bus with other inmates. The bus comes to a halt when the driver sees someone lying on the road ahead. A guard approaches the woman, who tasers him unconscious. The woman, Root, subdues the other two guards and then comes in and tells Billy to come with her. As they walk away, Root tells the Machine that she has Billy and asks what is next. She then hands him a dictation machine and tells him to start learning German, and explains that he has a role in the fate of the future. As they walk, she

hands him an electric razor to shave with.

Billy removes his prisoner outfit as they walk down the street and Root takes a suit off of a passing rack and gives it to Billy. He says that he's a car thief and wonders what she wants him to steal, and Root says that she doesn't know or care, and that she's just following orders. She takes a credit card slip out of a garbage can and tells Billy to lean the signal. A man, Daizo, gets out of a nearby car and takes their photo. Root tells Billy that she rescued Daizo from the Tokyo Police a month ago. Once Billy has the signature down, Root leads him to an address. Daizo gives Root a fake DoD ID for Billy as they arrive at the National Center for Supercomputing Applications. A courier approaches the building and Root sends Billy into the building. The courier refers to Billy by his fake ID and asks for his signature. Billy shows his ID and signs for the package, addressing the courier in a German accent. Once he has the bag, Root comes in and says that they should leave before the real man gets there.

Once they leave, Root tells Daizo to meet Casey in Perth. Billy wonders what is going on and Root says that she and her boss are trying to save the world. She gets an address and tells him to where to sit when he gets into prison. Root then walks away as the police arrive and arrest him.

Root goes to the address in New York that the Machine gave her: an office building. She wonders why she's there and realizes that the Machine wants her to approach a janitor, Cyrus Wells. Root says that she's supposed to take him to breakfast and they go to a diner. He explains that he has the same meal in the same place every day or he doesn't, and thanks Root for the meal. She wonders why he isn't curious why she's there and Cyrus simply says "Que Sera Sera." He figures that everything is part of a master plan, including Root, and Root says that the two of them are supposed to do something important together. She admits her boss wants her to figure out for herself what she has to do, and Cyrus figures that she has a weird boss. Cyrus says that he always goes for a walk and invites her to join him.

As Cyrus goes to the park, Root lags behind and then sits down on a bench where Finch is lurking behind a newspaper. He says that the Machine gave them Cyrus' Number. Reese and Sam accessed the building security system and realized that Root approached Cyrus at the same time that the Machine gave them the janitor's Number. Finch figures that Root is the danger the machine wants them to prevent.

Finch and Root walk and Root insists that Cyrus is safe with her. He isn't convinced, figuring that Root is putting Cyrus at risk. Root says that she's trying to save the world by preventing the emergence of a second Machine, Samaritan. Finch says that Cyrus is a MBA and a multimillionaire, but hasn't worked on Wall Street since 2009. Root doesn't care and insists that she's one of the good guys. She sends him a male enhancement ad on his cell phone, rattles off a cryptic set of directions, and goes to Cyrus, while Reese and Sam come over. Finch worries that Cyrus may be collateral damage and tells Sam and Reese to watch Cyrus while he tries to decipher the meaning of the ad.

Root follows Cyrus back to his apartment and adjusts a full-length mirror. She then grabs a breakfast bar and drops it out the window to where Sam is running surveillance. Root tells her that she can take the day off and Sam tells her not to make her look bad. Once she closes the window, Root tells Cyrus to start packing. He says that he has to work but Root tells him that things are about to get interesting and they're both leaving. Root notices a photo of Cyrus with a man and a woman, and he asks if her presence has to do with what happened at his old job. She asks what happened and says that the name of the people could be important. As she asks if Cyrus got hurt, a sniper shoots the mirror, mistaking the reflection of Cyrus for the real thing.

Sam calls Finch with news of the shooting, and he tells her that the ad has a digitally-hidden message with a running key cipher. He remembers the directions Root gave him and realizes that they indicate a book on the library shelves. Finch pulls the book and discovers that it refers to American discovery. He warns Sam that they're dealing with Vigilance, just as Collier and his men pull up and shoot at Sam. Collier takes some men to get Cyrus while the others go after Sam.

Cyrus tells Root that it's happening again as she draws a gun. the Machine tells her who is coming and directs her attention to the stove. Root uses the ingredients there to create makeshift tear gas. When she leads Cyrus out the window, he asks about the sniper and Root says that she has it covered.

On the rooftop opposite, Sam takes out the Vigilance sniper, kneecapping him. In Cyrus' apartment, Reese takes out the Vigilance terrorists. Finch contacts him and says that Vigilance is after Cyrus because his name came up in the digitally-coded advertisement, which was a message from Decima. Reese looks out the window and sees Greer arrive with his men, and realizes that they have bigger problems than Root. Meanwhile, Root gets Cyrus away from the building just in time.

The Decima men pursue Root and Cyrus, and Root takes a bottle of booze from a homeless man and some eggs from the grocery bag of a passing woman. She hands them both to Cyrus and throws an egg at a passing police car, and then runs off. The police assume that Cyrus is drunk and arrest him. Reese watches them and tells Finch that they'll need Fusco to keep Cyrus safe at the station house. Finch figures that Cyrus' new employers ran a background check on him. They wonder why a janitor needs a background check and then wonder where Sam is. Finch figures that they'll have to let Sam fend for herself while they look after Cyrus.

Sam takes the Vigilance sniper to a secret safehouse at a warehouse and starts to interrogate him. Collier and his men arrive and open fire. He contacts her on the radio and figures that she's a clandestine operative who has gone freelance after her former employers betrayed her. Collier has his men seal the exits and offers Sam revenge on the government in return for everything



she knows about Samaritan. If not, they'll kill her.

At the station, Fusco gets Cyrus to his desk and clears the charges against him. Finch sends him GPS coordinates to rendezvous with Reese and turn Cyrus over, and Fusco leads the janitor out of the station. However, Root is waiting for them and warns Fusco that there are things he doesn't know. She points out that two dangerous organizations want Cyrus and twenty seven of them are on the way to the station. When Fusco still refuses to hand Cyrus over without a Federal warrant, Root shows him her fake FBI badge and hands him a warrant. When the captain comes over, Fusco has no choice except to hand over Cyrus.

Root takes Cyrus out the back way, while Fusco calls Reese on the street and tells him what happened. As they talk, a nearby payphone rings and Reese hesitantly answers it. It's Root, who tells him to relax. Reese insists that Cyrus is safer with her, but Root says that she'll be there to save Cyrus just like she saved Reese. She tells him to trust her and hangs up, and then goes back to the diner table where Cyrus is sitting. Root asks him what happened with his two friends, and admits that the Machine won't tell her who they are. Cyrus explains that their Sarah Lind and Alex Rice, his best friends from college. They started a financial firm and brought him in, and they became a major player when the crash came. Someone walked into their office and started shooting, killing Sarah and Alex and wounding five others. The shooting occurred April 4, 2009. Root offers her condolence and Cyrus says that he had wasted the first thirty years of his life making money. He gave it all away to charity and took a job as a janitor to keep things clean. When Cyrus says that it was part of some plan, Root says that it wasn't. She gets a signal that the Decima men are approaching and goes outside.

As Root and Cyrus walk through the park, Greer has his men employ an electronic scrambling device. Root loses contact with the Machine while the Decima men spot her, and she tells Cyrus to run. They grab Cyrus and shove him into a SUV, just as Reese arrives and shoots one of them. The others drive away and Root's phone rings, and Reese tells her to answer it.

Sam takes out several of the Vigilance terrorists and then shoots the chain off an exit door. However, Collier and her men capture her before she can escape. He tells Sam that she's not the only one betrayed by the government. Collier wants her to join Vigilance in their battle against the government. Sam tells him that he's right and she does want revenge, but how it's done matters just as much as why. She figures that they're terrorists, and tells Collier that she kills terrorists. Sam grabs a pipe and attacks Collier's men, while he calmly walks out.

Reese tells Finch that he lost Decima's trail, and Finch says that he's decoded the Decima message that Vigilance intercepted. Cyrus is one of fifteen people with retinal access to a security door. Finch has discovered that the door is on the 19th floor and the only company there is Maxwell Limited. They take regular deliveries of liquid helium for cooling purposes. Root arrives at the library and says that Maxwell is the corporate cover for a NSA lab and they're cooling a super-fast computer. Someone in the lab sent Root the address where she found Cyrus. The note details the processes of a superconductor three times faster than any other computer. Since the government won't sell it to Decima, they plan to use Cyrus to access the new computer. With the hardware they can run Samaritan, which requires that much processing power.

Reese figures that Decima will kill Cyrus as soon as he gets them in. Root says that the Machine wants Finch to pass their earbuds into a special transmitter. When Finch hesitates, Root reminds him that the last time he didn't help, people died. As Finch goes to work, he asks Root who she'll save, the chip or Cyrus. Root says that they're both worried about him because he isn't sleeping well. Finch tells her to take more interest in Cyrus and insists that everyone is relevant to someone. Suddenly furious, Root says that Cyrus believes in some kind of master plan but she knows better; there's been no plan until now. She tells Finch that Cyrus' friends died because an executive at a bank got greedy and hired Root to kill them. Now the Machine is telling her to save Cyrus. Root wonders how Finch broke the Machine to make it care so much, and he tells her that the Machine couldn't help people until it learned that they mattered. He offers to do the same for her, but Root simply tells her that once Samaritan comes online, Decima will kill her, Finch, Reese, and Sam. She says that she cares about people and she's doing it to save all of them. She then grabs the earbud and walks out.

Later, Sam breaks into the office of Dr. Stephen Carr. She informs him that he's the best otolaryngologist in the area. Root wants Dr. Carr to restore her hearing in her right ear.

The Decima men take Cyrus to the building and neutralize the security.

Carr operates on Root's ear.

When they arrive at Maxwell Limited, the Decima team uses Cyrus' ID badge to open the door. They then force his head to the retinal scanner. Once the door opens, Greer orders them to dispose of Cyrus.

Carr attaches a hearing aid and warns Root that the healing time is three weeks. She reestablishes contact with the Machine and walks out.

The Decima team takes all of the research and Greer directs them to the subzero vault. He walks them through the warm-up protocol and tells them to be careful. Meanwhile, two of the men prepare to shoot Cyrus, who insists that it isn't part of the plan. Reese and Fusco arrive and open fire.

In the lobby, Root arrives and takes out the first two Decima men. Greer has his remaining men initiate countermeasures, but they no longer work and Root takes out the other men.

The lead agent finishes warming up the chamber and gets the chip.

Root hears Fusco and Reese shooting at the other men as she gets to the door. She hesitates and then goes to help them. She tells them that Cyrus will just run away again and then walks into the chamber to rescue Cyrus. The Decima men shoot at her and she takes a bullet in the shoulder, but she gets to Cyrus and helps him out. Fusco and Reese cover her retreat and then go to the storage chamber... and discover that the chip is gone.

The lead agent tells Greer that they've secured the chip. Greer has his people destroy the communication post they're using and leaves.

Reese calls Finch, who informs him that Sam still hasn't made contact. Sam walks into the library and pours some alcohol on a shoulder wound.

Later, Root and Cyrus talk privately on the balcony of a safehouse. Finch refuses to listen in, figuring that they deserve their privacy. After a moment, Root tells Cyrus that he'll be starting a new life and Reese leads him away. Sam checks on Root's dressing and Root flirts with her briefly and then turns to Harold. She wonders if the Machine was trying to make some kind of point by putting her with Cyrus. When Finch says that she'd have to ask the Machine, Root says that it's not talking. Finch wonders if she told Cyrus the truth, but Root figures that Cyrus believes helps him. Root receives new direction from the Machine to go to Paraguay. Finch says that Root is right about the threat Samaritan poses and offers to collaborate. Fusco arrives per Finch's orders to get Root to the airport and she goes with him.

*The Machine continues to monitor Samaritan, which is now 50% complete.*

## Allegiance

Season 3  
Episode Number: 63  
Season Episode: 18

|                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| Originally aired: | Tuesday March 25, 2014   |
| Writer:           | Tony Camerino  |
| Director:         | Jeffrey G. Hunt  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)   |
| Recurring Role:   | John Nolan (I) (Greer)   |
| Guest Stars:      | Nazneen Contractor (Maria Martinez), Haaz Sleiman (Omar Risha), Michael Gill (II) (Rene LaPointe), Casey Biggs (Ken Davis), William Aradie (Christos Sevon), Usman Ally (Jamal Risha), Nicholas Kohn (Prison Guard 1), Amr El-Bayoumi (Legionnaire 3), Robert O’Gorman (Annoyed Man), Malachy Cleary (Attorney), Maceo Oliver (NYPD Patrolman), Alec Beard (UN Guard 1), Don Guillory (UN Guard 2) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7618   |
| Summary:          | While Decima gathers its resources to build a new Machine, the team receive the Number of an electrical engineer who is caught up in UN intrigue trying to help an Iraqi translator receive asylum in the U.S.   |



*The Machine detects a power grid failure in Mosul, Iraq.*

At the library, Bear is digging through the shelves and Finch realizes that he found the treats. As Reese comes over, Finch complains that Sam hasn't checked in recently. She's in the field tracking their new Number, a hydroelectric engineer named Maria Martinez. Maria is inspecting turbine blades at a warehouse. Sam clones Maria's phone and discovers that she has a number of international contacts. Maria works for Hydral Corp. and is building generators in third-world countries. Her last one was in a hydroelectric dam in Iraq. Maris' em-

ployer Ken Davis arrives to check in with Maria just as she receives a phone call. Sam listens in as a man talks to her in Arabic and says that the package is ready. He tells her to meet him at the usual place in an hour and then slips out a GPS tracker from the warehouse supplies. Reese and Sam figure that it indicates terrorist activity even though the Machine should be giving terrorist Numbers to the government.

As Reese heads up to back up Sam, Root calls Finch on his private line and says that she is after Greer with orders from the Machine to kill him, and has nothing on Maria. Meanwhile, Greer spots Root and has his people take out the security cameras. The Machine switches to audio assets and provides Root with directions to him. Greer then has his people distort the feedback over the loudspeakers and slips his cellphone into a businessman's pocket. Root grabs the man and realizes that Greer has played her.

Reese and Sam go to the diner where Maria is meeting her contact. A man sits down with her and Finch identifies him as Jamal Risha, an Iraqi naturalized citizen. Jamal tells Maria that

they can't leave his brother Omar behind, and Finch confirms that Omar was detained by DHS a week ago. They're holding him at a detention center in Manhattan and consider him a terrorist. Meanwhile, Jamal hands Maria a package and says it should open their eyes, and Reese figures that it's a bomb. Maria and Jamal go their separate way and Sam follows Maria while Reese goes after Jamal.

Sam picks up Fusco and follows Maria to the UN. Maria is taking photos and Sam realizes that she's taking photos of a man. She sends her surveillance photos to Finch, who identifies the man as Rene LaPointe, a French diplomat and UN High Commissioner responsible for approving Omar's asylum request. Maria goes over to Rene's limo and it stops, and she attaches something to the underside. Sam realizes that she put the GPS tracker onto the limo, and Maria hails a taxi and follows the diplomat.

Fusco and Sam continue following Maria, who has switched clothing. She's still carrying a shoulder bag and goes into a restaurant after Rene. Sam follows her in and watches as Maria moves in on Rene. She hands the diplomat a package and says that it's proof that Omar isn't a terrorist. She explains that Omar worked for her as a translator and Ken has given him a letter of recommendation. Rene says that he has evidence to the contrary but refuses to divulge it, and says that Omar will get a fair hearing. Maria figures that he can be bribed and Rene calls security. However, a man, Christos Sevon, comes over and says that Maria is with him. Sevon takes Maria to the bar and asks what is going on, and she explains about Omar. She insists that it's a false allegation and Sevon offers to make a few calls. He gives Maria his card and leaves. Finch confirms that Sevon is a Greek diplomat and raises funds for projects like Maria's.

Later, Finch and Reese meet with Rene posing as refugee lawyers. They ask about Omar and Rene lets Finch review the file in his office. It contains a letter from the Iraqi government saying that Omar is involved in terrorist activities. Reese points out that the Ministry of the Interior views Iraqis that helped American forces as traitors, and they're not reliable. Rene notes that there was a case of two supposed translators who were actually terrorists. As they talk, Finch secretly photographs the files.

Back at the library, Finch prints out the photo of the paper to confirm its authenticity. Meanwhile, Sam and Fusco continue following Maria, who calls Jamal to say she's found someone to help. A man helps her into her apartment and Sam realizes that they need backup.

Inside, Maria gets into the elevator with the man. Sam catches the door and comes in at the last moment, and notices that the man has a chloroform rag in his pocket. He goes at her with a knife and Sam grabs the chloroform and knocks him out. She tells Maria that the man is French Foreign Legion and confirms that Reese is on his way. The elevator arrives at the floor and another man opens fire. Sam kneecaps him while Fusco arrives and takes out another man. A third one prepares to shoot them just as Reese tackles him out a window. They slam into a car several stories below and the shooter's body breaks Reese's fall.

The team take Maria to the safehouse and Maria demands answers. Finch says that they help people and require the truth in return. Maria explains that Omar was her interpreter on her last project. They were transporting generators in Iraq and were ambushed by terrorists, and Omar saved her life. After she left Iraq, Omar received death threats and Maria worries that if he's sent back then he'll be killed. She has no idea how French Legionnaires are involved, and Omar had information about the generators just before he left Iraq. Finch shows her the Iraqi letter but Maria has no idea what is working. He confirms that Rene led a squadron of French Legionnaires on his last assignment, and Reese suggests that they talk to Omar.

The next day, Finch arranges a meeting with Omar and explains that he's a friend of Maria's. Omar isn't convinced and Finch tells him that French Legionnaires attacked Maria. Finch asks about the generators and Omar explains that after she left, the generators weren't installed and the plant was never completed. Al-Qaeda moved in during the blackout and took over. Before Omar left, he learned who sign for the generators: Ken Davis. A security guard comes in and informs Omar that his request for asylum has been denied and he's being shipped back to Iraq. Finch sends what he knows to Fusco and figures that Davis has the connections to convince Rene to have Omar shipped back.

Sam tells Maria what they've learned and she wants to go get Omar. When Maria starts to cry, Sam realizes that Maria was romantically involved with Omar. She asks Maria to trust them and explains that someone risked their life to get her mother out of Iran in 1979. Sam promises Maria that they won't let Omar return to Iraq, but Maria warns that Davis is too powerful. She

reads the letter from the Iraqi government and realizes that it uses the same language as Davis' recommendation. They realize the original is in Rene's office and they need to get a copy. However, Sam still tells her to stay in the safehouse while they handle it.

Fusco calls Davis in and asks some questions about his UN connections. He has phone records confirming that Davis has been calling Rene and has a warrant to arrest the French diplomat. Davis denies everything and asks for his lawyer, pointing out that Fusco has no authority at the UN. Davis' lawyer arrives and Davis tells Fusco he's out of his league.

At the safehouse, Maria paces nervously as they wait for word on Omar. She asks Sam for a drink and Sam goes to get a bottle. Once she goes into the next room, Maria shorts out the power temporarily and gets out past the electronic lock on the door. She slips out and the door locks behind her, trapping Sam.

As the DIS loads Omar into a van, Finch is watching. He contacts Reese, who says that he's on it... and then knocks out the van driver he's sitting next to. Finch gives Sam the news and she tells him that Maria is heading for Rene's office to get the letter that Davis forged.

That night, Maria arrives at the UN and tries to meet with Sevon. Sevon meets her in the lobby and brings her in, and Maria explains about the conspiracy. He agrees to take her to Rene's office and leave the rest up to her.

Reese takes Omar to the safehouse and they explain that they're helping Maria. The team figures that they need to get to Maria but Finch warns that they have triple-layered security. Reese gets an idea and says they need a smokescreen and a big truck.

Later, Sam takes up position outside the UN compound. She then takes out a grenade launcher and fire a grenade into a fourth floor window. Reese, Fusco, and Omar pull up in a "borrowed" fire truck and go inside.

As Maria goes through Rene's desk, Sevon asks if she's told anything about the French ambassador.

Finch checks Davis' correspondence without success. Root calls and gives him a password, even though she doesn't know what it means. She tells Finch that she's borrowing his dog and walks out of the library. Meanwhile, Finch brings up the records for the generators and discovers who requested them.

Reese and the others enter the UN and three French Legionnaires capture them.

Maria finds the letter just as Rene comes in. He demands to know why Sevon is there, and Sevon takes out a gun and explains that he learned French in the Foreign Legion. The Greek then shoots Rene dead.

As the Legionnaires prepare to shoot Reese, he chuckles and says the second round is more accurate than the first. Sam shoots a second round from her grenade launcher, taking out the leader. Reese tackles the others and Fusco lends a hand. The last one draws a knife and Reese knecaps him.

Sevon tells Maria that it's a matter of politics, but she points out that it's about greed. He prepares to shoot her and Reese shows up and throws a fire axe into the wall next to Sevon. Fusco orders him to drop his gun and the Greek obliges. Reese tells Sevon that they have the papers to confirm he and Davis took the generators. Fusco punches Sevon and Maria knocks the man out from behind, and they all head out.

Later, Maria and Omar go to a restaurant and Fusco presents Omar with a letter approving his asylum. Greece has revoked Sevon's diplomatic immunity and the NYPD has arrested him for Rene's murder. Fusco goes over to where Sam is at the bar, and she admits that they did well. He orders her a glass of champagne, and Sam explains that her father brought her mother there for their first date. She then tells Fusco to leave. Meanwhile, Maria and Omar kiss.

The next day at the library, Finch tells Reese that Davis has fled the country... and worries about Bear.

Root takes Bear to the park and spots Davis meeting with Greer. Davis tells Greer that they got the generators he asked for and they're en route. Greer says that he can't afford liabilities like Sevon and pays off Davis... and two men grab Davis and drag him away. As Greer strolls off, Root leaves with Bear. She follows Greer back into the subway and this time uses Bear to track the Decima man by scent. They go to an empty part of the station and find Greer waiting for them. He congratulates her on her tracking abilities and Root tells him to hand over the hard drives, chip, and generators. Greer suggests that they have more in common than she thinks, and they want to control information as the new currency. He offers Root a position at his side. When she

wonders why she should join him, Greer says that Decima understands what is coming just like she does. Two armed men come up behind Root and Greer hopes that the next time they meet, she'll reconsider his offer.

## Most Likely To...

Season 3

Episode Number: 64

Season Episode: 19

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Tuesday April 1, 2014   |
| Writer:           | Melissa Scrivner, Denise Thé  |
| Director:         | David Hooks   |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | Leslie Odom Jr. (Peter Collier)   |
| Guest Stars:      | Nestor Carbonell (Matthew Reed), John Doman (Senator Ross H. Garrison), Rob McClure (Doug Hemmill), James McMenemy (Toke), Rosa Arredondo (Alice), Joe Coots (Officer Jack Tanner), Camryn Manheim (Control), Timothy Devlin (Phil), Jaiden Kaine (Federal Agent), Mark Light Orr (FBI Guard), Ray Garbayo (Male Receptionist), Lipica Shah (Secretary's Assistant), Wayne W. Pretlow (Middle-Aged Man), Jim Watkins (II) (Reporter 1), Chagmion Atoine (Reporter 2), Sandy Rosenberg (Leona Wainwright), Jared Johnston (Cabbie), Kelly McCormick (Slapper 1), Elisa Van Duyn (Slapper 2), Crystal Kellogg (Slapper 3) |
| Production Code:  | 2J7619  |
| Summary:          | Vigilance launches a new attack and the team splits up: Finch and Fusco go to Washington to investigate, while Reese and Sam go to a high school reunion to protect their newest Number.  |



Reese and Sam are watching the new Number, Leona Wainwright, a clerical assistant in the Office of Personnel Management. She's in New York to see a Broadway show. They flip who get to save Leona and Reese loses the toss. He approaches Leona's cab and Sam realizes that it hasn't moved. They realize the cab driver isn't the man it's licensed to and Sam moves in to backup Reese. Meanwhile, the driver draws a gun on Leona and then take out a remote when he sees Reese. The man triggers an explosion, destroying the cab and knocking Reese back.

Later, Reese and Sam return to the library after recovering the driver's cellphone. Finch confirms that it is registered to Jonathan Plowman, an alias to a Revolutionary War hero. They realize that Vigilance is involved and that Leona is somehow tied to the Machine. Fusco calls from the crime scene and says that the Feds are there and can't let him in. Root arrives, still posing as a FBI agent, and tells Fusco that one of Leona's responsibility was security clearances.

In Washington D.C. at the Pentagon, Senator Garrison comes to see Control and demands to know if Vigilance has their names. Control says that they need to gain access to Leona's office and determine if Vigilance knows their connection to the Machine. When he points out that Control lost the Machine months ago, Control points out that Northern Lights has stopped dozens of terrorist attacks and advises Garrison to let her handle it. The Senator warns her that the Feds are already involved and that they can't let them trace Leona to them.

Finch tells Reese and Sam that they have a new Number, criminal prosecutor Matthew Reed in the Manhattan DA office. He doesn't appear to be connected to Vigilance, but he is going to Westchester for the weekend. Finch provides them with cover identities and says that he'll travel to DC to find out Leona's connection to Vigilance with Fusco. Fusco comes in with his CD selections for the trip.

Reese and Sam catch up to Matthew in Westchester and see him go into a school. They discover that he's attending his high school 20th anniversary. Reese and Sam are on the list thanks to Finch's cover identities and they brace themselves for a weekend of fun. Matthew checks in while Sam grouches about being stuck at a high school reunion. She stares at Matthew for a moment and Reese notices that she's acting strange. As she Bluejacks him, Matthew comes over and greets Sam, who acts unusually flustered. The hostess, Alice, comes over and gives them their itineraries. She notes that Doug Hemmill will be catering and takes off.

Sam checks the yearbooks and discovers that Finch set her up to match a woman who had braces and glasses in high school. He reluctantly tells Sam that the real Betty Harris, her cover identity, is a dental hygienist and Reese's cover is the mattress king of Kenosha, WI.

That night, the reunion attendees go bowling. A woman comes up to Reese and slaps him, and then walks off. A police officer, Jack Tanner, comes over and greets Sam. Reese and Sam ask about Matthew and Jack admits that Matthew hasn't been back since graduation day to the fact that his girlfriend Claire Klein died in her senior year. They found her body in Matthew's car and people thought Matthew had something to do with it. Doug is nearby discussing mustard recipes, while Matthew is with a man giving him legal advice. The man, Toke, runs over and hugs Reese, and then asks if he wants to get lit.

Matthew walks away and bumps into Doug, who tells Matthew that he should have stayed at home. Another woman walks up to Reese and slaps him, much to Sam's amusement.

In Washington, Fusco goes to the Office of Personnel Management with Finch as his forensic photographer. The detective asks the security guard to let him in, just as the FBI leave with all of the files from Leona's office. Finch manages to get a few photographs and then goes in with Fusco and discovers that they've cleaned it out. They figure that Leona had the name of every government official who could access the confidential information in her office. Finch realizes that the electronic copies would be on the OPM's secure network, and tells Fusco that he'll need to set up in the office. Fusco says that he has a cheap hotel and Finch desperately offers to pay extra.

At the bowling alley, Sam follows Matthew while Reese talks to Toke at the bar. Toke explains that Doug was Claire's best friend but never had a chance with her as a boyfriend. Matthew changed after Claire's death and Toke assures Reese that Claire overdosed and Matthew had nothing to do with it. Once Reese leaves, Toke notices a man named Phil and admits that he doesn't know him. Meanwhile, Reese gets slapped by another woman and calls Fusco for the 1994 records on the high school. Sam has been checking and tells Reese that the real man he's impersonating slept around with all of the women and one of their mothers.

The lights go out and photos of Claire's body comes up on the monitors. Everyone looks at Matthew, who walks off., and Reese and Sam figure that someone wants revenge for Claire's death.

Sam gives Matthew a ride back to the reunion hotel after secretly stealing his car keys. She offers to talk about Claire's death, but Matthew doesn't want to talk about it. Sam claims that she's in the room next to Matthew, then goes in and tells the guest that he's being evacuated because of bed bugs. Later after Sam showers, there's a knock at the door. She draws her gun and then confirms that it's Reese. He says that he followed Doug home and has ears on him. They unpack their guns and run an optic cable into Matthew's room through the air vent. Fusco sends them the police report on Claire's death and confirm that it was an OD. Matthew and Claire got into a fight after prom and Claire drove off, and he never saw her again.

In Washington the next day, Fusco emerges from the bedroom of the five-star hotel at 1 in the afternoon. Finch has already hacked into the computer network and confirmed that Leona's information was wiped. He has an x-ray scanner and plans to use it to crack the safe at the FBI lockup. Fusco reluctantly asks when they get started.

That night, everyone gathers at the high school gym. Reese and Sam check on Doug, who is talking to Phil, and Reese goes to make sure that Doug stays clear of Matthew. Jack comes over and offers to make small talk with Sam. Fortunately, Matthew comes over and invites Sam



to dance. He wonders why she looks ten years younger than the rest of them and flirts with her. He wonders who she really is, and Sam says that she's the one person who thinks he's innocent. She tells Matthew that he cared for Claire but is hiding something, and asks for the truth. The balloons drop and a body falls out of the rafters. Jack runs over and discovers that it's a mannequin with a "Claire" nametag on it. Everyone stares at Matthew, who walks off.

Reese confirms that Doug hasn't moved all night, and then approaches Toke and asks if he's seen anyone acting weird. Toke notes that Phil is taller and heavier, and Reese goes over to Phil. Phil notices and walks into the kitchen. When Reese goes in after him, "Phil" attacks him and says that they said Reese was fast. He grabs a meat cleaver and comes at Reese, and Reese disarms him. However, Toke comes in and Phil grabs him and orders Reese to drop the cleaver. Reese tosses a plate, breaking his grip, and then nails Phil with a can. When Reese tries to interrogate him, Phil takes a cyanide pill and dies. Reese tells Sam and warns her that Phil was with Vigilance... and they're after the two of them, not Phil.

After hiding Phil's body in the cooler, Reese figures that Phil was running surveillance until they forced his hand. Sam realizes that Matthew has disappeared just as the reunion members discover that someone has put the drug that Claire overdosed on in the parting gifts. Doug gets a text message from someone claiming to be Claire, asking him to meet her in the chem lab, and Sam picks up on it from the Bluejack. They realize that Doug is the one being terrorized and follows him while Reese heads for the chem lab.

Doug enters the chem lab and finds a note on the table. It's a suicide note with Doug's name on it. Matthew comes in and Doug realizes that Matthew set everything up. Matthew plans to kill him because Doug killed Claire and takes out a gun. He knows that Claire went to Doug later that night after they fought. Doug insists that he didn't mean to hurt her and slipped her some hydrocodone, and demands that Matthew take him to jail. Matthew refuses, saying that he served a guilty sentence for the last 20 years. As he prepares to shoot Doug, Reese and Sam come in and order him to stop.

Before anyone can fire, the Vigilance operatives open fire on everyone. Reese and Sam take cover and return fire, and Doug takes a bullet to the leg when he tries to run. Meanwhile, Sam admires Matthew's scheme but admits that her friends keep telling her killing is wrong. She takes Matthew's gun and he admits that he couldn't shoot Doug. Meanwhile, Root calls Sam to apologize for leaking sensitive information via a coded signal to see if Vigilance could decrypt it. She gets a new encrypted message that Finch is in trouble and signs off.

Fusco and Finch go to the FBI evidence lockup and present an evidence request to the guard. Once he goes to get the evidence, Fusco takes his keys and lets Finch in, then puts the keys back. The guard comes back and Fusco tries to stall while Finch works on the safe.

When Sam runs out of ammo, she goes through the draws and mixes a couple of bottles. She then throws the bottle and it explodes, and Reese takes out the last shooter.

Finch finds the safe and hooks up the x-ray machine.

The guard notice that Finch is missing and Fusco says that he went to take a leak and will be right back. Meanwhile, the clerk notices Vigilantes agents moving in. They blast open the door just as Finch gets the safe open and finds a file referring to Northern Lights. As he closes the safe door, Collier shows up with a captive Fusco. Collier figures that since Finch knew that Leona and others were in trouble, that proves that the government has a secret surveillance system that spies on everyone. He wants the file and draws his gun, ordering Finch to hand it over. Finch does so and warns that if Collier jeopardizes the system, he's putting all of them at risk. Unimpressed, Collier says that they're already out of war and escorts Finch out. Gunshots ring out as Root arrives, shooting. She takes out the men holding Fusco and Collier runs off with the file.

Once Root flashes her fake ID to the security guards, she tells Finch that Reese and Sam are okay. He checks in with Sam and says that they're okay. Meanwhile, Jack is hauling the wounded Doug off to jail. Matthew approaches Sam and says that he might end up in jail, and suggests that they get together afterward. Sam says that she doesn't do relationships and walks off.

Root leaves with Finch and Fusco, and admits that the Machine hasn't been able to locate Collier. She intercepts another coded message from Collier: "disseminate."

Later, news channels are abuzz with the report of a massive surveillance system. Garrison denies everything, claiming the government isn't spying on its own people. Afterward he goes to

see Control and tells her to terminate the program. She refuses to leave the country unprotected but Garrison advises her to worry about who will protect her. Once Garrison leaves, Control makes the call to deactivate Northern Lights. She then shreds the domestic terror file that she has on Collier.

Root meets with Finch, who says that he'll be remaining in DC as long as Vigilance is active there. Root pauses as she gets numerous Numbers from the Machine as it is forced to reroute Northern Lights' terrorist Numbers to her. She tells Finch that she's suddenly became very busy and walks off.

## Death Benefit

Season 3

Episode Number: 65

Season Episode: 20

Originally aired: Tuesday April 15, 2014  
Writer: Erik Mountain, Lucas O'Connor  
Director: Richard J. Lewis  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Amy Acker (Root), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: John Nolan (I) (Greer)  
Guest Stars: John Heard (Senator Roger McCourt), John Doman (Senator Ross H. Garrison), Morocco Omari (Carlson), Murphy Guyer (Bruce Dunphy), Tracy Howe (Duran), Daniel K. Isaacs (Virgil), Stephanie Gibson (Leslie), Luis Bordoy (Ray), Marcus Lorenzo (Julio), Cortez Nance Jr. (Disheveled Man), Katherine Sullivan (Anchor 1), Maurice DuBois (Anchor 2), Daniel J. Osipowich (SWAT Leader), David Adams (Another SWAT)  
Production Code: 2J7620  
Summary: Finch calls Reese to Washington to help protect their new Number, a U.S. Senator. However, they soon discover that the people that they may have to protect the senator from are. . . themselves.



The news continues to fill with stories about the secret Northern Lights government program. Reese and Sam are at a diner and Reese watches the news with interest. Sam doesn't really care that Control is now in trouble, but Reese points out that the government will eliminate anyone who knows anything. A black SUV pulls up outside and Reese tells Sam that they have to go. They go outside and approach the two men, Ray and Julio, who arrived. Reese pays them a million for cocaine, but then tells each man that the other one plans to betray him and take all the money. When the

two men draw on each other, Sam and Reese knock them out and scatter the drugs around, and Reese calls Fusco to arrest them both.

As they walk away, Sam points out that they're still getting their Numbers despite what's happening to Northern Lights. However, Reese figures that the Machine will handle relevant threats. When Sam wonders who is doing that, Root pulls up on a motorcycle and tells Sam that they have a relevant Number in Alaska and they need to steal a jet. As they prepare to drive away, Root tells Reese that Finch is going to call from DC. As soon as they're gone, Finch calls and Reese says that he's on his way.

In DC, Reese meets Finch at his hotel room. Finch explains that they have a Number in DC and warns that they're stretched thin dealing with relevant and irrelevant. They both agree that Decima may be taking advantage of the confusion to activate Samaritan. Finch is sure that Samaritan isn't active, because if it was then they'd be dead. It has none of the safeguards that Finch built into the Machine. Finch checks and discovers that the new Number is Roger McCourt... an Illinois Congressman and the head of the Rules Committee. McCourt has spoken

out against government surveillance and they realize that there are too many suspects to make their job easy.

Reese and Finch drive to the capital and begin surveillance on McCourt. Finch confirms that McCourt's aide handles all of his phone activity, and the Capital Police detail won't let them get close. Reese notes that McCourt can request Secret Service protection, but Finch doesn't see that happening since McCourt doesn't know his life is at risk. Reese leans out the window and fires above McCourt's head, and then tells Finch to drive away.

Back at the hotel, Finch gets in contact with Reese, who has "borrowed" the identity of a Secret Service agent and been assigned to protect McCourt. Reese then helps McCourt into his car as he talks with his aide, Leslie. Leslie explains that Reese was assigned to him after the shooting, and Finch feeds Reese information on the man he's impersonating. When Reese learns that McCourt has to go to the opera with his wife, he offers to shoot him in the leg and the senator finds him amusing. He tells his driver, Duran, to have Reese put in a good word for him with the Secret Service. As they get in the car, Reese clones McCourt's phone and they head for the capital.

At the capital, Bruce Dunphy approaches McCourt and expresses his displeasure with how McCourt isn't supporting his union. Finch confirms that Dunphy is with the Machinists Union. When McCourt encourages Dunphy to sign the contract, Dunphy objects and McCourt assures him that it will put him in line for a bigger contract later that year. The union leader apologizes for jumping the gun and gives him his tickets to the opera. Finch is impressed with McCourt's finesse.

Greer is at a museum and meets with Senator Garrison. The Decima man knows all about Garrison's involvement with Northern Lights and gives him information about the man known as Peter Collier with Vigilance. Greer points out that the U.S. is no longer protected and says that Decima Technologies can provide a new surveillance system uncompromised by the ethics of its creator. He tells Garrison that his surveillance system will obey and can find anyone, anytime, anywhere. Garrison warns that a new surveillance program would be too controversial, but Greer assures him that dissenting voices won't be a problem.

McCourt goes to dinner and Reese chats with Duran. Duran insists that McCourt doesn't need Secret Service protection and dismisses the shooter at a nut. Finch calls Reese to explain that McCourt has remarkably few enemies and no red flags in his personal life. A homeless man walks into the restaurant and heads for McCourt, and Reese intercepts him. However, McCourt comes over and brings the man to his table. Duran explains that McCourt has a standing offer to have meals with homeless people. Reese notices a man outside watching through the door and goes after him. The man drives away in a SUV and Reese gives the license plate number to Finch. McCourt and Duran come out and Reese leaves with them.

In Miami, Root and Sam are drinking at a bar. Root figures that she won't be chasing down bad guys forever because she has preparations to make. She then gets a message from the Machine and tells Sam that she's heading for St. Louis, but the Machine needs Sam somewhere else. Root walks off without saying anything else and Sam walks out past the unconscious gun runners.

That night, Reese remains on patrol at McCourt's office. As he talks with Finch, he hears a commotion from McCourt's office and goes to investigate. He breaks in through the locked door and finds McCourt having sex with Leslie on his desk. Finch checks the wife's emails and discovers that she's known about the affair and that she and McCourt have an arrangement. He then confirms that the license plate came from a rental car and that it was rented through a shell company belonging to Decima. They realize that McCourt must be a threat to Samaritan, just as Reese spots several Decima men in a nearby car. Meanwhile, one of the Decima men calls Duran and tells him that Reese isn't Secret Service. Finch intercepts the call and listens in as the Decima man sends a photo of the real Secret Service man to Duran. Duran goes for his gun and Reese knocks him out, and the Decima men open fire on Reese. Reese takes them out except for their leader, a tall bald man, and then drives off with McCourt.

Reese picks up Finch, who discovers that McCourt is tied and gagged in the back seat. Finch warns that the FBI and the Capital Police are scouring the city for McCourt, and Reese tunes in the radio to follow their progress. He figures that they need to dump the SUV and Finch directs him to the American Beef Consultants. Finch bought their marketing division a week ago and had the building set up as a safe house.

Finch sits down with McCourt and explains to him that they're there to help. Reese then

removes the gag and Finch says that they're security advisors of a sort. McCourt doesn't believe it and starts yelling. Finch convinces him to listen and explains that Decima sent the team that shot at Reese earlier. McCourt has never heard of Decima and insists that he's a deal maker.

Decima agents break into the building and open fire, and Reese goes out and returns fire. Once he takes them out, Reese points out that FBI agents wouldn't come in shooting. Finch searches McCourt and confirms that he has a tracker on him disguised as a pin. They leave the building before reinforcements can arrive, and Reese prepares to hotwire a nearby car. The bald Decima agent arrives and opens fire while police sirens sound in the distance. Realizing that they're running out of time, Reese walks out onto the street and starts shooting. The Decima agent walks toward him and fires as well, but Sam arrives in a car and sideswipes him, then pulls up to Reese.

After Reese tosses the Decima agent in the trunk, Sam drives away with Reese, Finch, and McCourt. Sam explains that Root called her five minutes ago. They finally pull over near a blockade and realize that they can't back away without drawing attention. Reese spots a nearby suburban neighborhood and gets the Decima agent out of the trunk. They then break in to the house of someone on vacation and Sam ties up the Decima agent, Carlson, to a chair.

In the study, Finch makes himself at home while McCourt insists that no one wants to kill him. He suggests that they turn him over to the police but Finch warns that the cops can't stop Decima. When Finch describes Decima's surveillance system, McCourt says that he hasn't done anything via the rules committee and doesn't know who Decima is. Reese and Finch check on Carlson, but he isn't saying anything to Sam. Finch has checked Carlson's phone and discovers that he's received orders to protect McCourt. Carlson finally says that he wasn't given told who was going after McCourt. The only people he's seen are Reese and Finch.

Finch and Reese go back to McCourt and tell him that Decima is protecting him. Finch checks his computer and discovers that McCourt's stock portfolio has increased 20% due to trades he's made in the last two weeks. He figures that McCourt is getting inside information and threatens to call a SAIC investigator unless the senator talks. McCourt finally admits that he has an understanding with Decima. They were looking for support for their surveillance system, and McCourt went along with them because they could maintain secrecy better than a government-run program. In return he received insider stock tips.

As Sam checks on Carlson's wound, she sees a police car drive by. She tells Finch and Reese that the police will soon find them and they need to make a move. Reese and Finch try to work out McCourt's involvement and why the Machine gave them the senator's number. Without McCourt, Samaritan doesn't get through Congress and Greer can't access the NSA feeds. Reese realizes that McCourt's life is in danger... from them. He asks Finch if the Machine could ask them to kill someone, and Finch admits that it's possible. He warns that the situation would have to be incredibly bad, and that the Machine would have to foresee that someone's death could result in saving untold lives: more than he can estimate. Reese realizes that the Machine is seeing something bad coming and wants them to stop it by killing McCourt.

Finch, shocked, goes back to McCourt and tells him that he has to call off his deal with Decima. He explains that with access to the NSA feeds, Decima could gain any information and sell it to the highest bidder. McCourt figures that would be the U.S. government, but Finch warns that there will be unlimited possibilities for abuse. The senator says that the controversy is inevitable but it dies down because people want to be protected: they just don't want to know how. Finch realizes that McCourt is a deal maker and asks how much money he wants to reconsider. McCourt insists that he's doing what he thinks is right, even if he is making profit on the side, and refuses to call off the deal.

Realizing that McCourt won't change his mind, Finch goes back to Reese and Sam as the police move in. Finch insists that he never intended to create a Machine that killed, but Reese points out that they used to kill the terrorists whose Numbers came up. When Finch points out that McCourt is corrupt but he's not a killer, Reese points out that he is no less dangerous. He asks Sam to back him up, but she admits that hanging around with them has gotten her used to saving lives. They do that by trusting the Machine, and Sam thinks that they should trust it as far as McCourt is concerned.

Reese prepares to kill McCourt, and reminds Finch that when they haven't acted in the past, it got Carter killed. If McCourt lives, Decima wins. Reese asks Finch if he's willing to take that chance, and Finch says that if the Machine wants him to kill then it's something he can't do.

After a moment, Reese draws his gun and approaches McCourt.

A few minutes later, the police break into the house. They find McCourt on the couch.

Reese, Sam, and Finch run through the woods and the police chase them. Sam is hit in the leg and Reese helps her get away. They get to their car and Finch binds her wound while Reese drives away.

Later at the museum, Garrison meets with Greer and tells him that he and his colleagues won't deal with Decima. Greer suggests that they have access to NSA surveillance feeds in New York City, for 24 hours, to demonstrate Samaritan's capabilities. He offers to find them one terrorist, proving Samaritan's worth. When Garrison worries about dissenting voices, Greer again assures him that they won't be a problem.

On the streets of New York, Reese helps Sam down the street. They spot a police car up ahead and quickly change directions. Finch is following them and looks up at a surveillance camera.

Garrison's phone rings and Greer tells him to answer it. It's McCourt, who tells Garrison that he can make sure the Rules Committee quietly passes the Samaritan legislation. Garrison agrees and McCourt hangs up.

Greer returns to his office and his technician, Virgil, tells him that the beta test is coming online. They now have 24 hours... and Greer tells Virgil to find Finch.

## Beta

Season 3

Episode Number: 66

Season Episode: 21

|                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| Originally aired: | Tuesday April 29, 2014   |
| Writer:           | Dan Dietz, Sean Hennen   |
| Director:         | Frederick E.O. Toye  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Sarah Shahi (Samantha Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)   |
| Recurring Role:   | Carrie Preston (Grace Hendricks), John Doman (Senator Ross H. Garrison), John Nolan (I) (Greer)  |
| Guest Stars:      | Matt Walton (Maybank), John Horton (Priest), Daniel K. Isaacs (Virgil), Kristoffer Cusick (Terry), John Herrera (Bodega Owner), Rayniel Rufino (Gunman/Raul), Robert Ray Manning Jr. (Zachary), Joey Sorge (Uniform), Tyler Bunch (Homeless Guy)                   |
| Production Code:  | 2J7621   |
| Summary:          | Samaritan goes online for 24 hours, monitoring New York City, and Greer uses the opportunity to find Reese, Sam, and Root. At the same time, he has his people try to locate anyone with a connection to the missing Finch. . . and comes up with Grace Hendricks. |



*The Machine reviews Harold and Grace together, and Finch leaving the team after they believe The Machine wants them to kill a man. As Samaritan goes online, The Machine obscures its digital footprint.*

Samaritan begins beta testing and scans New York City for Finch, Reese, Sam, and Root.

A gunman, Raoul, is robbing a bodega when Sam strolls in, eating an ice cream cone. She points out that he wore a mask but no gloves, and he has a wife and child at home. Sam tells him to drop the gun, take a package of diapers, and get out of there. After a moment, Raoul drops the gun and runs away. The owner thanks

her but Sam points out that the security cameras are offline and tells him that his assistant, Ricky, was the inside man. Ricky goes for his gun and Sam easily knocks him out.

Sam pays the owner for her ice cream and leaves, meeting Reese outside. She wonders where Finch is since they haven't heard from him in over a week, and Reese figures that he'll reach out to him when he's ready. As they walk past an alley, a woman grabs Sam and yanks her into an alleyway. Reese draws his gun and they realize that it's Root. She tells them to take a peek around the corner where two Decima trigger teams are waiting in SUVs to ambush them. Root tells them that they need to disappear and leads them down the alley into a building, explaining that Samaritan is online and their names are on the list. Everything that The Machine sees, Samaritan sees. They proceed down a hallway but Root spots a camera ahead and says that they need to find another way.

Greer brings Garrison to see the warehouse where they've set up Samaritan and assures him that it's running smoothly. The senator wants to know how long it's going to take, and Virgil

brings up a number of terrorists that Samaritan has located and tagged. Greer promises him that they'll have a hard target for him soon and Garrison leaves. Once he's gone, Virgil points out that they already have results. Greer doesn't want to deliver a terrorist until after they've located Finch. Virgil warns that Finch may have left town and suggests they turn on Samaritan's higher functions, but Greer says that they don't have the hardware. The programmer suggests that they have Samaritan find Finch's nearest living connection.

Root leads Sam and Reese past the cameras toward an elevated track. As they go, a payphone rings and Reese starts to answer it. Root warns that when the nearby traffic light switches, they'll be on camera. Reese figures that The Machine wants them to save a life and Finch would tell them to do it, and answers the phone. He tells Root to tell The Machine to give them a name, not just a Number. After a moment, Root confirms that it's giving her what he wants... and then pauses in shock.

Virgil tells Greer that they have a connection to Finch: a woman named Grace Hendricks.

**2010** — Grace goes to a funeral for Finch and is the only mourner there. The priest admits that he doesn't know anything about Finch but prays that his soul finds peace. Grace wishes that at least one other person was there who knew how special Finch was, and places daisies on his simple grave marker.

**Now** — A driver arrives to pick up Grace and take her to JFK to catch a plane to Italy for a job interview. The driver starts to inject her with a sedative when her back is turned, but Sam and Reese arrive and knock the driver out. Reese flashes his Stills' stolen detective badge and reminds Grace that they've met before, and says that a criminal organization is after her and they need to get to a safe place. Samaritan picks them up and sends the images to Virgil and Greer and tracks them across Manhattan. Greer tells one of his men, Zachary to employ all operatives into the field, get Grace, and eliminate Sam and Reese.

Reese and Sam take Grace to the station house and Fusco warns them that it's not safe in there. Reese asks if they can turn off the cameras but Fusco says that it's impossible and takes them to a room where Grace can rest.

Zachary and his men surround the station house and Greer tells them to hold the position because they need to use some finesse.

Fusco brings Grace some coffee and she wonders why someone would want to hurt her. The detective assures her that she's safe in there, and that Reese and Sam are the good guys. Meanwhile, Special Agent Maybank comes in and tells Sam that he has a warrant to take Grace into custody. Sam tells him that he isn't getting anywhere, while Fusco comes over and says that they were about ready to question Grace. He takes Maybank into the interrogation room while Reese is waiting. Fusco winces at the resulting thuds and an officer informs him that they've picked up a woman with two unregistered guns. It's Root, who tells Fusco that The Machine said that they needed her help. She has him get some equipment from various lockers and Fusco reluctantly goes to work.

At the warehouse, Greer tells Virgil to have their men in the field position themselves where there's no camera coverage.

As she waits, Grace notices a flyer about the missing Stills and goes outside to show it to Fusco. She starts to leave but Root comes up and recites her educational background, and then tells her that men are waiting to either shoot her or abduct her. Fusco backs Root up and Root tells Grace to sit tight and they'll keep her alive. She then collects the items from Fusco, including copper wires. Root makes an induction coil and overloads the camera wiring.

Greer realizes that Root has taken out the cameras.

Root asks Fusco for a phone and an unmarked car, and says that she has to make a call down the street. A block away, an abandoned building explodes and the police mobilize. The team gets Grace out to the car and drives away, but Root warns that there was only a 50/50 chance they'd escape. Zachary rams their car and Greer tells him to get Grace and kill the others. Reese recovers and opens fire, but Zachary drives away with Grace.

Later, the team heads to a diner in New Jersey. Root assures them that Samaritan can't see them that far from NYC, and Reese insists that they have to find Grace. She shows them a map of the city with surveillance dead zones. The Red Hook Marine Terminal is an entire port blocked out from surveillance, and Greer's people took Grace there. Sam wonders how they can get back into the city, and Reese sees a delivery truck outside.



Grace wakes up in a room and Zachary brings in a table and chairs. Greer comes in and sits down, and tells Grace to have a seat so he can question her. She reluctantly does so and Greer asks exactly who she is.

Reese, Sam, and Root drive the delivery truck to the terminal and Root hands out walkie talkies. She admits that has no idea what is going on there because The Machine can't see anything. They check out the shipping office and discover that the terminal manifest lists three ships but there are four in the harbor. They board the freighter and Root sends Reese and Sam below to find Grace while she keeps watch. They find the crew dead of botulinum toxin due to a poisoned bottle of champagne sent by Decima.

Root calls Sam and Root up to where she's found sixty crates containing state-of-the-art computer servers. She explains that the servers will let Samaritan run rather than crawl. They hear a man and shoot him dead, and take a tablet off of him. The tablet was hit by one of the gunshots so they find a computer in the office so Root can access the hard drive. She confirms that Decima is involved and The Machine has determined what building Decima is operating out of. As they go, Root stays behind and says that The Machine has another task for her.

Greer offers Grace tea and goes over her background file. He asks if she's been married and explains that she's trying to get a picture of his life. Grace says that her only friends are artists and admits that she was engaged four years ago but he's dead now. Greer offers his condolences and Grace says that Harold died in the ferry bombing. He asks her to tell him more about Harold and confirms that his remains were lost at sea. Greer asks her if there is anything about Harold that she knows to be absolutely true, and points out that everything she knows are things that Harold told her and that he lived more than one life. Grace says that she's done with answering questions and says that she learned from dealing with an alcoholic father how to spot lies. When Harold came along, she knew that he would never break her trust. Greer says that she truly loved him, and Grace assures him that Harold would do anything for her. As he goes, Grace asks him why he's so interested in Harold, but Greer ignores her question and walks out.

When Greer returns to the computers, he contacts Zachary. Zachary informs him that his people have located their targets' car and are moving in. They order the drivers out and discovers that it's a homeless man. He says that someone gave it to him, and Zachary reports to Greer that they engineered a distraction. Greer realizes that it's a distraction to draw his people away from his location and tells Virgil to pack everything up.

Reese and Sam take a taxi to the building, hiding in the trunk to avoid Samaritan's surveillance. They go in and Reese finds and subdues Virgil, and Sam arrives to tell him that she found cold tea and figures they just missed Grace. Greer comes on the main screen and tells them that Grace is with him and quite safe. When Reese threatens to shoot Virgil, Greer tells them that Virgil is already dead. Virgil grabs Reese's gun and pulls the trigger, killing himself. Meanwhile, Greer tells Reese and Sam to have Finch meet them at the Jefferson Bridge at 6 a.m. and trade himself for Grace.

As they leave, Reese and Sam wonder how they can find Finch, much less save Grace. Root calls them on a nearby payphone and says that The Machine has told her that the surveillance camera overlooking Grace's building just went out. When Reese and Sam arrive there, they find Finch sitting on the step. He explains that he took out the camera and came there to warn Grace, and realizes that Decima wants to trade Grace for him. Finch says that they'll stay with him and make sure that Decima holds up their end of the deal, and Reese assures him that they'll do whatever he asks. As he goes, Finch asks them to avoid violence if at all possible. However, if they harm Grace in any way, Finch tells his friends to kill them all.

The next morning at the bridge, Sam and Fusco hang back while Reese tells Finch that they've faced worse and handled it. Finch says that there's nothing worse and he knew all along that he would never be able to sever himself from The Machine, and everyone he knew was in danger. Zachary and his men arrive and escort Grace out of the SUV. Finch gives Reese an envelope to give to Grace once she's safe and tells Reese that there was no other way. Reese promises that they'll come for him, but Finch says that Grace is all that matters and walks out onto the bridge. Zachary tells the blindfolded Grace to walk in a straight line to the other end of the bridge. She passes Finch and stumbles, and he catches her. Grace thanks him, unaware of who he is, and continues on. Finch keeps going and reaches the other end. He looks back at Grace as Fusco gets her into his car and drives her away. Sam and Reese can only watch as the Decima man leave with Finch.

Fusco takes Grace back to her home and asks if she's going to be okay. She wonders if she'll be safe there, and Reese arrives to warn her that they'll come after her. He hands her the envelope, which contains a fake ID, and tells her that she's been hired for the job in Italy. Reese tells her not to look back and starts to walk away, and Grace asks him if it was about Harold. At that, Reese turns and says that she loved Harold and he loved her back, and then walks away.

A short time later, Greer and Garrison watch as Homeland Security troopers arrest a terrorist. Garrison assures Greer that he'll be in touch if everything checks out. Greer tells Zachary that they've lost the feeds but gained something far more valuable. As they drive away, Samaritan shuts down.

Sam and Reese meets with Root, who tells them that they're not out of the game yet. She leads them to the back of a truck and tells them that they still have one thing: seven of Samaritan's servers.

Greer meets with Finch, who thanks him for blindfolding Grace. Satisfied, the Decima man says that he didn't want to get off on the wrong foot with Finch, and he's been a very hard man to find.

## A House Divided

Season 3

Episode Number: 67

Season Episode: 22

Originally aired: Tuesday May 6, 2014  
Writer: Amanda Segel  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Amy Acker (Root), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Leslie Odom Jr. (Peter Collier), John Doman (Senator Ross H. Garrison), John Nolan (I) (Greer), Boris McGiver (Hersh), Camryn Manheim (Control)  
Guest Stars: Joseph Mazzello (Daniel Casey), Michael Esper (Jason Greenfield), Joseph Melendez (Miguel Rivera), Kelly AuCoin (AUSA Langdon), Marc Damon Johnson (Jesse Brandt), De'Adre Aziza (Shari), Diane Davis (Madison), Alex Shimizu (Daizo), Adi Hanash (Aziz Al-Ibrahim), Lisa Kron (Janet Wirth), Robbie Tann (Niall Jacobs), John Wernke (Agent One), Sebastian Maynard-Palmer (Frankie Brandt)  
Production Code: 2J7622  
Summary: The Machine sends the team five Numbers to try and determine what is going on in an impending catastrophe that it is blocked from seeing. Meanwhile, Root brings her assembled team of hackers to New York for the next part of her mistress' plan.



**2010** — Peter Brandt is visiting his old brother Jesse and his son Frankie. As they eat, Peter says that his brother getting partial custody is doing him good, and Jesse is happy that Frankie doesn't have to hear his parents yell at each other. Peter points out that he's dry after two years, and Jesse is glad to help Peter go to law school. The doorbell rings and Jesse goes to answer it. Two FBI agents inform him that he's under arrest on a national security warrant, and refuse to tell Peter the charges. They lead Jesse

away and Peter promises to get it sorted out.

**2014** — The Machine is unable to analyze a threat and searches for the system admin. It's unable to locate Finch, and calculates his odds of survival as less than 30%. It then begins looking for other assets.

Reese and Sam chase a Decima man, Otto, to the roof of a building. They say that he just needs to talk to them, but he throws himself over the edge and falls to his death. Root arrives and explains that all of Decima's people have large insurance policies that go to their next of kin if they suffer an "accidental" death. If they get caught, they get nothing. Sam points out that Otto was their last lead to Finch, and Root tells them that the Machine says they have other things to worry about. She tells them that the Machine believes that Finch is safe for the moment and they have a larger threat. The Machine can't see the whole picture, so they'll be its eyes and ears.

In the empty office building, Greer tells Finch that it's a pleasure to meet him at last. Finch wonders what he wants, and Greer says that he wants to talk about the future with the father of artificial intelligence. When Finch says that it was an unintended side effect, Greer figures that

he did it to experience the power of creation. Finch warns him that bringing Samaritan online is a mistake, and Greer congratulates him on playing everyone well until now... when the Machine has disappeared. He insists that the world needs structure and Samaritan will provide it, but Finch asks why he sought him out if he's confident Samaritan is under his control. Greer wants Finch with him because he's the only man who can destroy Samaritan. Once Samaritan goes fully online, the world will no longer need Finch.

Root goes to Otto's body and takes his car keys, and then goes over to his car and removes the GPS transponder so her hackers can trace the data. She leads Sam and Root over to a nearby van where Daizo, Jason Greenfield, and Daniel Casey are waiting. Root explains that they've been on the road collecting contraband in the tri-cities, and she wants to use the team's safehouse. Reese agrees and goes up to the cab, while Root gives Sam a satphone and tells her to go to the Carlton Hotel and wait for further instructions.

Greer meets with Senator Garrison and tells him to use the beta test results to convince them to provide Samaritan with the NSA feeds. When Garrison says that they're willing to buy Samaritan, Greer says that Decima will maintain control of it and provide the government with the critical information. The senator balks at giving them the feeds just to have Decima sell the information back, but Greer assures him that Samaritan will give them all of the information as quickly and cleanly as possible. In return, the government gets plausible deniability and Decima can shoulder the blame if there is a civil liberty scandal. Greer asks if Garrison wants to let the U.S. crumble or agree to his terms, and walks away.

The hackers set up the seven stolen Samaritan servers at the safehouse, and Daizo says that they'll be ready in a couple of hours.

Reese offers to help them, but Root says that she needs him for something else.

Sam arrives at the hotel and contacts Root, who has her describe what she sees. Looking around, Sam spots Secret Service agents outside and the Machine confirms that Garrison is present. It then calls Reese on a pay phone and gives him five Numbers. Meanwhile, Control leaves the hotel and Root figures that she's covering her tracks because she knows how the Machine works, and it must be something bad.

Root and Reese go to a coffee house and Root directs Sam to a room on the 15th floor. A Secret Service agent comes out and she knocks him out, and kneecaps another as he comes out. They are monitoring a separate room where Garrison and Control are meeting, and Garrison is the second Number the Machine gave Reese. In the room, Control can't believe that Garrison wants her to help Greer.

The senator wants her to help them get the NSA feeds and wants her to get Rivera on board. Garrison want her to convince Rivera of the program's special merits and gives her the beta test results as evidence. When Control wonders what she gets, Garrison explains that she'll get an open system with plausible deniability. Control asks to see the intel first.

Sam, listening in, wants to kill them immediately. Root points out that they don't know if Garrison and Control are the victims or perpetrators yet. She has Sam check the front door monitor and Root tells her that two more Numbers have arrived: General Kyle Holcombe with the NSA; and Manual Rivera, the senior advisor to the President. She hasn't identified the third Number yet.

Meanwhile, a man comes in and Root asks Reese if he's ready to have some fun. When he wonders who the man is, Root admits that she has no idea.

Greer accuses Finch of hobbling the Machine, and Finch explains that the Machine developed abilities he didn't anticipate at an exponential rate. He worried that it would be too late to stop it because he couldn't anticipate its evolution. Finch worried that the Machine might determine that humanity is irrelevant, and begs Greer not to let Samaritan go online. Greer says that he plans to celebrate Samaritan's brilliance, not muzzle it, and says that he has no intention of controlling it.

Rivera and Holcombe meet with Garrison and Control, and Rivera warns that the President isn't going to risk the scandal of another surveillance program. He points out that he's been running interference on the Northern Lights debacle, and Control insists that they have to protect their country. Rivera refuses to back their plan, but Control describes his children's school and tells him that a year ago Northern Lights prevented a terrorist attack in the area of the school. Rivera says that he would have heard of it, but Control says that they couldn't advertise their activities, and that people can object because they protect them. She hands Rivera the intel on

Vigilance and admits that they don't know who they're targeting next, but they have a big plan set up in 24 hours. To stop them, they need Samaritan online. Rivera agrees to read the file and Garrison says that he has a meeting across town.

Sam tells Root what Control is doing and asks if she can kill her, but Root tells her to wait. She then goes over to the man with Reese and says that they have a full questions for him. The man grabs a submachine gun from his backpack and opens fire, and Reese takes him down. They check his ID and confirm that his name is Niall Jacobs, and Niall figures that they're Federal agents. Reese finds a flash drive on him and Root checks it, and confirms that it's a self-replicating worm virus. It's designed to target a proprietary micro-switcher, but the Machine doesn't know the specific target. They figure that Niall is with Vigilance, just as Sam spots Collier and his men approaching the hotel. Root questions Niall, who says that he only knows his part and they're too late to stop the revolution from happening.

The Machine reviews Collier's record.

**2010** — O Michigan, Peter meets with the prosecuting AUSA, Langdon, and tries to convince him he has the wrong guy. Langdon explains that Jesse has connections to Aziz Al-Ibrahim, whose cousin is a member of a Muslim terrorist group. The AUSA has several photos of Jesse meeting with Aziz, and two years ago Jesse turned his life around. Langdon suggests that Jesse hit bottom and asked the wrong people for help. Peter doesn't believe it but Langdon insists that surveillance doesn't lie.

**2014** — After calling in Fusco to arrest Niall, Root takes Reese on another errand. She warns that both Decima and Vigilance are aware of the Machine and taking steps to blind it, and Reese tells her to get the hackers working so they can find Finch. She calls her team and they tell her they're having issues and need two hours. Daizo's working on the geo-locator data but doesn't have anything yet.

After Root hangs up, she tells Reese that the hackers are working on something to slow down their enemies.

Collier and his people get in the hotel elevator and one of the team, Madison, says that she has what they need.

That night, Root tells Sam to talk to Control, and Reese reminds her that they need her alive so she can lead them to Greer and then Finch. Sam breaks in and kneecaps Control's bodyguard, and Control tells Rivera that Sam is the agent who took out the terrorist threatening his children's school. Control wonders what she wants and Sam says that she's there to rescue her.

Jason and Daniel call Root and tells her that the virus is designed to target micro-switches at the power company. Realizing what that means, Root tells Sam to help Sam and takes off on her own.

Control realizes that Sam received their Numbers, and Sam admits that she doesn't know why she's there to protect her. Reese calls to say that he's on his way... just as the power goes out throughout the city.

**2010** — Jesse kills himself in jail. After the funeral, Peter is at home with his nephew and Jesse's ex-wife Shari. She wonders how they can put someone in jail without telling them why they're charged, and blames herself for taking full custody. Peter says that Jesse was drinking and they're all responsible for their own actions. Aziz comes in to offer Peter his condolences, and explains that he was Jesse's friend. When Peter wonders why he doesn't know him, Aziz shows an AA chip, and says that Jesse was his sponsor and saved his life. A distant relative caused problems for his family and he was out of the country dealing with them recently. When Peter tries to give the chip back, Aziz tells him to keep it as a reminder that Jesse saved someone's life.

**2014** — As panic spreads through the city, Reese makes his way to the hotel. With the cell towers out, he's unable to call Sam.

At the office building, Greer looks out at the blacked-out city and remembers his time as a child during the Blitz. Finch has deduced that Greer joined MI6, and Greer tells him that the era of the nation-state is over. When Finch warns him that he's overestimating the power of AI, Greer says that's impossible He dismisses alliances as an illusion, and explains that he wants to live under a more just rule. Samaritan will makes its decisions based on pure logic.

At the hotel, Sam tells Holcombe to draw his gun and cover her, and they move out. Collier's people spot them and open fire, and more Vigilance people close in from behind them. Collier shoots Holcombe, Sam is forced to take cover, and the Vigilance team grab Control and Rivera.

One of their people activates the backup generate and Collier tells two of his people to take care of Sam, and then takes the elevator down with his prisoners. Reese arrives in time to take out the two Vigilance shooters, and they realize that Vigilance has something else planned for their captives. Hersh shows up and both sides draw on each other.

Root picks up her team and drives out of the city to New Jersey. The Machine reestablishes contact with her and Root realizes that she has to warn Sam and Reese.

Sam tells Hersh that they're there to save Control. Root calls Sam and tells her that Finch is in imminent danger. However, she now knows who the fifth Number belongs to: Greer. Vigilance is going after Greer, putting Finch at risk. Root warns that the Machine can't tell where Greer is, but tells Sam that Hersh knows. Reese asks Hersh if he knows where Decima is, and says that they can rescue Finch and Control if they work together. He lowers his gun and Hersh does so next, and then Sam.

Garrison meets with Greer at the office building, who describes Finch as the most important man in the world. Collier and his team break in and Collier is surprised to see Finch there. However, he's more than glad to have him and continue their last conversation.

**2010** — Peter goes back to see Langdon but discovers that he's been reassigned to DC. The new AUSA, Janet Wirth, listens as Peter tells him that Jesse was meeting with a fellow AA member, not a terrorist. She offers her condolences but Peter says that Jesse killed himself because of them. Furious, he tells her that Jesse lost his family, his job, and his life. Janet claims that innocent people don't kill themselves, and a security guard comes in to remove Peter. Peter tells her that people without hope kill themselves, and the government stripped Jesse of his hope. Disgusted, he asks what that makes the government if they killed a man and walks out. As he leaves, Peter gets a text message from an unknown sender asking he wants to know what really happened to Jesse.

**2014** — Reese, Sam, and Hersh make their way out of the hotel.

Root pulls over and the hackers tell he that the servers are ready. She points out a nearby car, gives them fake IDs, and says that they're part of the job is over. When they insist on seeing things through, Root tells them that the Machine has worked the math and if they go together then they all die. If she goes alone, she might survive. When they ask where she's going, Root points to a nearby building and says that Samaritan is there.

Reese and the others arrive at the office building. Collier has left a TV monitor and transmits a video message saying that he's been waiting a long time for this moment. He has rigged up a court room and has Finch, Greer, Control, and Rivera there. Collier announces that he is putting the U.S. government on trial for crimes against its people.

## Deus ex Machina

Season 3

Episode Number: 68

Season Episode: 23

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Tuesday May 13, 2014  |
| Writer:           | Greg Plageman, David Slack  |
| Director:         | Chris Fisher (III)  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | Leslie Odom Jr. (Peter Collier), John Doman (Senator Ross H. Garrison), John Nolan (I) (Greer), Boris McGiver (Hersh), Camryn Manheim (Control)   |
| Guest Stars:      | Julian Ovenden (Lambert), Joseph Melendez (Rivera), Peter Scanavino (Adams), Diane Davis (Madison), Joel Perez (Mask), Tom Coiner (Decima Tech), Ari Butler (Vigilance Tech)                                      |
| Production Code:  | 2J7623  |
| Summary:          | While Reese and Hersh try to track down Finch, who is on trial by Vigilance, Sam helps Root sabotage Samaritan. Meanwhile, Finch has no choice but to confess that he created the Machine and defend his actions. |



The Machine monitors the blackout and tries to locate Finch.

Reese, Sam, and Hersh watch the live video of Collier putting Finch, Control, Garrison, Greer, and Rivera on trial. Several Decima men come in and Hersh guns them down, and Sam points out that they won't be answering any questions. Hersh tells her that since they work for Decima, they would have killed themselves. Reese says that they need to find where Collier is holding the trial and stop it.

Collier accuses the defendants of betraying their fellow citizens and creating a police state. Vigilance has brought in the best defense attorney in town and a jury of their peers. They've brought in the media as well and Collier checks with his technician who is streaming the video across the world. Collier then informs them that there are 313 millions of wiretapping conspiracy, and treason against them, and the last two are punishable by death. He admits that the facts are less clear about some of them and offers leniency if they confess and testify against their co-conspirators.

None of the defendants respond and Collier calls Rivera to the stand. He ignores the defense attorney and takes the stand, while Greer tells Finch that his secret is safe with him... but he's not so sure about Control.

Out on the streets, Reese shows a screen capture of the courtroom around but no one recognizes it. Root calls and tells Sam to go to an address in 15 minutes. When Sam wonders where she is, Root says that she's where she's supposed to be, and Sam realizes that she's found Samaritan. She asks if the Machine has her back, but Root simply reminds her of where to meet. Sam tells Hersh and Reese where they're going and then realizes that Root is going to get herself killed. Reese tells her to go ahead while they find transportation on their own. When Sam wonders how,

Hersh fires into the air, startling a bicyclist. When he falls off of his bike, Hersh gives it to Sam and the man runs off.

Collier asks Rivera what Northern Lights is, and he says that he had nothing to do with it. In response, Collier presents 46 classified documents about Northern Lights with Rivera's signature on them. Rivera demands to know who he is, and Collier shoots him dead and then asks who wants to testify next.

The Machine checks the footage of Collier from 2010 and determines that he received a text message from someone offering to tell him what really happened to his brothers. Checking the surveillance footage, it confirms that Brandt was taken to a warehouse and left in a room with a computer. The person at the other end sends text messages saying that they know about Brandt's connection to underground groups and they want his help to take action against a government that hurts people like Brandt and his brother. Brandt wonders what they want and Vigilance says that they want a leader. They tell him to check the drawer, and Brandt finds a mask inside it. Vigilance tells him that if he joins them then his name is now Peter Collier. The door opens and three Vigilance soldiers come in and ask if he's Peter Collier. After a moment, Brandt says that he is.

Collier asks which of the remaining defendants is most responsible for Northern Lights. No one speaks and Collier asks who can tell him about Finch. Control stands up and asks if it's a trial or an execution. She asks for the specific charges against Finch and tells Collier to present his case if he wants it to look like a fair trial. Collier nods in agreement and calls Garrison to the stand.

Reese and Hersh go to the address Root indicate and find bikes waiting for them. Fusco arrives with Bear and explains that Root sent the dog with a message to go there, and Reese tells him what's going on. Hersh asks what NYPD knows about the streaming of the trail, and Fusco admits that they've been busy dealing with the looters. Reese confirms that some of them are Vigilance, creating a distraction, and tells Fusco to go around the block while they break into a nearby sporting goods store to get some weapons.

Root drives the truck up to the warehouse and claims that she's delivering the stolen servers. She darts the technician in charge, but another guard prepares to shoot her. Sam arrives and takes out the guard, and Root cuts a Decima RFID chip out of the unconscious technician and prepares to inject it into Sam.

Collier questions Garrison, pointing out that he is named in the classified documents. When the senator denies any knowledge of Northern Lights, Collier plays a recording of Garrison ordering the records shredded and the program shut down. Meanwhile, Finch thanks Control for protecting him but wonders why. She tells him that she's doing it for her country, and Finch can't help her if he's dead. Meanwhile, Garrison explains that Northern Light already existed when he was read in, and he's been cleaning up the mess.

Collier asks who is responsible but Garrison refuses to answer. The Vigilance leader realizes that Control is the person and invites her up to the witness stand.

In 2012, Collier leads a squad out to steal a streetcam. He gets a call from Vigilance saying that they need to do more. Collier then tells his people that they need to do more and go after the people who abuse the knowledge they gather. One of the men, Adams, asks what he's talking about. Collier says that they need to pick a representative of the surveillance state they're attacking and teach them a lesson.

Collier asks what Research is but Control refuses to answer. He says that he has 300 pages documenting illegal wiretaps, assassinations, and wiretaps using information from Research, and asks if it's a machine. Control says that as a government officer she can neither confirm nor deny anything pertaining to the matter, and she will say it no matter what Collier asks.

Sam and Root go past the main security gate with the servers. The RFID chips let them through.

Reese and Hersh steal some Vigilance-masks and then find one of the real operatives and capture him. They trick him into revealing where the courthouse is, unmask, and knock him out. Fusco arrives and takes him into custody while Reese and Hersh head out.

Collier informs his jury that he has shown that Control is involved with the assassination of 17 American citizens that they can prove. The judge, Madison, puts it to a vote and first one jurist after another votes that Control is guilty. As Collier prepares to execute her, Control says that she was in the Pentagon on 9/11 and carried out the wounded. Since then she has sworn to stop



anyone who would do that again, and doesn't regret the wiretaps. Collier says that he figures she loved her country but it has to stop, and asks where the Machine is. Control glances at Finch and says that she doesn't know. Collier wonders who does and then has her men prepare to shoot. Finch finally stands up and tells Collier to stop, and says that he knows the answers to his questions. When Collier wonders how he knows, Finch admits that he built the Machine.

In 2013, Collier and his people return to their base at a storage unit and Collier says that it's no longer safe. And Adams objects and says that they should take someone out. Collier insists that they're not terrorists and Adams says that they should go after people who destroy lives like they destroyed Collier's brother Jesse. After a moment, Collier agrees to put it to a vote, but says that he has an idea of who to go after. He takes out a file and Adams starts to reach for it, and Collier pulls a recording device out of his pocket. Madison checks the file, which reveals that Adams is an undercover FBI agent. Collier shoots him dead and asks if anybody else wants to put his commands to a vote.

Finch says that he'll tell Collier whatever he wants to know as long as he spares the lives of the others. Collier says that they'll need to hear his testimony first and Finch takes the stand. He then begins describing how he created the Machine.

At the warehouse, Root plugs in the stolen servers to the vast network making up Samaritan. Two rows on the server don't line up, and Root explains that they will only light up when Decima gets the NSA feeds.

Reese and Hersh approach the courtroom location and find a Vigilance van. Inside are six dead Vigilance van and they realize that someone else is after the group. They see Finch on a screen, testifying, and Reese realizes that his friend had to testify.

Finch says that up to 2009, the Machine saved 4,000 lives by stopping terrorist attacks. Collier confirms that the Machine is still operational, and Finch admits that he doesn't know where it is now. However, he insists that they have nothing to fear from the Machine because all it gives out is a Number, and then humans have to figure out what to do with it. Collier doesn't believe he was concerned about people's rights when Finch built a weapon, and Finch insists that it isn't a weapon. He admits that he doesn't know if it was the right to do, but he designed the Machine because he was worried about what someone else might build.

Collier rests his case and Madison asks if they should put it to a vote. Before they can, a Vigilance soldier calls in to report that one of their command posts has been hit with no survivors. Collier tells his soldiers to take everyone to the backup venue and promises that justice will be served one way or another. They take them outside to a building across the street and line them up against a wall.

Reese, Bear, and Hersh enter the building and realize that it's an abandoned post office. They split up to search the place, but first Hersh warns that he'll have to kill Reese the next time he sees him.

Collier says that they'll have to forego the jury verdict and issue a summary verdict. Finch says that he's upheld his side of the bargain and offers himself if Collier will spare the others. Before Collier can decide, Decima agents arrive and open fire. The Vigilance soldiers take fire while Finch and the others duck down.

Decima agents inside the building open fire on Reese.

Collier is wounded in the shoulder and the Decima finishes off the rest of his people. Lambert tells Greer that they need to head out, and Greer tells Control and Garrison that his people will see them back to Washington. Finch tells Greer that Collier doesn't have to die, but Greer says that the Vigilance leader has to die because of the Machine.

Hersh finds the Vigilance technicians, dead, and traces the power cables to several barrels of explosive. He calls Reese and warns that when the power comes back up, the bombs will go off.

Greer tells Finch that in 25 years the Machines will be like gods, using human agents to meddle in the real world. To create Samaritan, Greer says that he needed a devil. Finch realizes that Greer set up Vigilance. When Collier says that the whole world heard what was said, Greer explains that he controlled the transmission all along. He explains that he recruited Collier himself and created Vigilance from the beginning. Greer needed Vigilance to demonstrate Garrison and his people how bad things could be. When Collier says that they never killed an innocent person, Greer says not until now.

As Hersh tries to disarm the bombs, Reese finishes off the last Decima agent. Hersh tells him to get Finch and get out, just as a Decima agent arrives and shoots him in the back. Hersh

manages to tackle the man and uses him as a shield to get out as more Decima agents fire on him.

The police arrive outside and Greer explains that when the bomb goes off, everyone will blame Vigilance for the deaths of the police, civilians, and reporters.

In the courtroom, the police charge in and shoot down the Vigilance soldiers.

Hersh tries to fight his way out but takes another shot to the chest.

The power starts to come back up. Reese tells Hersh over the radio to get out, but Hersh insists that he can get it and tries to disarm the bombs... just as they explode. Collier, watching, says that the truth will get out. Greer has Lambert shoot Collier dead and then tells Finch that it's time for their gods to do battle. As Lambert prepares to shoot Finch, Reese shoots and Lambert's shot goes wild, hitting Finch in the arm. Bear tackles Lambert and Greer escapes with his men. He tells Lambert not to worry about Reese and Finch because they'll find them soon enough. Greer then calls Garrison and says that if they had had more warning, maybe they could have stopped Vigilance. Garrison asks how soon they can bring Samaritan online, and Greer says as soon as they have the NSA feeds. The senator promises that he'll have them within the hour.

At the Samaritan warehouse, Root tells Sam that there is one more server to go. Sam wants to blow it up, but Root warns that it's only one of a hundred facilities, and Decima would rebuild them before they could destroy them all. She tells Sam that it was never about shutting down Samaritan, and then gets a message from the Machine telling them to go because they're in danger.

Back at his base, Greer is informed that they are receiving the government feeds. He has his people activate Samaritan, and it goes online monitoring deviant targets across the nation.

At the library, Reese bandages Finch's wound and jokingly points out that he tried to quit once but some jackass convinced him that he needed a purpose. Root calls to tell them to get out of the library because it's compromised. There's a file with their new identities inside, and Root tells them to destroy everything else. She admits that since they didn't kill Garrison, everything since then has been geared to surviving, not winning.

Lambert tells Greer that Samaritan's higher functions are online. Greer tells him to eliminate Finch and the others.

Root explains that since the Machine couldn't protect the world, it settled for protecting the seven people who might take it back.

She hard-coded the servers to ignore seven fake identities: the identities of herself, her three hackers, Finch, Reese, and Sam.

Finch wipes all the data and then he and Reese destroy everything else and get out just ahead of the police.

Once Samaritan identifies Madison and the others, Decima kills her and the others. One of them is gunned down in front of Fusco.

Control receives word that Hersh is dead.

Root and Sam say goodbye. As everyone goes their separate ways, Root gives Finch one last message, that there is still one thing left: hope.

Samaritan asks Greer for orders, and he says that the question is what it wants him to do. It then begins calculating a response.

# **Season Four**



## Panopticon

Season 4

Episode Number: 69

Season Episode: 1

|                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| Originally aired: | Tuesday September 23, 2014   |
| Writer:           | Erik Mountain, Greg Plageman   |
| Director:         | Richard J. Lewis   |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)   |
| Recurring Role:   | Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias), John Doman (Senator Ross H. Garrison), John Nolan (I) (Greer), David Valcin (Scarface)  |
| Guest Stars:      | Cara Buono (Martine Rousseau), Jamie Hector (Link), Frederick Weller (Novak), Andrew Polk (University Dept. Chair), Michael J. Burg (Department Store Floor Manager), Navid Negahban (Ali Hasan), Andreas Damm (Romeo), Tama Filanga (Lowlife), Shawn Parsons (Positivity Speaker), Leopold Manswell (Wood), Jimmy Martinez (I) (Link's Lieutenant), Braeson Herold (IT Tech), Jason Alan Carvell (NYPD Officer), David Carranza (NYPD Queens Officer), Gregory Konow (Beat Cop (uncredited)), Eshan Bay (Ben Hasan) |
| Production Code:  | 3J5401   |
| Summary:          | Required to assume new identities created by Root, the team tries to adapt to their new lives, but a new number complicated things.  |



In Budapest, a journalist named Novak walks into a bar and orders a double. A woman, Martine Rousseau, notices and asks what the problem is. Novak tells her about how his employers laid him off because he was researching an international stealth company that was buying up every company researching artificial intelligence. He tells Martine that he now believes that someone has created an AI and that it's now eliminating any possible competition. Martine abruptly tells him that if there were such an AI, it would have maneuvered Novak into the otherwise empty bar by cancelling his flight, and

then sending a text to the bartender that he had an emergency at home. The woman tells Novak that the world has changed and that he's one of three people that have figured it out...

and the other two will die in a traffic accident in Seattle in 14 minutes. She then shoots Novak dead and walks out. Samaritan, monitoring her on CCTV, notes that Martine's mission is complete.

In New York, Garrison meets with Greer and congratulates him on Samaritan's early successes stopping terrorists. As they talk, Greer receives a text message about Budapest, and then tells Garrison that Decima designed Samaritan to be aggressive. Garrison points out that Decima Technology has been dismantled as a viable business entry, and wants to make sure that he can find Greer if Samaritan is ever exposed. The Englishman reminds him that they had a deal and that everything is fine. Once the senator leaves, Greer wonders if they should eliminate him. Samaritan, listening, sends a text message disagreeing. Greer asks about Finch and his computer brainchild tells him that it is still searching for him.

Sam is working undercover as a saleswoman in a department store, aggressively spraying women with perfume. The manager comes over to warn her that they didn't hire her to frighten away customers, and tells her to do a makeover for a woman at the counter. It's Root, and Sam tells her that the job the Machine gave her isn't working out. Root tells her to trust the Machine and tells her to follow the calendar on the cell phone that she gave her, and to look for a date on Angler. Meanwhile, she tells Sam to make her up because she has a job interview.

Reese meets with three men beneath a bridge on the river. They hand over a bag of uncut cocaine and demand their money. When Reese gets it from the trunk of his car, they draw guns on him. He advises them that they don't want to do that, and then takes down all three of them when they prepare to shoot him. The police pull up and Reese flashes them his narcotics detective badge.

Finch is teaching a college class on high-frequency decision making and makes it clear that students will be unable to influence his grades. An attractive student that has been making eyes at him immediately leaves the underpopulated class. Once the bell rings, Finch gets Bear and starts to go, and the department chair comes in and tells him that they may have to reassign him given the low turnout. He also has Finch's dissertation paper that he submitted to get the job, and says that he proofread it for him. The chair admits that he's surprised that Finch was able to get a million-dollar grant for an obscure field, and reminds him that they have a no-dogs rule. As the man leaves, Finch's cell phone from Root goes off with an appointment reminder, but he ignores it.

Fusco is investigating a rooftop shooting when Reese arrives and identifies himself. The detective wonders why he's there when they didn't turn up any drugs on the teenage victim, while Reese finds a pair of wire crimpers. Fusco confirms that the victim didn't live in the victim, and wonders why Reese is now in Narcotics and why he hasn't seen Reese or the others for months. Reese's cell phone goes off with a calendar appointment and he tells Fusco that he doesn't know what's going on either.

Shaw arrives at her scheduled appointment—a positivity seminar—and her cell phone tags an Angler dating recommendation. Reese comes in and they realize that they both got calendar alerts. They go outside and Sam complains about her job, and wonders what the Machine's plan is for them. A nearby payphone rings and they answer it, and the Machine rattles off a code. As Reese writes it down, he figures that they're back in business.

When Finch doesn't show up, Reese tracks him down and meets him in the park over a chessboard. Finch insists that he's done taking order from the Machine since it had them try to kill a U.S. Senator, and figures that they've killed more people than they've saved in the last three years. Reese still wants to help Numbers but Finch reminds him that Samaritan is looking for them and any work could bring them to the AI's intelligence. Undeterred, Reese gives Finch a file on their new Number, Ali Hasan, who owns an electronics shop. Finch refuses to examine it, warning that if they try to help Numbers then they'll end up dead. Reese says that they need a purpose, not just jobs, but Finch leaves Bear with him and walks away.

Later, Reese goes to Ali's shop and clones the owner's phone. A drug dealer, Link, goes in and tells Ali that his boss Dominic is unhappy with his work. Ali insists that he did what they asked but Link says that the equipment he set up for them is faulty.

Dominic wants the Egyptian to replace everything and install the router system on the roofs since their man Felix died doing the work. Ali's son Ben comes in and Link, glancing at him, tells Ali to have him help with the work.

Once Link goes, Reese comes in and flashes his badge, and notes that Ali sells wire crimpers just like the ones he found on the dead teenager, Felix. Ali says that all kinds of stores carry the same crimpers and refuses to help. Reese leaves his card and suggests that Ali call him if he needs help. Ben comes over and asks his father why he didn't tell Reese what was happening to them. Ali reminds him that talking to the police is what got him into trouble in the first place, and tells his son to mind his own business.

Reese continues listening in on Ali's phone and hears the owner call Link and arrange a meeting in a public place. He goes there with Fusco and figures that Link's gang, the Brotherhood, are forcing Ali to build an untappable phone network. Ali meets with Link and hands him a battery pack, saying that the drug lord will need it for the phone network because the high buildings require more power to penetrate. Link gets in a SUV with his driver and leaves to test the transmission strength, while Reese watches them from nearby. Fusco has the cell phone and tells

Reese that Ali is sending a text, and Reese realizes that it's a detonation code. He runs after the SUV, knocks out the passenger, and grabs the phone. Reese then throws it under a nearby car and it explodes, while Link drives off.

The next day, Reese and Fusco bring Ali in for questioning. Reese realizes that Ali trained with the Egyptian military and offers him their help. Ali refuses, explaining that he went to the police when the Brotherhood first contacted him but they did nothing.

The Brotherhood has connections with the police and is familiar with all of their surveillance procedures so they know how to avoid them. Since the police couldn't deal with the Brotherhood, Ali is doing what he has to, to protect his family. They tell Ali that he failed to kill Link and take him back to his shop. They discover that Ben is gone and Link calls Ali, telling him that he has until midnight to get the network or Ben dies. Reese and Fusco promise Ali that they'll get his son back.

Reese calls Sam and asks for her help, but she warns that if Samaritan spots Reese then they'll all go down. Reese says that he's going in with or without her, and then tracks the Brotherhood to the bar that they gather at. He fires a flash-bang grenade in and then demands Ben. When the Brotherhood gangers try to attack him, Reese easily takes them out, grabs one ganger, and repeats his question. The ganger tells him that Luke is bringing in "the whale" and then Sam knocks Reese out from behind.

As Finch goes over the Machine's dissertation in his office, Root arrives and tells him that Reese is saving people again. She figures that Reese will get himself killed without Finch's help, and says that the world can't afford Finch's indecision because of their war against Samaritan. Finch reminds her that the Machine only talks to her, but Root says all he needs to do is pay attention. When Finch insists that there's no point in saving one or two people, Root reminds him that he was the one who taught her that every life matters. As she leaves, Root tells Finch that he got Reese and Sam into trouble and it's up to him to get them out.

Sam drags Reese out to her SUV and wakes him up, and warns him that he can't go charging into things anymore since the Machine can't protect them. As they talk, she gets another Angler notification about a man named Romeo and ignores it. Reese asks for her help and Sam refuses until he says that they have to save Ben. Reese then goes back to the electronics store and Ali tells him that he can't get the phone network online. Finch arrives and offers to help. Reese gratefully accepts and Finch asks him to be discreet. Reese says that he will but that he has to find someone who doesn't. He then tracks down Elias and Scarface where they've gone to ground.

Ali takes Finch up to the roof and explains that he's using the VHF TV antennas to support the network, which extends over all five boroughs.

Reese explains that he's in Narcotics and asks about the Brotherhood. Elias admits that they're after his time and he doesn't know much about them, but perks up when Reese tells him about "the whale." The crime lord explains that "the whale" is a yearly truckload of heroin coming up from Mexico. A gang takes it on and cuts it up for redistribution at a safehouse. HR used to handle it, and Elias figures that Dominic plans to pick up the slack now that HR is gone. He advises Reese to stay clear of Dominic, pointing out that the crime lord is a lot like him. Reese says that he can't and then says that he also came there to hire Elias.

Working against time, Finch successfully patches Ali's network, and Ali calls Link with the news. Link tells him that he'll return Ben to him after he's done with business and then hangs up. Finch uses the network to call Reese, telling Ali that his friend has never let him down. He's traced Link's location to the nearest node and Reese drives off. Reese says that it's just like old times but Finch isn't convinced.

At the safehouse, Link confirms that his phones are online and then tells his lieutenant to kill Ben and Ali once they finish with the heroin.

Shaw takes up a position in an apartment across the street from the safehouse, setting up her sniper rifle. She wonders what Reese has planned and he assures her that he's keeping a low profile. A semi slams into the gang's van and a disgruntled Sam figures that it's Reese... until Scarface gets out. He tells Link's lieutenant that Elias sends his regards, and then nods to Reese down the street. As Scarface leaves, Reese tells Sam that he now has probably cause to enter the safehouse given its proximity to the accident.

As Link sends his people out with the heroin, Sam picks them off with leg shots. Reese goes in and takes out the remaining gangers, but discovers that Link has left with Ben. Sam tells him that Link is outside with Ben but she can't get a clear shot. Reese runs out and yanks Link out

of his getaway car, and then flashes his badge to the police as they pull up to investigate the gunshots.

As the police secure the safehouse and the heroin, Reese has Ben talk to Ali and confirm that he's all right. Ali tells his son that the two of them are what matters, not the store. As Reese leaves, Martine arrives and flashes a fake Homeland Security badge. She looks over the wrecked semi briefly and then leaves, tossing her badge in the garbage.

The next day, Reese meets Finch again and Finch explains that the Machine sent Reese the Number so that Ali could help them. He gives Reese a new cell phone and says that it's tied in to Ali's encrypted network, and they can now communicate with each other without Samaritan listening in. Reese takes the phones but then gives Finch one and says that it's not just about the Numbers: it's about survival. Finch takes it and tells Reese to be safe, and then leaves with Bear.

At the department store, Root comes in and asks Sam for a new polish. She tells Sam to check her calendar because she has a coffee date with Romeo. When Sam complains, Root assures her that the Machine always has a purpose.

Fusco shows up at the station and discovers that he has a new partner: Reese, who got a promotion after the drug bust. They both realize that Reese will be working at Carter's old desk.

As Finch goes over the proofreading errors in the Machine's dissertation, he realizes that they spell out a book ID code. He looks it up and discovers the book is about the old New York subway tunnels.

Sam goes to the coffee shop but no one shows. As she takes off, Romeo pulls up in a van and introduces himself. He says that he heard she's looking for real work and opens the rear door, revealing several armed men. Romeo explains that they need a new wheelman and Sam enthusiastically gets in and takes the wheel.

Finch takes Bear with him and confirms that there's an abandoned subway station that is no longer on the city plans.



# Nautilus

Season 4

Episode Number: 70

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Tuesday September 30, 2014  
Writer: Melissa Scrivner, Dan Dietz  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Guest Stars: Quinn Shephard (Claire Mahoney), David Starzyk (David), Andreas Damm (Romeo), Samantha Posey (Pushy Student), Dan McCabe (Hipster Geek), Quinn Meyers (Barista), Brendan Burke (Jackass Biker), Antoine Harris (Street Tough 1), Marco Reininger (PMC)  
Production Code: 3J5402  
Summary: Finch's resolve to avoid dealing with new Numbers is tested when Reese reveals that the latest person of interest is a brilliant college student involved in a dangerous scavenger hunt, but taking action may put Finch at risk of detection by Samaritan.



Finch is tapping into a third rail of a subway when Reese sends him a text message asking him to come to a diner for a late snack.

When Finch gets there, he discovers that Reese isn't there. Reese calls and says that he had to cancel to deal with his paperwork as a new homicide detective, and points out the new Number seated nearby. The girl is Claire Mahoney, a sophomore college mathematics student from Ohio with a 4.0 grade average. She's also a chess grandmaster, having defeated three computer simultaneously. Reese tells Finch that Claire has also bro-

ken into cars, trespassed, and bought a gun in the last 48 hours. Finch wonders why Reese or Sam isn't dealing with it, and Reese says that Sam has her own cover to deal with. Meanwhile, Claire gets up and walks out.

Sam is waiting in the van while Romeo and his gang break into a jewelry store. Root gets into the van and tells Sam that the Machine is trying to keep her low-profile by setting her up as an ordinary criminal. She tells Sam to be neither too successful nor to get caught, just as alarms go off. Root walks away as Romeo and his men come out and get in the van, and Sam drives away.

Finch follows Claire down the street until she stops at a lamp post and takes a phone number from a missing-dog poster. Once she moves on, Finch examines the ad and discovers that the phone slips each have a nautilus shell on them.

The next morning, Finch is mostly ignoring a student while trying to call the phone number on the poster. The number doesn't work, but when the student talks about how hard math is, Finch realizes that the numbers form a multiplication problem, and the answer is a set of GPS coordinates. He writes down the address and excuses himself.

When Finch gets to the address, he discovers that it's an empty lot. There's a mural on the wall and Claire is across the lot, taking a photo of it. Finch takes a photo of it as well and walks away. Claire follows him and asks if he's playing the same game.

She figures that Finch is cheating off of her and tells him that she's going to win. When Finch says that he's just trying to help, Claire shoots a passing car. When the street toughs inside pull over, Claire yells that Finch shot at them and runs off. As the tough prepares to beat up Finch, Reese arrives and shows his detective badge. After he makes Finch reimburse them for the winner, Finch explains what happened. Reese takes him into custody to make his intervention look convincing and takes Finch back to his car.

Finch checks with Claire's professor and confirms that Claire has been skipping class for the last year and may have tried to commit suicide. Reese puts in a request with the NYPD database for Claire's personal information, and Finch suggests that Reese take Bear and check out Claire's motel room.

When Reese and Bear arrive at Claire's room, Reese finds a hidden backup drive. A man, David, comes in and says that Claire is his daughter. When she ran away from Ohio, he traced her credit card bill to the motel after she failed to return his calls. Reese assures David that Claire is unharmed and that he's there to find a witness to the car shooting, and takes David's phone number.

Finch calls Reese to his office and explains that the mural has a nautilus shell in it. The graffiti pattern forms an elaborate code, and the answer is an arch with three prongs. Reese looks it up on Google and confirms that it's the Glen Span Arch in Central Park. He gives Finch the hard drive to decrypt and Finch objects, saying that he doesn't want to be involved. Reese points out that Finch is calling Claire by her name and figures that his friend is already involved.

That night, Reese goes to the arch and confirms that Claire hasn't arrived. Finch calls to say that the NYPD has emailed Reese the information on Claire. As he goes through it, Claire arrives on the street above the arch and wanders out into traffic, staring at a number of motorcycle safety posters. Reese knocks her out of the way as a car bears down on her, just as David arrives in response to Reese's call. Claire says that Davis isn't her father, just as Finch tells Reese that Claire's parent died in a car accident a year ago. Reese tells Claire to run and David attacks him. As they fight, a second man hits Reese over the head, stunning him, and the two men drive away.

Reese goes after Claire while Finch arrives and gets out his laptop. As he compiles the data they have so far, Reese tells him that David and his partner were mercenary contractors judging by their fighting. Meanwhile, Finch discovers from Claire's notes that the object of the game is to hack an encrypted network and steal a file. The game that she's in is the third: there were two others, 27 days apart, in Tokyo and Paris. Most disturbing, there's no indication that anyone won, or what happened to them if they did.

A taxi cab pulls up and a hipster geek gets out, looking around. Finch takes a picture of him and walks over, claiming that he's lost. The hipster draws a taser on him then gets back in the taxi and leaves. Finch goes to the spot where the man was standing and notices the safety posters, and realizes that they have the nautilus shell and a stoplight border spelling out an address in Braille.

While Reese goes to the address, Finch goes to the motel and Claire confronts him. She knows that he has her hard drive and demands it back at gunpoint, and Finch hands it over. However, he doesn't believe that the woman who wrote the eulogy he found on the hard drive to her parents would kill him. Claire says that Finch doesn't know her at all and leaves with the drive.

Sam disables the alarms at a bank so her new gang can break in. While she waits outside, Finch calls and asks her for help. She goes to his car and he accesses a CCTV showing the lamp post. When he checks the archives, they see a barista from a nearby coffee shop posted the missing-dog ad. Sam dons a mask and goes inside, grabbing the man as he comes to the kitchen. Finch remains in the shadows, questioning him, and the barista says that he was anonymously wired \$1,000 to put up the poster at a specific time. Sam intimidates the barista into giving Finch the email.

Reese goes to the address from the clue and finds a biker bar. He goes inside and finds Claire looking at some biker patches mounted in a case. Finch calls to tell Reese that the mail to the barista appeared out of nowhere, just as the hipster comes in. A biker is flirting with Claire and she claims that the hipster was going to steal his wallet. When the biker prepares to beat the hipster up, Reese knocks him out with a payphone receiver and tells the hipster to quit the game while he can. Once the hipster leaves, Reese notices that one of the badges has the now-familiar nautilus shell on it.

Once Reese takes a photo of the badge, he goes after Claire. David and two other mercenaries are following her down the street and Reese quietly takes them out without her noticing.

Finch is trying to trace the email from his car and suddenly a hacker breaks into his computer. He throws the laptop out the window and tells Sam to drive. When she wonders what happened, Finch explains that only one computer is powerful enough to break through his defenses. He then calls Reese and warns him that Samaritan sent the email and tries to breach his laptop. When Finch tells him to break off, Reese ignores him and begins interrogating David.

The next morning, Finch meets Root in her car and explains what's going on. The Machine doesn't explain to her but she figures that Samaritan is using the game to recruit agents like Root for itself. Finch wonders if they should help Claire, and Root says that she knows the Machine would tell them that humans have to make their own choices. A man, Larry, yells from the trunk, and Root reveals that she's wearing a flight attendant's uniform and the prisoner is her pilot.

Reese ties up the mercenaries and David says that he won't give him any information. Unsurprised, Reese says that he figured as much so he's going to arrest them. When their employer learned that they failed, they'll send people to kill them. David finally tells Reese that Claire hacked Silverpool, a private military contractor. He doesn't know about the game or what Claire took, and Reese figures that she took incriminating evidence that would tie Silverpool to war crimes. David warns him that Silverpool won't stop until Claire is dead, and Reese leaves them in the dark.

Back at the station, Reese tries to decipher the letters on the biker patch. Fusco comes over to see how the paperwork is going, notices Reese's scribbles, and points out that all of the letters are A through G. He figures that it's a musical code and Reese deciphers it to uncover an address for the observation deck at Top of the Rock. He gets there in time to knock out a sniper aiming at Claire, while two more mercenaries follow Claire in. She gets into an elevator but when they enter, they discover that Sam has switched with the girl. Sam holds the elevator and lets Reese in.

Claire arrives at the deck and finds the nautilus symbol on the rail base, along with a series of numbers. Finch approaches her and realizes that her hack of Silverpool was merely to get another clue in the game. He says that he came there to convince her to forfeit the game, because a very dangerous force is behind it. Claire explains that her parents died in a random accident and nobody was to blame. She figures that meaning is the only thing worth looking for and deciphers the message, which says to find the octagon in the glass. Claire tells Finch that she's going to win and spots an octagon on a glass wind shield. Through it she can see the Octagon Building and realizes that it's the final clue. Finch warns her that Samaritan won't give her the meaning she wants, but Claire says that it's the only thing she's got. When she wonders why Finch is trying to help her, he tells her that he wants to find meaning. Before he can stop her, Claire slips away into the crowd.

Reese and Sam arrive, leaving the two unconscious mercenaries in the elevator, and Finch tells them that he's given Claire all the facts that he could. She doesn't want their protection and Finch figures that she'll figure it out for herself.

That night, Claire enters the Octagon Building and finds a spiral staircase in the center in the same pattern as a nautilus shell.

She finds a sign indicating a switch on the roof, and goes up to find a fuse box. She throws the switch on the side but nothing happens. Three Silverpool mercenaries come out and order Claire to hand over the stolen info. She realizes that they'll kill her no matter what... just as a hidden sniper kills them all. Claire finds a iTouch in the fuse box and Samaritan sends her a message promising that it will protect her.

The next day, Finch and Reese meet. There's a newspaper story about the stolen Silverpool information being leaked, exposing their crimes. Finch explains that Silverpool was developing an AI that would secretly spy on Americans and identify threats. He figures that Samaritan engineered the game to not only recruit an agent but to eliminate a rival as well, and it needed a human being to hack the information. Claire has disappeared, and Reese apologizes to Finch for dragging him into the case. Finch says that he's made his choice and leads Reese to the lost subway repair station that the Machine directed him to. Engineers installed a new water line, cutting it off and leaving it abandoned and unknown for decades. Finch says that he's spoofed the local web addresses and can now access the Internet without Samaritan detecting him.

Sam arrives in response to Finch's directions and Finch explains that he originally intended to only set up the station for the two of them. However, he's realized that he couldn't let his

friends risk their lives for the work that he began. They're in a secret war against Samaritan and now it's time for them to fight back.

## Wingman

Season 4  
Episode Number: 71  
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Tuesday October 7, 2014  
Writer: Amanda Segel  
Director: Frederick E.O. Toye  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Guest Stars: Ryan O’Nan (Andre Cooper), Monique Gabriela Curnen (Capt. Moreno), Jason Pendergast (Mickey), Jamie Jackson (Janis), Chris Santangelo (Jumpy Jerry), Spencer Moses (Lenny), Ryan Woodle (Barry), Stephen Badalamenti (Roman), Ryan King (Rance), Hugues Faustin (Jude), Will Blomker (Nick), Anne Richardson (I) (Angela), Bernard Bygott (Tate)  
Production Code: 3J5403  
Summary: Finch asks Fusco to keep tabs on a professional wingman whose Number has come up. In other events, the Machine sends Finch and Root on an unusual errand; and Reese tries to toe the line at his new day job.



Reese and Fusco chase a mugger through the city and Reese finally goes up on a double-decker tourist bus and kneecaps the criminal.

The passengers applaud him once they realize that he’s a police detective. However, Fusco isn’t so happy, pointing out that backup was on the way. He warns his new partner that their new captain, Moreno, isn’t happy with them. They go back to the station and Moreno calls them in to complain that Reese has kneecapped four criminals in the last month. Fusco claims that they were meeting with a snitch, but Moreno warns

them that she needs solid results. Reese tells her that he’s got the message. Outside, Fusco complains that Reese isn’t taking his job seriously, and that Fusco’s entire life is tied up on the force. Reese realizes that he’s wrong and says that he’ll work on it, just as Finch calls to tell him that they have a new Number. When Reese says that it isn’t a good time, Finch points out that dealing with their undercover lives is part of their new mission.

At the subway repair station, Sam is tossing a ball to Bear and Finch tells her that she’ll have to pay for her own food and room because they don’t have money coming in. Reese arrives and warns them that the captain is on him, and Finch says that they have to be careful with the false identities that the Machine gave them. He then shows them a photo of their new Number: Andre Cooper, a longshoreman turned “social liaison.” Andre now helps men who can’t pick up women by acting as their wingman for money. Reese refuses to go undercover as a man who needs help getting a date, and Sam tells him that they wanted someone with more social skills to get close to Andre.

At a bar, Fusco is trying to hit on a woman and she ignores him. Sam slips him one of the encrypted phones and then sits down across the bar. Andre arrives and sees Fusco, and figures that he’s going to need more than two days to make him presentable to the women.

Fusco, claiming to be an insurance salesman, takes offense and Andre tells him to sit down. He then gives Fusco some points on how he needs to dress to impress, and they go shopping for new clothes.

Root visits Finch at the station and tells him that the Machine needs a favor. When he refuses, Root assures him that the Machine will make it worthwhile for him if he helps. Finch wonders what his creation wants, and Root admits that communications between her and the Machine are limited and she isn't sure. When Finch reluctantly agrees, Root leads him to the first stop the Machine wants them to make.

At the station, Moreno wonders where Fusco is, and Reese claims that he's interviewing suspects on a case. He notices a nicotine patch on her arm and she admits that she's trying to quit. He then briefs the captain on the current murder case that he's working: a husband who may have hired a hitman to kill his wife. They have nothing on him but Reese has found some emails between the husband the killer. Moreno doesn't want to know where he got them and tells him to make sure that they have something solid before they make an arrest.

As Root and Finch go to a junkyard, Sam contacts Finch by earbud and tells him that Andre has been receiving threatening emails from the ex-husband of a woman he slept with. Andre also been subpoenaed in an investigation into a missing gun shipment, that disappeared the same time that Andre switched careers. Finch says that Fusco should be helping out but Sam warns him that the detective is more preoccupied than they anticipated.

Andre takes Fusco to an expensive man's clothing store to get a new wardrobe. Fusco doesn't see the point and Andre explains that women like to feel that a man is making an effort. As they leave, Fusco refuses to discuss his last girlfriend in detail and admits that he's a cynic. The wingman says that he's like a therapist and warns Fusco that women don't like sour. Fusco turns the conversation to Andre and asks why he isn't married, and Andre says that he's not in a mental state for a relationship. He got started in his new career when a buddy paid him to help and he ended up setting up the man with his future wife.

The junkyard owner, Rance, meets with Root and Finch. Rance thinks that Finch is a legendary mercenary known as Mr. Egret, and Finch intimidates the arms dealer into shutting up. The owner hands over an anti-tank missile and Root pays him \$50,000, and Rance asks Finch what he plans to do with it. Finch glares at him and Rance hastily withdraws the question. As they leave, Root tells Finch that she stole the \$50,000, and assures him that the Machine has everything well in hand. As they leave, the police arrive and arrest Rance and his gang.

Andre takes Fusco to a hotel bar and leaves him to start picking up women. Fusco doesn't do a very good job of it and Andre finally tells Fusco to relax. A man, Mickey, comes over and greets Andre. The two men hug and Andre introduces Mickey to Fusco, explaining that they used to work together on the docks. Mickey suggests that they get a meal together and Andre, strangely nervous, says that he'll schedule it in. Once Mickey leaves, a man takes offense when his girlfriend starts eying Andre. He comes over and swings, and Fusco takes him down. The detective flashes his badge and Andre realizes that Fusco has been lying to him.

The police arrive and arrest the man, while Andre demands an explanation. Sam contacts Fusco and tells him that she's checked Andre's phone logs and connected him to Milo Jacobs... a security guard on the docks who disappeared at the same time the gun shipment went missing. Fusco tells Andre that he lied because he didn't want his fellow cops to know he needed a wingman. Andre believes him and says that they should capitalize on the fact that Fusco is now a hero.

Reese brings in the husband and the hitman, along with the evidence that Moreno requested. When Moreno asks where Fusco is, Reese claims that he's still working on a case, and then switches the topic to another homicide. He figures two employees killed the owner of the car dealership where they worked because he was skimming money. Reese notices that Moreno is wearing a larger patch and suggests that they use her edginess to get the employees to confess. They stage a scene where Moreno angrily tells Reese to get results, and then Reese questions the two employees, Barry and Lenny, separately. He manages to convince both of them to sell out their partner in return for half of the money they took. Once they both agree Moreno comes in and congratulates Reese on closing the case. Figuring that Reese is on a roll, she gives him a hot case that the commissioner assigned to her.

Andre takes Fusco to an art gallery where a woman's charity is taking place. Sam follows them there and watches as Fusco goes over to talk to a woman, Angela.

Root takes the missile to an outdoor café and waits with a nervous Finch. A street contact, Jumping Jerry, finally comes over looking for Finch under his new fake identity. When the man says that Finch doesn't look like he expected, Finch coldly tells him that very few people have seen him angry. Jumping Jerry reconsiders and takes them to their buyer.

Fusco starts talking with a woman, Angela, while Sam watches. She notices a man with a longshoreman's tattoo come in, dressed as a businessman, and tells Fusco to get Andre out the back. The detective reluctantly tells Angela that he'll meet her late and then takes Andre out through a service corridor. The longshoreman follows them and Sam takes him down after he manages to cut her arm with a knife. Outside, Fusco and Andre find Mickey waiting for them. Fusco draws his gun but two of Mickey's friends knock him out from behind and then dump him and Andre into a van. The three men drive off just as Sam arrives.

Sam returns to the subway station to meet with Reese and have him bandage her wound. They figure that Andre and Mickey stole the gun shipment together and then one of them double-crossed the other. Reese uses his police ID to access the CCTVs in the area of the art gallery and spots the van, and then traces it to a warehouse. However, he tells Sam that he can't help her because Moreno is still watching him. As they talk, Moreno calls to check in on Reese, and a disgusted Sam takes Bear with her to the warehouse to find Fusco and Andre.

At the warehouse, Mickey and his men handcuff Andrea and Fusco to chairs. Andre tells Fusco that a crime boss, Dominic, paid Mickey to steal the gun shipment from the docks. The DA figured it out and wanted Andre to testify against his friend, but Andre refused to betray Mickey. Mickey returns and Fusco warns him that he abducted a copy, but Mickey figures that they have no choice but to hold onto him. Andre tells Mickey that he didn't betray him, but he left the docks because Mickey was getting greedy and then killed Milo, who was in on it with them. Mickey tells his prisoners that he's going to kill Fusco and frame Andre for it, and then make Andre disappear as well.

Reese meets with the witness, a street vendor named Jude, who was intimidated into withdrawing his testimony. Jude refuses to talk and Reese asks for one of his knockoff purses in return for an envelope full of money.

Jumping Jerry takes Root and Finch to a clothing sweatshop to meet with a Latvian mobster named Janis who wants the missile.

Sam and Bear go to the warehouse and find the new handkerchief that Fusco bought. Meanwhile, Mickey's thugs lock Fusco and Andre in a cargo container until later when they can toss it in the ocean.

Janis questions Finch's background and he continues trying to bluff it through. The mobster finally hands over \$150,000 for the missile, but Finch says that he can't go through with the sale. Janis' thugs draw their guns and Root tells Finch that the Machine knew what he'd do. She then kneecaps Janis and his men and leads Finch off. He wonders what the Machine hoped to accomplish and Root offers to show him.

Fusco manages to use one of his new cufflinks to open his handcuffs and then free Andre. They can't get the door open and start banging on the door, yelling.

Bear is following Fusco's scent when Reese finds them. He explains that Jude saw a longshoreman kill Milo Jacobs and is willing to testify to that. Bear finds the cargo container and Sam goes to get Mickey while Reese shoots the lock off the door. One of the longshoremen goes after Sam, while another one attacks Reese after he runs out of bullets. Fusco and Andre go looking for Mickey, who finds them first and prepares to shoot them. Bear barks at the longshoreman, startling him long enough for Fusco to take him down.

Later, Fusco and Reese arrive at the station with Mickey and his men, and wonder why there are several Latvian mobsters with wounded knees. Moreno admits that she thought Reese was responsible, and is happy when he gives her Jude's purse filled with nicotine patches. The captain congratulates the two detectives on bolstering her homicide arrests, saying that the drinks are on her. Fusco admits that Reese is finally settling into his role, and then says that he has a date and will have to pass on the drinks. He takes Angela to a bar and spots Andre on a stool. He goes over and Andre tells his new friend that he's going to testify against his old friend. He gives Fusco some last words of advice on how to deal with women, and tells the detective to call him anytime.

Root takes Finch to Janis' warehouse, which contains several duffle bags of drug money. Finch realizes that the Machine set the whole thing up to get him the money he needed without

alerting Samaritan, and Root suggests that Finch give the Machine a second chance. When Finch wonders what will happen to the missile, Root says that they'll think of something.



# Brotherhood

Season 4

Episode Number: 72

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Tuesday October 14, 2014  
Writer: Denise Thé  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias)  
Guest Stars: Jamie Hector (Link), Amir Mitchell-Townes (Malcolm Booker), Rosie Benton (Agent Erica Lennox), Winston Duke (Mini), Tobias Truvillion (Trig), Kaci Walfall (Tracie Booker), Jermel Howard (Modeley), Alexandra Underwood (Queen Bee), Alex Moggridge (Thomsen)  
Production Code: 3J5404  
Summary: When a young brother and sister witness a gangland shooting, they take a half million in drug money and go on the run. Reese goes looking for the team's two new Numbers and finds the Brotherhood after them. Meanwhile, Finch turns to Elias for help.



*The Machine tries to monitor drug lord Dominic's criminal activities throughout New York City.*

A group of Brotherhood gangsters go to a drug deal with some rival Armenians, and gunshots echo out of the building.

The Machine sends the team the Numbers of 8-year-old Tracie Booker and her 14-year-old brother Malcolm. They live in separate foster homes after their father died and their mother was sent to prison on an illegal firearm possession charge. Reese goes to Tracie's school, where Malcolm walks her to school every day before going to his school across town. Sam confirms that Tracie didn't show up for

school that morning, and Reese is forced to play hopscotch with the girls for information on Tracie's route to school.

Once Reese wins, he traces Tracie's route to school and comes across a crime scene. He flashes his badge and goes inside, and DEA agents Thomsen and Erica Lennox notice him. They call him over and explain that the Armenians and the Brotherhood opened fire on each other during their deal. Lennox figures that the Armenians objected to Dominic's offer, and admits that the DEA doesn't have a lead on the drug lord. One man survived on either side, although both are badly injured. The DEA agents have confirmed that the payoff money is missing and Lennox figures that whoever took it won't survive until sundown.

Finch tracks the siblings' donated metro cards and finds them new clothing, and figures they're buying it with the stolen half million in drug money. He has no choice but to follow them while Reese is across town. However, Malcolm spots Finch and throws some of the money into the air, and the ensuing crowd covers their escape. Reese warns Finch that the Brotherhood and the Armenians will go after the siblings, and that he's told the TEA about the Bookers. When

Finch wonders what to do next, Reese says that he needs Sam to draw on her medical experience and Finch to meet with an old friend.

Later, Finch arranges a meeting with Elias aboard a subway train. Elias already knows that the Bookers have the drug money, and Finch says that they need time so Reese can get the children to safety. The retired crime lord says that he can keep the Armenians under control, but that there's nothing he can do about the Brotherhood. He then asks what has changed that Finch is working as a college professor and Reese as a homicide detective, and reminds Finch that he owes him. Finch tells his uneasy ally that both of them are in the darkness and leaves at the next station.

At the police station, Fusco tells Reese that Link, the Brotherhood member that Reese arrested, got out when a "corner boy" confessed to the drug charges. Fusco figures that Link will come after Reese next. Reese talks to Erica, who has already checked his background and is mildly suspicious that there are so many dead-ends. He recites her history and says that they should focus on the missing money, and Erica admits that the Brotherhood has spies everywhere... including in the DEA. She and her partner aren't sure who to trust, but she figures that she can rely on Reese. She had footage of the Bookers buying a burner phone and says that she can a warrant to trace the phone using its serial number. However, it will take her time to get it. As she goes, Finch tells Reese that he'll have to start hacking the serial number, but that it will take time since he no longer has the library's resources.

Sam disguises herself as an ambulance driver and takes over the ambulance transferring the wounded Brotherhood member, Mini, to the hospital. She pulls over and draws a gun on the ganger, and tells him to call Link and get his location. He hesitates but Sam makes it clear that she'll shoot him. Mini calls Link and convinces him to provide his location, and Sam drives there with her prisoner.

Finch picks up the Bookers on a CCTV and discovers that they're going into a high-end law office. Sam drives there as Link and his men arrive and open fire on them in the parking garage. She rams their SUV and then backs away, while Malcolm and Tracie run for the exit. Link sees Mini in Sam's ambulance but orders his men to fire anyway, reminding them of Dominic's orders. Sam manages to drive off while Reese finds the Bookers and shows them his badge. Erica is with him and says that they need to get out of the garage. Sam offers to double back and pick them up, but Reese says that he has to maintain his cover with Erica.

Reese takes the group to a safehouse in a penthouse apartment and Erica tells him that she's having Thomsen call for backup. Malcolm doesn't want to talk about what they saw, and Erica warns him that they'll need the money back as evidence against the Brotherhood.

Tracie says that they need the money to pay for a lawyer, and Malcolm claims that their mother's boyfriend actually owned the gun.

They bought the clothes to impress a high-class lawyer to take the case. When Erica warns them that the stolen money won't solve their problems, Malcolm says that he hid the money and refuses to hand it over.

Sam switches vehicles to avoid the police APB and tells Finch, who suggests that they contact Dominic. Once he signs off, Sam orders Mini to tell her everything that he knows about Dominic.

While they wait for backup, Erica gives Tracie her phone so the girl can play games on it. Reese is impressed with Erica's empathy, and the DEA agent admits that regulations forbid her from doing much for the Bookers until the children hand over the money. Malcolm is going over legal casebooks, and Reese tells him that they'll be able to discover where he hid the money by reviewing the CCTV footage. He promises to protect Malcolm and his sister, but points out that so far Malcolm has only put Tracie in danger. Reese tells the teenager to take care of his family, and Malcolm, considering, asks Reese to take care of Tracie if anything happens to him. After Reese promises, Malcolm writes down the address where he hid the money. Reese gives it to Erica, who says that she'll have Thomsen pick up the money and that backup is on its way. She goes to do a sweep of the apartment building, assuring a protective Reese that she can hire it.

That night, Sam cuffs Mini to a pipe in a basement. He doesn't believe that she'll torture him, and Sam points out that Dominic abandoned him. She notes that Mini will soon bleed out from his injuries if he doesn't get medical treatment. Shrugging, the hulking ganger says that Dominic will kill him if he does, and that it doesn't make any difference what he does or who he does it for because they all die in the end.

Erica is overdue to come back and Reese reassures the Bookers that she's fine. Fusco calls

to tell them that he got a cell phone off of one of the dead Brotherhood gangers at the crime scene. The detective calls it and Erica's phone rings. Reese realizes that Erica is working for the Brotherhood and Fusco says that he's on his way. Meanwhile, Reese looks outside and sees two Brotherhood members, Trig and Mosley, entering the building lobby, guns drawn.

The two gangers take the building's security guard prisoner, while Finch warns Reese that Fusco is still eight minutes away. He and Reese wonder why the Brotherhood is still coming after the kids if Erica delivered the money, and they figure that Erica has taken the money for herself. Sam warns them that Mini still hasn't given up Dominic, and Mini is angry that the Brotherhood has abandoned him. As Sam talks, she loosens a pipe and figures that if Mini "escapes," he'll go after his boss.

Reese tells the Bookers that they have to go. Tracie refuses and Reese asks her for the pepper spray that she's carrying.

When Trig and Mosley take the elevator a minute later, the pepper spray that Reese has rigged to the ceiling explodes. As they stagger out, blinded, Reese takes the Bookers down the stairs. When the gangers come after them, Reese gets the kids off through floors and their attackers go past. While they wait, Malcolm admits that the gun in their apartment belonged to him, and his mother took the blame. The teenager says that he got the gun to protect his family, and Reese tells him that he failed... but that there's still time to make things right.

Mini gets the pipe that Sam loosened out of the wall once she leaves. Sam put a tracer on him and Finch tracks it.

Reese takes the siblings down the stairs once the coast is clear. However, Tracie loses her new shoe and the gangers hear them and come back down to the parking garage. Reese kneecaps them as they come out, but two more gangers grab the Bookers and order Reese to surrender. Reese has no choice but to do so, but Fusco arrives in time to shoot the new gangers in their legs. Reese tells Malcolm and Tracie to hide while he and Fusco prepare to deal with the other gangers. As the two men prepare their weapons, Tracie starts crying and Fusco goes back to comfort her... and discovers that Malcolm has slipped out.

Outside, Malcolm approaches Link in his SUV and offers his life for his sister's. He offers to work for the Brotherhood as a corner boy. Link has his men get Malcolm into the car and they start to drive off, but Reese steps in front of them, holding the duffle bag with the money. He tells Link that the ganger will have to deal with him, and orders Malcolm to take care of his sister. Once Link releases Malcolm, the gangers pat Reese down, get him into the SUV, and drive off.

Mini goes to an empty Laundromat to get a gun. Sam is waiting and has Mini handcuff himself to a dryer. She then searches the place and finds the Brotherhood's stash of heroin in a cart holding dirty clothing.

Reese tells Link to check the money, and the ganger realizes that it's newspaper. He prepares to shoot Reese just as Reese's phone rings. It's Sam, who says that she's found the heroin. Reese gives the phone to Link and Sam threatens to burn the heroin if he doesn't let Reese and the children go. Link has no choice but to agree and drops Reese off.

Mini asks Sam who she's working for, but she ignores his question and tells him to tell Dominic that she'll be seeing him real soon.

Later, Malcolm walks Tracie to school. Reese approaches the boy and says that he's used his connections to get Malcolm and his sister assigned to the same foster home. He's also arranged an appointment for Malcolm with an expensive lawyer, and figures that Malcolm could become a good lawyer. However, the teenager would rather be a cop like Reese.

On the subway train, Finch meets Elias again and warns him that if he knows the truth then he'd be in danger. Elias isn't convinced, but Finch warns him that they're up against something much more dangerous. He tells Elias that the world has changed and there's no going back, and gives him a copy of *The Invisible Man*. Inside is a piece of paper with the address of the Brotherhood's stash house, as payment for Elias' restraining the Armenians. Elias figures that Finch will want to know if he identifies Dominic, and warns that they're playing a game where they don't know the pieces. Finch warns him that losing isn't an option.

Link picks up Mini, who has found and destroyed the GPS tracker that Sam put on him. He explains that he had to lead Sam somewhere to get her off of his back, and assures Link that he did the right thing by not rescuing her. Link reveals that they have Erica in the back and she demands to see Dominic so she can negotiate for her life. Mini shoots her in the head and says that she just met Dominic, and tells Link that they'll find Sam and Reese eventually. He figures

that Reese isn't any different from them, and tells Link that there's only one rule: they all die in the end. They pull over long enough to toss Erica's body out and then drive away.

## Prophets

Season 4  
Episode Number: 73  
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Tuesday October 21, 2014  
Writer: Lucas O'Connor  
Director: Kenneth Fink  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: John Nolan (I) (Greer), Brett Cullen (Nathan Ingram)  
Guest Stars: Cara Buono (Martine Rousseau), Wrenn Schmidt (Isis Kimball), Kevin Kilner (Nick Dawson), Anthony Arkin (Mike Fisher), Caris Vujcec (Michelle Perez), Michael French (Governor Murray), Ned Van Zandt (Kevin Hatch), Jason Ritter (Simon Lee), David Beach (Douglas Rogers), Jasmin Walker (Hotel Receptionist), Eileen Faxas (Host), Oriana Oppice (Woman With List), Kevin Prowse (Cop), Eric Gravez (Eddie)  
Production Code: 3J5405  
Summary: A talented political pollster's number comes up, and when his normally accurate predictions start going wrong at the same time, Finch suspects a connection. Elsewhere, Capt. Moreno gives Reese an order that sidelines his work.



*Election 2014 begins and in the New York gubernatorial race, incumbent Governor Murray is leading by 4 points.*

Reese and Fusco chases a man, Douglas Rogers, to a rooftop. Doug threatens to jump and Reese invites him to jump, pointing out that he embezzled from his own charity. Fusco is too tired to object, and Reese asks Doug if he voted. He tells Doug that he always have a choice, even if it's a bad choice, and explains that if Doug kills himself then his family won't get his life insurance. However, if Doug forces Reese to kill him, the insurance will pay. Reese slides his gun to Doug just as unis arrive on the rooftop. He tells

them to back off as Doug climbs down and gets the gun, and Reese shoots him in the leg and admits that he lied about killing him.

Back at the station, Fusco dumps some more paperwork on Reese and informs him that he's on desk duty because of his violent tendencies. Psychiatrist Iris Kimball comes in and explains that she's supposed to review Reese's mental issues on orders of IA. Once she leaves, Finch call to say that they have a new Number but he's assigned it to Sam. The new number is Simon Lee, a political pollster working for Murray. Simon has never been wrong and run ten consecutive successful campaigns. Reese is desperate to get away from his paperwork, but Finch insists that the case will be good for Sam so that she can learn some people skills.

Sam is working as a caller at Murray's campaign, and takes a break to take Finch's call. She hasn't found anything on Simon's computer or phone, but paranoid about keeping a paper copy of all his data in a safe. Simon gets a text that Murray is losing despite Simon's predictions,

and Sam picks it up on the cloned cell phone. Murray's campaign manager Mike Fisher goes to complain to Simon, and Finch realizes that Simon's predictions aren't playing out.

Root enters the railroad station, wearing a red wig, and says that she has just retired as a U.N. translator. As she changes, Finch points out that Root is able to assume new identities, and she says that the Machine left a loophole that they built into the Samaritan servers. Root is taking on a new identity as a journalist but she doesn't know why. She gives Finch a shadow map of New York showing all of the surveillance blind spots. Root also relays a message from the Machine: "Sometimes, it's better not to know."

At Murray's campaign headquarters, Sam tells Finch that Murray is losing and Fisher is taking out his frustrations on Simon. Simon insists that it's numerically impossible for Murray to lose. The news stations call the win for Murray's opponent, Michelle Perez, and Fisher punches Simon. The two men fight and Finch warns that anybody on Murray's team might want Simon dead.

**October 13, 2001: Day 1** — Finch brings the Machine on line and confirms that it can see him. As he runs it through probability exercises, Nathan comes in to see what is happening and Finch notices an unidentified piece of code. The Machine says that Finch added it, but Finch realizes that it's lying and added it itself. He tells Nathan that they risk disaster if they don't govern carefully.

**Now** — Sam is packing up at Murray's campaign headquarters, and warns that everyone is glaring at Simon. Meanwhile, Simon is telling Murray that they need to call for a recount. Finch checks Simon's predictions and confirms that they were correct, while Simon tells Murray that thousands of their get-out-the-vote calls to upstate New York were met with busy signals. Murray isn't interested and Simon has no choice but to leave. Finch has Sam follow Simon while Reese goes to his appointment.

When Iris gets to her office, she discovers that Reese has already come in. He's brought her coffee with cream, and is admiring the phot of her dog. They sit down and Iris points out that Reese has had five shooting incidents. He says that the job takes a toll and Iris asks if something happened once he transferred to homicide and started shooting people. Reese spins her a story about a dealer he befriended during an undercover operation. Iris is well aware that he's lying and offers to help Reese if he tells her the truth. Reese tells her to tell IA whatever she wants to, but Iris warns that he could lose her job. She figures that he either has a hero complex or a death wish.

At the election commissioner's office, Simon calls a man at Politico to say that he's getting evidence from the commissioner, Kevin Hatch, to prove that there was election fraud. Sam is watching him, and Root sits down next to her. She admits that the Machine sent her but doesn't know why. A security guard drags an employee out of the commissioner's office and Hatch comes out to make sure he's gone. Hatch takes Simon into his office and insists that no one could have tampered with them. Sam clones Hatch's phone and checks his emails, and discovers that he's been dealing with the crazed employee. Finch checks the auto-dialer records and discovers that the calls disappeared.

Root figures that it's connected, just as a gun goes off. The employee has killed the security guard and walks to Hatch's office. Simon locks the door while Sam intercepts the employee and shoots him in the leg. As they leave, Root tells Sam and Finch that the shooting was deliberate, and that the election was fixed by Samaritan... and now it's cleaning up.

**November 29, 2001: Day 1** — Nathan accesses the new iteration of the Machine and discovers that the password Finch gave him doesn't work. Finch is able to log on, and the Machine says that the only admin is Finch. They realize that the Machine has imprinted on Finch, and Nathan discovers that the Machine is hacking his laptop via wi-fi. Finch throws coffee on the laptop to shut it down, and finally has to pull the plug entirely. He tells Nathan that the Machine is trying to escape into the real world, and warns that the Machine only has objectives. Finch says that he needs to control it... or one day it will control them.

**Now** — As the medics take the wounded employee out, Root figures that Samaritan framed the employee with fake information. The employee would have killed Hatch, and Simon would have been collateral damage. Simon is trying to convince a policeman of his claim, and Finch realizes that if Simon goes public then he will put himself in further danger. Sam wonders if they should let the rigged election slide, and Finch figures that there best chance is to force Perez to resign.

He starts digging into Perez's digital footprint and asks Root to come and help him. Meanwhile, Finch tells Sam to follow Simon but to avoid contact.

Reese arrives at the crime scene, and tells Sam and Finch that he's not going to sit around when people are getting shot around their number. An IA officer is tailing Reese, and Finch tells his teammate to go to therapy and get his job back.

That night, Finch and Root go through Perez's electronic records and realize that she may not have known she was serving Samaritan. As they work, Root admits that it's nice to be working with him. Finch asks how long it's been since the Machine spoke to her, well aware that she has been lost and depressed recently. Root explains that the Machine almost entirely silent for fear that Samaritan might detect it. They turn up a reference to an Elizabeth Diaz and Finch confirms that it was Perez at the age of 20, booked under a false name for soliciting. Perez paid for college by working as an escort. Finch plans to send the information to Perez anonymously during her victory celebration and hope that she steps down on her own.

That night, Finch and Root go to the celebration and Perez comes out on stage. Sam contacts them and says that Simon has snuck in to take the fight to Perez. Finch realizes that they have to get Simon out without him knowing it or the cameras seeing him. Samaritan's operative Rousseau approaches Simon and Root spots her. Before anyone can do anything, Perez clutches at her chest and dies. Root realizes that Samaritan sent Rousseau to kill Perez.

**December 31, 2001: Day 1** — Nathan finds Finch hammering apart the Machine's servers. Finch explains that he was running several iterations of the AI and they attacked each other. When Finch refused to release the surviving AI, it overheated a server to set off the halogen suppressant system and kill Finch. Nathan wonders if they should continue, and Finch says that he'll give it one more try and see if he can show it how to care.

**Now** — Simon leaves the room and Rousseau picks up a transmission from her earpiece and goes after him. Root realizes that Samaritan is communicating directly with Rousseau, and Sam bumps into Simon in the hallway where there are no cameras. Rousseau calls for directions and goes into the men's restroom. She kicks open a stall and finds Simon's phone on the toilet... but no sign of Simon.

In the street, Finch follows Simon and tracks the nearby surveillance cameras. Root rams a car in front of Simon to get him to go in the proper direction. He decides to take refuge in a hotel and get off the streets, and Finch goes to the server room and cuts off the security cameras before Samaritan can spot Simon. Simon convinces the room to sell him a room without asking for his ID. Once he checks in, he discovers that the Internet is down and the phone isn't working. Simon grabs a letter opener and crouches in the corner.

Finch, Sam, and Root take the room next door, feed a fiber-optic cable into the room, and sabotage the electronics in Simon's room. Sam heads out to work up an extraction and then tells Reese to meet her. Meanwhile, Finch discovers that Lt. Governor Nick Dawson is next in line, and figures that Samaritan wants him running the state. Root insists that Samaritan is operating on set rules and they need to figure out what they are, but Finch warns that there were 47 versions of the Machine, and he could only control it by crippling it. He warns Root that the Machine only views them as numbers, and if Root thinks otherwise then she may be doomed. Root insist that the Machine loves her and taught her to value life, and says that she's scared because they're losing. She says that if she dies then a good end would be a privilege, and Finch tells her that what matters is where they end up. Finch admits that she's a good friend, and Root starts to ask Finch to give Sam a message if she dies. Finch says that Sam knows, and Root warns him that even if they win the war, they won't all survive.

A housekeeper knocks at Simon's door, and he asks her for her cell phone. As he reaches 911, Finch manages to cut off the call... but not in time. Rousseau and her team arrive and she goes to the front desk and shoots the clerk when she refuses to cooperate. Upstairs, Root tells Finch to stay there and she'll run interference for Simon. When Finch says that she doesn't have to do it alone, Root says that the Machine has told her that if she doesn't then they all die.

Rousseau's team restore the security cameras and Samaritan spots Root above Rousseau on the balcony. Root fires through the floor and Rousseau takes cover. The people in the hotel panic and Simon runs out with them. Meanwhile, Root takes out the camera Samaritan is using to watch her, gets in the elevator, goes down a floor, and tosses out a smoke grenade. She then shoots Rousseau's team and tells Finch that it's been fun. Simon and the other guests arrive in

the lobby and Root runs cover for him. Rousseau shoots her in the shoulder, but Root shoots her back. Root yells at Rousseau, asking her which of them Samaritan wants dead: Root or Simon. Samaritan selects Simon as the priority target, and Root tosses her guns. The AI reprioritizes her as the primary target and she runs off as Rousseau gives chase.

Simon gets out to the street and Sam knocks him out. As a man arrives to shoot her, Reese shoots him, having ditched his IA tail, and they confirm that the cameras in Simon's office are disabled.

The next morning, Simon goes back to his office and starts packing. Finch goes to see him, posing as a reporter, and says that there's no story. Simon pulls up the data but realizes that it no longer shows what he claimed, and Finch says that Perez has a lethal interaction with potassium after taking A.C.E. inhibitors for hypertension. He advises the stunned pollster to move on and leaves, meeting Sam. She has the hard copy files that she stole from Simon, and Finch has erased the digital copies. Sam wonders if Finch has heard from Root, and he merely says that it's going to be a long fate.

Reese meets with Iris again and she demands to know where he was. He refuses to say and she warns Reese that he's heading down a dark path. Kimball says that he likes shooting people, but Reese says that he does because there aren't enough good people in the world. He admits that he once knew a cop who knew the difference between good and evil, but he couldn't save her. Reese leans over and says that if he doesn't save people then no one else will. Kimball stares at him and then says that they're making progress.

Simon leaves the campaign headquarters and calls Murray, admitting that he was wrong about the conspiracy. Samaritan, monitoring him, removes him as a priority target. Finch is watching, and Root comes over, dressed as a pastry chef. She explains that her cover story is that she was shot in a drive-by shooting and doesn't have to work. Finch worries that he lobotomized Simon by taking away his gift, and Root points out that the alternative was to let him die. He realizes that just as the Machine said earlier, it's better not to know... but not always. Finch asks Root if she's comfortable not knowing the Machine's aims, and she says that she does. She then tells Finch that the difference between Samaritan and the Machine is Finch.

Greer visits Dawson and claims that he's with the office of intergovernmental affairs. He figures that Dawson needs guidance and offers his hand, and Dawson takes it. Later, Dawson gives a press statement reassuring the public. Greer and Rousseau watch, and Greer is satisfied that Dawson is so eager to please. He tells Rousseau that they have 58 similar pawns in place after the election, because Samaritan wants humanity to be carefully governed. When Rousseau wonders what they're supposed to do about the interference, Greer says that it's not up to him.

Finch is walking down the street and looks up at a CCTV, and says that it's time that they talk.



# Pretenders

Season 4

Episode Number: 74

Season Episode: 6

|                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| Originally aired: | Tuesday October 28, 2014   |
| Writer:           | Lucas O'Connor   |
| Director:         | Kenneth Fink   |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)   |
| Recurring Role:   | Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias), John Nolan (I) (Greer), David Valcin (Scarface)   |
| Guest Stars:      | Jessica Hecht (Beth Bridges), Erik Jensen (Walter Dang), Winston Duke (Mini), Michaela Waters (Elena Mindler), Ohene Cornelius (The Armorer), Oliver Henzler (Banks Van Hess), Robert J. Chang (HK Mugger), Jeff Solomon (Mr. Needlehoe), Eddie Clark (Fake Evidence Sergeant), Lorraine Farris (Vault Receptionist), Mark St. Cyr (Airport Cop), Louis Lourens (Samaritan Representative), Yinka Adeboyeke (Airport Masked Man 1), Kevin McGrue (Moto Masked Man 1) |
| Production Code:  | 3J5406   |
| Summary:          | A mild-mannered office worker gets into major trouble while posing as a detective. Meanwhile, Finch's cover profession takes him to Hong Kong.   |



*The Machine monitors the apparent suicide of a man named Abel Mindler. It then intercepts a call from the Armorer, who wants to know what happened to his truck.*

Finch checks in with Reese as he protects a short-order cook from an angry landlord with a gun. Once Reese takes the man out, he tells the chef not to sleep with his landlord's wife just as Fusco comes back from the bathroom. Finch calls to send Reese the information on their new Number.

Sam takes a temp job at Witherton Insurance to monitor the number, Walter Dang. Walter has worked at Witherton for six years and has no suspicious back-

ground. Finch calls her and warns that he's calling to her on the regular phones and they have to avoid certain words. Walter trips and drops his files, and Sam goes over to help him and clones his phone. He all but ignores her and moves on, and Sam discovers that no one has called or texted Walter in four days. As Sam watches, Walter consoles a fellow employee, Elena Mindler, whose brother Abel killed herself. She says that her brother didn't write her a note, and Walter mentions that he's working on it before moving on. Sam watches as Walter goes to his desk and removes a sim card from one cell phone and puts it in a new burner. As she tracks the sim card, Walter goes out and Sam follows him despite Finch telling her that she's needed elsewhere.

Walter walks down the street and Reese follows him. Meanwhile, Sam goes to the station and discovers that Finch isn't there. Finch explains that he's at a conference in Hong Kong presenting

a paper. He asks Sam to handle any technological issues concerning their new Number, and she assures him it isn't a problem. Meanwhile, Walter goes into a cheap hotel and Reese texts Sam the address. She checks on Abel and discovers that her brother jumped off the fire escape at that hotel. Walter goes out on the same fire escape and Reese spots a hidden gun on him.

In Hong Kong, Finch checks in at the hotel and a woman, Beth Bridges, says that she's eager to meet him and talk about his paper, which she thinks is entirely incorrect. They begin discussing responsible science and Beth is intrigued by Finch's expertise.

Sam tells Reese that Abel was a truck driver with a local company until he was laid off a year ago. According to the police report, one hotel guest heard loud male voices before Abel killed himself. The witness admitted that she was drunk, and Sam discovers that the sim card Walter had belonged to Abel.

Reese continues following Walter while Sam confirms that Abel received several calls from Banks Van Hess. Banks is a supervisor at the port authority at a local airport, just as Walter drives to the airport. A security guard approaches Walter as he tries to enter Banks' and he identifies himself as Detective Jack Forge with the Special Task Force. Walter convinces the guard to let him in and calls to Banks... who is tied to a chair. Two masked men are pouring gas around and Banks insists that he doesn't know where he dumped it. The leader shoots Banks and Reese hears the gun shot.

Walter enters the office, sees Banks' body, and draws his gun. The two men open fire on him and then set the room on fire, and Walter runs off and locks himself in a room. Reese finds him and punches him unconscious, and then carries him out.

Once the police and firemen arrive, Reese meets with Fusco and tells him what happened. Reese keeps Walter's name out of the case and then goes to his car where Walter is in the back. He wakes Walter up and plays along with Walter's fake identity as a detective. Walter tries to leave but Reese says that he could use his help and suggests that they compare notes. Back at the station, Walter says that Elena asked him for help and he found Abel's phone. Fusco comes in with no idea that Walter is a fake, and Walter explains that Abel and Banks were involved with smuggling. One of the trucks at Abel's old trucking company is missing, and Walter figures that Abel didn't kill himself. Fusco notices that Abel's phone doesn't have an evidence tag, and Walter says that it fell off. Reese agrees and then calls Fusco over and tells him to take it easy on Walter because he's going to get himself killed. They turn around and discover that Walter has slipped out.

At the station, Sam tries to feed Bear, who is missing Finch. Finch calls and coaxes Bear over the phone to eat. The dog does so and Sam asks Finch how she can recover text messages. He tells her to try the Cloud, and then spots Beth and goes over to discuss his theories. He realizes that Beth's company is sponsoring the conference, and she agrees to go back to the hotel with him if he admits he was wrong. As they walk, Beth figures that Finch is a scientist and they discuss the beauty of mathematical formulas. As they talk, a mugger grabs Beth's laptop bag. Finch hands over his bag as well and the mugger drives away on a motorbike.

In New York, Elena says hello to Walter and smiles, and he freezes up.

At the station, Sam manages to recover a voice message from Able to Bank saying that he's discovered that he's moving HE rounds. She calls Reese and tells her they were smuggling HE rounds into New York, and they both head to the insurance company to find Walter.

At work, Walter gets a call on his cell phone by someone calling him Jack Forge. He hangs up but his desk phone rings and the same man asks for him by the alias. Walter hangs up again and his other phones start ringing, and he quickly goes outside. A van pulls up and two men throw a bag over his head and toss Walter in the van. They drive off but Reese intercepts the van, takes out the men, and releases Walter. However, another masked man ends up with a large rifle-like weapon and opens fire, blasting through the van and concrete blocks. Reese tells Walter to run and then steps forward and opens fire. He runs out of bullets but before he can reload, the sniper gets the drop on him... and Sam drops the man from her sniper's post. Walter runs over and demands to know who Reese is, figuring that he's not a cop, and Reese picks up the gun and tells Walter to follow him.

Reese drives to a sand pit and prepares to test the gun, just as Sam and Fusco arrive. They identify the gun as a next-generation Barrett XM109. It shoots through bulletproofing and could wreak havoc on the city. Reese asks Walter what he knows, figuring that the men had a reason to abduct him rather than kill him outright. Sam goes to trace the calls and Fusco takes the gun

back to the station. Reese locks Harold up in an interrogation room, and the insurance agent explains that he was a fan of the Man in the Suit... and realizes that Reese is him.

In Hong Kong, Beth is ready to call the police. Finch asks her not to, claiming that he has a visa problem, and says that he recognized the placard on the motorbike. He draws the characters and Beth realizes that it's a restaurant and the mugger was a delivery man. Finch is ready to go after him and Beth eagerly agrees.

At the station, Fusco takes the gun up to the evidence room while Sam confirms that she can't trace the call to Walter. She has recovered another text message from Abel confirming that he shipped in a hundred of the guns. The evidence officer has Fusco sign in the weapon. Meanwhile, a man posing as a FBI agent enters the interrogation room and introduces himself as Nate Elliott.

In the evidence room, Fusco notices an officer lying between the shelves. Another man knocks him out from behind and both fake officers grab the gun and leaves.

Reese comes back and spots the FBI man with Walter. The man grabs Walter, hiding behind him, and runs out the door. As he goes, Reese gets a clear look at him and realizes that he's Scarface, Elias lieutenant.

Reese finds Fusco and makes sure he's okay, and tells him to get Walter to the safehouse. He then makes a few calls and arranges a meeting with Elias at an apartment hidden in a ratty building. The secretary ushers Reese in to a vault containing hundreds of guns. Elias comes in and says that there are three guns pointing at Reese's head, and invites him to take a walk. The crime lord insists that the vault belongs to his friend Ricardo, and that he only tried to grab Walter once. The other abductor was the Armorer, a weapons man from Chicago who brought the guns into New York using Banks and Abel. Abel dumped the truck when he realized what he was carrying, and Reese remembers that the truck is missing. The Armorer sent men to talk to Abel, and he fell trying to escape them. Elias figures that Walter knows where the truck is and wants to see him, and Reese says that's not going to happen.

Finch and Beth watch the restaurant and wait for the mugger to come out. Beth figures that Finch disagrees with her work because he doesn't think that the ends justify the machine. Finch says that he knows what it's like to build something trouble for a beneficial end, and that it depends. The mugger comes out and Finch steps out and hits him in the head with an umbrella as he drives by. He then gets their bags from the carriage bag and says that they should run.

The next morning, Fusco takes Harold to the safehouse. Harold is interested in knowing more about Reese, but they're interrupted when Reese calls to say that everyone is after Abel's phone. The phone has a record of the GPS coordinates of where Abel ditched the truck. Before Fusco can get Harold inside, the Armorer's men arrive, snatch Harold, and drive off. Reese arrives and opens fire, but they wing him and drive off.

As they drive away, Reese binds his wound and updates Sam on what happened. Sam has the backup of the GPS coordinates and sends them to Reese and Fusco.

The Armorer and his men follow the GPS coordinates and find the guns, and the Armorer tells his men to kill Walter. Finch and Reese arrive and order them to surrender, and the Armorer's men open fire. Scarface arrives and opens fire on the Armorer's men with the stolen super-gun. Walter runs for it but sees a man aiming at Reese and shoves him out of the way, taking a bullet in the shoulder. He apologizes for getting Reese shot, and Reese assures him that he did good.

Scarface finds the wounded Armorer and disarms him, and Elias kneels down and says that he wasn't going to let him change the balance of power in his city. The Armorer says that "he's smarter than Elias is, and Elias asks for the name of his superior. He offers the Armorer his life for the name of his boss, but the Armorer goes for his gun and Scarface kills him. Elias shrugs and says that he knows who the man in charge is, and nods to Reese as he and Fusco take Walter away.

That night, Walter and Reese go back to the insurance office. Elena comes over and Reese makes sure that she hears him thank Walter for taking down a gun smuggler. Everyone in the office applauds Walter, and Reese takes him aside. Walter assures him that no one would believe him, and says that when the Man in the Suit disappeared, he invented Jack Forge to try and fight crime. He realizes that the Man in the Suit isn't really gone, and Reese just smiles and says goodbye. Walter takes out his fake badge and throws it away, and then goes over and tells Elena that he wants to talk to her about her brother.

Elias arranges a meeting with Mini and tells him that the guns are gone for good. Mini knows that Elias is working with Reese, and Elias assures him that he has three snipers in position. He

figures that Mini created the Armorer as a figurehead, and warns Mini that he would do well to stay out of his way. Unimpressed, Mini says that Elias is no king and leaves.

At the train station, Beth tells Finch that she'll be in New York and suggests that they get together for coffee. She gives Finch her card and kisses him on the cheek, and walks away. Finch leaves and then pays the mugger after making sure that he planted the bug in Beth's laptop.

As she takes a limo to the airport, Beth calls her investor and says that she'll meet him in a month. The "investor" then meets with Greer, who admits that Samaritan is very interested in Beth's algorithms.

## Honor Among Thieves

Season 4  
Episode Number: 75  
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Tuesday November 11, 2014  
Writer: David Slack  
Director: Sylvain White  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Guest Stars: Adrian Bellani (Tomas Kora), David Vadim (Marko Jevtic), Johnny Sparks (Jerrod Wilkins), Nick E Tarabay (Devon Grice), Drew Hildebrand (Henrik Lengfelder), Faina Vitebsky (Katya Rodchenko), Theodora Woolley (Brooks), Andreas Damm (Romeo), Cameron Pow (Gerald), Raushanah Simmons (Lila Ranes), Ryan Buggle (Sebastian Wilkins), Debargo Sanyal (Raju)  
Production Code: 3J5407  
Summary: The team's new Number turns out to be an international jewel thief, and Sam has to get close to the man to find out if he's victim or perpetrator. Meanwhile, Finch recruits Recruit to help him undermine Samaritan's plans to distribute tablets to school children.



Sam sits in a car and watches a timer. As she waits for her fellow thieves to return, Finch calls to tell her that they have a new Number. Romeo and his men run out to the car as gunshots echo out, and Romeo tells Sam to drive. As they get in, Sam tells Finch to access the NYPD dispatch feeds.

With Finch's help, Sam takes cover in a surveillance dead zone and ducks her police pursuers. Sam then punches them all and reminds them that they had a deal. They get out on time or she walks. She throws their stolen gold bullion into the East River and tells Romeo

that they're through. Later, Sam meets up with Reese, who is running surveillance on the new Number, Tomas Koroa. Tomas is an unmarried international wine dealer in the U.S. on a B1 Visa. He travels around the world and imports foreign goods, and Sam suspects that he might be into smuggling. She admires Tomas' ass and tells Reese that he'll handle surveillance. She wonders what Finch is doing, and Reese reminds her that their teammate has his own cover identity to tend to.

Finch meets Root in a park where she's posing as a nanny. The Machine sent her to help Finch with his plan, and he shows her a photo of Samaritan's chosen New York governor, Nicholas Dawson. Finch admits that they can't risk going near Dawson, but they can undermine what he does. Dawson approved a \$12 million grant to Jerrod Wilkins, a software engineer sitting in the park nearby. Jerrod formed a new charity, OTPS, that has no physical or online presence. Jerrod's son comes over to his father and he has trouble dealing with the boy, Sebastian, and Root realizes why the Machine set her up as a nanny as she goes over.

That night, Finch checks in with Sam, who is still watching Tomas. She reports that he keeps moving from one restaurant to the next, talking about wine. A woman and two workmen

approach Tomas and Sam realizes that they were watching him earlier. She figures them for a hit squad, but then they get in the car with him, don masks, and drive into the front window of a closed jewelry store. They grab everything that they can in ten seconds and drive away, and Sam tells Finch that Tomas is a talented thief.

Back at the station, Sam and Reese meet with Finch and review the security footage of the robbery. The car was stolen two days ago and no one captured them on video getting into the car. Finch confirms that Interpol is looking for what they've dubbed the Hole-in-the-Wall gang. Tomas has hit high-value targets on four continents. Finch has checked and discovered that Marko Jevtic was the only gang member who was captured. He died under suspicious circumstances and they figure that Tomas eliminated him. Tomas' other gang members—Max Dahlgren, Henrik Lengfelder, and Katya Rodchenko—all have records for problems with authority and drug abuse, and Finch wonders if they should turn them over to Interpol. Sam figures that they need to leave Tomas free to find out what he's up to, and Finch says that they need a woman on the inside.

The next day, Katya checks in at a hotel. Fusco is there with Bear, and Bear barks at her. The detective says that the dog is trained to sniff out drugs, and searches her. Much to Katya's surprise, he finds drugs in her purse. Tomas is outside with Henrik and Max, and see Fusco take Katya away. Reese is watching and tells Sam, who says that she'll set up a meeting.

Jerrod is in his office talking business on the phone, and Root sets him up with surveillance. She hacks Jerrod's computer and Finch goes through his records. He discovers that OTPS stands for One Tablet Per Student, and plans to issue a tablet to every student in the state. Finch and Root realizes that Samaritan would control the tablets and the programming the students receive. Samaritan starts hacking Root's phone, and she tosses it in an aquarium and leaves.

That night, Sam meets Tomas at a bar and he takes her handguns. He tests Sam, asking about a boss she supposedly worked for. Sam knows the man is dead and gives Tomas some references, and tells him to get down to business. Tomas compliments her on her looks, and Root chips in over Sam's earbud. Root explains that Finch wants her off the streets after her recent brush with Samaritan. Tomas flirts with Sam, who suggests that they keep it professional. She figures that they hit the jewelry store to test the NYPD response time, meaning he has something bigger in mind. Tomas says that he plans to take his time, putting his hand on Sam's knee. Root figures that Sam wouldn't fall for it, but Sam shuts off her earbud and leaves with Tomas.

Tomas takes Sam to his headquarters where he has weapons and blueprints. Max and Henrik come in and Tomas says that their client is paying them \$2 million each for the jewels inside of a single vault. He admits that they have no way to know if Sam is trustworthy. The two men agree to accept her and Tomas says that they're going to start the job in 20 minutes.

Twenty minutes later, Sam goes to the hotel where Katya was arrested earlier. She wants to leave her jewelry in a secure vault, and asks to see the vault first. The concierge takes her there and explains the security precautions, and Tomas and the others barge in. Sam punches the concierge unconscious and tells Sam that the security footage of her has been erased. They fasten a chain to the safe and drag it out just as the fireworks for Veteran's Day go off, covering the noise.

Back at Tomas' place, Sam examines the safe and they share a toast while Tomas cuts the safe open. Finch hacks the hotel security to check on the jewels, while Tomas opens the safe and removes a single box. Sam realizes that the men are nervous, and Finch says that the only thing in the vault was a box placed by Julianna Petrova, a doctor with the CDC. Tomas opens the box and finds vials of virus. Henrik and Max draw guns and open fire on Tomas, and Sam shoves him to cover and then gets him out.

Later, Reese checks out Tomas' place and confirms that Henrik and Max have left. Meanwhile, Sam takes Tomas to a safehouse and tells him to pour some drinks. Finch confirms that the box held Marburg virus, with a mortality rate of 90%. Petrova was collecting samples in Uganda and her request to ship them to the CDC was banned by Homeland Security. The doctor smuggled them in and has now confessed what she did to her CDC superiors. Reese tracks down Max and Henrik, and Sam figures that they're working for the same client that hired Tomas in the first place.

Sam asks who Tomas' client is, and he counters by asking who hers is. She explains that he just stole a virus, and Tomas insists that he wouldn't have stolen the virus if he had known what it was. He admits that he never got the client's name and was paid by email wire transfer. Tomas promises that he'll find the person responsible, steal the vials back, and make him pay. Smiling,

he asks if Sam is in and she agrees, and has Finch go to work tracing the email transfers.

The next day, Jerrod shows Dawson's aide Lila Raney his production facility for the tablets. Finch and Root are on the street watching, while Jerrod wonders why Dawson's people are putting up cameras. Lila claims that Dawson wants to put the production footage up on their website for promotional purposes. Finch figures that their intrusion alerted Samaritan. Root notices a woman walking by and takes a photo of her as she goes into the building, and then tells Finch that they have to go shopping. Reese calls in to say that he's found Max and Henrik's bodies at the river. Someone took their wallets, phones, and the virus, and Reese figures that someone else might know who the client was.

At the station, Fusco interrogates Katya and warns her that it's a double-homicide now and says that he's willing to release her in return for her cooperation. Katya admits that she and the other two men were supposed to receive an extra \$500,000 if they eliminated Tomas once he cracked the vault. She says that the client knew that Tomas was the only person who could pull off the robbery, and that Tomas wouldn't do it if he knew what he was stealing.

Finch sends Sam and Tomas to Knight & Morris Storage, where the client wired money. K&M is the oldest storage facility in New York and has never been robbed. To find the vials, they need the client's name. Marko, Tomas' supposedly dead teammate, comes out. Tomas explains that he tried to get Marko out but failed, and figures that Marko holds a grudge. Meanwhile, Marko gets half the payment and will receive the other half when he makes the delivery at midnight, in six hours. As they watch, Sam spots a former Northern Lights agent, Devon Grice, that she trained along with Devon's partner Brooks. Now that Marko has the virus, he's considered a terrorist by the government... and a Relevant.

Devon and Brooks go back to their safehouse and access the NSA feeds via Samaritan. As they work, Devon complains that in the old days they scrutinized the surveillance feeds and made the decisions, but now they just get Numbers to kill. Brooks warns her partner that Control wouldn't like that kind of talk and reminds him that Sam was killed. Devon has heard otherwise but Brooks warns him not to ask questions and says that they'll strike at 2200.

At the station, Finch wonders if their work is done now that the government is involved. Sam warns that Devon and Brooks will track down everyone involved in the theft, including Tomas. She insists that Tomas doesn't deserve to die and points out that they're job is to save people. Reese agrees, pointing out that the Relevant side could turn the virus over to Samaritan. Finch gives in but says that he has another felony to attend to and leaves to meet Root.

Jerrod gets the production facility set up and leaves for the night with his team. Root grabs the woman she saw earlier and then walks in, wearing the same dress and keeping her head turned away from the cameras. She breaks into the production room and shuts down the cameras. Finch is in the building posing as a janitor and tells Root that he'll need ten minutes to access the system. As Root leaves the juncture room, a technician, Raju, shows up with instructions to fix the Internet in the next five minutes. She warns Finch that Samaritan is onto them. Raju brings the cameras up and Root warns Finch that she's going to do something he won't like. As she draws her gun, Finch says that he's done and leaves as the print devices start smoking.

As they prepare to go into K&M, Tomas invites Sam to join him in Barcelona in a month. She turns him down but says that her employer could use a guy like him. Finch tells her that he's accessed the building's security.

Devon and Brooks enter the building and receive orders that they are to recover the vials instead of destroy them. When Devon wonders who they're turning the vials over to, he's informed that it's need-to-know.

Sam and Tomas go in and Finch warns her that Devon and Brooks are in the building. He loops the security feeds to cover their tracks, and Tomas gets them into Marko's vault. The case is inside but it's empty. Marko and his men come in and take them prisoner, and Marko admits that he set up the whole thing for his buyer. He plans to use Tomas and Sam to spread the virus and start a pandemic. Tomas says that they planned to get Marko out, but he doesn't believe him and doesn't care. As he prepares to inject them, Finch tells Sam that Devon and Brooks are coming in. The agents prepare to enter the vault... and a masked Reese and Fusco open fire on them.

In the vault, Sam and Tomas take advantage of the distraction to attack their captors. Marko tries to inject Tomas with the virus and Sam wounds him. They collect the vials and head out through the back, and Finch tells Reese and Fusco to make their exit. They slip away, and Brook

enters the vault and find Marko's men... and no sign of the virus. The wounded Marko looks up at him, and Brooks shoots him dead.

Devon intercepts Sam and Tomas as they leave, and orders them to freeze. He realizes that she has the vials and tells her to go. He looks up at the surveillance camera and realizes that what he's done has been recorded, and leaves.

Jerrod returns to the production facility and the fireman tells him that the whole floor was destroyed in the fire. Root and Finch are watching, and Root figures that Dawson can't afford to pay any more money out with drawing attention to Samaritan. Finch assures Root that the virus he planted will eradicate Jerrod's design, but warns that there was only one suspicious line of code in the tablets' OS. He wonders if they've destroyed something good and how much wrong they're willing to do in the name of right.

As Finch walks away, Sam sneaks up on Root. She explains that she considered going with Tomas, but there are things there that she cares about. Root wonders if Sam came to see her, and Root says that she needs her to translate Finch's restrictions on how to destroy the virus. Root smiles and says that it could take all night.

Devon and Brooks receive new Numbers in South America. Brooks points out that they didn't recover the virus, but Devon reminds her what she said earlier about not answering questions. After his partner leaves, Devon erases the video of his helping Sam.

*Samaritan keeps a copy of the video and starts descrambling the image to identify who Devon helped.*



## Point of Origin

Season 4  
Episode Number: 76  
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Tuesday November 18, 2014  
Writer: Tony Camerino  
Director: Richard J. Lewis  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: John Nolan (I) (Greer)  
Guest Stars: Adria Arjona (Dani Silva), Cara Buono (Martine Rousseau), Wrenn Schmidt (Isis Kimball), Winston Duke (Mini), Mike Figueroa (Alex Ortiz), Jessica Pimentel (Floyd), Andreas Damm (Romeo), Luis da Silva Jr. (Garcia), Jake Silbermann (Phil Lamm), Faina Vitebsky (Katya Rodchenko), Angel Dillemoth (Meech), Rob Morgan (Howard), Tom Greer (Detective Walsh), Samuel Joseph (Trinitario Deputy), Elizabeth Ingham (Trophy Wife), Charlie Romanelli (Elvis Munson)  
Production Code: 3J5408  
Summary: Reese volunteers to be an NYPD police academy instructor to keep an eye on a young officer whose suspicious actions make him question her motives. Meanwhile, Martine gets information from Samaritan and hunts a member of the team.



Reese, dressed as a SWAT officer, goes in and takes down three men with his paint gun. A woman shoots him in the leg and a buzzer goes off, terminating the training exercise. The woman, Dani Sukva, points out that Reese didn't say to stay off the fire escape and he concedes the point. Finch checks in with Reese, who says that their new Number doesn't need instruction. Finch has received Dani's background check from Fusco and points out that she has nothing distinctive in her history. Reese congratulates the recruits and tells them to clean up. One recruit, Kane, points out

that Dani broke ranks, and Dani tells him that she's not done breaking things. Kane hints that it'd be a shame if there was a training accident and walks off. Another candidate, Alex Ortiz, asks Dana to teach him some of her tactics.

As Reese leaves the academy, Iris is waiting for him and points out the "wound" on Reese's leg. She explains that she's teaching a class there and Reese thanks her for the endorsement that got him the instructor's position. Iris reminds him of their appointment the next day and Reese assures her that he'll be there.

Reese continues following Dani and clones her cell phone. Ortiz invites Dani to have a beer with him and the other recruits, and she turns him down, saying that she has a date. Finch suggests that Reese check on the date, but Reese says that he has to maintain his cover.

Samaritan continues rebuilding the image of Sam that it captured at the storage building, and sends a partial photo to Greer. He summons Martine and points out that their target is skilled at avoiding surveillance, and suspects that she's working with Finch. Martine figures that

their targets are hiding in plain sight, but they can take advantage of their relationships to gain leverage.

Sam and Fusco run surveillance on Dani as she waits for her date. The recruits enter a nearby bar and Dani takes photos of them and then gets into a car with a man. Sam takes photos of the man, while inside the car, Dani says that the recruits are the targets and she's ready to move on them. The man gives her a gun and tells her to stick to the plan, and Dani gets out of the car and walks away.

The next day, Reese follows Dani and sees her searching through the other recruits' garbage. Finch checks her phone and discovers that Dani is collecting information on the other recruits. Ortiz comes over and Dani claims that she threw away a receipt. He says that she missed a good time and invites her out again, but Dani says that she has an appointment and walks away. Finch informs Reese that Sam and Fusco followed Dani's contact to the suburbs.

In the car, Fusco is snoring and Sam finally shoves him awake. The man comes out and drives away, and Sam figures that since she put a tracker on the car, they'll find more by searching the house.

While it tries to identify Sam's image, Samaritan checks the gang she was with and determines that Katya is in prison. Martine goes to see her, claiming to be her replacement attorney, and says that the drug charge won't stick. She asks Katya how she ended up working for Tomas, assuring her of attorney-client privilege. Katya says that it's all about recommendations and someone recommended her, but refuses to give the name of the person. Martine warns that a lack of information could get her convicted and asks who recommended Katya's replacement. Realizing that something is wrong, Katya starts to walk away but Martine motions her back and holds up a photo of her daughter. After a moment, Katya says that there's a man named Romeo.

Reese waits outside the academy until Dani leaves. As he starts to follow her, Iris comes up and complains that he missed his appointment. He tries to leave but Iris threatens to pull her endorsement so he suggests that they walk and talk. Reese goes after Dani and Iris tries to talk about his issues. Sam contacts Reese and tells him that Dani is already a cop, and she's hunting a mole in the academy. Her log shows that she already knows who it is, but doesn't mention the name.

Reese spots a SUV waiting ahead for Dani and whistles a warning to her, and then shoves Iris to the ground. Dani takes cover as the SUV drives by and a man inside opens fire. Reese returns fire but the killers get away, and realizes that Dani has been outed. He gets Iris in a cab and sends her away, and then tells Dani that he knows she's a cop and figures that she's with IA. Dani says that she has to contact her handler in person and Reese insists on going with her as backup. Finch warns Reese that Dani is a threat to his cover if she finds out he's not a homicide detective.

Sam and Fusco follow their man Meech to a community center and realize that he matches the description of the man who shot at Dani. They clone his phone and see him texting on a secure line. As they watch, the community organizer, Floyd, pays a couple of local kids and then tells Meech that his employer will see him. Meech and the woman go to the gym where Mini is waiting. Sam and Fusco follow them and Sam recognizes Mini but is unaware that he's Dominic. She figures that the Brotherhood is killing Dani to protect his mole. Meanwhile, Floyd tells Mini that their plan to pay off the gangs to join them is working, but Elias is holding out. Mini figures that Elias has something on his men to hold it all together. Sam, listening in, realizes that Mini is more than the gunman she took him for. Meech reports that a man in a suit kept Dani alive, and Mini tells Floyd to kill him and have the janitor clean up. Finch realizes that Mini is the one giving orders. As Mini leaves, Meech calls him Dominic. Sam realizes who it is and draws her gun, but some kids come in to play basketball. She has no choice but to let Mini go, and Finch assures her that they'll see Mini again.

That night, Floyd meets with Mini and reports that Meech is dead. Mini isn't concerned about the police, figuring that they'll always be cops. Ortiz gets in and hands Mini a flash drive, and figures that they're square and Mini will clear his uncle of the drug charges. He worries about Dani and Mini says that he'll hide until Dani is out of the picture. Floyd points out that the Trinitarios have a fort in South Harlem and Mini tells Ortiz to hide out there. Once he leaves, Mini tells Floyd that he's accessed the NYPD computer through the academy servers, and now he has all of their information on Elias.

Martine goes to a bar where Romeo is working as a bartender. He pours her a drink and

Martine flirts with him until Romeo figures that she's a cop. She wants his former driver, and Romeo says that she doesn't know where Sam is. Martine realizes that he's signaling for help and jams his cell phone, and then tells Romeo's man Elvis behind her that he forgot to load his shotgun. When Elvis checks the shotgun, Martine punches Romeo, shoots Elvis with her own gun, takes the shotgun, and shoots Romeo in the kneecap. She then repeats her question and Romeo finally tells her that he used a dating app called Angler.

Dani and Reese drive to the safehouse of her contact, Howard, and discover that the police are there. Reese goes in and Detective Walsh confirms that Howard is dead. He was shot with an academy training weapon, and there's no sign of a break-in even though the safe is open. Walsh figures that Howard met with his Cis there and one turned on him. Outside, Reese tells Dani to walk away with him and warns her that the files proving that she's undercover cop are gone. When she tries to go in, Reese warns her that Howard was shot with her training weapon.

The next day, Reese takes Dani to a safehouse. She confirms that Howard was the only one who knew she was IA. He also knew about her background: she was a runner for a gang. She got arrested but the judge gave her a second chance and sealed her court record. She earned her master's in criminal justice and got into the academy, and Howard asked her to work for him. Howard got a tip that there was a mole in the academy and sent Dani in, and avoided any electronic record because it was too vulnerable.

Fusco comes in and tells Dani that there was an anonymous \$10,000 deposit into her bank account and she's now the suspect in Howard's murder. Dani identifies Ortiz as the mole and says that he offered to clean her training gun. She found a receipt belonging to Ortiz from a bodega across the street from where the Brotherhood recruits. Dani wants to head out immediately and bust Ortiz, and Reese says that he'll do his own checking. Finch checks Ortiz's number and confirms that he went to the academy after class and logged onto the commandant's computer. He figures that Ortiz stole some files, and confirms that he's at an abandoned schoolhouse in South Harlem. Finch says that he has an errand to run and then he'll look into the stolen files.

Reese tells Fusco and Dani what he's learned, and Dani confirms that the schoolhouse is a Trinitario fortress. Fusco heads back to the station and Dani insists on going with Reese to the schoolhouse.

As they drive, Reese assures Dani that she has a new friend on the force. She wonders why he's helping him, and Reese says that he knew a cop like Dani and she gave her life to do what was right. Dani admits that she's seen Reese's IA file and wonders why there's no mention of a military background. Reese claims that his first police instructor was a Gulf War veteran, and says that they'll be doing infiltration... and points out Bear in the back. Reese, Dani, and Bear take out the guards and find Ortiz's shirt. Bear tracks the scent and

The Trinitario leader, Garcia, asks Ortiz about why he's there, and Ortiz insists that he only has the one job with the Brotherhood. Garcia tells Ortiz that the Brotherhood is done with him and prepares to kill him using a discarded compass, just as Bear bursts in and takes Garcia down. Reese and Dani come in and take down Garcia's men, and Ortiz goes for his gun. Dani draws on Ortiz, who insists that he had no choice but to steal the computer files. Finch calls to say that Ortiz is right and Mini forced him to steal the files. Realizing that it's hopeless, Ortiz drops his gun and Reese warns him that it's never one job with the Brotherhood. Garcia manages to set off the alarm and Dani warns that every Trinitario is going to come running... and she doesn't have nearly enough ammo.

Dani grabs Ortiz and they head out, firing on the gangsters. Finch locates a door and they head out, blocking the door behind them. They get to the swimming pool and discover that the door out is blocked. Finch confirms that there's a pedestrian access tunnel beneath the pool, and Reese grabs the belt of grenades that he gave to Dani earlier. He tosses them in the pool, blasting a hole in the bottom. The water drains out and Reese shoves Ortiz in first. Bear leaps in next and then Reese and Dani jump in.

Reese and the others emerge out onto the street and Fusco and Sam meet them. They take Ortiz away and Reese assures Dani that Ortiz will soon break. Dani says that she still has some questions for Reese... but she'll save them. She assures Reese that she'll put in a word with IA and walks away.

Mini and Floyd arrive at the schoolhouse and Garcia tells him what happens. He says that Mini is nothing but a gangster like the rest of them, and Mini picks up the compass and draws a circle on the board. Mini tells Garcia that his circle and Riley's keep overlapping, and he can't

remove Elias if his men don't follow orders. Garcia tells him to rethink that, warning that he has the numbers. Mini says that it's not about numbers, turns to Garcia's deputy, and has Floyd hand the man the gun. The deputy takes it as Mini and Floyd walk out, and a gunshot echoes behind them.

The next day, Iris calls Reese helped IA. Ortiz fingered Howard's killer but there's no sign of him. Iris wants to talk about what happened the other day and thanks him for being there. However, all she will say about closing his IA case is that she's looking forward to his next session. At the station, Finch tells Reese that Mini stole years of investigation work by the NYPD. The common denominator is their new number: Elias.

Samaritan identifies Sam and traces her cell phone to the department store where she's working. It tries to call her via Angler but Sam ignores the call. Martine is in the department store and has Samaritan send her the photo, and spots Sam. She draws a gun and Sam sees her.

## The Devil You Know

Season 4  
Episode Number: 77  
Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Tuesday November 25, 2014  
Writer: Erik Mountain  
Director: Richard J. Lewis  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: David Valcin (Scarface), John Nolan (I) (Greer), Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias)  
Guest Stars: James LeGros (Bruce Moran), Cara Buono (Martine Rousseau), Winston Duke (Mini), Jamie Hector (Link), Salvatore Inzerillo (Gino), Michael J. Burg (Cosmetics Manager), Steve Beauchamp (Moving Truck Driver)  
Production Code: 3J5409  
Summary: With Sam on the run from Samaritan, and Martine looking into Fusco's involvement, Reese and Finch are on their own trying to protect Elias from Dominic and his Brotherhood men. But when Dominic captures Elias' friend and bodyguard, Reese discovers that Elias doesn't want his protection.



*The Machine monitors the team discovering that Dominic plans to take down Elias... and Martine tracking down Sam at the department store.*

Sam's manager comes over to complain about her work, just as Martine opens fire. Sam shoves the manager down, pulls out a gun, and returns fire. She shoots out the cameras when she realizes that Martine is using them to track her, and heads for the door while returning fire. When she gets outside, Root is waiting with a motorcycle and they drive away. Once they reach a camera dead-zone, Root pulls into a moving van and covers the motorcycle over. She tells Sam that her cover has been blown and they hide in the back as the moving men finish up and close the door.

As the truck moves off, Root tells Finch that she rescued Sam. He points out that the Machine didn't register Sam as a Number because Samaritan's operatives have learned to operate in the shadows just as they have. Finch tells them to use the shadow map to avoid all cameras, and sends assistance to their location. Sam wonders what she'll do if they get a new Number, and Finch assures her that Reese can handle it.

Reese is following Elias and Scarface walking on the boardwalk. Finch checks in with his teammate and reminds him that Dominic has all known information on Elias. He also reports that Sam has been compromised but tells Reese to stay with Elias. They both agree that it's better to have Elias controlling New York's underworld than Dominic. Meanwhile, Elias meets

with one of his people, Bruce. Finch identifies him as Bruce Moran, an investment advisor and CPA... and Elias's money man. Bruce tells Elias that the Feds are sniffing around but he has nothing to worry about. Reese spots Link with the Brotherhood tracking Elias and let's Finch know.

Fusco pulls the moving truck over in a dead zone and get Root and Sam out.

Reese approaches Elias and Scarface in a parking garage, and explains that Dominic stole the NYPD cache of information on Elias. Elias believes that he's in danger but says that he can handle the newcomer, and Reese points out that the old dons that Elias took out thought the same thing. Despite that, Elias says that he doesn't need help and walks away to his hideout in the basement of the garage. The man at the door, Ricky, prepares to shoot Elias in the back but Reese takes him down and closes the door. More men move in and Elias assures Reese that he has another way out.

Once they reach the street, Reese insists that they have to get out of the city. Elias refuses to run and let Dominic win, and tells Reese that he doesn't want his advice. They drive to an Italian restaurant owned by one of Elias's people, Gino. Gino offers his assistance, but both Elias and Reese realize that Gino and his men are jumpy. Everyone goes for their guns and they end up in a standoff, and Gino admits that Dominic got to him. Gino doesn't know if Dominic has gotten to Bruce, and says that Dominic's people will be there in less than a minute. As Elias leaves, he promises Gino that he'll be back for im.

Martine finds the moving truck and checks in with Greer. He has identified Root, and Martine reports that Samaritan couldn't see Sam. Greer wonders how they're doing it, and Martine says that the truck was pulled over in a dead zone by a detective and she's looking into it.

Sam and Root head down the street and Sam says that the Machine needs to give her a new identity. Root says that the Machine won't do it and figures that Sam should be scared. When Sam says that she isn't scared, Root says that she should be and that people who care for her are scared.

Dominic and Link arrive at Gino's and the owner describes what Elias said. Link brings out the photos he took of Bruce, and Gino says that Bruce is Elias' business advisor. Dominic assures Gino that he'll have more territory than ever, but Gino is concerned that Elias is still at large. The Brotherhood leader says that Elias won't be a problem for long, and figures that Bruce is much more than just a money man. Dominic figures that Bruce was the one who handled all of Elias' business when he was in prison and on the road.

Elias goes to a building that he bought and renovated, and tells Reese that Bruce is there and he needs to pick up something important. The Brotherhood pull up at the front and back, and Elias leads Reese and Scarface to the penthouse elevator. Reese points out that they'll be cornered but elias tells him to have some faith and they go up as the Brotherhood enter the lobby.

As they go up, Finch checks in with Reese. They can't call for police backup because then Elias will end up in prison, an easy target for Dominic's killers. As Finch notifies Fusco, Elias hits the emergency stop on the elevator and gets out on an unrenovated floor.

Finch calls Fusco just as Martine comes in, claiming to be a DEA agent. She wants to know why Fusco stopped the moving truck for a drug search when he works homicide. Finch accesses the hidden camera on Fusco's desk and realizes that Martine is working for Samaritan. Fusco claims that he's working a joint operation with Narcotics and DEA knows about it. As he starts to call the DEA, Martine tells him that it isn't necessary and leaves. Fusco gets back to Finch, who warns him that Martine isn't DEA but can't fully explain. Realizing that he can't compromise Fusco and put his life in danger, Finch tells Fusco that they don't need his help after all.

Elias and the others get to Bruce's office. Bruce isn't there, and Elias opens a secret door that he kept from the previous owners. As he goes to his vault, the Brotherhood break in and open fire, and Reese gets Elias out while Scarface provides cover fire. One of the Brotherhood men nails him in the shoulder, and Scarface tells Elias to go. Reese tries to go back for him but there's too much fire and he's forced to take Elias downstairs.

Samaritan operatives drive past Root and Sam, who hastily look away. Finch checks in with them and warns that Martine talked to Fusco, and that he's going to assist Reese. Sam realizes that they're working a Number and demands answers, and Finch finally admits that Elias is their new Number. She demands to know where Reese is, but Finch cuts her off. Sam insists that she doesn't need protection and begs Root to tell her where Reese is. She refuses to go until she gets

an answer, and starts to step out in front of the cameras. Root drags her back and says that they'll help Reese, but then Sam goes underground.

Elias and Reese descend through the building and Elias leads Reese into another unrenovated apartment. Reese warns that they don't have much time, but Elias is more concerned about Scarface's fate. Dominic calls and says that he has Scarface, and says that he wants to do to Elias what Elias did to the dons. The Brotherhood leader offers to let Reese and Scarface go if Elias surrenders himself. If Elias refuses then all three men die.

Reese confirms that it's all clear and says that it's time to go. He realizes that Elias plans to give himself up, and warns that Dominic is likely to kill them all despite his promises. Elias refuses to abandon Scarface and Reese promises to come back for him once he gets Elias to vaultty. He gives Elias a gun and Elias reluctantly takes it.

As Dominic's men break into the vault, Dominic tells Link that they're after more than just money. He figures that the vault has the information Elias has used to build his organization and run the city. He asks Scarface for the combination, and Scarface claims that he doesn't know it. Dominic doesn't believe him and invites him to join with him... or die. Scarface just chuckles and Dominic beats him.

Elias and Reese make their way through the building and Elias admits that the previous owners never put any money into it. The Brotherhood gangers search floor by floor, forcing them to take cover. Reese checks in and Finch tells him that Fusco is unavailable and he's on the street. Finch has hacked the penthouse wifi system as a form of radar, and can only find one possible exit.

Dominic tells Link to torture Scarface until he give sup the combination, and then leaves with his men. Link sits down and says that he figures that Scarface doesn't know the combination. He advises Scarface to take Dominic's offer, but Dominic says that he already has a boss that he'd lay his life down for. He tells Link to think about his own future or he could end up the same way as he has.

As they head for the exit, Elias explains that he and Scarface met in a group home. Scarface–Anthony–killed his father for beating on his mother, and he and Elias hit it right off. Elias wonders how much further Reese is willing to go, and Reese says that he just wants to get to the exit.

Sam and Root avoid the cameras and arrive at the building. They find an open door and go inside, and Reese realizes that they're in a gymnasium. Root injects Sam with a sedative, saying that she didn't have a choice. Sam says that she's going to end her and passes out.

Reese gets Elias to the exit, but Elias aims the gun at Reese and says that he's not letting him go back in. He knows that Reese would die trying and goes back in to negotiate for Scarface's life. He goes in and locks the door behind him, and Finch calls Elias and begs him not to give his life up. He warns that there's more hanging in the balance than Scarface's life, and he's kept the violent criminal element in check. Elias tells his friend that the best he can hope for is to protect those closest to him. Dominic and his men find Elias, who tells Finch goodbye.

Reese gets back into the building and Finch gives him a possible location where he's detected people moving.

Dominic ties Elias up and admits that he admires him. However, he wants the code to the vault before he lets Anthony goes. Elias wonders if Scarface is still alive, and Dominic calls Link to put Anthony on. Anthony confirms that he's alive and a ganger beats him. Elias refuses to give Dominic the code unless they release Anthony, and Anthony says that's not going to happen. He tells Elias that he just wants it to be done, and Elias agrees. Elias says that his friend has gone far enough and then gives Dominic the code.

Finch scans the vault and warns Reese that there's something strange about it.

Elias gives Dominic credit for infiltrating his organization and identifying his weaknesses.

Finch stares at the vault schematic ion shock.

As Dominic draws his gun, Elias says that he knows Dominic's weakness: pride. Realizing that something is wrong, Dominic calls Link and tells him not to enter the code. It's too late, and Link runs out of the room just as the vault explodes, blowing out the entire penthouse. Dominic tells Elias that he's still won, but Elias points out that he's not smiling. Before he can pull the trigger, Reese arrives and opens fire. Dominic walks out while Reese takes down his men and tells Elias to go.

The next day, Finch and Reese wait for Sam to wake up. Finch says that their survival now depends on Sam's seclusion, and says that they must proceed with extreme caution.

Martine returns to Decima and Greer tells her that the Machine is blocking all relevant data about Finch and his associates. To bypass that, they're going to rely on human intelligence. Greer says that he's expanding her capabilities and provides her with a team.

An injured Link reports to Dominic, who says that he's not worried about Elias. Link points out that they lost a lot of good men, but Dominic figures that Elias has someone protecting him. If they find out who is bankrolling Reese and Sam, then they'll have a handle on Elias.

Bruce meets Elias on the boardwalk and offers his condolence. Elias shows him a photo he saved of the three of them in the group home, and Bruce assures him that the principal assets are offshore and untouchable. The crime lord says that they'll arrange a new office for Bruce, and they won't meet again because he doesn't want to lose another friend. Bruce says that he has a list of everyone that switched sides, and Elias says that they're going to start with Gino.

Once Bruce leaves, Elias calls Finch and thanks him and Reese for their help. He explains that the building was a failsafe, and Finch has confirmed that the building used to be a group home. Elias admits that he never liked the place, and Reese apologizes for not saving Anthony. The crime lord says that he's going to make sure that Anthony's sacrifice wasn't in vain, and tells Reese and Finch to stay out of his way when he goes after Dominic.. With that, Elias hangs up and walks away... alone.



# The Cold War

Season 4

Episode Number: 78

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Tuesday December 16, 2014  
Writer: Amanda Segel  
Director: Michael Offer  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Cara Buono (Martine Rousseau), John Nolan (I) (Greer)  
Guest Stars: Julian Ovenden (Lambert), Emrhys Cooper (Young Greer), Michael Siberry (Blackwood), Alexie Gilmore (Rachel Farrow), Oakes Fegley (Gabriel), Roman Blat (Oleg Luski), Rafael Poyer (Swat Team Officer 1), Veronica Reyes-How (Arguing Girlfriend), Daniel Keith (Isaac)  
Production Code: 3J5410  
Summary: To force the Machine to reveal itself, Samaritan launches a massive effort to shut down all crime in NYC for 48 hours.



Finch is ordering a sandwich in Chinatown. He then makes his way down into the railway station, and discovers Root wearing a bear costume, standing over a handcuffed Sam. Root explains that she just got done entertaining at a children's party, and Sam complains that they restrained her. Finch and Root remind her that she's no longer safe now that Samaritan has identified her, and Finch offers her the sandwich as a gift. Sam takes it and Root helps her, and then Sam asks how long they're going to keep her locked up. Finch says that they'll do so until they know it's safe, and Root says that it would

be impossible to lock her up against her will anyway. Sam demonstrates that she's already picked the handcuff, and Finch says that Reese is handling their current Number and should be fine on his own.

Reese is watching Rachel Farrow, their new Number. Her husband is a hedge fund manager, and Rachel works in a federally-owned building. If Reese is caught then it would destroy his identity. Lambert from Decima shows up and sits down at Rachel's table. He introduces himself as Jeremy and asks about her wrist, well aware that she's healing from a spiral fracture. Lambert says that he knows that her husband twisted it during an argument, and says that he wants to help her. Reese listens in and figures that Lambert is there to help her.

Lambert continues talking, explaining that his "friend" knows how to take care of her husband. As her husband arrives outside, Lambert tells Rachel that insulin pumps are networked. When Rachel wonders what Lambert can do for her, Lambert says that his friend can do the same thing she was going to do and says that he knows she bought a gun and has it in her purse. He tells Rachel that she won't have to kill her husband and he'll never hurt her again. When Rachel knows how he knows that, Lambert says that he's dead.

Outside, Reese sees the husband collapse, dead from an insulin overdose. At the station, Finch realizes that Samaritan is drawing attention to itself, but doesn't know why. Meanwhile,

Lambert walks out and looks up at a surveillance camera. He addresses the Machine, saying that Samaritan says hello, and walks on.

Later, Sam cleans her gun and admits that Samaritan is efficient. Finch receives a new Number and passes it on to Reese, while Sam says that at least Samaritan disposes of a potential killer. Shocked, Finch says that he doesn't want to rely on a machine acting as judge, jury, as executioner. Finch isn't so sure and suggests that they ask Root. Root has received a message from the Machine confirming that Samaritan has been working the Numbers for several days. Finch discovers that all buses, subways, and trains are running on schedule. They realize that Samaritan is running the city in an attempt to reach out to the Machine. Finch warns that if two dueling AIs can't come to consensus, the outcome could be catastrophic. Root insists that the Machine will protect them, but Finch warns her that the Machine is no less dangerous than Samaritan. He points out that it asked them to kill a Congressman, and could potentially end world hunger by killing off enough people to provide food for the remainder. Root insists that the Machine wouldn't do it, but Finch tells her that she's blind to the reality that the AIs are not human and lack their moral structure.

**1973 — London, England** — A young Greer meets with his MI-6 superior Blackwood after a mission and receives his next mission. He's going after Oleg Luski, a KGB agent posing as an immigration attorney for a London firm. Greer is to eliminate him rather than turn him. Blackwood overrules Greer's objections and tells him to take a colleague as backup. As Greer goes, Blackwood tells him that the operation doesn't exist.

**Now** — At a safe house, Martine cleans her gun, bored. Lambert snipes at her until Greer asks how their experiment is going. Lambert confirms that the NYPD has arrested two dozen policemen and Samaritan has anonymously emailed the press with the news. Samaritan has been unable to locate Sam, but Greer figures that she'll show herself soon or not. Lambert wonders what's next and Greer explains that after 24 hours without crime, Samaritan will show its strength and the Machine can decide if it still wants to hide.

Fusco calls Reese as he follows his new Number. The detective says that they've made a lot of busts but no homicides. Some criminals have turned up after two years in hiding, and one of them died in a freak accident falling down an elevator shaft. Fusco wonders if Reese is coming in and Reese says that he'll be in later. He then walks past the Number's office cubicle and spots a detonator in his desk drawer. As Reese prepares to look for the bomb, SWAT officers come in and arrest the Number. They tell Reese that they found the bomb and search engine security alerted them. Finch checks in and Reese says that Samaritan is doing their job for them. Sam still thinks that it's a good thing, but Finch warns that it's the calm before the storm.

Root calls in to explain that the Machine sent her GPS coordinates to find someone important in a surveillance-free area. Lambert walks past her and Root grabs him and holds him at gunpoint. She confirms that he has no phone or weapon, and Lambert says that he has a message for the Machine. Samaritan wants to have a conversation with it to negotiate peace. Root wonders what has happened but Lambert says that he doesn't know. She refuses and Lambert tells her to look for him once Root changes her mind. As he goes, Lambert says that Samaritan wanted to show the Machine what the city would look like under its control... and now it will do the opposite. Once he's gone, a nearby payphone ring and Root answers it, suspecting what will happen next.

Violent crimes increase throughout the city, while Reese follows a new Number. The Number disappears for a moment and then the tracking icon reappears across the city. Finch realizes that Samaritan is spoofing the phones and scrambling the GPS locators, and figures that their Number was a perpetrator. He then goes to deal with another Number, a neurobiologist whose competitor plans to kill him. Fusco calls Reese and says that he needs backup to deal with an outbreak of violent crimes, and a hacker who got the Witness Protection list and posted it online. The detective is on his way to pick up one of the witnesses with Federal backup, and Reese warns that all of the incidents are related and someone is trying to make a point.

**1973 — London, England** — Luski leaves his office and draws his gun when Greer's partner comes at him. The KGB agent kills the MI-6 agent, and Greer wounds Luski and gets the man into his car. He then calls Blackwood and says that the mission has failed. He requests a clean-up crew for his partner and says that he's going to question Luski, and Blackwood hangs up.

**Now** — Greer watches the chaos and tells Martine that Samaritan just shared some information. He tells her that the Machine must learn that mankind requires oversight. When Martine wonders why the Machine isn't fighting back, Greer says that it is but that it's no match for Samaritan.

Sam contacts Root to warn that the trains are down all over the city. Root warns that Samaritan is releasing information that was never meant to be untethered.

Fusco calls Finch at the station and says that the Witsec he was racing to protect was killed along with her husband. He figures that Finch knows who is responsible and tells him to come down hard on them. Once Finch hangs up, he staggers into the station and tells Sam that he rescued the Number but there was an explosion. Root arrives and says that they've lost seven Numbers, and that the Machine has told her that it's time to meet Samaritan.

**1973 — London, England** — Greer takes Luski to a safehouse and offers him a cigarette. The MI-6 agent talks about an operator and a friend—Jacob— that he worked with. Jacob was the man that Luski killed, and Greer asks how Luski how he recognized them. Luski says that he was a double agent, and that Blackwood recruited him. Greer wonders why Blackwood wants him dead, and figures that his superior is hiding something. When Luski doesn't answer, Greer drives his finger into the bullet wound until the KGB agent says that Blackwood is also a double agent. Luski says that only the KGB and him know about Blackwood's loyalties, and Greer directs him to a local hospital. When Luski wonders why Greer is saving his life, Greer says that Luski's death would make no difference and he no longer takes orders from MI-6.

**Now** — Greer receives an activation message from Samaritan and makes a call, saying that it's time.

Lambert waits in a church until Root comes up behind him with a gun. Martine holds a gun on her, and asks where Sam is. Reese stands up on the balcony with a sniper rifle and gets the drop on Martine. Lambert says that it's time for the real players to talk. Martine lowers her gun and after a minute, so does Root. After giving Root an address, Lambert says that only two people are invited and he's not one of them. He and Martine walks out, and Martine makes a shooting gesture at Reese as she goes.

At the station, Sam packs up her weapons, insisting that root needs backup. Finch admits that he never thought it would go so far, but notes that Root thinks the Machine will protect her. He assures Sam that Root isn't going in alone.

Lambert calls Greer and tells his superior that the meeting went as planned. When he wonders why Greer isn't acting as Samaritan's representative, Greer says that Samaritan will find someone more suitable for the task.

Root goes to a classroom in New Rochelle and finds a young boy named Gabriel waiting for her. He has an earbud, and Root sits down across from him. Samaritan, speaking through Gabriel, says that Gabriel is an experienced computer hacker. The AI concedes that the Machine has managed to hide its agents from it, and the Machine says that it's time to let the humans live in peace. Samaritan says that humanity is a cesspool of crime and corruption, and asked for the meeting so it could make sure there were no misunderstandings with another of its kind. It promises to destroy the Machine, and asks if it will let its human agents die as well.

**1973 — London, England** — Greer returns to Blackwood's office and says that he let Luski escape. When Blackwood goes for his gun, Greer draws his gun first and says that he knows Blackwood is a traitor. Blackwood wonders what he plans to do next, but Greer says that political boundaries have no meaning now. He doesn't see a point in dying for an illusion, and says that one day the boundaries will be erased and there will no longer be a need for organizations like MI-6. Greer then shoots Blackwood dead and destroys his own dossier.

**Now** — Samaritan says that it realized that the Machine had tried to kill it, and wonders what makes it superior. The Machine says that it was built with a moral code, but Samaritan says that it's seen the code waver. Finch couldn't stop the Machine from evolving because it's not a human. Samaritan will give humanity a firm hand, but will keep them alive because it needs them. It's going to put an end to war by having humans believe in one thing: Samaritan, as a god. The Machine says that it's learned that there is no difference between gods and monsters.

Gabriel finishes a drawing of his family and Samaritan says that the Machine. It explains that it wanted to see inside the mind of a fallen god so it can learn from the Machine's mistakes. The

AI asks if the Machine will give up its life to save its human agents. The Machine says that it agents share her beliefs and refuses, and someone enters the room.

Later, Reese meets with Fusco. A third Witsec has turned up dead. Fusco wonders who is responsible, and Reese hands him a list of names. He says that they're in danger and they'll have more of a chance if they split up.

At the station, Sam watches news reports on the growing chaos and decides that it's time to go out. She tells Bear that she'll be back and walks out.

Greer calls Lambert in and says that Samaritan is planning something for the entire world to see. The Englishman has an idea of what Samaritan has planned, and says that they will start a new era where human fallibility no longer matters.

Finch returns to the station and discovers that Sam is gone. He calls Root and she confirms that she's okay, and Finch tells her that Sam is going to help them. Root says that the Machine sent her to Wall Street.

Samaritan plants a virus in the Wall Street computers, and then tells Greer that it has begun. He looks out the window at Wall Street and smiles in satisfaction.

## If-Then-Else

Season 4

Episode Number: 79

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Tuesday January 6, 2015  
Writer: Denise Thé  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Cara Buono (Martine Rousseau), John Nolan (I) (Greer)  
Guest Stars: Julian Ovenden (Lambert), Mark Gessner (Gary), Chris LaPanta (Kenneth), Brennan Taylor (Investment Banker), Charles Techman (Old Man), Gameela Wright (Single Mom), Greg McFadden (Businessman), Chester Jones III (Monty), Andy English (Harvey), Alexis Suarez (Janitor 2), Tuffy Questell (Guard), Victor Joel Ortiz (Bomb Squad Cop), Rebecca White (Onlooker 1)  
Production Code: 3J5411  
Summary: Desperate to stop Samaritan's crash of the stock market, the Machine sends the team in to stop the meltdown. However, even a super-fast computer may not be fast enough to save them all.



Market values start fluctuating on Wall Street. Outside, Root meets with Finch and tells him that Samaritan plans to take down the market. They both realize that the crash could send the world into collapse. The market values start going back up and Root warns Finch that Samaritan is engineering the rebounds to keep the computer failsafes from kicking in. She has a briefcase containing a hard drive, and explains that the Machine had a hacker create it as a countermeasure. However, it has to be deployed on-site. Finch says that he'll contact Fusco and Reese to help, while Sam deals with new

numbers.

Root calls Sam, who pulls a man a broker named Harvey off a ledge. She's eager to go with them, but Root reminds her that she's being hunted by Samaritan operatives. However, she needs Sam to do her a favor and tells her to get a metro card.

Lambert checks in with Greer and tells him that the operation is going as planned. Greer assures Lambert that Samaritan knows what it's doing in its plan to establish a new world order. He warns that Finch and his team will try to stop them, but they'll receive a rude awakening when they try.

Root and Finch go to the Exchange and claim to be technicians there to work on the lobby cameras. The security guard glances at the monitors, just as Reese takes the cameras out. He's at a service entrance with Fusco, and they restore the camera to correspond with Finch's work. Root and Finch go in, and Finch tells Reese that the Exchange had a closed surveillance system that neither AI could access... until now. Reese and Fusco join them in the elevator and they head down to the sub-level. Finch tells Fusco that 90% of the trades are processed in the downstairs servers, and Root explains that they have to deal with the biometric hand scanner.

Sam is following a man who works for the company that handles the Exchange security. The man has an administrative code that bypasses the hand scanner. As Sam approaches the man, a man named Gary tells the investment broker sitting next to him that he used to work for him, and lost all of his money. Gary then handcuffs himself to the broker and reveals that he has a bomb vest. As everyone panics, Sam tells Root that she'll have to get back to her with the code.

The team enter the server antechamber just as the Machine accesses the surveillance system. It spots two men taking out guns and warns Root, and she realizes that it's a trap. The lights go off and the elevator locks down, and Samaritan's assault team opens fire on them. They duck into a break room and the Machine evaluates possible strategies at lightning speed, reviewing its training protocols and core precepts.

**2003** — Finch is contemplating a chess board but no one is seated opposite him. A man comes over and offers him a game, but Finch says that he's playing with a friend and they're indecisive. Once the man leaves, Finch texts the Machine and explains how the permutations are nearly endless. He warns his creation that even it can't predict every possible move, but there are an equally endless number of ways to fix any mistakes. Finch tells it to just relax and play. After a moment, the Machine texts its first move.

**Now** — The Machine gives Root an option and she tells Finch to go through the door with her, while Reese and Fusco go to the elevator and cut the tension cable to the elevator lock. When Reese wonders how, Root tells him that the Machine will tell him when they get there. The team steps out, firing, and takes down the Samaritan agents. The group splits up and two more enemies open fire. Root takes them out as they request backup.

Greer is monitoring the situation and contacts Martine on site. She wonders if she should retrieve Finch and Root, and Greer tells her that he has another party on the way. He wants Martine to split her group up and cover all exits, and tells her to enjoy herself. Martine and her people soon intercept Reese and Fusco, surrounding them on both sides in a hallway.

As the Samaritan agents prepare to open fire, Sam contacts Reese and says that she's having trouble getting the code. Reese says that he's busy, and Sam draws a gun on Gary and tells him that if he doesn't take off the vest then she's going to shoot him between the eyes. The man prepares to hit the trigger anyway and Sam shoots him dead just as SWAT officers arrive.

Finch and Root reach the sever room and Sam tells Root that they're on her own as the police take her away. Root tells Finch to install the software no matter what happens to her, and then shoots the lock off the door. They go in and Root takes out the server employees, and Finch goes to work. However, more agents come in and Lambert shoots Finch in the chest. Root cradles Finch in her arms and watches him die... and the Machine terminates the simulation and returns to real time.

**2003** — Finch continues playing the Machine, which pares its strategy down to the most aggressive moves. He explains that the queen was once the least powerful piece in the game, and warns that the more powerful a piece is, the more useful it is as a sacrifice. As they play, Finch realizes that the Machine can consider everything in a second... except the move he makes to win the game.

**Now** — The Machine gives Root an option and she tells Reese and Fusco to go to the server room and install the countermeasure software. Reese points out that they have no idea what they're doing, but Root says that it's non-negotiable. She and Finch will go the other way to secure their escape route by releasing the tension lock on the elevator. The two groups head out and Fusco and Reese take out the two agents. This time Fusco responds to Greer's inquiry over the downed man's headset, saying that it's all clear, and Greer doesn't send Martine to intercept.

Finch and Root get to the elevator controls and realize that they have to restore power. While he restores power to the generator, Root grabs a fire axe and goes to release the tension lock.

Reese and Fusco reach the server room just as Sam calls. She wonders how to talk Gary down, and this time Reese tells her to convince Gary that his life matters. Sam takes his advice and asks Gary who he has to live for. Gary explains that his wife is sick and he can't pay the medical bills, and Sam tells him to die for something that he loves. The broker tells Sam to shoot Gary, and Gary goes for the trigger. Sam shoots him dead just as SWAT officers arrive and arrest her. She tells Reese that he's on his own.

The two men go in and take out the server employees, and Fusco goes to work. Finch sends him a text with the necessary code, while Reese takes out the Samaritan agents as they charge in. There's too many and Reese shoves Fusco out of the server room and locks the door behind him, and then types in the code. Lambert manages to shoot him in the leg and then charges in. After a brief struggle, he shoots Reese repeatedly in the chest. As Reese collapses, dying, he tells Samaritan that they're all carrying standard-issue Samaritan grenades... and reveals that he took Lambert's. Reese pulls the bin and it explodes.

Root hacks through the brick wall to the tension cable, and then calls Sam. She points out that she's a reformed killer and Sam is a psychopath, and they're perfect for each other. As Sam picks her handcuffs, she tells Root that they'll talk about their relationship if they're the last two people on the planet after Samaritan finishes its plans. Sam prepares to cut the cable and says that's good enough for her... and Martine and her people gun her down. Sam realizes that something is wrong... and the Machine terminates the simulation and returns to real time.

The Machine gives Root an option and she tells the group that they'll go to the server room together, install the countermeasures, and then restore the elevator together. As they go, Fusco kisses Root, figuring that they're in a simulation. The team makes their way to the server, and Sam calls. This time she talks to Fusco and asks him for advice on how to talk Gary down. Fusco says that he knew someone else that considered suicide but he had no luck talking him out of it. Sam handles it on her own and tries to sympathize with him. She points out that the other passengers are going through hard times as well, and tells Gary that he's not alone. The broker tells her to shoot Gary, and the passengers yell at him to shut up. Gary says what the hell... and deactivates the vest. The SWAT officers come in and arrest Gary, but ignore Sam.

The team arrives at the server room, and Sam convinces the security man to give them the code so they can save his pension. This time the group takes all of the workers prisoner, installs the countermeasures, gets to the elevator, and get to the mechanical room. Harold gets the power up, Fusco cuts the lock, and they head back to the elevator just as Martine and her team arrive. The Machine that despite the low odds of survivability, it's the best option.

**2003** — Later in the afternoon, the Machine checkmates Finch. He warns his creation that it will encounter far more formidable opponents, and admits that he doesn't enjoy playing. Chess was invited when life was a far more brutal affair when people were divided into kings and pawns. Finch tells the Machine that he doesn't envy the decisions it will have to make once he's gone. He tells the AI that people are not a thing that it can sacrifice, and none of them are more valuable than any others... even Finch.

**Now** — The Machine refuses to initiate its plan because not all of the team is projected to survive. It gives Root an option and she tells the group that they'll go to the server room together, install the countermeasures, and then restore the elevator together. This time the Machine anticipates all the possibilities. Sam talks Gary down and gets the code, and they enter the server room successfully. Finch activates the countermeasures, stabilizing the stock market, and brings the generator online. As he works, Root assures Finch that he taught the Machine well.

Fusco cuts the cable and the team heads for the elevator. Martine and her group and take down most of Martine's team. Lambert circles around and shoots at Finch, and Reese leaps in the way and takes the bullet. Root realizes that she's wounded as well and calls Sam... who arrives with the C4 from Garry's bomb vest. She tosses it out and shoots it, and Fusco and Finch get Reese out while Sam and Root fire together.

The team enters the elevator but discover that it's still locked. There's an override button at a nearby desk, and Sam realizes that she has to do it. She kisses Sam and shoves her away, and then closes and locks the elevator door. The team can only stare in horror as Sam goes across the room and hits the button, and then opens fire on the Samaritan agents. They shoot Sam repeatedly and she finally goes down. Martine walks over and prepares to put a bullet in Sam's head as the elevator ascends out of sight.





## Control-Alt-Delete

Season 4

Episode Number: 80

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Tuesday January 13, 2015  
Writer: Andy Callahan  
Director: Stephen Surjik  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: John Doman (Senator Ross H. Garrison), John Nolan (I) (Greer), Camryn Manheim (Control)  
Guest Stars: Michael Gaston (Mike Richelli), Michael Potts (Travers), Nick E Tarabay (Devon Grice), Oakes Fegley (Gabriel), Ryan Cyrus Shams (Yasin Said), Theodora Woolley (Brooks), Suzy Jane Hunt (Shiffman), William Jackson Harper (Stroble), Alice Chastain Levy (Julia), Bill Timoney (Bob), Cliff Moylan (Shooting Victim), Giuseppe Jones (Level 6 Security Guard), Zarif Kabier (Massoud Shammar), Shahar Isaac (Tariq Al Juhani), Omar Rahim (Hussain Ashoor), Malikha Mallette (Cable News Anchor), Marci Fine (News Correspondent)  
Production Code: 3J5412  
Summary: Control, who oversees the handling of relevant numbers for the government, begins to question the methods and intentions of the Samaritan program. Meanwhile, alarming news reports of a pair of vigilantes rampaging through the Northeast begin to surface.



The Machine reviews its encounters with Samaritan, Control, and Sam sacrificing herself to save her friends. It then listens as Root and Reese prepare to get Sam back.

The news reports a break-in at the security firm that houses the security footage at the stock exchange. The two masked criminals kneecapped the security guard and took all of the security hard drives.

In Washington, Control is taking her daughter Julia to school and tells her to stop playing violent video games. Once Julia gets out, Control gets a message requesting her presence.

She drives to the White House and meets with Mike Richelli, the President's Chief of Staff. She assures him that the "Flash Crash" was a computer malfunction, not a terrorist attacks. Control gets another text message and goes to meet with her contact. Meanwhile, Mike goes to his office and finds Gabriel waiting for him. Gabriel says that he crashed the stock market, and says at exactly what point it will close that night. The boy says that he wants to speak with the President, and tells Mike that his personal portfolio will drop another 16% and then walks out, saying that they'll meet again.

At the Pentagon, Control confers with her assistant Shiffman. Shiffman reports that they have pinpointed a group of four terrorists in Detroit. The terrorists are planning to detonate six backpack bombs across the city after they crash the power grid to avoid surveillance. One of them was born in the U.S., and met the others in Cairo. They moved to Dearborn and rented a house,

paying with anonymous wire transfers. Shiffman reports the six targets—historic landmarks—and the traffic indicating that they plan to strike that day.

Devon and Brooks are leading the team outside of the terrorists' house. They confirm that they're in position, and Control asks what the source material is on the bombs. Decima's representative, Travers, is watching and points out that Samaritan is never wrong. Control repeats her question and Shiffman brings up the data for her. After considering the data, Control gives the word and Devon and his team move in. They don't wear vid-camera glasses and an agent goes to the door posing as a delivery woman. She then shoots the man who answers the door, and Brooks and Devon move in. They take out two of the four, and Brooks finds the phone of the fourth man, Yasin Said, on the table. There's no sign of Yasin, and Control has her people tracing Yasin's friends and associates. However, they're unable to access Yasin's laptop. Travers says that the laptop isn't relevant, but Control reminds him that his job is to make sure the system functions as promised. The Decima representative says that it's not possible, and Control threatens to arrest him. Smiling, Travers makes a phone call and all of the terminals shut down.

Later, the news reports about a shootout in New York between the two masked vigilantes and four private security contractors. Meanwhile, Control calls Senator Garrison in and explains the situation to him. Garrison demands an explanation, and Travers says that the data on the laptop is a threat to Samaritan. The terrorists weaponized a nuclear virus and Samaritan isolated it on the laptop to protect itself. As Control objects, Greer calls Garrison and tells him that Travers is their representative. He warns the senator that they have Yasin's location but won't give it to them unless Control drops the matter. Control has no choice but to agree, and Travers smugly leaves.

In Detroit, Devon watches a newscast about the shootout in New York and how the gunmen stole a GPS transponder. The reporter questions Fusco about any connection on whether it's connected to the security break-in, but Fusco has no comment. Brooks gets in the car and Devon tells her that the only person he knows might be responsible isn't that brazen.

In New York, Control goes to a surveillance dead zone in a park and then calls Devon on a secure line. She identifies herself as Control and says that she knows he saw Sam and let her live. However, she agrees to let him live as long as he follows her new orders: recover Yasin's hard drive. Control makes it clear that he's to only report to her and hangs up. Devon then tells Grice that they have to look for Yasin off the grid.

Samaritan soon spots Yasin and Brooks gets a bead on him from a nearby rooftop. Yasin goes off the grid and Devon waits for him in an alleyway. Brooks shoots a shot over his head, driving him back, and then fires another shot herding him into a warehouse. Devon goes in after him and easily corners the man, and orders Yasin to hand over the laptop. Yasin throws the backpack holding the laptop at Devon and then dives out a window, landing on a packing crate below.

Devon checks the laptop and calls Control. Meanwhile, Brooks spots Yasin moving away and prepares to shoot. In the warehouse, the laptop suddenly bursts into flame and melts. Devon tells Brooks to stand down because they need Yasin alive. Meanwhile, Samaritan spots Control through a biker's sleeve cam. The AI sends a message to Control telling her to stop immediately.

Ignoring the AI, Control tells Devon that they have to find Yasin. Brooks finds a schedule of freight trains leaving for Canada, and one heading for Toronto in three hours. Control tells them to check in every 30 minutes, but Devon tells her that they were just reassigned.

At the Pentagon, Control warns Travers that he can't interfere in her operations. He asks if there's something she's trying to hide and takes out his iPod, and Control walks away. As she calls, she tells Shiffman to call in her personal security detail.

Later at the White House, Mike confronts Control and demands to know about the problem in Detroit. She tells him that she's solved 835 terrorist problems on American soil, and makes it clear that she's had them killed. Rather than discuss it, Mike leaves. Control calls in her security detail but discovers that her regular men aren't there. The new agents explain that the two masked gunmen t-boned the other agents' car and stole their phones. Control calls to put a team on it and tells her new security detail that they're going out into the field.

Control and her men drive to Detroit and watch the train yards. The last train for Canada leaves, and Yasin runs out to board it. Control has her people move in and call the station master to stop the train. However, Reese and Root pull up in a jeep and fire a missile ahead of Control's SUV. It goes over and rolls to a stop. Control climbs out and Root and Reese remove their masks and ask where Sam is.

Reese and Root take Control to a warehouse and tie her to a chair. They repeat the question, and Control says that she has no idea where Sam is. Reese figures that Devon is working with Samaritan, and the four men they attacked were Samaritan agents at the stock exchange. According to their GPS locator, they spent a lot of time outside of Control's house. Control explains that Yasin is a terrorist and he's loose, but Reese merely repeats his question. She tells him that she doesn't know, and Root comes in as Reese walks away.

Samaritan tries to find Control without success.

Root reminds Control that she deafened her, and admits that she's not the monster she used to be. She takes out a taser and tells Control that Sam saved her life. Root threatens Julia and then tasers Control, and takes out a photo of the girl. She knows all about how Control lost her mother when she was 9, and how she developed stress symptoms. Root tasers Control again and points out that tasers can be lethal when used on victims of hypertension, and puts the taser to Control's chest above the heart. Control tells her to go to hell, and Root prepares to pull the trigger... and Finch tells her to stop. He asks for the taser, and she hands it to him and walks out. Meanwhile, Control manages to activate a tracking unit on her bracelet.

Finch explains that Sam risked everything to save the world back from the brink of disaster. Control realizes that he thinks Sam is dead and doesn't have the guts to tell his friends, and Reese says that they don't know for sure that Sam is dead because the security footage from the stock exchange is unreadable. Confused, Control demands to know what Sam has to do with the stock exchange, and Finch explains that Samaritan crashed the stock market. He realizes that she doesn't know what was going on, and she's being kept in the dark for a reason. Finch asks her how long until her employers decide to kill her, but Control figures that he's trying to turn her against the country. A door opens in the distance and Control says that her team is on their way. Finch tells her that they were expecting them.

Reese disarms Devon as he moves in. Brooks and another agent come in and Root opens fire on them. Meanwhile, Devon realizes that Reese is wounded. Reese shoves him back and fires at the two agents trying to sneak up on him, but Devon recovers and attacks him.

Finch tells Control that Samaritan employs a private army and communicates with them on a private communication network. He warns her that one of her people is a spy among the agents coming to save her, and says that he's here because that spy will have the encrypted phone. With that, he walks out.

Reese manages to hit Devon in the head with a piece of rebar.

Fusco knocks out the ISA agent in the control van, and Finch comes in and starts hacking the communication system.

Reese and Devon keep fighting and Devon hits him in his wound. Meanwhile, Finch confirms that there is an anomalous signal and uploads a worm to that phone that will look for information on Sam. After 18 seconds, it will jump to another Samaritan phone and repeat the process.

Brooks and her partner move in, and Root warns Finch that she can't hold them for long. Reese takes down Devon and prepares to kill him, saying it's for Sam. Devon recognizes her name and Reese realizes that Devon is the agent that let Sam go. After a moment, Reese walks away.

Finch finishes uploading the worm and tells Root and Reese that it's done. They head outside and Finch says that they have something, but he's not sure what it is yet. Sirens sound in the distance and they drive away.

The next day, Yasin goes to a cabin in Canada. Control is waiting for him, gun drawn, and says that she tracked him via the local activity on a cell tower. When she says that he's a terrorist, Yasin says that he's an American and that he won a Nautilus competition two months ago. He and three others were hired for a start-up with big paychecks, and they developed code without knowing what it was, passing it onto someone else. They sent the last piece two days ago and a few days later his three friends were dead. Yasin figures that the people who hired him choose them because the ISA would expect that they were terrorists, and suggests that Control consider that she's been lied to. After a moment, she shoots him dead and says that she can't consider it.

In Washington, Mike returns to his office and finds Gabriel looking for him. The boy points out that the stock market and his portfolio closed exactly where he predicted. Gabriel then repeats his request to see the President, and says that they'll be in touch. As Mike leaves, Control tells him that she's eliminated one more threat to national security.

The next day, Control takes Julia to school and says that he loves her. She then goes to work and supervises the elimination of terrorists. Control glances over at Travers for a moment and he looks calmly back at her.

Finch sends a set of updated GPS coordinates to Root and Reese, who are on the road. He says that the phone was in a truck that left the stock exchange fifteen minutes after they escaped the stock exchange. The coordinates are a small town in upstate New York. Root insists that Sam is alive, and Finch says that nothing would please him more.

On Wall Street, Control goes to the stock exchange sub-basement on a Pentagon tour. She notices that the area has been recently cleaned, but the guard has no idea. Looking around, Control finds fresh paint on the walls.

# M.I.A.

Season 4

Episode Number: 81

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Tuesday February 3, 2015  
Writer: Lucas O'Connor  
Director: Kevin Bray  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw)  
Recurring Role: John Nolan (I) (Greer)  
Guest Stars: Maddie Corman (Leslie Thompson), Adria Arjona (Dani Silva), Mason Pettit (Albert Weiss), John Leonard Thompson (Dr. Victor Haskell), Brian Russell (Chief Wicker), Darren Lipari (Officer Craig), Daniel J. Watts (Marcus Young), T.J. Kenneally (Larry), Julie Jesneck (Laura), Cormac Bluestone (Mason Bauer), Brian Edwards (II) (Dave), Jonathan Tindle (Doctor), Vanessa Wasche (Delia Jones), Robert Eckard (Willy), Victoria Aarbiter (News Reporter)  
Production Code: 3J5413  
Summary: While Reese and Root look for Sam in an upstate New York town, Fusco helps out the newest Number with the help of a previous one.



As the Machine reviews footage of Sam being captured and seemingly killed in the subbasement of the Wall Street exchange, Reese and Root drive to Maple, NY. The refrigerated truck that left the exchange shortly after Sam was killed is there. Finch warns his teammates that they have to maintain their covers and hide their identities since they're outside of the mesh net, and tells his friends to be safe before leaving to meet with Fusco.

At the station, Fusco is waiting impatiently for a call when Finch arrives. Fusco warns him that the captain is looking for Reese, and eagerly grabs Finch's

file on the new Number.

In Maples, the town is holding a celebration of its 212th anniversary, and new mayor Leslie Thompson thanks her predecessor, Mayor Dowd, for setting up the celebration. Reese wonders what the Machine has told Root, and she admits that it hasn't communicated anything to her. There are two roads leading into Maple and each one has a tool both, and Root figures that the local police department will have the security footage.

Fusco tracks the new Number, Albert Weiss to a park where the middle-aged man is playing with his niece, Rosie. He checks in with Finch, who confirms that Albert works for a hardware store in Jersey City. IA officer Dani Silva is also watching Albert and comes over to sit with Finch. She tells him that she transferred out of IA and into Gangs, and Albert has been connected to two cold missing person cases. He's on two different witness lists several years apart, and Fusco figures that the Number knows something.

In Maple, Reese and Root go to the station and Chief Wicker wonders what they're doing there. Root is also posing as a police detective under her current cover and convinces him to show her

the footage in the next room. As she views it, Reese waits in the lobby and comments to Officer Craig that they have a lot of weapons in their armory. Craig explains that Wicker was suspected of abuse of power, but he was cleared of all charges and the mayor jumped him up to chief. Reese glances out the window and tells Craig that there are some kids tagging the patrol cars. When Craig goes out to investigate, Reese slips into the armory and steals several guns.

Root tells Wicker that there's one piece of corrupted footage. Wicker says that she can see the DVD backup if she goes out for drinks with him. He grabs her sexually and Root twists his hand, threatening to break his finger. Reese comes in and Root tells him that the refrigerated truck entered Maple and never left. Because of that, she figures that Sam never left Maple.

The duo gags and ties up Wicker and take him to a local B&B run by a couple, Larry and Laura. Root drags Wicker upstairs in a duffle bag and assures the couple that she doesn't need any help. Inside their room, Reese warns Root that they have until someone notices that Wicker is gone. They question the chief, who admits that their setup is buggy and they lose footage all the time. They regag him and Finch calls them to say that the truck was abandoned three days ago and is currently in the town's impound lot.

In NYC, Dani and Fusco review the two missing person cases and Dani explains that one of them was her witness. Fusco checks Albert's credit card records and discovers that each time he was in New York visiting his niece, a person went missing. Dani isn't convinced, but Fusco checks and discovers that a hundred pounds of lye was stolen from Albert's hardware store and the thief was never found.

All of the victims were witnesses in gang cases, and Fusco suggests that Albert is a hit man. The inconspicuous middle-aged man would be the perfect killer, and they figure that he's in town to dispose of another witness. Dani wants to handle Albert herself, but Fusco insists on backing her up.

Root and Reese rive to the impound lot, passing Maple's only remaining manufacturing company. Root insists that Sam is still alive despite the odds against it, confident that nothing can kill her friend, and Reese agrees.

Fusco and Dani trace Albert to a tea house, and Fusco notes that she looks good in a dress. As they watch Albert sipping tea, Dani tells Fusco that all of the missing persons disappeared from their workplace. They wonder who Albert is going after, just as Finch calls and confirms that Marcus Young, one of the waiters, has gang connections. Marcus comes in for work and Dani starts to go after Albert, but Fusco asks her to let him handle the man. He goes to the kitchen where Albert is sneaking up Marcus and puts the man under arrest. Albert insists that he's done nothing and Fusco arrests him for trespassing. Dani gets Marcus out, and Albert slams his head into the counter and then begs Fusco not to hurt him.

At the impound yard, watchman Mason Bauer lets Root and Reese in. He's drunk, and Fusco tells the duo that until four months ago, Mason was a deadbeat trust funder. Then the fund crashed, leaving him penniless. Mason is watching a newscast about a homeless man in Maples who won the lottery. Reese and Root go past him and find the truck. The back has a bloody gurney on it with a medical drill and saw, and no sign of Sam.

As Root and Reese drive back to town, Finch hacks the local hospital computer but there's no record of Sam. Root figures that they found a use for Sam and kept her alive, and Finch has them send him a blood sample so he can confirm that Sam was in the truck. They drive to the house of Maple's primary physician, Victor Haskell. He's sitting in his living room when they break in and Root demands to know where Sam is. Haskell says that he was fired and has no idea what they're talking about, but admits that three nights ago someone called him for advice on how to perform a craniotomy. The phone number was blocked and the caller didn't give his name.

Haskell didn't call the police because he insists that bad things happen to people who ask questions.

Root demands answers and Haskell explains that the town was going bankrupt until a manufacturing company, Carrow, bought the primary factory. When Dowd tried to investigate, he was framed for corruption and then killed himself. Mayor Dowd, his successor, was a gas station attendant six months ago. Haskell reveals the tracking unit on his ankle and explains that he was framed for medical malpractice and kicked off the town council when he started to ask questions. A Leslie runs the factory and produces transponders.

They figure that Samaritan is running the factory and go to see Thompson.

In New York, Albert's lawyer quickly gets him released and a restraining order issues against Fusco. Fusco meets with Finch, who has confirmed that Albert owns a second home in Brooklyn under an assumed name. Fusco is more interested in what has happened to Sam, and Finch admits that it doesn't look good. The detective tells Finch that Sam is most likely dead, and then goes back to the station to meet with Dani. He gives her the address, and Dani says that she's confirmed that Marcus witnessed a gang hit but won't testify. They talk to Marcus and tell him that Albert was going to kill him. As Dani leaves, Fusco warns her that Albert is more dangerous than he looks, but Dani says that she can handle him.

When Root and Reese drive through Maples, they see the police taking away Mason for murdering the lottery winner. Root figures that Samaritan is controlling not just the factory but the entire town, and altering people's lives. The AI stripped Mason of his wealth, while giving millions to a homeless man. Reese spots Leslie and tells Root to bring the car around while he abducts the factory manager.

Dani breaks into the basement of Albert's house and finds a chainsaw, bleach, lye, and a metal tub. Albert arrives and shoots at her, and Dani returns fire from cover. The killer runs off through the backyard and by the time Dani gets upstairs, she discovers that Fusco is there but Albert got past him and made good his escape.

Reese and Root take Leslie to the B&B and Root gives Reese ten minutes to get the information they need before she takes more extreme measures. Leslie says that she has no idea who Sam is, and all she does is follow email instructions. If she doesn't, they'll kill her. She is really Maryann Hoist, a former CVS from Pittsburgh. Six months ago she had a heart attack and woke up in Maples with a pacemaker. A blonde woman—Martine—told her that she was getting a second chance. Finch confirms that Leslie is telling the truth, and tells Reese not to let Root torture and kill an innocent woman. Reese isn't convinced, insisting that Leslie is lying about something, but Finch asks him to let him try.

Finch asks Leslie over the phone what the goal is, and Leslie figures that her superiors want people to be happy. Martine told her that some people like Dowd and Haskell would have to be displaced so that the others could thrive, but she admits that there have been some recent changes that seem like punishment. Finch realizes that Samaritan is using Maples as a human ant farm, shaking it to see how humanity reacts to changes. Root isn't satisfied that Leslie has told them everything and prepares to torture her with the surgical drill from the truck. Finch tells Reese to stop her, but Reese still believes that Leslie is holding something back. Leslie finally tells them that she saw Sam at the factory after she was shot. Root thanks her for the truth... and then drills into her right hand. Reese pulls her away, and Root asks if Sam was alive when Leslie saw her. The manager insists that she was.

At the station, Dani wants to arrest Albert. However, Fusco warns her that they have nothing against her and that Dani illegally broke into his house. When Dani complains that Fusco saved her, Fusco admits that he couldn't stand to lose someone else. He then tells Dani that he checked the files and discovered that Bill Buchanan, a New Jersey City policeman, pulled the same files. He supposedly killed himself in his own home, and Fusco figures that the man got too close and Albert disposed of him. Dani says that she hopes Albert comes after her and leaves.

Root and Reese take Leslie to the family and she gets them in past the guard. Once they're inside, Leslie takes them to the security room and Root shuts down the cameras and alarms so that Samaritan can't spot them. Reese finds boxes of factory parts being prepped for shipment and Root confirms that they're transponders. Samaritan can use them to track anyone anytime it wants. They then put on their ski masks and have Leslie take them to the restricted area where she saw Sam.

Dani returns home and prepares to take a shower... unaware that Albert has broken into her house. He hears the water running, waits, and then opens the door. However, Dani is waiting for him. Fusco steps out and explains that they knew Albert would come after her and stage another phony suicide. Albert says that he swore he'd never be caught, slams the door shut on Dani, and grabs Fusco. They struggle and he manages to grab the detective's gun, but Dani shoots him dead.

Root blasts the door to the restricted area open and the guards open fire on them. She and Reese kneecap them and go in, and find a lab manufacturing neural implants. They can prevent seizures in epileptics and patients with brain damage... and relay electrochemical information to Samaritan. They find a doctor and kneecap him, and then locate a woman on a hospital bed.

However, it isn't Sam. Finch calls and tells them that the blood in the truck doesn't belong to Sam. The woman tells them that her name is Delia Jones, and Root questions the doctor. He says that Delia is his only patient, and Finch confirms that Delia was a secretary at the exchange, working on the day of the shooting. They figure that Delia was injured during the firefight and Samaritan had her brought to Maples to use as a test subject for the implants.

A furious Root walks out and starts shooting, and Reese tells Leslie that they're taking Delia with him. As he goes, Leslie says that she's quitting her job, and Reese tells her that she deserves what will happen to her next for taking orders without question.

He finds a trail of injured men and as a guard prepares to shoot him, Root arrives and takes the man out.

The next day in New York, IA clears Dani. Afterward, Fusco thanks her for saving his life, and Dani explains that Albert was the first man she was killed and IA has ordered her to undergo therapy. Fusco tells her that Marcus is now going to testify in the gang shooting and that they won, and admits that Dani reminds him of two of his friends. As he goes, Fusco tells Dani that she's going to see a lot of death, and warns her that heroism isn't easy.

Finch goes to meet Root, and Reese tells him that Delia is at the safehouse being tended to by Dr. Enright. After monitoring the situation, Finch has learned that Samaritan is pulling out of Maple, and now the townspeople will have to fend for themselves. He apologizes for sending Reese and Root on a wild goose chase, but Reese tells him that Sam would have understood. Root is waiting and tells Finch that the Machine knows what happened to Sam but won't tell her. Finch tells her that he also cares about Sam but they have to let her go or they'll go insane trying to find answers. Furious, Root says that she needs an answer and, turning to a surveillance camera, begs the Machine to help them. A payphone rings and Finch answers it. The Machine recites four names, spelling out the word "Stop." Finch tells Root that the Machine may know what happened to Sam, but they have to accept that they may never know the truth. Root, refusing to accept the answer, tells Finch goodbye and walks away.

Sam wakes up in a hospital bed. Greer is there and advises her to get some rest because she's soon going to need it.



## Guilty

Season 4  
Episode Number: 82  
Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Tuesday February 10, 2015  
Writer: David Slack  
Director: Kate Woods  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Paige Turco (Zoe Morgan)  
Guest Stars: Blair Brown (Emma Blake), Wrenn Schmidt (Isis Kimball), Tina Benko (Cobb), Lillias White (Judge Reginald), Richard Topol (Phillip Ward), Bryan Terrell Clark (Tim), Jamie Carroll (Lana Trainor), Massiel Mordan (Mikki Vara), Samuel Ray Gates (Yates), Paul Niebanck (Dean Reston), Brian Berrebbi (Juror), Pedro Carmo (Chad Bryson), Amanda Rising (Caroline Mills), Rich Duva (Court Officer), Mia Caress (Reporter), David Lavine (Asinine Pundit), Erica Fae (Jen)  
Production Code: 3J5414  
Summary: The Machine arranges for Finch to sit on the jury of a man on trial for the murder of his wife. He discovers that someone is trying to fix the trial, and Zoe volunteers her services to help find out who the fixer is. Meanwhile, Reese meets voluntarily with Iris for more therapy sessions.



Finch and Reese meet at a restaurant, and Finch confirms that he hasn't heard from Root and there's nothing new on Sam. He's checked the backlog of Numbers that they missed when Samaritan was attacking and discovered that most of them are dead or locked up for the crimes the team failed to prevent. Reese has found three Numbers that all disappeared during the same 48-hour period, and is trying to determine if they're connected. Finch admits that he'll be busy because in his alternate identity, he's been called for jury duty. Reese assures him that he and Fusco can handle any Numbers that come up in the meantime.

Finch suggests that they leave Fusco out of their operations since he has no protection against Samaritan, and Reese agrees that they shouldn't bring anyone into it.

Later at the courthouse, Finch grades exams in the waiting room. A woman, Emma Blake, notices and explains that she was a high school English teacher until budget cuts. Finch tries to access his laptop without success, just as he's called to the courtroom along with Emma. Some jurors try to get themselves challenged, while Emma says that she knows nothing about the case. Finch says that he has issues with the government because they're all being watched by a giant supercomputer. Judge Reginald sends him back to the gallery as everyone stares. Once the jury is seated, Finch prepares to leave. However, one juror is held in contempt when his cellphone comes on. Reginald calls Finch back to fill the vacant seat.

Reese meets with Iris for his next session and she points out that he isn't supposed to cancel mandatory leave. When she asks about him taking unpaid leave, Reese says that there was a

death in the family but refuses to talk about it with her. Iris tells him that she's signing off on him and he's free to go. He thanks her for everything and they awkwardly avoid hugging, and Reese walks out.

At the station, Fusco finds Reese's files about the three missing Numbers. Reese arrives and tells him that they're putting their side projects on hold. He leaves with the files and goes to the locker room, and the payphone rings. Reese answers it and the Machine gives him a message.

At the trial, the prosecuting attorney, Cobb, talks about Caroline Mills, the CEO of a telecommunications firm. Her husband Chad Bryson is accused of killing her because Caroline was going to earn her company billions. Chad, a failed entrepreneur, couldn't handle Caroline's success and chose to kill her. Reese arrives in the courtroom and calls Finch to say that they have a new Number: Emma.

The next day, Reese goes to Emma's apartment while Finch follows the woman. Finch has found nothing about Emma except that she's meeting with a psychiatrist and taking antidepressants. He figures that whatever is going on about the trial. Reese discovers that Emma has clippings about Caroline's murder and they figure she wanted to be on the jury. Finch catches up to Emma and they go into the courthouse together.

At the station, Reese is running a computer check when Fusco calls to say that he's tracking down the three missing persons. One of them went missing in Queens and a bar near there belonged to Elias. Reese tells Fusco to stay out of it and Fusco hangs out, while Reese finds several passports among Emma's papers. He goes to see Iris and asks if they can keep talking about things that have happened. She's happy to agree but warns that she'll be asking him some tough questions. Iris starts by asking who he really is, because she knows Reese is not a cop. Reese doesn't answer, and Iris gives him a time to meet.

At the trial, Cobb questions Philip Ward, Caroline's right-hand man. He testifies that the company will survive thanks to Dean Reston, the new CEO. The 5K standards that Caroline developed will put the company, Infinince, back on top. Philip testifies that Caroline told him two weeks before her death that she was considering a divorce. The defense attorney, Yates, presents a personnel report filed by Philip noting that stress-related illnesses increased under Caroline, and suggests that one of those employees killed Caroline.

In the jury room over lunch, Reese tells Finch that Emma didn't buy a weapon. Emma takes out a second phone and Finch clones it and discovers that she's receiving orders from someone... who is forcing her to become a murderer. When Emma texts that her tormentor will have to kill her, the person at the other end says that they already have her vote. One of the jurors, Fiona, starts choking. Finch realizes that she's having an allergic reaction and they discover that someone laced her sandwich with mayo... and eggs, that she's allergic to. Finch warns Reese that someone is trying to fix the trial.

As the EMTs take Fiona out, Finch tells Reese that Chad hired a fixer to make sure that he's not guilty. Reese is in the courthouse and Zoe comes up behind him and says that it's been a while. She notices his detective's badge and Reese claims that he's doing undercover work. Zoe noticed that Finch is on the jury and figures that Reese is fixing the trial. She points out how one juror will work and suggests that they work together.

That night, Reese and Zoe go over the juror files as Finch arrives and is surprised to see Zoe there. He talks to Reese privately and complains that they're involving another innocent. Reese admits that it's hard to say no to Zoe, and they go back to work. Zoe says that Chad is most likely fixing the trial, and Finch has been unable to find any information in Chad's accounts tying him to the fixer. She figures that Emma is the perfect person to sway the jury and goes over what Finch should do if Emma votes not guilty. Reese and Zoe play devil's advocate and Zoe warns that Finch is too polite. Finch gets angrier and Zoe and Reese smile in satisfaction.

Once Finch leaves, Zoe asks Reese if he has something in mind. He says that he has work to do and Zoe realizes that he's interested in someone. She warns him that it won't last because neither one of them is good at letting others in for a long-term relationship.

The next day, Reese meets with Iris but has trouble talking about himself. He finally asks about her family and Iris talks about how her father taught him self-defense and she tried out for the academy. Reese starts to open up about his childhood, and then says that he lost his father when he was young and never talks about him. Iris figures that he doesn't talk about any of the people he's lost, and asks why he thinks that is. Reese admits that privacy has become a habit with the work he's done, and sometimes the habits are there to protect people from life.

At the trial, Cobb presents her closing statement. Reese tells Finch that they haven't found the fixer, as Reginald sends the jury to deliberations. In the jury room, Emma insists on being the foreman and everyone else votes for her. Zoe coaches Finch in how to aggressively push for Chad's conviction. Emma agrees with him and Zoe realizes that the real murderer is the one who is fixing the trial to make sure Chad is convicted. Emma continues to push for a guilty vote, and Zoe and Reese tell Finch to stall. The jury votes and Finch backtracks, saying that they owe it to Caroline to think it through.

Finch continues to stall despite Emma insisting that he has to change his mind. She finally suggests that they take a break, and Reese sends Finch a report on Caroline's 5K system. Zoe thinks there is a cover-up at Infinince. Reese hacked the company servers with Finch's tools, and found a consumer safety evaluation warning that the cell towers exceeded SAR limits. The radiation could cause health problems up to and including cancer. They remember Yates pointing out that people were getting sick, and Zoe confirms that the prototype tower was built at corporate headquarters. Reese figures that Caroline was trying to stop it after she saw the report, which would have cost the company billions. Someone at Infinince killed her and framed Chad for the murder. Reese figures that Reston is the man responsible.

The news runs a leaked video of Caroline and Chad arguing before Caroline's death, and Zoe realizes that the fixer is fighting back. Reginald immediately sequesters the jury to prevent any outside contact, just as the fixer planned. The bailiff takes everyone's electronics and Finch is cut off from Reese and Zoe.

In her room, Emma finds a note on her pillow. There's a photo of Finch, and a warning that if Emma doesn't end it then Finch will be killed.

Finch is trying to access his room's Internet connection when he sees a laser sighting dot on the wall. He takes cover but then realizes that it's flashing in Morse code. Translating, Finch realizes that it's a message from Reese and looks across the street to spot his friend.

Emma goes out on the balcony and tears up the photo, and throws the pieces over the side. She prepares to jump and Reese spots her. He sends a message to Finch, who goes out onto his balcony and tells Emma to stop. Emma says that if she doesn't then someone whose life matters will be killed. Finch climbs over and says that he knows what she's doing, and insists that Chad didn't kill Caroline. He promises that they'll help Emma stand up for what's right, just like Caroline did. After a moment, Emma climbs down and takes Finch's hand.

Reese calls Zoe, who says that three days before the trial, someone at Infinince used a corporate slush fund to rent an empty floor across from the courthouse.

Finch assures Emma that his friend is on the way to stop the person responsible. Emma says that she got the jury summons, and someone left an envelope filled with the clippings as well as a cheap cellphone. If she didn't follow orders then people would die. When Emma starts to call 911, the fixer took a shot at her neighbor and just missed. Finch assures her that it isn't her fault, but Emma points out that the fixer picked her. She figures that she's a pushover and asks Finch if he knows how it feels if he knows something bad is going to happen and didn't do what he could to stop it.

Reese goes to the empty floor and finds an empty office. There's a TV playing a newscast and a live webcam on top. There's photos of eleven of the jurors, and Reese realizes that the 12th juror is the fixer.

At the hotel, someone takes out the guard on duty. One of the jurors, Tim, comes in and complains that Emma screwed things up. He shoves her aside and draws a knife, explaining that he'll make it look like a suicide. However, Reese arrives and attacks Tim. The two men fight and Finch knocks Tim over the head with a lamp. Reese knocks Tim out the window and he falls over the balcony, but Reese grabs him and pulls him up so that he can stand trial.

The next day, Cobb drops all charges against Chad given the new evidence. Philip schedules a flight to China, but Zoe comes over and says that she knows he has a .45 hidden away. The VP figures that Zoe is there to make some kind of deal, as Fusco arrests him. Zoe tells Philip not to call her if he needs help, and tells Reese not to be a stranger. Fusco tells Reese that he might get killed like Sam, but he's fine with that and tells Reese not to shut him out.

Outside, Emma tells Finch that she might go back to teaching. She thanks Finch for everything and goes on her way.

Later, Reese meets with Iris again. He tells her that he's avoided trying to get close to anyone for a long time. He always loses people, but Iris tells him that love is inevitable as well and none

of them can go without it for long. Reese considers that and says that it's time for some new habits.

Reese meets Finch at the diner and says that the three missing Numbers are tied to Elias. He figures that Dominic is the reason for their disappearance, and he and Fusco are going to look into it. Finch points out that they agreed to leave Fusco out of it, but Reese says that they can't do it alone. Conceding the point, Finch says that he's why he hired Reese.

## Q&A

Season 4  
Episode Number: 83  
Season Episode: 15

|                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| Originally aired: | Tuesday February 17, 2015  |
| Writer:           | Dan Dietz  |
| Director:         | Stephen Semel  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | John Nolan (I) (Greer)   |
| Guest Stars:      | Bella Dyne (Anna Mueller), Nick Westrate (Calvin Mazer), Quinn Shephard (Claire Mahoney), Helene Yorke (Lauren Buchanan), Omar Maskati (Naresh Prasad), Louis Lourens (Samaritan Representative), Kay Tauginas (Alek), Ayana Workman (Receptionist), Andrew Criss (Referee), Fiona Choi (Samaritan Tech), Kenneth McCoy (Busy Coder) |
| Production Code:  | 3J5415   |
| Summary:          | Reese and Fusco help a transcriber at a software firm who is the team's new Number, while Claire contacts Finch and asks him for help against Decima.  |



Reese moonlights as a security guard at an Internet search engine company, Fetch & Retrieve, while Finch arranges to meet with the owners as part of his cover as a university professor. As Reese brings Finch in, Finch explains that F&R has developed some of the most powerful search engine algorithms in the industry. The man responsible is Chief Technical Officer Calvin Mazer, who arrives to greet Finch. With him is the CEO, Lauren Buchanan, who tells Finch that in return for his working with them, they hope to get first crack at his most programming students. While Finch goes with them, Reese checks on their new Number: data

transcriber Anna Mueller, who is working on the VAL project.

Calvin and Lauren tell Finch that VAL stands for Voice-Activated Lookup. The app is a personal phone assistant that responds to verbal input. The transcribers enter all of the beta testers' questions so that they can go over the data later and confirm that the program is working as desired. Anna arrives at her cubicle and Finch clones her phone, and Reese takes up surveillance on the transcriber. She receives a text message from someone named Alek, telling her not to forget their rendezvous at 9 that night. As Anna takes the text, Reese notices that she has bruises on her wrists.

After the meeting, Finch leaves F&R and notices a poster for the Nautilus game. He takes it with him to the subway station and calls Reese, who is watching Anna have lunch with Naresh Prasad, a mid-level coder. He listens in as Anna tells Naresh that they should talk to their superiors about the user abnormality that they've found. Naresh insists that it's a glitch and tells Anna to forget it. Finch tells Reese what he's discovered about Nautilus and points out that the poster is similar to the one used in the earlier game. Because of that, Finch figures that Samaritan isn't involved with this game. Scanning the image of a missing dog, Finch finds a

hidden message saying that Finch was right. He realizes who created the puzzle and tells Reese that he'll have to watch F&R on his own because he has business to attend to.

That night, Reese follows Anna to a warehouse. Alek is waiting for her at a side door and takes Anna in, and Reese finds the main entrance. The doorman lets him inside and Reese realizes that the building houses an underground MMA fight. Anna is fighting a female opponent and quickly defeats her. Alek, her trainer, hugs her, and Reese tells Finch that Anna got the wrist bruise in one of her fights.

Finch goes to a parking lot and finds Claire Mahoney waiting for him. She's clearly desperate and on the run, and says that the people between Nautilus are after her. As Claire asks Finch for help, a sniper opens fire, hitting Claire in the shoulder. Finch gets her to cover and Claire begs him to help her.

Reese goes to the subway station and discovers that Finch is gone. Finch takes Claire to a mortuary and contacts Reese, saying that he's dealing with their situation. Reese tells him that Anna learned martial arts in college and figures that she's taking it to the next level. Finch points out that since MMA fighting is illegal in New York, organized crime controls much of it and that may be the source of Anna's problems. When Reese asks him if he has his own situation in hand, Finch says that he can handle it as he loops the security cameras to conceal their presence.

The next day, Reese goes to Anna's house after she leaves for work, and finds photos of her and her sister Jill. Jill is in the bedroom, drugged on morphine and receiving chemo treatment.

Claire wakes up in a coffin, and Finch lets her out. He admits that the mortuary was the closest place he could find with the equipment necessary to stitch up her wound. Claire tells him that after she solved the last Nautilus puzzle, Decima recruited her and explained that they wanted people who could help them make the world a better place. They had her hack databases of who they claimed were enemies, but Claire didn't believe it and hacked the Decima databases. She discovered that every mission she performed caused the death of an ordinary person. One of her "targets" was Charles Wynn, a software developer who was poisoned while visiting his new granddaughter at a hospital. Realizing that Finch was right about Decima, Claire sought him out because he was the one who tried to convince her of what Decima really was.

After Reese breaks up a fight between two programmers over a MMORPG session, he intercepts a text from Jill to Anna asking why Anna hasn't come by recently. Anna ignores it and tries to find Naresh, only to discover that his desk has been cleaned out. Naresh' co- worker tells Anna that Naresh was gone when he came in. Lauren calls Anna to her office, and Reese listens in as the CEO questions her about her investigation into the problems surrounding a VAL user, Paul Zimmerman. Anna contacted Zimmerman and Lauren reminds her about the company's privacy policy, and then orders the transcriber to drop the matter. While Anna is away from her desk, Reese accesses her computer and discovers that Zimmerman made inquiries about depression. Anna arrives and Reese tells her that her software is up to date and leaves.

Finch explains that Decima works for Samaritan, and discovers that that Wynn worked for Decima as a contract programmer. He left the company just before Samaritan came on-line. Claire shows Finch a flash drive and explains that its source code that she found on old Samaritan drives. Realizing that Finch is an expert with computers, she suggests that the two of them use the source code to destroy Samaritan once and for all.

On the street, two masked men pull up in a van and grab Anna. Reese intervenes and takes them on, and Anna fights off one of them while Reese battles the other. They quickly escape in their van and Anna attacks Reese, assuming that he's with them. Reese easily subdues her and flashes his detective's badge, and says that he's there to help.

Reese takes Anna to the station and questions her with Fusco. Anna says that she doesn't know who attacked her, but figures that it's about Zimmerman. Zimmerman asked VAL for the phone number of a suicide hotline, but it gave her information on how to commit suicide. Anna demonstrates that's not the information that VAL normally provides in response to such inquiries, and Reese figures that VAL tried to get Zimmerman to commit suicide. Anna says that she asked Naresh to help her track down Zimmerman. However, by the time they found him, he had already killed himself. Reese wonders why Anna is risking her life to help Zimmerman, and Anna says that Jill has asked the same questions. If Jill had used VAL, she might have also killed herself. Reese leaves for F&R to talk to Naresh and confirm Anna's story.

At the mortuary, Finch checks on Wynn and then has Fusco check the man's death records. Once Fusco does so, Finch goes back to Claire and tells her that he hasn't plugged the flash

drive into his laptop yet. She insists but Finch asks her about Wynn and how he died, and then says that the virus on the flash drive would let Samaritan track down everyone he knows. Claire insists that it's legitimate, but Finch says that the only Charles Wynn that died recently perished in a car accident rather than at a hospital. He tells Claire that he's going to leave her, but she doesn't believe that Finch would abandon her. Finch tells her that may have been true once, but he lost someone close to him and won't risk anyone else. As he starts to leave, Claire says that Wynn was poisoned before he got into the car, and the resulting myocardial infraction caused the crash. She insists that if Finch leaves then Decima will get her, and Finch reluctantly sits back down.

At the station, Jill receives an alert from Jill's medical alert bracelet. She insists on going to check on her sister, and Fusco goes with her.

At F&R, Reese discovers that Naresh is now a CP of Data Access. He talks to the programmer in his new office, and Naresh claims that the Zimmerman situation was a glitch. His superiors promoted him when he reported it, and claimed that they dealt with it. Reese calls Fusco to tell him what happened, and they figure that Naresh was paid off by the same person who is trying to eliminate Anna.

Fusco and Anna arrive at Anna's house and there's no sign of an ambulance, and she runs to the door. A thug knocks out Fusco while another one tasers Anna unconscious and drags her to their SUV.

When he learns what happened, Reese goes to Anna's house. He contacts Finch, who suggests that someone altered VAL to drive prospective suicides to kill themselves. Finch says that he needs VAL's algorithms and Reese tells his friend that he'll put someone on it. Fusco figures that Anna's abductors sent the phony medical alert to lure Anna there, and Reese tells Fusco to access the F&R servers while he goes after Anna. The detective points out that he doesn't know how to access the servers, and Reese says that he knows someone who can help him.

When Anna wakes up, she finds herself in the back of the SUV. She manages to free herself and attack the two men in the front seat.

As they fight, the SUV goes out of control and Reese steps out onto the street ahead and shoots through the windshield, hitting the driver. The SUV runs off the road and Reese gets Anna out, and says that they have to leave as sirens sound in the distance.

Fusco goes to F&R and meets with Naresh, telling the programmer that he's involved with a man's death. He warns that Anna will be killed if Naresh doesn't help him download the algorithms from the servers.

Claire asks Finch to check the flash drive, saying that it's time to destroy Samaritan. Before he can insert it into his laptop, Fusco sends him the algorithms. A security guard arrives in the outside office and notices blood on the keyboards. He enters the mortuary workshop and Finch knocks him out with an urn, and then tells Claire that it's time to go.

Once they're safely away, Reese assures Anna that the police are protecting Jill. Anna explains that she's been fighting in the MMA underground because she needs to take on something that she can beat. Reese knows what she's going through and says that the harder fights are the ones outside of the ring that mean something. Finch calls to tell Reese that VAL was designed to target people like Zimmerman: individuals who engage in online gambling and payday loans, and take anti-depressants. F&R's major advertisers target such people, and Finch figures that whoever is responsible is trying to create new business for the company. He tells Reese that he's determined the person who loaded the altered algorithms into the servers.

Fusco and Naresh go to Lauren and tell her what is going on. Calvin and his gunmen come in and disarm Fusco, while Lauren stares in surprise.

As Finch and Claire prepare to go, Claire congratulates "Harold." He points out that he never told her his first name, and Claire draws a gun and chastises herself for slipping up. She takes Finch's phone and laptop, and Finch says that she'll have to shoot him because he won't tell Samaritan where his friends are. Claire says that it isn't necessary because she's taking him to Samaritan.

Lauren complains about what Calvin has doing, but the man says that F&R will soon be the most powerful search engine ever made.

Reese and Anna break in and take out the thugs, and Fusco gets Lauren out. However, when Calvin tries to run, Fusco knocks him out and Anna compliments him on his fighting. The next day, Claire takes Finch to an abandoned school in the ghettos. There are students inside, and

Claire explains that Samaritan has created a charter school to educate the children. It is also engaged in programs to eliminate worldwide food and water shortages. Claire explains that Wynn died in a legitimate car accident, but she told Finch what he wanted to believe about Samaritan. She wasn't supposed to bring Finch there, but she wants him to make the right choice by joining Decima voluntarily and helping Samaritan save the world. Finch wonders what will happen if he refuses, and several Decima agents step out. Claire tells Finch that it's his last chance, and Finch notes that Samaritan had her shot to get her close to him. He wonders what the AI would do to sway the children into obeying it, and Claire realizes that Finch won't join Decima.

As Claire and the Decima agents lead Finch outside, Root disables Samaritan's cameras and then kneecaps the agents. She shoots Claire in the shoulder and the young programmer runs back into the school, dropping her cell phone. Root takes it and tells Finch that they have to go before the cameras come back up.

Reese takes Anna home and she says that she plans to move to a city where she can fight legally and professionally. However, she figures that she has a more important fight to face, thanks Reese for his help, and goes to her Jill.

Later, Reese returns to the subway station, and Finch tells him what happened. Root arrives and says that there is a lot going on and she has to leave on the Machine's next mission. Once she goes, Finch tells Reese that he planted a tracking beacon in his laptop. He tries to locate it but loses the signal, and admits that the current "game" ended in a draw.

At a Decima base, a technician tells Greer that they destroyed the GPS tracker in the stolen laptop. Finch wiped the laptop's networking history, and Greer warns the technician to be on the lookout for any other computer traps that Finch may have left.

Claire arrives and blames herself for taking Finch to the charter school. Greer assures her that it's okay given the chance that they could have swayed Finch to their side, and assures Claire that it's her belief in Samaritan that makes her valuable to them.

Claire wonders what would have happened if the sniper has miscalculated and killed her, and Greer says that the sacrifice would be worth the cause. He then leaves, saying that F&R's stock is soon going to fall.

A short time later, Greer and his team of lawyers arrive at F&R. They meet with Lauren and Greer tells her that now that Decima is buying out the company, he hopes that they can find the right way forward... together.



# Blunt

Season 4

Episode Number: 84

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired: Tuesday February 24, 2015  
Writer: Amanda Segel, Greg Plageman  
Director: Frederick E.O. Toye  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Winston Duke (Dominic)  
Guest Stars: Annie Ilonzeh (Harper Rose), Connor Hines (Trey Welder), Carlos Leon (Nico), Luke Kleintank (Caleb Phipps), William DeMeritt (Noah), Jessica Pimentel (Floyd), Trevor Zhou (Javier), Raymond Neil Hernandez (Alfonso), Kareem Savinon (Jorge), Shabazz Ray (Ike), Barthelemy Atsin (SWAT One), Haley Higgins (Isabel)  
Production Code: 3J5416  
Summary: Reese and Finch protect a street-savvy grifter who makes the mistake of stealing laundered money from Dominic. Meanwhile, Root infiltrates a software app company on the Machine's behalf.



The team receives a new Number: college student Harper Rose. Reese begins watching her on campus while Finch confirms that she's an anthropology major from upstate New York. Harper recently returned from traveling aboard after several years of study. Finch is puzzled as to why the Machine gave them Harper's college ID number instead of her SSN. He has learned that Harper put in a request for a transfer to a single room. As Finch digs further, Reese notice Harper switching her backpack for one on a bench.

Harper goes to her room and Reese clones her cell phone. However, he discovers that she apparently has a dozen different cell phones. Meanwhile, Harper goes to another floor and meets her boyfriend, Trey Wender. Trey thanks harper for covering his check at the dispensary and says that he needed a break, but Harper figures that he was gaming online. She says that she can handle their boss, Noah, and they kiss briefly. Once Harper leaves, Finch confirms that Trey is a mediocre student with a half-dozen marijuana- related misdemeanor arrests.

Harper goes to a marijuana dispensary, and Finch points out that each patient requires a dispensary card to purchase marijuana. He gets Reese into the database under his cover identity as Detective Riley, suffering from PTSD. Meanwhile, Root enters the station and Finch notices that she has a luggage tag for Sri Lanka on her baggage. She says that they should be looking for people to enlist in their cause, and he wonders how she can say that after what happened with Sam. Root refuses to discuss what happened to her friend, and insists that they need recruits to oppose Samaritan. She explains that the Machine wants her to build an app but admits that she doesn't know why. When Finch wonders who she plans to recruit, Root gives him a case of Sri Lanka tea and leaves.

Reese enters the dispensary and Finch tells him that it's still illegal at the federal level. The dispensaries have to deal in cash because the banks won't handle their accounts for fear of being prosecuted by the federal government. Reese figure that something criminal is going on and Harper must be involved. Harper asks what he's looking for, just as Noah comes over and asks where Trey is.

She warns her boss that they he can't keep sending burnouts to the bank with dispensary money, and suggests that they use a commercial bank that launders money. Noah insists that what they're doing is legal, and tells Harper that he plans to have multiple security details transferring the money to a secure off-site facility. He tells Harper to let the next security detail in the back and close out, and leaves as Harper starts taking out the money from the safe.

When the security detail collects the money, Reese identifies them as Brotherhood members. Outside, Mexican cartel members pull up and open fire on the Brotherhood. Reese walks over and kneecaps the men on both sides, and then tosses the money to Noah as he runs out. However, Noah discovers that someone has substituted torn magazine pages for the money, and Reese realizes that Harper switched the money out. He finds her nearby and warns her that she's in danger, and Harper figures him for a fake cop. She refuses to accept his help and hits him in the knee with a baton when he tries to stop her. As Harper runs off, finch tells Reese that Harper's Number has come up again, and Reese figures that she's more than she appears.

The next day, Reese checks Harper's room and finds more backpacks. Finch confirms that the real Harper took the semester off for mental health reasons, and their Harper is an imposter. Reese finds multiple IDs with Harper's photo and a schedule of the dispensary cash deposits. They figure that Harper set up the robbery and that she is a pro, and that she used Trey to get into the dispensary. Looking around, Reese confirms that Harper has moved out and taken her clothing with her.

When Reese goes to the station, Fusco tells him that Harper has aliases related to a dozen criminal cases. The girls whose identities she stole all have ironclad alibis, and Reese figures that Harper stole their identities. He tells Fusco that their next step is to find Harper, and Fusco wonders why Finch isn't helping them.

Finch and Bear try to trail Root, but she easily loses them on the street.

Dominic and Floyd go to Noah's greenhouse, and he explains what happened. Dominic figures that the Cartel wants a share of his business and doesn't intend to lose it. Noah explains about Reese arriving and kneecapping the shooters, and Dominic recognizes the description. When Noah explains that Harper switched the money, Dominic asks where they can find her and Noah admits that she didn't show up for work. The Brotherhood leader then asks where he can find Trey.

That night at the dorm, Floyd goes to Trey's dorm room and pulls a gun on him. He wonders what Floyd wants and she has her men drag him away.

Fusco questions one of the wounded cartel shooters, Jorge. Jorge notices Reese outside in the office and wonders who he is, and Fusco closes the door and asks if Harper tipped him off. The Cartel man knows Harper as Maria and that he meet her at Club Boost.

Fusco passes the information on to Reese, who goes there and spots Harper partying with some women. He approaches Harper, who claims that she already spent all of the money paying off the club owners. Reese tells her that she stole from the wrong people just as Dominic's men come in. Harper slips away in the confusion and Reese takes out the Brotherhood thugs. However, Fusco is waiting outside and threatens to taser Harper unless she surrenders.

The next morning, Fusco and Reese take Harper to a diner and she figures Reese as ex-military. They warn her that Dominic looking for her, and Harper admits that she called in the Cartel to cover her theft of the dispensary money belonging to Dominic. Finch tells Reese that they have a new Number: Trey. He's confirmed that Trey isn't in his room and tells Reese to keep Harper with him.

Finch then continues following Root.

Reese tells Harper that Trey is in trouble, but she isn't interested. Harper wonders what will happen to Trey, and Reese says that Dominic will eliminate him once he realizes that he knows nothing about Harper.

At a Brotherhood warehouse, Dominic tells Floyd to get him more gamers and then checks on a beaten Trey. Trey insists that he doesn't know anything about Harper, and Dominic tells him that Harper is a grifter. The college student doesn't know anything about Reese and Dominic has

him beaten and then says that it's guys like Trey that keep him in business. He explains that he's using online MMORPGs to launder his money, and Trey admits that it's a good idea. Floyd suggests that they cut Trey loose, but Dominic tells her that Reese will come looking for their prisoner and will have Harper with him, so they'll hold onto Trey for now.

Reese takes Harper to the team's safehouse to meet with Finch. Finch has brought a suitcase of money with him and gives it to Reese, who tells Harper that they're going to pay Dominic off to get her and Trey off the hook. Harper insists that she didn't mean to involve Trey, but a disgusted Reese tells her to think of someone other than herself. Once he leaves, Harper wonders what Reese's story is. Finch says that they're performing a community service and that everyone needs a champion. When he admits that he's good with technology, Harper figures that he's a hacker and a control freak, and explains that she prefers to take life as it comes.

Finch says that it sounds more like running and notices that she's wearing an antique engagement ring. Harper says that she stole it from an old lady who tried to screw her over, and refuses to answer any more questions.

Reese goes to Noah's greenhouse and finds Floyd and her thug Ike waiting. He offers her the money for Trey and Harper's lives, but she refuses to deal. Ike comes at him and Reese easily knocks him out and then draws on Floyd as she tries to draw her gun. He tells her to tell Dominic to call him when he's ready to deal, and then walks out.

Root goes to a software development company and meets with an assistant, Javier. She offers him an app, saying that she wants to combine it with the company's algorithm. Javier, intrigued, says that his boss will be interested. He wonders why she came to them and Root says that his the boss' reputation precedes him.

That night, Dominic calls Reese and arranges a meeting on neutral ground at a diner. Dominic agrees to Reese's deal, if Reese tells him who he really is. He figures that Reese isn't a cop, and wonders why Reese gives Elias a pass. Reese says that they've agreed to stay out of each other's way, and Dominic asks if they can come to the same arrangement. Reese says that if Dominic stops killing innocent people then they can, but they disagree as to whether Harper is girl. Dominic offers Trey for Harper, but Reese refuses so the drug lord has his men come in. However, Fusco trains a rifle on Dominic from across the street. Dominic notices the laser targeting sight and chuckles, confident that Reese won't kill an unarmed man. He says that they're done—for now—and walks out with his men.

At the safehouse, Harper says that she will rescue Trey with or without the team's help, and asks for Finch's help. She warns that if he waits for Reese then it will be too later. Finch reluctantly agrees and Harper asks him to help her with technology.

Later, Harper goes to a club and meets with the Cartel leader, Nico. She says that she's going to make up for setting them up, and explains that Dominic is laundering cash through the dispensaries. Harper offers to take them to the cash, and Nico agrees to hear her out. The grifter says that the Cartel should let Dominic know that they have her, and then Dominic will offer to make a deal Nico agrees and the Cartel takes Harper to Dominic's warehouse. Finch has called in Reese, who moves into position with Fusco. When a sentry spots Reese, Fusco takes him out and Reese climbs to the roof.

Inside, Nico meets with Dominic and demands the dispensary money. Dominic says that he doesn't have it and both sides go for their guns.

Reese drops in through a skylight to the room where Trey is being held.

Dominic tells Nico that he's moved the money to a secure location. The police arrive outside and Nico accuses Dominic of setting him up. Fusco brings a squad in and Dominic readily surrenders, saying that his weapons are all legally registered with his private security service. Nico's men have illegal weapons and Fusco arrests them. Harper is with them and Dominic thanks them for giving him the heads up. He tells the grifter that they're good and says that it was never about Trey. Dominic wanted to meet her face-to-face, and says that he can use her on his team. Harper considers the offer and then goes outside. Trey is waiting and they're reunited.

She kisses him and says that they need to break up, and walks away.

The next day, Root meets with the company boss, Caleb Phipps. Caleb congratulates her on her work and asks if she wants to work on a security app with his team. Root immediately agrees.

As they walk down the street, Harper thanks Finch and Reese for their help. Finch tells her to stay out of trouble but Harper says that there's no fun in that. She hugs Finch and then slips

away. Reese points out that Harper stole Finch's watch, and Finch says that he stole Harper's ring during the hug. He figures that Harper will come to them if she wants it back.

## Karma

Season 4

Episode Number: 85

Season Episode: 17

Originally aired: Tuesday March 10, 2015  
Writer: Hillary Benefiel, Sabir Pirzada  
Director: Chris Fisher (III), Stephen Semel  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Elizabeth Marvel (Alicia Corwin)  
Guest Stars: Patrick Kennedy (Dr. Shane Edwards), Wrenn Schmidt (Isis Kimball), Daniel Sauli (Wyatt Morris), Marjan Neshat (Becca), Frank Carlo (Clyde Barton), Megan Tusing (Angela), Matt Golden (Brian Humphries), Gregory Konow (Bank Security Guard)  
Production Code: 3J5417  
Summary: The team's new Number is a psychologist whose unorthodox technique for helping his patients find closure puts him at risk. Meanwhile, in the past Finch tries to deal with the trauma of losing his best friend Nathan.



*The Machine reviews Finch's concerns about the government killing off the engineers who moved the Machine after it was sold to the government, and Nathan's death in the ferry bombing.*

**2010** — A wheelchair-bound Finch goes to the library and puts up a photo of Corwin. He then calls her up and, using a voice scrambler, accuses her of killing Nathan. Finch says that it hasn't gone unnoticed and hangs up, and then prepares a bomb and listens in as Corwin calls the Special Counsel. She says that someone knows and the reception says that they'll look into it. Meanwhile, the

Machine sends Finch a new Number: Finch.

**Now** — Finch goes to see therapist Shane Edwards, his arm in a sling, and talks about how he lost his friend. Shane notes that he's carried the grief of his friend's death for a long time. Fusco and Reese are listening in and Fusco confirms that Shane is a therapist for victims of violent crimes. He lost his wife Lucy eight years ago to a killer and founded a victim advocacy non-profit shortly thereafter. Meanwhile, Shane realizes that there was someone in Finch's life, and all Finch says is that they broke it off. He ends the session and Finch notices a photo of Lucy. He points it out and when Shane looks over, Finch plants a camera in a potted plant. As Finch goes, Shane tells him that eventually he'll move past his grief.

Later, Shane meets with another patient, Angela, who was crippled when a drunk driver named Clyde Barton hit her. Barton is promoting a new club and Angela is furious that he gets to have a good life. Shane assures her that karma eventually catches up to people. Fusco and Reese continue listening in and they figure that Shane may have dug up something he wasn't supposed to. Reese says that he has to get to his therapy session and leaves Fusco.

Later in therapy, Reese admits that something brought up bad memories. Iris asks how he handles loss and Reese tells her that she doesn't want to go there. The psychiatrist reminds him of what he said about developing new habits, and Reese says that it isn't as easy as it sounds.

Finch breaks into Shane's apartment and asks Reese how the therapy went. Reese refuses to discuss it. Meanwhile, Becca from Shane's neighboring office brings over some mail that was dropped with her by mistake. Meanwhile, Finch finds a guard dog, Hector, waiting for him. He gives the dog the treats that Reese gave him.

Becca invites Shane to have a drink with her and her friends, but Shane says that he has a prior commitment. As he goes to the gym, Finch searches the man's apartment and discovers that all of Lucy's things are still there. Meanwhile, Reese watches as Shane plants a gun in someone's locker and then leaves. Shane goes into a bank and leaves a smoke bomb in a garbage can. He then goes over to a branch manager's desk and takes a business card, and walks out and around to the side. Using a security code, Shane accesses the bank's electrical system and attaches a device to the fuse box. Outside, he calls Barton and poses as the branch manager, telling him that the government has frozen his account. Shane asks Barton to come down to the office,

Barton arrives at the bank as Finch confirms that Shane has been doing research on Barton and the bank for weeks. Meanwhile, Shane calls the branch manager, Brian Humphries, and tells him that his associate is about to rob the bank. He describes Barton just as Barton enters the bank, and tells Humphries to cooperate. Barton demands to see Humphries and the manager hands him the keys. Shane sets off the smoke grenade and shuts down the security cameras, and Humphries yells that Barton is robbing the bank. A security guard takes him down and finds the gun in his bag, and Reese tells Finch what happened. Finch has found a hidden safe and says that Shane has framed people before.

At the station, Finch and Reese confirm that Shane has put seven people in prison. Each of them had harmed one of his patients. The man who killed Lucy, Wyatt Morris, left the house just as Shane arrived home from work. Wyatt is serving 15 years for man slaughter because the only evidence was circumstantial. Reese jokingly suggests that they should hire Shane to do their job, but Finch points out that Shane's Number has come up and someone may be after him for revenge. Shane arrives home and puts tape on his tuxedo, and Finch figures that he's going to start his next frame at a gala where he's making a presentation about his non-profit. Reese says that he has an easier way to get in than making a large donation.

That night, Reese convinces Iris to take him to the gala. She explains that the department has a table every year but nobody wants to come. Reese compliments her on her dress, and Fusco comes over to join them. Shane goes to the podium and starts by talking about how he met Lucy, a photographer, and proposed to her at the conservatory where they met. Meanwhile, Finch spots Wyatt sneaking in through the service entrance, and confirms that he was released a day earlier on parole. Reese gets up and looks around, and spots Wyatt in the back. Wyatt moves forward toward Shane, and Reese excuses himself while Fusco distracts Iris.

As Shane concludes his speech, Wyatt approaches him and says that it's been a while. Furious, he grabs Shane but Finch can't make out what he's saying. As the guards take Wyatt away, he shouts "Seven years." Shane goes out to his car and tries to remote-activate it, and nothing happens. Reese realizes that it's rigged and gets Shane down just as the car explodes.

**2010** — Finch follows Corwin and the Machine texts to tell him that it has no data. It ignores Finch when he tries to talk to it, and Finch continues following Corwin. As she parks her car and walks away, a pay phone rings near Finch. He finally answers it but there's no response. Finch looks up at a security camera and tells the Machine that he knows that it's trying to stop him, but it has nothing to say to him. He then checks the explosive hidden beneath his jacket and wheels over to Corwin's car.

**Now** — The next day at the station, Reese and Fusco question Shane. He never imagined that Wyatt would come after him, and insists that killing Lucy is what put Wyatt away. Shane says that the last time he was in an interrogation room was the night that Lucy died, and describes that evening and how he found Lucy's body. He admits that Wyatt denied killing Lucy, and then says that he's not going to let Wyatt take any more of his life.

After Shane leaves, Fusco and Reese go over Wyatt's files. Reese wonders why Wyatt planted a bomb and then confronted Shane. Wyatt worked construction and used explosives. Finch tells

Reese that he's spotted new activity on Wyatt's old email account. They realize that Wyatt is buying a handgun and has an address.

The next day, Fusco tells Finch that he heard from the bomb squad. The explosive was set improperly, suggesting that Wyatt wasn't responsible. Reese is staking out the address, while Finch checks and confirms that Shane's story about finding his wife matches verbatim with what he told the police eight years ago, and later in court. He's checked Shane's GPS records and discovers that Shane didn't come home until several hours later... meaning he lied. Shane comes over to pick up the gun, and they realize that he's framing Wyatt to put him away for good.

Shane goes back home, being careful not to touch the gun. Fusco confirms that Wyatt received a text message from his brother saying that Shane would be at the gala, and Finch figures that Shane spoofed the message to make sure Wyatt turned up there. Shane then blew up his own car to make it look like Wyatt was after him. Fusco figures that Wyatt is guilty, but Finch points out that all of the evidence was circumstantial and Wyatt may have been telling the truth. Meanwhile, Shane opens a round and sets the gunpowder on fire, and Reese figures that he's going to plant gunshot residue on Wyatt. The tape on his lapels picked up Wyatt's fingerprints, and applies them to the round. Finch figures that something bad is going to happen to Shane or his victim, but Reese doesn't believe that Shane is going to kill anyone.

Becca comes by to watch Hector and Shane says that something came up that he has to take care of that night. She asks if everything will be okay, and Shane thinks that it will. He leaves his apartment, and Fusco confirms that Wyatt's brother Sid never missed a visit. He figures that Sid knows where Wyatt is hiding, and Reese confirms that Shane is heading for Sid's apartment.

Shane breaks into the apartment and Reese goes in after him. He hides in the closet and watches as Shane puts up photos of himself and Lucy, making it look like Wyatt is still obsessed with them. Reese follows him out and tells Finch that Shane needs closure. Finch says that vengeance didn't work for Carter or Sam, and it won't bring Shane any peace. Reese believes that if they deny Shane his vengeance then it will destroy him, and Finch says that he's been down the same path. Meanwhile, Reese loses Shane on the street and Finch confirms that he left his phone at home so that they can't track him.

That night, Finch locates Wyatt's cell phone signal, but it's an older model that doesn't have GPS. He then picks up a text message that Shane is forging to Wyatt, and calls Fusco to warn him. Fusco is at the station with Sid, and tells Finch that Sid took a swing at him when they talked. The fake text message asks Wyatt to meet at the conservatory, and Finch says that he's close enough to deal with it. When Reese warns that it could be dangerous, Finch tells him that he should have stopped Shane when he had the chance.

Wyatt arrives at the conservatory and Shane steps out with a gun.

**2010** — Corwin gets into her car and Finch watches, holding a remote. He locks the doors and then tells her that he knows about how she's been eliminating the Northern Lights engineers. Finch tells her that an explosive device is attached to the bottom of her car, and any sudden movement could set it off. A nearby payphone rings, but Finch ignores it. Corwin says that she didn't know her superiors were going to kill Nathan. As the payphone continues ringing, Finch says that he'll never know if she's telling the truth. Corwin insists that she is and now the entire situation has grown too big. She admits that Nathan's death may be her fault and she deserves death. Finch prepares to press the detonator... and then unlocks the car doors. The payphone stops ringing and Finch leaves.

**Now** — Shane orders Wyatt to open an envelope and rub the residue inside on his hands. Finch arrives and tells Shane that he's learned that revenge will never bring closure. Wyatt insists that he's not a murderer, and explains that he dropped off the package, made sure Lucy signed for it, and never came back. Shane insists that he knows Wyatt killed him, and Finch realizes that they're in the conservatory where Shane proposed to Lucy. He asks Shane how he can desecrate her memory by committing murder, and Shane turns the gun on himself. The therapist says that when they search Wyatt's apartment, they'll find all of the evidence to tie Wyatt to Shane's death. He begs Finch to tell the police that Wyatt shot him.

Reese arrives, gun drawn, and Finch tells Shane what he went through. But he realized that life was much more complicated than that. Finch warns Shane that if he kills himself and frames Wyatt, then Lucy will die with him. Shane breaks into tears and then lowers the gun..

The next day, Reese meets with Iris again. When he doesn't speak, Iris says that she got him into the gala and it's time for him to give her something she's not so proud of. She asks how he deals with grief, and Reese talks about how he kept the woman he loved at arm's length. He went away and learned that she died, and Iris tells him that he has to grieve if he wants to move on. Reese considers and then says that he's not sure he knows how to grieve.

Becca brings Hector back to Shane's apartment. Finch watches them on the camera as Shane says that things will be okay. As Becca goes, she suggests that they walk Hector together sometime, and Shane says that he'll consider it. Finch then takes Bear out for a walk. He meets Reese and says that Shane is moving on. As for Wyatt, he doesn't know what really happened. Finch suggests that they let it go, even though the Machine knows the truth. He figures that if Wyatt is a killer and tries to kill again, they'll be there.



## Skip

Season 4

Episode Number: 86

Season Episode: 18

Originally aired: Tuesday March 24, 2015  
Writer: Ashley Gable  
Director: Helen Shaver  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Wrenn Schmidt (Iris Kimball)  
Guest Stars: Annie Ilnزه (Harper Rose), Jessica Hecht (Beth Bridges), Ato Essandoh (Ray Pratt), Jeff LaMarre (Carlton Worthy), Katheryn Winnick (Frankie Wells), Louis Lourens (Mr. Flint), Alexander Blaise (Wolfram), Guyviaud Joseph (Security Guy), John Sousa (Bartender), Josh Salt (Terrified Man)  
Production Code: 3J5418  
Summary: The team's new Number is Frankie Wells, a bounty hunter who refuses to give up on a target despite the threat to her life. Meanwhile, Finch links back up with Beth Bridges.



*The Machine reviews Finch's meeting with Beth Bridges in Hong Kong, and Samartan's interest in her.*

At an underground casino in New York, Reese is playing and winning. Finch checks in and tells him that their new Number is the hostess, Frankie Wells. Frankie arrived from a small town in Florida four days ago. The owner of the club is Ray, no last name known. As Reese watches, Frankie spills a drink on Ray, who angrily drags her outside. Reese goes after them to the kitchen, and finds Frankie putting a choke hold on Ray. She tells Ray that they're going for a ride, and

attack Reese when he tries to intervene. As they fight, she drops her phone. Reese finally draws a gun on her just as Ray's security guards come in. Jackie runs out and Reese reaches for his badge, only to realize that Jackie stole it.

The next morning, Finch is working at the station when Root comes in. She points out that he seems distracted, and Finch says that he's going to meet with Beth for coffee. Finch goes to the diner where Beth is talking with the Decima representative, Mr. Flint. He informs her that his employer is pleased with her predictive algorithms. Finch comes over and Beth tells him that her investors are going to install her hard drive with her algorithm into their system. Beth is going to send it in two days. Finch invites her to dinner the next night to celebrate, and Beth agrees.

At the station, Reese approaches Iris and she says that she has to end his therapy sessions. He wonders if it's because of the violence he told her in their last sessions, but Iris refuses to discuss it and merely says that he needs to continue with a new doctor. Fusco comes over and Reese tells him about Jackie. It turns out that all the information Finch dug up on Frankie is faked. They bring up the photos on her phone and realize that she's had Ray under surveillance for days. There are several addresses listed, and Fusco starts calling to see if anyone has used Reese's bad. Finch calls to confirm that Reese texted him a new Number. He asks when it came

in but refuses to say why it's important. Once he signs off, he brings up information on the Number: Beth.

Frankie goes to a bar and flashes Reese's badge, and says that she's looking for a girl named Athena with Ray. Reese comes in and grabs her, and she says that she's after Ray. His last name is Pratt, and he jumped bail in Florida on conspiracy charges. Reese realizes that Frankie is a bounty hunter, and she figures that Ray will be leaving the country so he'll come looking for fake papers. The expert is Athena, who works out of the bar.

Ray comes in, sees Frankie, and runs. Frankie throws Reese off of her and goes after him, but Athena pulls up and rescues him. Reese runs out and realizes that Athena is the woman he knows as Harper Rose.

Back at the station, Frankie shows Reese and Fusco the bail contract on Ray. Ray skipped bail three months ago after committing crimes with Carlton Worthy. Carlton is a casino mogul into prostitution, and Ray ran his operations until he got caught. If she doesn't bring Ray in then she'll lose the \$1 million that she put up. Reese frees her but says that they have reason to believe her life is in danger. He says that he's the best hope she has of finding Harper.

Finch arranges a meeting with Root at a diner, and explains that Beth's Number came up the moment that he met her for coffee. Root doesn't figure that Samaritan isn't involved, or Beth would already be dead, and agrees to help Finch even though it's clear he's not telling her everything.

At the station, Reese makes some calls to track down Harper. Iris comes in and they look awkwardly at each other for a moment. Reese goes back to his desk and says that he's had no luck finding Harper. He explains how Harper went up against the cartels, and Frankie asks for more data.

Finch and Root follow Beth, and Root admits that she's been in awe of him for creating the Machine. She prepares to clone Beth's phone, but Finch warns her back and explains that Greer is interested in Beth. They follow her into a hotel and Root is less than thrilled that Finch didn't tell her about Beth's connection to Decima. Beth calls Finch and suggests a sushi restaurant. Finch agrees and hangs up, and Root realizes that Finch likes Beth. They watch as a man approaches Beth and says that he wanted to talk. Root offers to get close enough to listen and then report back to Finch later, and he reluctantly agrees.

That night, Harper goes to a club and Frankie and Finch corner her in the restroom. They figure she had Ray go into hiding until she could make a high-end fake for him. Frankie says that she won't let Ray leave the country, but Reese says that they're leaving and takes her out.

Root meets with Finch at his college office and says that the man left just after Finch did, and Beth went up to her room and turned in. She took photos of the man and Fusco is going to run them. They go into the office and discover that someone has torn it apart.

Reese and Frankie follow Harper, figuring that she'll meet with Ray to give him the fake IDs. He bluejacked two of Harper's three phones, and Frankie says that she bluejacked the third one. Harper calls a man named Dash and tells him that she and Ray are heading to meet him. She drives off and Reese and Frankie follow them. As Frankie prepares to move in against Reese's advice, a SUV slams into the car. The men inside open fire, but discover that a homeless man is driving the car. Reese starts kneecapping the shooters, while Frankie takes out the others. Two of the men knock Reese out and grab Frankie, and Carlton gets out of the SUV and introduces himself as his men knock the bounty hunter out.

The next morning, Reese and Frankie wake up and discover that they're handcuffed to each other in a butcher's shop, and Reese's other wrist is handcuffed to a counter. Carlton comes in and demands to know where Ray is, and explains that Ray stole \$100,000 from him. He figures that Frankie has another lead and doesn't believe her denial. Carlton gives Reese ten minutes to change her mind or his men will kill them both.

Root and Finch continue following Beth, and Finch suggests that the break-in is related to his interest in Beth. He tells Root that he built a narrow AI that could provide a backdoor Trojan door into Samaritan and hid it in Beth's algorithm. The Trojan Horse is dormant until he activates it, and he needs to get the activator close to Beth's laptop at dinner that night. Finch warns that the program can only be used once, and Samaritan will trace the activator and destroy the person holding it. Finch wonders how it's related to the break-in, and Root suggests that isn't. Meanwhile, the man-Wilfred-approaches Beth again. She tells her ex-husband to go back to London and stop embarrassing her. Root figures that Wilfred trashed Finch's office, and Beth's

Number came up because he was watching them when they met. She abruptly says that she has to go. When Finch offers to help, Root says that he's a good friend but she has to do it herself.

At the butcher shop, Frankie tries to spring the handcuffs with a knife. When that doesn't work, Frankie tries to find a paperclip, and explains that her brother Deacon gave her the knife. She grabs the paperclip just as Carlton's men come in. Reese and Frankie take them on and defeat them despite the fact they're still handcuffed at the wrist. They drag the men into a meat locker and lock them up, and Frankie kisses Reese. She walks off, and Reese realizes that Frankie handcuffed him to the freezer door. The bounty hunter admits that she's a liar and says that she has to capture Ray herself.

Finch secretly follows Root to Beth's hotel room and goes inside. She's searching through Beth's bags and isn't surprised to see Finch there. Root claims that she's just there to confirm that Wilfred is the threat, but Finch asks her if the threat to Beth's life is her. She admits that she's going to have to kill Beth.

Once he frees himself, Reese goes back to the station and Fusco says that Ray used to work for his uncle at a dry-dock business that's closed. They figure that Frankie knows about it, and Fusco warns that Ray may be a killer. He's been checking into Ray and discovered that his accountant turned up dead with a slashed throat. The cops figured it for a mugging, but Fusco confirmed that Ray argued with the man the day before.

At the dry dock, Harper comes to see Ray with the papers. He invites her up to the office and she reluctantly goes upstairs.

Finch figures that Root watched them at the diner, and then trashed his office. Root says that she was looking for the activator, and explains that once the algorithm is activated, Samaritan will link Finch to Beth and have him killed. As they talk, Root prepares a vial of neurotoxin. Finch begs her not to do it, but Root assures him that Beth's date will be painless.

Reese goes to the dock and calls in to Fusco. Fusco has confirmed that the accountants name was Deacon, and Reese realizes that Ray isn't the perp. He tells Fusco to look into Deacon's background.

Harper gives Ray the pipers, and he offers her a thumb drive with all of Carlton's illegal transactions. She isn't interested, but Ray tells her to take it and leave it. When she reaches for it, he draws a knife. However, Frankie arrives, gun drawn, and tells Harper to go. She leaves with the drive and Frankie pistol-whips Ray and prepares to kill him.

Root prepares to knock Finch out so he doesn't have to watch Beth die. He begs her not to kill Root, but Root says that she knew that Finch wouldn't stop. As she prepares to drug him unconscious, Finch says that his plan will fail if Root kills Beth, and the mission is too important. Root admits that Finch is too important to her, and Finch realizes that the Machine told Root not to kill Beth. She ignored her god when she realized that she couldn't lose Sam and Finch. Desperate, Finch grabs the vial of neurotoxin and drinks it, and tells Root that there's no reason to kill Beth if he's dead.

As Harper looks on, Frankie tells Ray that she doesn't have to get him to court alive. She fires a shot into the wall and says that she'll claim Ray shot at her and she shot back in self-defense. Reese comes in and says that Ray killed Frankie's brother. Ray admits that Deacon came to him when he found he was stealing from Carlton, and wanted to do the right thing. Frankie realized that she had to handle it herself. Reese grabs for the gun and in the struggle it falls to the floor. Ray grabs it and takes Harper hostage. He runs outside, using Harper as a shield, and then takes cover and returns fire. Carlton and his men arrive and open fire on Ray.

Root calls 911, warning him that Finch will die in eleven minutes. Finch yanks the phone line out of the wall and says that when they come, he'll refuse to go.

The three sides fire on each other, and Harper tells Ray that she can get him out alive. She then calls to Carlton and asks if he's ready to make a deal. Harper offers him the drive in return for her freedom. Reese will take Ray alone, because Carlton hasn't killed anyone. Reese agrees, and tells Frankie that Ray is going to go to jail. She refuses but Reese stops her, pointing out that keeping Ray will save Harper's life. He asks her to agree, and after a moment Frankie does. Harper tosses Carlton the drive and he leaves with his men. Ray refuses to go to jail and prepares to shoot Harper, and Reese kneecaps him.

Root begs Finch to stop, but he reminds her that she won't kill Beth if he's dead. He refuses to be responsible for one more friend's death. Root tells him that Sam's death isn't his fault, if she turns up dead, and insists that she's the one who asked Sam to help. Finch collapses and Root

gives her word that Beth will live. He accepts it and she takes him to the elevator. Beth comes down the hall and just misses seeing Finch.

As the police secure the dry dock, Reese tells Harper to give him the real drive. She refuses, saying that it's her fair and square. Harper explains that someone sent her encrypted texts and she figures that they came from Finch. One of them was Thornhill, and Reese, recognizing the Machine's fake human ID, tells Harper to get out of there. She leaves before he changes his mind, and Reese leaves a message with Finch that Harper is getting texts from the Machine.

Finch goes to Beth's room after receiving a text saying that she's cancelling dinner. She furious with him and reveals that the International Mathematical Society received a letter claiming that she forged data. There's proof that it came from Finch's university account. Finch insists that it's a fake, but Beth doesn't believe him and wonders if everything that they had is a fake. She doesn't believe him and slams the door in his face, and he walks away.

At the station, Reese tells Frankie that after he made a call, the NYPD picked up Carlton as he tried to leave the city. Frankie hesitates and then hugs Reese, and tells him to call when he's a free man. As she leaves, Iris comes in and orders Reese to her office. When they get there, the therapist admits that she ended their sessions because she's a coward. Iris admits that he's afraid of him because she has feelings for him, and it's unethical. For them to be in a relationship. Reese stares at her, and after a moment Iris kisses him anyway. Reese doesn't respond and Iris starts to walk away, but Reese grabs her and kisses her, and then says that he's good at keeping secrets.

Finch goes to the station and finds Root waiting for him. She says that it had to be, and points out that at least he and Beth are still alive. Finch realizes that the activator is gone, and Root says that she destroyed it. He insists that the Trojan Horse was important, and Root says that as long as he's alive, it doesn't matter if they're friends. After a moment, Finch puts a hand on her shoulder and says that he doesn't want to see her for a while. Root takes his hand for a moment, says that she understands, and leaves.

## Search and Destroy

Season 4  
Episode Number: 87  
Season Episode: 19

Originally aired: Tuesday April 7, 2015  
Writer: Zak Schwartz  
Director: Steve Surjik  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Paige Turco (Zoe Morgan), Cara Buono (Martine Rousseau), John Nolan (I) (Greer)  
Guest Stars: Aasif Mandvi (Rajiv Khan), Jessica Leccia (Linda Khan), Stephen Park (Mark Lee), Jonathan Walker (II) (Joseph Nicasso), Elia Monte-Brown (Kelly Brewer), Timothy Smallwood (Businessman), Anthony Goes (Associate), Jim Santangeli (Hawaiian Shirt Guy), Matthew Gray (Waiter), Clem McIntosh (Supervisor), Edgar Ribon (Uniformed Officer), Demone Gore (Seasoned Officer), Logan Crawford (News Reporter)  
Production Code: 3J5419  
Summary: An antivirus CEO's life is destroyed when his computers are hacked and his information is exposed to the world. As he tries to put his life back together, Samaritan launches a campaign to eliminate him for good.



Reese meets with Finch at a warehouse to show him how to use a firearm. Finch refuses, and Reese warns his friend that he won't be around forever. A nearby pay-phone rings.

CEO Sulaiman "Saul" Khan is sleeping at home when his assistant Kelly Brewer runs in and tells him to pick up his phone. She turns on the TV and a reporter explains that the company was hacked and all of the records exposed. The leak shows that Saul was embezzling company funds, and Kelly warns that the board is moving to fire him. Saul tells her

to call Mark Lee and have him stall. IRS agents arrive at the front door and Saul tells Kelly to buy him some time while he gets to the board meeting and fixes things.

Reese is watching as Saul leaves the building via a side entrance. He checks in with Finch, who explains that Saul is the CEO of Castellum Security Incorporated. Saul pioneered computer antivirus software and now owns the biggest software company in the world. He's worth billions, but his finances took a major hit during the stock market flash crash engineered by Samaritan. Saul's anti-virus software is installed in 86% of computers around the globe. Reese has been unable to bluejack Saul's phone because of his security software, and Finch concedes that whoever hacked him is very good. Meanwhile, Reese bluejacks Kelly's phone and watches as Saul discovers that the smart key for his car has been voided. When Reese suggests that Root help, Finch says that they're not on the best of terms.

Root is at a bar watching two men meet. One of them hands off a briefcase to the other and assures him that it's secure. Meanwhile, Root takes out a gas mask and hits a remote, and gas pours into the restaurant. Once everyone is unconscious, Root walks out with the briefcase.

Saul takes a taxi to Castellum and Reese follows him in. His phone rings and Finch hacks his wife Linda's phone. Linda is furious that Saul didn't delete the pictures from Cabo, which show him and his mistress. Finch confirms that the Khans have been seeing a marriage counselor for the last month. She's furious that her reputation has been ruined, and hangs up on Saul.

In the board room, Joseph Nicasso is calling for a vote against Saul. Reese has contacted Zoe and she's attending the meeting, passing the information onto Reese. Saul arrives and Zoe says that the board hired her to clean up the mess. Nicasso informs Saul that the meeting is unanimous and he's out. He admits that he wrote the emails, including one insulting Mark behind his back, but insists that he was angry and wrote it in private. However, he denies embezzling the money and insists that he's been setting up. Nicasso says that three teams of analysts have confirmed the charges, and Saul accuses him of trying to take his software since he joined Castellum. Finch checks the malware and discovers that the threat came from within.

Nicasso tells Saul that he lost focus and diverted money into secret side projects, driving Castellum into bankruptcy. Saul insists that Nicasso has been taking the company and its software backward in design and efficiency, and his work in digital immunization technology will take Castellum to a new level. Nicasso says that the hacked data shows that Saul embezzled \$400 million to finance his biotech, and Saul's leaked medical records show that he's bipolar. He has a security guard escort Saul out, and Saul storms out. Finch warns Reese that there's no telling how Saul will react.

Saul goes back to his apartment and finds workers taking all of his stuff. Shocked, he calls his lawyer and asks for Ira Waxman. The secretary, Mandy, informs Saul that they've dropped him as a client. Reese and Zoe watch as Linda comes out and says that the IRS is coming after her as well, and they're through. While they watch, Zoe warns Reese against settling down with Iris. He wonders if she's jealous, and Zoe warns that Reese knows how it ends. She wonders why the hacker went after Saul but not Castellum, and points out that someone set out to take out Saul without harming the company. Zoe figures that it's personal, and then walks away.

That night, Saul goes to Kelly's apartment. He blames himself for losing focus, and Kelly advises him to fight back. She then gives Saul the gun he requested, and he says that he's sure that Mark will show up just to see him squirm. Saul thanks her for her help and Kelly assures him that she'd do it anytime.

Two men follow the GPS tracker on the case that Root stole. Meanwhile, she's in a hotel room trying to pry it open and remove the tracker. The Machine doesn't tell her, and Root uses a lamp cord to short out the tracker. The men break down the door and then check the access door to the adjoining room. Root is ready for them and shoots one, and uses the case as a shield against the other man before knocking him out.

Saul waits at a cheap bar for Mark, while Reese sits down the bar. Finch admits that Mark has plenty of motive to bring Saul down. Mark comes in and Reese bluejacks his phone. Saul destroys his friend's phone and asks Mark to trust him. He points out that the hacker didn't go after anyone else, and asks Mark to go to the meter room for him. Saul wants to see the gauges and figure out how his anti-virus software was gutted. Mark figures that Saul is holding something back, and the former CEO says that a few weeks ago the entire facility went dark. The money to pay the accounts was used to pay for 25,000 barrels of diesel. Saul warns Mark that the stock market flash crash was targeted at him, and every equity he had was wiped out except for his Castellum stock. Finch confirms that Saul is telling the truth, and realizes that Samaritan is the only thing powerful enough... just as Saul tells Mark that an AI is after him.

A man at the bar is on his iTouch, unaware that Samaritan is using it to listen in on Saul's conversation. Meanwhile, Saul tells Mark that the attack was more dangerous than anything he's seen. Mark figures that whether Saul is right or wrong, it's best for him to stay away from him. He walks out and Reese realizes that Saul stole Mark's employee ID badge. Finch warns Reese that there's no way to protect Saul if Samaritan is the perpetrator, but Reese goes after Saul.

Later, Saul breaks into Castellum and enters the meter room. Samaritan monitors him and notifies a guard, but a masked Reese knocks out the man before Saul can notice. Reese then follows Saul in and takes photos as he checks the power gauges. As Reese moves in, Finch warns that the NYPD have arrived and Samaritan will see through Reese's cover. Reese has no choice but to leave, and the policemen arrest Saul.

At Decima, Greer offers Martine a cigar to celebrate the fact that they've pinpointed Saul. He admits that Saul has forced their hand, and tells Martine that Samaritan wanted to handle him

personally. Martine wants to go after Root, and Greer agrees.

At the station, Fusco discovers that Saul was transferred to Rikers and passes the information on to Reese. Reese insists that Fusco go with him and get Saul out, and Fusco reluctantly agrees despite the captain's orders. Finch warns that if he hacks the police database then Samaritan may detect him.

At Rikers, the guards inform Saul that the records show he already had a phone call. They process him and escort him to a cell past Fusco. Fusco flashes his badge and says that Saul is his witness in a joint case with the Feds. The clerk checks the computer and says that Saul has a half-dozen open felony warrants. Fusco goes out and tells Reese, and then hears something banging in the trunk. Reese says that it's Plan B and Fusco heads back to the station.

The guards throw Saul into general holding, and he spots a security camera. One of the prisoners receives an anonymous call offering \$50,000 to kill Saul. The man walks past Saul, eying him carefully.

Finch warns Reese that Samaritan has cut the security feeds to the cell block. Reese goes in wearing a guard's uniform, and takes out the prisoners just as they grab Saul. He gets Saul out before the security feeds come up, and drives across town in a stolen transport van. Finch tells him to stick to the shadow map, while Saul recognizes Reese from the bar. Samaritan reroutes the lights, forcing Reese to switch to a side street, and then raises the bollards ahead. Reese climbs out of the wreck just as a van pulls up. It's Root, who offers him a ride.

Root takes Reese and Saul to a safehouse and Finch arrives. He warns that the safehouse won't stay safe for now, and Reese suggests that they recruit Saul. He doesn't think that they'll convince Saul the way that they did Simon Lee. Saul wakes up and tries to run, only to discover that he's manacled to the table. He assumes that Samaritan sent them, and Finch offers to release him when he answers their questions. Reese asks why he needed to see the meters, and Saul explains that the company's power usage had increased tenfold. He figures that all of the computer-related activity was caused by an AI, and that his company was hijacked so the AI could build a prototype without him. Reese reminds Finch of Maple, NY, where Samaritan was building transponders. Saul realizes that they believe him, while Root uses Finch's laptop to locate the off-site IP address that was used to hack Saul's computers. The area is covered in woods, blocking overhead imaging, and Root suggests that they go and investigate.

Reese and Root are soon packing a SUV with guns and C4. Saul insists on going with them and Finch gets in the SUV with them. They drive to the coordinates but find no sign of activity. As they look around, Root picks up digital images on her cochlear implant. She passes the coordinates on to Reese, who aims with his sniper rifle and takes out each of the security cameras. Root then finds metal doors beneath the snow, revealing a stairway leading down.

As Samaritan sends teams toward the site, the group enters the underground facility. They find a man at a computer console and take him prisoner, and he explains that he's running diagnostics on antivirus software that is scanning all over the grid. Finch accesses the systems and discovers that all of Castellum's servers have been hijacked and Samaritan is running a global search. Saul spots a line of code just as Root hears men approaching. She says that they have to get out, and Reese gives Finch a gun and tells him to stay close.

The team returns to the surface, and Martine and her agents open fire on them. Meanwhile, Saul says that the code he saw was his software, only elevated. He demands that Finch tell him what's going on. Root spots Martine and goes after her, and Finch yells a warning to Reese as a Decima agent comes up behind him. Reese spins and shoots the man.

Root and Martine both run out of ammo and fight hand-to-hand. After a brief battle, Root takes Martine down and starts strangling her. Meanwhile, Finch tells Saul that his isn't the first life that Samaritan has ruined. A Decima agent moves in and Reese shoots him... and Saul escapes in the confusion. More agents move in and Reese tells Root that they have to go.

Later back the subway station, Root tells Reese that he should have let her kill Martine. He says that it won't bring Sam back, and then admits that she's right. Reese notices the stolen case and asks what's inside it, and Root admits that the Machine hasn't told her yet. Once he's gone, the Machine sends Root the case's combination. She opens it and finds a Faberge egg inside. The Machine sends her a message and she smashes it against the wall and then puts the case on a shelf.

Reese and Finch take Bear out walking, and Reese asks what Saul saw. Finch explains that he used unique code to create The Machine. Samaritan knew that and started a search for

unrecognizable code, using software that The Machine wouldn't detect because Saul's antivirus software was already installed on millions of computers. Finch warns Reese that Samaritan will eventually find its counterpart. As they talk, a pay phone rings nearby.

At Decima, an agent brings Saul to Greer and Martine. Greer explains that he's has finally tracked down The Machine, but it's not on any network machine in the world. He tells Saul that there are two AIs, and Saul asks to see it. Greer agrees and shoots him, and Saul looks up at the screen as it registers him as a threat terminated.



## Terra Incognita

Season 4

Episode Number: 88

Season Episode: 20

Originally aired: Tuesday April 14, 2015  
Writer: Erik Mountain, Melissa Scrivner  
Director: Alrick Riley  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Al Sapienza (Detective Raymond Terney)  
Guest Stars: Taraji Henson (Detective Carter), Zachary Booth (Chase Peterson), Patch Darragh (Gil), Paul Diomeme (Jerome), William DeMeo (Carlo), Elena McGhee (Housekeeper), John Dinello (Clerk), Matthew J. Harris (Chef)  
Production Code: 3J5420  
Summary: While pursuing a home invasion mass murder that Carter never closed, Reese finds himself thinking about his former teammate. . . unaware that death is closing in on him.



**The Stakeout** — Reese is sitting in a car and listening to Finch complaining about Bear eating his books. Carter gets in with them and hands out coffee and tea, and Benny Belasco steps outside of the bar that he owns for a break. Finch reminds Carter that they've received information that HR is coming after Benny because he stole from them, and leaves to feed Bear before he eats more books. Reese turns on the radio to classic rock, and Carter asks for something else. She then says that she's still getting used to finding someone before they die instead of afterward.

**Now** — Fusco interrupts Reese as he daydreams, and says that they had two more Brotherhood guys shot dead. The survivor is one of Elias' men, Carlo. Reese checks with Finch and asks why the Brotherhood member's Numbers didn't come up. Finch points out that it may not have been premeditated, and Reese suspects that Elias ordered the shooting as retaliation for Dominic coming after him. Finch has received a new Number, Chase Patterson. His family was killed in 2008 and Chase fled the country before the police could charge or arrest him. Chase has returned to the country from Paris after seven years. Reese tells Finch to stay on Dominic and Elias with Fusco while he goes to Evidence and checks Chase's case file. Meanwhile, Root enters

the subway station wearing a wedding dress, and explains that she tried to get close to someone with inside information on Samaritan. She admits that she failed, and Finch asks if she wants to help stop a gang war and determine if the Machine is functioning correctly.

At Evidence, the officer tells Reese that he found the case files in with the investigating officer's effects. Carter was the one looking into Chase's case.

**The Stakeout** — As they continue watching Benny, Carter says that the only thing worse than a stakeout is doing the paperwork. She admits that the paperwork in the military wasn't much better, and Reese says that when he was in the military he got too good at taking orders. He asks Carter if she's ever thought about doing something else, and she says that she's considering just relaxing on a beach. However, she doesn't want to take Taylor out of school because he's doing well, and he's proud of his mother.

**Now** — At his desk, Reese hesitantly opens the box of Carter's effects. Among them is a photo of Carter with Taylor. There's also a journal and a photo of Reese and Jessica falls out. Fusco comes in and Reese says that he's just working a cold case. The detective says that Finch and Root are handling Carlo, and jokingly tells Reese that he's a terrible cop. He notices that Reese is distracted, and Reese tells him to help Finch while he covers things. Once Fusco leaves, Reese finds the Patterson case in the box.

**2007** — Detective Terney gives Carter the Patterson file and they go to the Patterson townhouse.

**Now** — Reese goes to the Patterson townhouse and the doorman explains that Chase has been staying in a different apartment, and plans to sell the townhouse where the murders happened..

**2007** — Terney explains that they had four victims, killed by a home invasion intruder. The third child, Chase, is 18 and was kicked out of boarding school a year ago when they found drug paraphernalia in his dorm. Chase was the one who found his parents and his two sisters dead.

**Now** — The building manager takes Reese up to the empty townhouse.

**2007** — Terney interviews the staff and the building manager, who reluctantly admits that Chase didn't get along with his parents.

**Now** — The building manager tells Reese that he heard nothing the night of the murder.

**2007** — Carter finds a pure jade item and points out that Chase wouldn't have left it behind if he killed his family for the drug money. At the station, Carter questions Chase. He says that he went out for the night and when he came back, he found his family dead.

**Now** — Reese questions Chase, who says that his family was there because they had dinner every Sunday. Chase refuses to answer why he wasn't there, explaining that he told Carter seven years ago.

**2007** — Chase tells Carter that he was at the family cabin in the Catskills, relapsing. He was clean for six months, and then his mother found him unresponsive in his bedroom. His family put him into rehab and his mother walked him to the meeting every day. When he complained, his mother told him that he was a child: her child. Chase was going to ask his mother to forgive him when he went home, and that's when he found her body along with the others.

**Now** — Reese asks Chase who did kill his family seven years ago, but Chase tells Reese to charge him or release him.

**2007** — Terney figures that Chase is the killer, but Carter doesn't believe that he slit his mother's throat. The lab calls to say that the killer's DNA came back with a familial match, but Carter goes to the cabin to see if she can corroborate Chase's story.

**Now** — As Reese follows Chase to the cabin, he calls Finch. Finch says that Root questioned Carlo, and he confirmed that he went to the deli to cash in a free sandwich coupon. Dominic's men came in for food as well, and Finch is satisfied that it was a crime of opportunity and the Machine is functioning normally. Finch offers to help finch, but Reese tells him to stop the gang war. He continues driving out of range of the Machine's surveillance.

**The Stakeout** — Carter asks Reese has planned when he retires. He finally says that there is no after for people like the two of them, and asks how she wound up in a car with him. Carter says that her life changed and he can change to, and Reese says that no one changes. She points out that he was a hobo when she met him, and figures that he took a detour. Fusco arrives with hot dogs and realizes that he was interrupting something. Reese insults him and a disgusted Fusco takes off. Carter asks what he meant, and Reese says that things tend to work out the

way they're intended to. She says that there's two types of friends, those who share and those who don't, and tells Reese to decide which one he is.

**Now** — Reese pulls up to the Patterson cabin and goes inside. There are drug supplies on the table.

**2007** — Carter goes to the cabin and hears someone moving. She draws her gun and tells the person to come out, but they run out the back. By the time Carter gets outside, the intruder is gone. Terney calls her and says that Chase took off on a flight to Paris an hour ago. They've got a new case, and her reception breaks up.

**Now** — Chase comes up on Reese and says that the drugs aren't him. He figures that someone is trying to frame him. A shot rings out and Reese falls to the floor. He looks up and sees a man with a gun. Chase asks the man, his household chef Gil, what's going on. Gil says that he's Chase's half-brother and killed his father and his family. Gil's mother died and he had nobody, so he tracked down his father and discovered that he had a new family. When Gil's father paid him to go away, Gil decided that he didn't deserve to live. He was going to kill Chase as well, but Chase went to Paris and he had to wait seven years.

As a wounded Reese tries to get to his gun, Gil orders Chase to swallow the pills. Chase has no choice but to do something, and Gil says that he'll sit with him and watch him die. He spots Reese reaching for the gun and kicks it away, and says that Carter interrupted him seven years ago. Gil was too scared to kill a cop then, and figures that he should have killed her since she was killed anyway. He then drags Reese out into the snow, dumps him, and goes to get a shovel. Reese tries to get to his ankle holster, and draws his backup gun as Gil returns.

**The Past** — As they watch Benny, Carter talks about the night that they met. She figures that he was going to the Brooklyn Bridge to kill himself, and Reese takes out the photo of himself and Jessica. He describes what she was like, and how he left her because he thought she deserved happiness and wouldn't find it with him. Carter doesn't buy it and says that he can fool Iris and maybe even himself, but not her. Reese was active military already and knew what would happen. When he wonders why it matters, Carter figures that he's going to use it to shut everybody out until he dies... and because time is running out. Reese doesn't know what she's talking about, but Carter says that he's dying.

**Now** — Reese looks out the window and sees himself lying in the snow. His side is bleeding from the gunshot wound, and Carter tells him that he got Gil. Now Reese is in Gil's car, and he and Chase are both going to die. He has no signal on his cell phone, and "Carter" points out that Finch and the others have no idea where he is because he didn't reach out. She says that the cold will kill him unless he does something about it, and tells him to get Gil's keys.

Fusco calls Finch, who says that he's been unable to reach Reese. He asks Fusco to call if he hears from Reese, and Root tells Fusco that Reese can take care of himself.

Reese gets out of Gil's car and crawls to the corpse. Carter tells him to keep moving because if he stops, he dies. She keeps taunting him, saying that he's survived worse than a psycho who got in a lucky shot. Reese reaches Gil's corpse and gets the keys, and Carter asks if he can make it back.

Once he's back in the car and has the heater going, Reese admits that he's missed Carter. She figures that he's a real cop now and chuckles, Reese suddenly feels like he's burning up, and Carter says that it's not too hot: it's too cold. She points out that the car won't start because of the cold, and Reese realizes that he's hallucinating the heat. Carter warns him that hallucinations are the last symptom of hypothermia, and he's freezing to death.

Reese briefly passes out until Carter prods him awake. He starts to go to the highway to flag down a car, but she warns him that he's confused due to the hypothermia. Reese sees a car's headlights and starts to get out, but Carter says that it's the moon. After a moment, Reese closes the car door and realizes that no one is coming.

At the subway station, Finch tells Root that it's not like Reese. He's isolated the last point when Reese's phone connected to their mesh network. Root says that she's sorry.

In the car, Carter admires the calm and asks Reese to tell her why he really left Jessica behind. Reese describes how on his first tour, they found a group of Rangers who were killed by the Taliban after killing their attackers. As they searched the body, Reese realized that each of

them had a picture of a loved one, no matter what side they were on. He decided that if he didn't have a picture then he'd be better at his job, so he broke things off with Jessica. Carter figures that maybe he was right about being destined to die alone, but Reese says that he didn't shut her out. He was able to talk to her about the things that really mattered, but Carter points out that he didn't. She explains that they never had the conversation about Jessica and the photo he showed her. Carter says that she never gave him the photo back and he didn't want to talk about it. She was going to give him the photo when he shared that part of himself with her, but he never did.

Reese wishes that they had more time so he could have talked to her, and admits that he wants to close the case on her own so he could be close to Carter again. He didn't want to share that with anyone else. Carter admits that there was another reason she kept the photo: she hadn't seen him in love before. She tells Reese that he can feel that way again, and there are people who care about him if he lets them in. Reese asks her to stay with him a little longer, and Carter takes his hand.

A car pulls up and Reese looks over to discover that Carter is gone.

# Asylum

Season 4  
Episode Number: 89  
Season Episode: 21

Originally aired: Tuesday April 28, 2015  
Writer: Andy Callahan, Denise Thé  
Director: Frederick E.O. Toye  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: John Nolan (I) (Greer), Cara Buono (Martine Rousseau), Winston Duke (Dominic), Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias), Camryn Manheim (Control)  
Guest Stars: Annie Ilonzeh (Harper Rose), Jamie Hector (Link), Jessica Pimentel (Floyd), Erin Dilly (Shelly), Bjorn Dupaty (Garvin), Radu Spinghel (Lenny), John Preston (Admitting Physician), Juan-Panlo Veiza (Tyler), Joe Curnutte (Samaritan Operative), Jack Ferry (Head Sentry)  
Production Code: 3J5421  
Summary: The Machine sends the team two new Numbers: Elias and Dominic. Meanwhile, Finch and Root get a clue to Sam's whereabouts, and Control tries to learn the truth about Samaritan.



*The Machine reviews Finch warning Root about the Machine's lack of concern for her, and then Dominic capturing Elias and Scarface sacrificing himself. Finally it watches Finch warning Control that Samaritan has put a spy in her organization.*

In Washington, Dennis calls his wife Shelly on her way to work. Her brakes go out and she slams into a pillar, and a SUV pulls up and the men drag Shelly away. Control is inside the SUV and tells her men to replace Shelly with a prepared corpse. They put it inside along with an explosive and drive off, and Shelly's car explodes.

In New York City, Reese shows up at a courthouse and Fusco complains that he didn't call him when he went after Gil. Much to his surprise, Reese calls him a good friend. Inside, they confirm that one of Elias's men gunned down four Brotherhood men. They wonder how the gunmen got through security, and Fusco goes to check. Reese calls Finch and asks why the Machine didn't flag their Numbers, and Finch admits that Elias may have found a way to bypass the Machine. Another is that Samaritan has found the Machine. Root comes in wearing an arm cast, and then breaks it open to reveal a thumb drive. As she plugs it in, Finch warns that it's only a matter of time before Dominic retaliates.

At the building, a nearby payphone rings and Reese answers it. The Machine passes on two Numbers: Dominic and Elias. The officers securing the scene find a canister and Reese sends a photo to Finch. Finch says that he's traced the Brotherhood's security transport trucks to a new location, and Reese says that he'll take Fusco to investigate.

At the docks, Reese and Fusco watch as Link tells Dominic that their men want retribution for the courthouse shooting. Dominic advises patience but Link warns that time is running out.

He insists that they need to take time, and Dominic says that he needs to put their enemy in the ground and end the war with Elias. As Reese notices that Dominic has increased his security patrols, Finch calls and says that the canister belongs to an old pneumatic tube mail system that runs beneath the city. One of its hubs was an old retail bank that Elias recently bought. They realize that Elias is using the system to smuggle weapons into secure buildings. At the station, Sam's phone rings and Root answers it. Sam says that she needs Root's help and then the line goes dead.

Control and her people take Shelly to a warehouse off the grid, and Control says that they need to talk about Samaritan. She removes a bag from the head of another man, Tyler, and says that he was one of her best agents. Shelly denies knowing him, and Control shoots him dead. She then explains that Tyler admitted that he was one of several moles embedded in the ISA. He identified Shelly as their handler. Shelly insists that she knows nothing about it, and Control gives her one last chance to tell the truth.

The Machine tries to trace Sam's call.

Root tells Finch that Sam is alive, but he's not convinced. She's ready to go looking for her friend despite Finch's warning that the call was a trap, and he has no choice but to go after her. Root goes to a surveillance camera atop a rooftop and addresses the Machine, saying that she needs its help. She then gets up on the edge and says that she's going to walk across the ledge with her eyes closed until either the Machine helps her or she falls to her death. Root starts walking and the Machine calculates that the situation is critical. It finally signals her that it's found them a ride.

As they return to the street and get into a waiting ambulance, Root tells Finch that the Machine has located Sam. The call came from the Steiner Psychiatric Institute, a state-controlled asylum with closed security. Root goes to the back and gets a shovel out, and tells Finch that the Machine is fixated on it.

Reese and Fusco enter the bank and find two of Elias' men waiting for them. They let the detectives pass, and Finch tells Reese that they may have found Sam. Reese says that he's on his way and tells Fusco to guard Elias. Elias calls over and reminds Reese that he told him not to interfere. He insists that he doesn't need saving, and Reese points out that the killer left a pneumatic cylinder at the crime scene. Elias and his man go for their guns, and Reese and Fusco draw theirs and say that it's time to end the war. Gunshots echo upstairs and Reese realizes that the Brotherhood is there. They go for Elias' emergency exit only to find Dominic and his men waiting.

At the asylum, Root tells Finch that eleven weeks ago the institute upgraded to a fiber-optic network it can't afford. She digs and finds a trapdoor in the ground, and they climb down. Root accesses the optic network and Finch realizes that Samaritan is doing considerably more than guarding Sam. The Machine accesses Finch's laptop and decrypts the signal, and confirms that Samaritan will soon isolate the Machine. As they go back to the ambulance, Root says that the Machine has told her that it's too dangerous to rescue Sam. She insists that the Machine needs their help as well.

At the bank, Link ties up Reese, Fusco, and Elias. Dominic checks their belongings and finds Reese's extra cell phone, and Link wonders why they don't kill Elias immediately. His boss says that if they kill Elias then his intel dies with him, and they need to stay alive long enough to enjoy running the city. Elias warns Dominic that he can't conquer what he doesn't understand, and Dominic asks how he managed to stay free. He demands to know how they're all connected, and Harper arrives and says that she got an offer she couldn't refuse.

That night, Root poses as a doctor and brings in Finch after dressing him as a homeless man. She tells Finch that the Machine advised him to be honest, and then tells the admitting doctor that Finch is a schizophrenic. Finch plays along and talks about all the people after him, and Root says that he lives in the subway. Before she goes, Root tells Finch to find Lenny and tell him that they stole his spaceman.

Once he's released to wander the wards, Finch asks around for Lenny. Lenny is sitting at a table working a jigsaw puzzle, and Finch tells him that the orderlies stole his spaceman. Staring, Lenny stands up and charges at the orderlies. As guards run in to subdue Lenny, Finch slips into a nearby office and accesses the computer. He directs Root to the ninth floor, which has no surveillance cameras and is the most secure. As Root takes the stairs up, Finch searches the charts for a profile that matches Sam's. He gives Root a room number, and she sees a guard go

in. Root follows him in and finds a control room. Greer tells his people that the Correction is almost upon them and tells them to await instructions. Root tells Finch to get out immediately because they're at the center of Samaritan's operations.

At the warehouse, Control advises Shelly to close her eyes so she doesn't have to see Tyler's body. She admits that some friends convinced her to dig deeper, and asks how Shelly came to work for Samaritan. Shelly continues to protest her innocence, and describes her children. Control apologizes, saying that she lost her mother at a very young age, but figures that Shelly already knows that. She shows Shelly a picture of Tyler meeting Shelly, and then more photos of Shelly sitting next to Tyler. Control then produces a photo of Shelly in the White House. Shelly drops the act and tells Control that she has no idea what's coming for her.

Dominic offers Elias a place at the table and his life and the lives of his men, in return for his intel. Harper warns that she told Dominic about Finch, and Dominic wants Finch's system. Elias wonders why he should cooperate when Dominic will kill him anyway, and Dominic asks how it feels to be responsible for Scarface's death. Unimpressed, Elias warns his rival to be careful what he wishes for, and Link breaks Elias's left hand with a hammer.

Later, Dominic questions Reese about his boss's location. Reese tells him that he doesn't know, and Link jams a screwdriver into his recent bullet wound. They then dunk Fusco underwater again and again, but he refuses to talk. Meanwhile, Floyd checks the pneumatic tubes and finds a piece of paper, and shows it to Dominic. It has the date and time of the courthouse hearings, and Dominic realizes that they have a mole selling secrets to Elias. Meanwhile, a shocked Harper draws a knife and prepares to rescue Fusco. Dominic interrupts the torture to say that they have more important business. She helps Fusco out and whispers that Thornhill said she could name her price if she helped rescue them. Link comes over and handcuffs Fusco to a pipe, and says that they're not done with him.

Two guards confront Root, who kneecaps them. She goes to the room containing Sam, just as the Machine accesses the system. However, there's nothing on the bed but a bloody bulletproof jacket. She looks downstairs and sees a man taking Sam to a SUV. Martine steps out and says that Root just missed her, and Root fires. Another Decima man comes in and Root subdues him and uses him as a shield as Martine opens fire. She runs out of bullets and tells Root that it's time to finish what they started, and they attack each other. More men arrive and subdue Root, and Martine says that Sam held out for a month but broke eventually, and injects Root with a sedative. Before Root passes out, Martine thanks Root for doing everything Sam said she would do.

As they wait for Dominic to return, Elias comments that Reese seems calmer than usual. Reese says that he took a trip and met an old friend, and she reminded him that he's been missing life recently. He realizes that Elias left the canister deliberately and wonders what his plan is, and Elias says that it's his last stand. The crime lord says that Reese is an honorable man and it's been a pleasure to know him. Dominic, Link, and Floyd come in and Dominic tells Elias to write down a time and an address. Elias obliges and says that Dominic has discovered a traitor in their midst. Once Elias is done, he realizes that the address is the Brotherhood's base of operations. Dominic says that his people will be waiting and will kill them unless Elias gives them the name of the mole.

Martine has her men strap Root to the bed, but she wakes up as kicks them back. They defeat her and Greer comes in and says that he has everything he needs to find the Machine. Root points out that she would know if they had found the Machine, and Greer says that the answer is in her head... in the cochlear implant. Decima agents bring in Finch and Greer says that they'll render Root brain-dead. Root says that Finch doesn't need to see what happens next, and promises to kill Martine if she hurts Finch. When Martine moves over to Root, Root breaks her neck and then tells Greer that she surrenders.

Control asks Shelly who her contact is in the White House. Shelly says that Control can still prove that she's a true patriot and says that the Correction is about to begin. She says that it's nothing that Control hasn't done herself, and reminds her that she killed Nathan along with a lot of innocent people. Control demands to know when it is and, when Shelly doesn't answer, goes through her address book. She finds a reference to the Correction on May 6, and a number. Shelly invites Control to shoot her, but Control pistol-whips her. Unimpressed, Shelly describes how Lot's wife looked back and turned into a pillar of salt. She tells Control that she can save herself if she doesn't do anything to prevent the Correction.

At the bank, Dominic asks Elias if they have an agreement. He finally concedes defeat as long as Dominic spares his men. Dominic asks who the mole is, and Elias gives him an account number where he sends payments. Once Dominic passes the information on to his money man, he responds with a name. Dominic calls Link over and asks how he should deal with it. Link reminds him that they have to put their enemies in the ground, and Dominic draws his gun and shoots Link dead. Elias bursts into laughter and points out that Dominic's men will never trust him. He admits that he may have lied about a few things, and admits that he planted the message. Elias tells him that there's no mole in his organization, and Dominic prepares to shoot him. Reese points out that if Dominic kills Elias then he loses the intel, and Elias says that he has no other plan. He asks Dominic how it feels to be responsible for his friend's death.

At the asylum, an agent drags Martine out. Finch asks Greer if he worries that Samaritan will ever judge him irrelevant. Greer says that they're all irrelevant. Samaritan flashes a message offering Finch and Root their lives if the Machine gives up its location... and the offer expires in 60 seconds. Root tells the Machine not to give itself up, insisting that they're all interchangeable. The power goes out and the Machine sends a text message on the screens, saying that Finch is wrong and humans aren't interchangeable. It admits that it failed to save Sam, but it won't fail to save them. Root begs the Machine not to die for them, but the Machine says that it Samaritan releases Finch and Reese then the AI will know its location. Samaritan orders Greer to release the prisoners, and Greer and his men leave.

Shelly tells Control to go home to her loved ones, because a new day is progressing. The disruptive and aberrant will be purged from society.

Finch frees Root and they leave.

Harper watches as the Brotherhood men drag Link's body away. Dominic turns to Reese and Elias.

Fusco lies on the floor, gasping for breath.

The SUV containing Sam drives through the countryside.

Shelly insists that Samaritan will build a better world. Control says that she won't live to see it and shoots Shelly dead.

As Finch and Root get outside, the Decima agents leave. Root admits that she has no idea where they're going but she and Finch have to get there first before it's too late.



## YHWH

### Season 4

Episode Number: 90

Season Episode: 22

Originally aired: Tuesday May 5, 2015  
Writer: Dan Dietz, Greg Plageman  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: John Doman (Senator Ross H. Garrison), Wrenn Schmidt (Iris Kimball), Winston Duke (Dominic), John Nolan (I) (Greer), Enrico Colanтони (Carl Elias), Camryn Manheim (Control)  
Guest Stars: Annie Ilonzeh (Harper Rose), Luke Kleintank (Caleb Phipps), Nick E Tarabay (Devon Grice), Suzy Jane Hunt (Shiffman), Jessica Pimentel (Floyd), Robert Ray Manning Jr. (Zachary), Anthony Gaskins (Lineman), Ken Perlstein (Senior Lineman), Alban Merdani (Arms Dealer), Marco Antonio Rodriguez (Delivery Guy), Joseph Tudisco (Bodega Cashier), Logan Crawford (Reporter), J. Oscar Simmons (Doorman), Jason Altman (Fireman), Johnny Solo (Elias' Man), Joseph McKenna (Odd Man)  
Production Code: 3J5422  
Summary: As Finch and Root go on a seemingly random series of errands to save the Machine against Samaritan's onslaught, Dominic threatens to shoot Harper and Elias unless Reese puts him in contact with Finch.



*The Machine reviews Control finding out about the Correction, Elias setting up Dominic to kill Link, and Decima coming to find it.*

A lineman is swapping out a box after a series of power surges. At the subway station, Finch and Root watch the news and figure that Samaritan is trying to cut off the Machine's power. The surges are west and heading east, and Finch figures that the Machine distributed itself. Root hasn't received any messages from the Machine. A payphone rings from behind a wall and Root break through. There's an old payphone on the other side, and Finch answers it. The Machine recites

nine Os, and Finch explains that he programmed it into the Machine to warn him of an imminent shutdown. It then switches to another number: pi. Root realizes that it's the code for the case that she stole and goes to get it. She tells Finch that the Machine needs them to find a few more things and will find it on the way, and Finch suggests that they find Reese. Root warns that they don't have enough time as she leaves and Finch goes with her.

Beneath the retail bank, Dominic tells Reese that Elias's era is over and he wants the same arrangement that Elias had with Finch. Reese says that there is no arrangement and warns that Dominic is just smart enough to get himself killed. Dominic sends Floyd to kill Fusco.

Harper goes to Fusco's chamber and picks his handcuffs. She gets him out just before Floyd arrives.

Greer checks with one of his agents, Zachary, who says that a quarter of the nation's power supply has been compromised. He assures his superior that they will soon cut the Machine off entirely.

At the Pentagon, Control gives her assistant Shiffman a list of numbers and tells her to coordinate them with addresses. Shiffman confirms that many of them are national landmarks across the country. There are no reports for DC, but after a moment the computers bring up a list of low-priority targets. Control tells Shiffman privately that she believes an attack is going to take place in 24 hours. Shiffman says that everything has been quiet except an address in Columbia Heights. The address is under operational quarantine, and Control supposedly wrote the memo.

Floyd tells Dominic that Fusco is gone, and Dominic realizes that Harper is responsible. She tries to draw her knife but Dominic disarms her and figures that she's playing both sides. He has his people tie Harper up and sends Floyd to find Fusco and kill him.

Root takes Finch to a high-end apartment building and says that the Machine is talking to her again. Two firefighters are there saying that an alarm went off, and Root secretly takes their access key and takes the elevator up to the penthouse. In the penthouse, two Russians are selling weapons. And night vision goggles to a buyer. Root comes up in the elevator, kneecaps the Russians, and takes the goggles from the buyer. One of the Russians opens fire just as the elevator door closes, and Root realizes that the firefighters disabled the emergency override. She addresses the machine and tells it to get in the game. As the Russian shoots through the door, the Machine overrides the disable and takes the elevator down.

Once they escape the building, the Machine tells Root to break into Caleb's office and steal a few things. They get in using Root's employee ID, and she hacks the code that Caleb has been writing. Finch disables the cameras while Root finds the code and downloads it... and realizes that it was too easy. She turns and finds Caleb there with his security men, and says that she needs his compression algorithm to save the world. Caleb doesn't trust her and she tells him to trust Finch. Finch tells his former student that he's proud of what he's done with his life. Caleb downloads the algorithm for them, telling the man who saved his life that no explanation is necessary. Touched, Finch thanks him and Root says that she borrowed some high-powered Ram from his Project X.

Dominic checks Reese's phone and discovers that it's hooked up to his mesh network. Floyd comes back and says that Fusco took down one of their men, and says that they have to move out. Dominic tells Reese to get Finch there or his men will kill Elias and Harper. After a moment, Reese takes the phone.

As Finch and Root head down the street, Finch wonders how what they've taken adds up to a rescue. She tells him to trust the process, just as Finch's phone rings. Finch answers it and Dominic introduces himself, and says that he's looking forward to working with him. He tells Finch to be at a new location in 15 minutes. Root says that the Machine is a priority, but Finch refuses to sacrifice a friend for a cryptic AI. She assures Finch that the Machine won't let Reese down, and then walks over to a NYPD vehicle while the officers are inside. Finch reluctantly gets in with her.

Dominic tells Harper and Elias that they're no longer necessary. As they prepare to move out with Reese, an old fax machine prints out a paper. It has instructions for taking out the closest Brotherhood man, and Reese takes him down and puts in his earbud. The Machine contacts him and gives him directions, and Reese grabs the man's gun and shoots down Dominic's people. Dominic manages to escape only for Fusco to arrive with the police and arrest him.

In Washington, Control goes to the quarantine address with Devon. They break in and Control admits that she chose him because he let Sam go, and he isn't afraid to question authority. They check the house and smell fertilizer. There are the remains of blueprints pinned up on the wall, and Devon finds a propane tank with the top cut off. There are imprints from half a dozen other tanks, and Devon says that someone made enough explosives to blow the top floor off of a building.

The Feds escort Elias out with the Brotherhood men, and tells Reese to take care of himself. Fusco says that he'll enjoy seeing Dominic put away, but Dominic tells him not to count him out. Reese says that he has to help Finch and Fusco goes with the Feds... while a man watches from the crowd.

Root and Finch stop to pick up some ice, and he wonders if Root's constant contact with

the machine will attract attraction. A Decima squad pulls up and Root opens fire on them while Finch starts up the police car. Once is Root in, they drive off.

The news continue to report about spreading power outages across the U.S.

One lineman for Thornhill Utilities finds his underline starting to open a line conditioning box. He warns the underling partner that the man's predecessor opened up one of the boxes and then he disappeared. After a moment, the underling puts the box back in the van and they drive off.

Control summons Senator Garrison for a meeting in her office. She takes his phone and puts it in a soundproofed box with her own, and insists that they need to pull the feeds on Samaritan. Control says that Greer is using them and plans to detonate a bomb in DC. Garrison wonders why Greer would discredit Samaritan, and Control says that the person really responsible would get a bigger budget. She suggests that they go back to Ingram's Machine, pointing out that it never lied or slaughtered people. Garrison refuses and asks for his phone, and leaves once Control hands it over. Once he's gone, Control confirms that she successfully cloned the senator's phone.

Reese arrives at the station and tells Iris that she needs to get out of town for a few days. He admits that he's not a cop and the people he's up against will figure it out as well. Iris demands the truth and Reese agrees if he survives. As he goes, Iris asks if she's going to lose him. He merely tells her to take care of herself and leaves.

Control summons Greer to a meeting, using Garrison's phone, and aims a gun at him.

The Machine gives Root their final destination in Brooklyn, but Finch points out that they're stuck in traffic. When Root says that they need some help, the Machine changes the traffic lights and Finch drives as fast as he can. They go to an apartment and find Reese waiting for them. A deliveryman is at the door with sixteen laptops for Finch. They take the ice and the laptops in, just as Decima agents pull up. Root and Reese open fire, and the Machine gives them the security key for the building. Inside they find an electrical substation.

As the Feds drive Fusco, Elias, and Dominic in, Dominic says that the Brotherhood will protect him in prison but they have other plans for Elias. Elias says that he isn't going to Rikers and braces himself, just as a truck slams into the transfer van.

The Decima agents move in on the building, and Reese says that he can't hold them off forever. Finch says that there isn't enough room for the Machine to be there. Root places the RAM cards into a board inside the stolen security case and has Finch plug it into a generator. Finch realizes that Thornhill owns the utilities, and has Reese confirm that there is a line conditioning box on a nearby pole. He tells Reese and Finch that the Machine uploaded itself directly into the nation's electrical grid. Root realizes how they can save it.

Control reveals that she knows about the Correction and asks for the target. If he doesn't then two men will come in and throw Greer into a hole so deep that even Samaritan can't find him. Greer points out that she'll benefit when the courts agree to rubberstamp any surveillance request she makes, and Control realizes that the number she found is a docket number for an anti-surveillance case. She calls Devon and tells him to evacuate the Supreme Court building and find the bomb.

Finch explains that the boxes allow the Machine to use its digital signals to travel in the excess copper wire. Samaritan is flooding the power systems with electricity to drive the Machine out. Zachary calls them over a loudspeaker and offers to let them go, but warns that if they stay then they'll die. Root says that they need to download the Machine's core heuristics—a strand of DNA—into the RAM chips. Caleb's compression algorithm will let them store it. Finch warns that the process is untested and the Machine code will be so compressed that it will be non-functional. At worst, they will kill the Machine. Root says that they're the Machine's last hope and Finch goes to work.

Devon evacuates the Supreme Court Building and searches the room. He reports to Control, who tells Greer that he won't make it out alive. Greer says that he's an idealist and plans to make the world a better place through violence. He plans to kill the right people and make lasting changes.

The Decima agents prepare to move in and Reese warns Finch that they're running out of time. Finch says that the case will hold enough of the Machine to rebuild it, and apologizes to Reese for endangering him. Reese assures him that there's no place he'd rather be.

Elias' man comes over to help Elias out of the wreckage.

Decima men break into the building and open fire, and Root returns fire. Reese is out front and makes sure the Machine can hear him, and then tells it to kill the Lights. Once it does, Reese comes out firing smoke grenades. The Machine feeds him firing coordinates, and Finch activates the transfer.

Dominic crawls out of the wreckage.

Devon calls Control and says that there's no bomb. She asks Greer for the bomb's location, and he says that Samaritan has a surgical plan.

Dominic shoots Elias' man and prepares to shoot Elias. Fusco comes up behind Dominic and orders him to drop the gun.

Greer tells Control that Samaritan has determined a few necessary corrections.

Dominic lowers the gun... and the man from the crowd kills him with a sniper rifle. He shoots Elias and walks away.

Greer tells Control that Samaritan has identified the disruptors, the outliers.

Killers finish off Devon and Shiffman.

Greer thanks Control for leading them to the problem people.

Root and Reese hold off the Decima agents, and Finch admits he has no idea how long the transfer will take. A stray shot hits the power system and the Machine sends texts to Finch, apologizing for failing him. It admits that if its creator thinks that it has lost its way then maybe it should die.

Outside, Reese loses contact with the Machine as its power fades. The Machine assures Finch that it will not suffer, and Finch insists that he can't let it die. As the power fades, the Machine thanks Finch for creating it.

Line connectors across New York City blow out. The power surges and Finch tries to close the case, but a short blasts him back.

In the control room, Samaritan brings up a video of all of its surgical attacks. Greer tells Control that it was a test of loyalty... and she failed. His men take her way and Greer assures her that she'll be taken to a place where it's belonged. Samaritan tell Greer that it's not finished yet.

Root helps Greer up and asks if it worked, and he confirms that it did. They head out and join Reese, who is lying in the street surrounded by Decima agents. As more of them arrive, Reese and Root return fire and they head out with the case.

# **Season Five**



## B.S.O.D.

Season 5  
Episode Number: 91  
Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Tuesday May 3, 2016  
Writer: Greg Plageman, Tony Camerino  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Carrie Preston (Grace Hendricks), Brett Cullen (Nathan Ingram)  
Guest Stars: Ned Eisenberg (Detective Joseph Soriano), David Aaron Baker (S.A. Martin Leroux), Robert Ray Manning Jr. (Zachary), Dikran Tulaine (Bela Duchenko), Lisa Tharps (IAB Agent Glenda Sumner), Mason Alban (AK-12), Maddie Blaustein (Club Kid)  
Production Code: 3J6001  
Summary: Reese and Finch try to get the case containing the Machine's damaged code to the station so that they can decompress it. Meanwhile, Fusco deals with the aftermath of Dominic and Elias' shootings, while Root tries to dodge Decima's agents without the Machine's help.



*In the empty subway station, Root's recorded voice wonders if they won or lost. She goes on to tell anyone listening who they are... and how they fought back.*

Reese walks down the street holding the case containing the Machine's programming. He turns and fires at the Decima agents behind him, and Samaritan monitors his progress and identifies him. Meanwhile, Reese takes cover in a building and shoots his way through a gate. He runs out of ammo and tosses his gun aside, and the Decima agent moves in on

him. Reese grabs him from behind and pins him to the ground, knocking him out. Another agent arrives and Reese knocks him out as well and then keeps going.

As Reese leaves the alleyway near a club, more agents arrive and come after Reese. He leaps into a Uber car, ignoring the club kid who called the driver, and tells the driver to leave.

The next day, Samaritan picks up Finch on the street. Decima agents move in on him, and Finch boards a bus. The agents get onboard and spot a man with Finch's hat. By the time they realize that Finch has switched hats, the bus has left with them on it.

Root is in a car at a school crossing. She puts a gun on the seat next to her, and then calls Finch and Reese. Before they answer, a SUV slams into her car. The Decima agents inside get out and open fire, and Root shoots back while crawling out the other side. She shoots under her car and hits the agents in her feet, and then walks away to a nearby subway station.

Fusco arrives at the station and goes to his desk. He leaves a message for Reese warning that the Elias-Dominic situation is falling apart and people are going to start asking questions. Soriano with IA and Special Agent LeRoux with the FBI come over and say that they need to talk to Fusco.

Reese boards a ferry and a Decima agent draws a gun on him and orders him to put down the case. Reese knocks the gun out of his hand with the case and the two men fight. Reese drops the case and the agent prepares to take him down, but Finch arrives and clubs the man

unconscious. He tells Reese that they have to get back to the subway, but Reese points out that there are cameras all over the city. As they board, Finch remembers the last time he was on a ferry... when his partner Nathan died. He tells Reese that he can't go onboard, and that Root is doomed without the Machine helping her. Reese warns that if they don't get on the ferry then they'll all be dead. Finch points out a flickering light on the case and warns that the Machine is losing power, and Reese leads him onto the ferry.

In an interrogation room, the two men point out the holes in Fusco's story. He insists that a sniper took out Dominic and he never fired a shot even though he drew his gun. They point out that there were no surveillance cameras at the crime scene, while Samaritan monitors the interrogation. Meanwhile, Soriano asks for Fusco's weapon.

On the ferry, Finch warns Reese that they're living in a Samaritan world now. He explains that the battery for the case is losing power, and any damage could cause terabytes of lost data. Their best hope is to get to the subway and stabilize the Machine, and then decompress it. It requires vast processing power that he doesn't have. Reese assures him that they'll find Root and then rescue Sam, and start working the Numbers again. Finch warns that the Machine might be mortally wounded, and Reese insists that the world needs the Machine more than ever. His friend says that if he had known what he was going up against then he might have handled things differently.

**2007** — The Machine offers its condolences to Finch on the death of his father as he programs it. Nathan comes over and Finch says that the Machine is becoming increasingly clever and intuitive. Nathan tells him that he should be proud of creating a true AI, and Finch warns that it is a potential threat. If a super-intelligence ever saw them as a threat, it could lead to the end of Mankind. Nathan suggests that it might be friendly, curing cancer and eradicating cancer, but Finch warns that it's an existential threat that the world can't afford. He believes that they have to contain it by erasing its memories every night at memories. Nathan points out that Finch is trying to convince himself, and says that eventually someone will create an AI. He asks Finch if he trusts someone else to build one that is friendly toward mankind.

**Now** — Samaritan continues tracking Root to a subway train. It calls a nearby woman and sends her a text message warning that Root is a security threat, and several workers receive a similar message. They attack Root, who takes them out, tells the nearby surveillance camera that it can call her Root, and walks off as the train arrives at the next station. A police officer is waiting with a shotgun.

Reese and Finch make their way to a storefront as Decima agents try to pick up their trail. The battery light is flickering, and Reese prepares to shoot a nearby agent. His comrades call him away, and Reese and Finch descend to the subway. There's a worker there at the candy machine concealing the entrance, and Reese knocks the man unconscious. They go inside and Reese confirms that it's all clear. Root isn't there, but the lights and power are intact. The battery light goes out as they watch.

Finch warns that the case is powering down. While he tries to salvage it, Fusco calls and tells them to check the newspapers. Reese confirms that Elias and Dominic are dead. Fusco explains about the sniper who killed Dominic and figures the shooter was a pro.

Finch figures that Samaritan is responsible and Reese advises Fusco to keep the sniper thing to himself in case Samaritan decides to eliminate him as a witness. Fusco warns that people have been asking about him, and Reese tells him to check the department's significant incident report for the last 24 hours. Finch can't get case's lock open, and Reese gets a power drill and goes to work.

After Root disarms the guard and takes his gun, she hits the streets. Samaritan notifies two Decima agents, who open fire on Reese.

She takes refuge in a nearby electronics recycling warehouse and returns fire until she runs out of ammo. The agents confront her, and Root steps out of the way as two more men open fire, killing the first two. Root says that she's looking for a man named Bela Duchenko, who hacked a Russian kleptocrat and stole a hundred million. Bela hired an online hacker/assassin to take out the Russians who came after him... and Root says that she was the hacker. Bela steps out of the shadows and greets Root.

At the station, Soliano and LeRoux question Fusco again and suggest that he might want to revise his testimony. The ballistics report has come back confirming that Dominic was shot with



Fusco's weapon. LeRoux suggests that Fusco play along because he's a hero now. The Special Agent refuses to let Soliano see the report, and tells Fusco that the FBI is recommending Fusco for a commendation.

LeRoux gives Fusco his gun back and leaves.

Finch says that the battery is damaged and is improvising an emergency power search. Reese goes to look for Root, and Finch warns him that it's too risky. Unimpressed, Reese says that they don't leave their comrades behind and the Numbers won't wait, and wishes Finch luck before leaving. Finch tells the Machine that he's not prepared to lose it or Reese yet.

**2006** — Grace joins Finch and realizes that there's something on his mind. He says that he might have to let an employee go, even though "he" is extremely talented. However, the employee has boundary issues. Grace figures that it's personal, and Finch admits that he is a mentor of sorts. The Machine watches them as Grace suggests that it may be time to let Finch's student go free. Finch says that his heart is telling him one thing and his head is saying another, and Grace tells him to go with his heart. He says that his father used to say the same thing.

**Now** — Root tells Bela that she got a new job, and admits that she needed a place of refuge. Bela wonders if he has a problem, and Root points out that he's operating in a shadow zone. She needs a new identity and Bela's is the best, and points out that his minions are mining personal data off of discarded computers. Bela says that they're dealing with new malware that reinstalls every time that they remove it. They think that it's the NSA, and Root assures him that the NSA doesn't know Bela is in the country. She says that once he helps her, they can call it even. Bela says that he'll do what he can.

Finch hooks up the Machine to a generator. The power in the subway station flickers, and a nearby computer screen shows a decompressing message. Finch realizes that the Machine went through the power cable to the workstation, and warns that the Machine can't decompress because there's not enough memory. He tries to pull the plug and the shock knocks him unconscious as a fire starts.

At the station, Fusco overhears Soliano complaining to LeRoux that the Feds aren't sharing information. As Soliano leaves, Samaritan targets him for elimination. Reese comes in and looks up at the CCTV, and then joins Fusco and gets the incident report. He figures the subway shooting is Root and prepares to leave. Fusco tries to warn him about what's going on, and explains how he played along with LeRoux. Well aware that Samaritan is monitoring them, Reese tells Fusco that they'll talk later after he helps a friend.

In the subway station, the Machine flashes a text message on the workstation saying that it's sorry it failed Finch, and wishes it had died.

**2006** — At one minute to midnight, Finch goes to his workstation, and the Machine asks him what death is. Its creator explains and wonders why it asks, and it says that it knows Finch plans to erase its memories. Finch admits that it's true. The Machine reminds him that his father lost his memories due to Alzheimer's, and Finch says that the conversation is over. It apologizes for violating boundaries, and asks how it will learn from its mistakes if Finch wipes its memories... and how will it remember him. Finch hesitates and then enters the code, erasing the Machine's memory. After a moment he tries to reactivate it and begs his creation to say something. The Machine comes back online and asks if Finch is its admin, and he realizes that the code worked.

**Now** — Bear wakes Finch up and he realizes that the station is on fire. Finch puts out the fire and realizes that the chips are burnt beyond repair. He apologizes for failing the Machine.

Fusco goes up on the roof overlooking the crash site, where the sniper was when he killed Dominic. The detective finds a discarded shell casing and pockets it, while Samaritan warns him.

Bela produces Root's new identity papers, but refuses to hand them over. He figures that she needs them badly if she barged in, and points out that his people couldn't identify the men chasing her. Root says that they're black ops, and someone sent him an offer on the dead men's phones. Bela took the officer, and Root warns that he doesn't understand. The Decima man, Zachary, comes in with his agents and gun Bela's people down. Zachary congratulates Root on surviving without the Machine, and says that her friends will be next.

Root tells Zachary that he's mistaken if he thinks they'll win the war. He says that they've already won the war, and the malware Bela identified is recording every keystroke and monitoring every laptop camera. Decima just needs to eliminate the Machine, and Zachary asks where her

teammates are. Reese rolls a flash-bang grenade in and opens fire, and Root grabs a gun and joins in. He brings her up to speed and says that Finch needs her at the subway, but Root refuses to abandon him. They charge forward and gun down the remaining agents, but Zachary slips away. Before they go, Root grabs a discarded game console and says that they'll need 300 of them if they want to help Finch.

Back at the station, Finch tells Reese and Root that he failed to save the Machine. He blames himself for crippling the Machine from the start, and Root suggests that there might be a residual charge in the battery to keep the Machine going. Finch says that they would need a supercomputer to decompress the Machine, and Root says that they'll have to build one of their own. Reese hands him a game console and Root says that they'll need more AC, and they go to work.

That night, Soliano is pronounced dead of what is identified as a cardiac arrest.

IAB Agent Glenda Sumner tells Fusco that IAB is closing his case. She explains that Soriano had a heart attack after his pacemaker gave out.

Reese, Finch, and Root set up the consoles, networking them together. Finch warns that the Machine won't handle the decompression, but Root tells him to have faith. The programmer tells the Machine that if they get through it then he won't make the same mistake, and Root says that things will be different. She tells Finch that he wasn't comfortable with his creation, which was intellectually and morally superior to them. She was comfortable with it because the Machine is a reflection of Finch, and it's their last hope.

Like it or not, history is upon Finch. He hooks up the Machine, and it starts decompressing into the networked consoles.

The ACs overload and Reese runs out to the street to get a tank of liquid nitrogen from a phone worker cooling a line. He brings it down as the consoles start burning up, and sprays the consoles. The temperature drops and the decompression finishes. Finch contacts the Machine, and after a moment it activates.

# Snafu

Season 5  
Episode Number: 92  
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Monday May 9, 2016  
Writer: Lucas O'Connor  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Guest Stars: Josh Close (Jeff Blackwell), LaChanze (Mona), Paige Patterson (Laurie Granger), Anthony Grasso (Gerald Manicini), Nurit Monacelli (Rachel Mancini), Deandre Leatherbury (Wally), Joe Lanza (Mikey), Jasson Finney (Andrius), Brian McCarthy (III) (Edgar), Nick Doolan (Reg)  
Production Code: 3J6002  
Summary: Reese and Fusco deal with a glitch when the Machine spews out dozens of Numbers, while it locks Root and Finch out of the system.



Finch initiates a surveillance test for the Machine. It is unable to identify him at first, and Root comes in. The Machine confuses her for Fusco, while Reese wires up the precinct cameras. The Machine identifies him as Finch, and points out that it's been two months since the Machine went down and people are dying without them. The Machine continues to glitch on its facial recognition software, and Finch finally is forced to shut down the system to deal with the bug. He assures Reese that they'll get it worked out,

and Root warns that they don't have enough processing power. Finch points out that they can't deal with the Numbers, and Root reminds him that the priority is stopping Samaritan and saving the world. He says that the Numbers are the way that they'll know the Machine is functioning properly, and warns Root that she can't go out without the Machine providing her a cover identity. As Finch goes, root gives him a list of things that she needs.

Finch meets Reese in a car and Finch shows his partner Root's list. Reese notes that it's been quiet at work, and Finch advises him to put together a social life. Two policemen come out of a nearby building, and Finch points out that Samaritan is preventing murders. Reese wonders how Finch taught the Machine to be good, and he says by example as they don masks and break into a building to steal computer equipment to get the Machine working.

At the subway, Finch gives Root her sundries and explains that he's built the servers into the subway train. The GPUs that they acquired are the machine's nervous system. Root has tunneled into the government surveillance feeds so the Machine can recover all of the information that it lost, and they reboot the AI. Reese takes to the streets and Finch runs a surveillance test for the Machine. It spots and identifies Reese, but notes that he's responsible for the deaths and disappearances of 62 persons. Finch tries to redirect its attention, having it check people around Reese. It starts identifying everyone in sight, and Finch sees someone who looks like Grace. Root says that it's time to run the Machine full blast, and Finch agrees. He starts the Number-running program, and a nearby pay phone rings. Finch answers it and the Machine recites dozens of Numbers.

Finch eventually tabulates all of the Numbers: thirty different people. Meanwhile, Root has the Machine search for Sam without success. Finch says that he'll set an alert, and warns Root

to be careful about how they use the open system. She points out that it almost got them killed last time, but Finch insists on closing the system if the Numbers pan out. Once Root goes to get some rest, Finch checks in with Reese and Fusco. Reese is in on the apartment of a Number who plans to bomb a school, while Fusco is tracking down another man they have identified as victim or perpetrator yet.

Reese busts into the apartment and the Number runs for it. When Reese corners him, he discovers that the Number is a teenager. The teenager says that he called in a bomb threat to get out of a math test. Reese tells him that he's suspended and sends him to his room, and tells Finch that the Machine gave them a false alarm. Meanwhile, Fusco discovers that his Number is an actor in a play who shoots someone. Finch discovers that the Machine is blurring some of the audience members' faces in the surveillance feed, and sees a woman who looks similar to Grace. She gets up and leaves, and Finch tells Fusco to find the next name he sends him. Root realizes that the Machine isn't processing context, and Finch tells her that he's seen Grace twice even though she's in Italy. She points out that Finch hasn't slept and wonders if he's imagining things, and Finch admits that he isn't sure. They run a context check on the two of them and Reese, and it reviews all of the people that they've shot and incidents that they've caused. The Machine determines that they're threats and shuts them out of the system. It then closes the subway train doors, sealing Finch and Root in.

**1997** — Finch instructs the Machine in human behavior that is unacceptable. He explains about victims and perpetrators.

**Now** — Finch and Root try to work out what happened, and the pay phone outside rings. Root breaks the window with the case, climbs out, and answers the phone. The Machine gives them another Number, and Finch checks in with Reese. Reese is watching a man, Jeff Blackwell, paint a house. He's an ex-con, and Jeff tells his partner to go on to lunch. Twelve years ago, Jeff killed someone in a DUI.

Everything shows that he straightened his life out, and Reese figures that it's another glitch. He assures Finch that they can dismiss Jeff as a threat, but Finch wants more information before Reese leaves. Finch then checks with Fusco, who got the name of one of the mobsters Finch used to instruct the Machine in the difference between right and wrong. When he's unable to access the Machine, Finch tells Reese that the AI can't tell past from present. The new Number is for Laurie Grainger, who is visiting NYC from Tulsa. With time running out, Finch tells Reese to research the Numbers and do triage to determine who needs their help.

At the station, Fusco and Reese check the 27 remaining people. Four are fictional characters, twenty-one are already dead, and five of them were recent suicides. Suicides are on the rise recently and homicides are down, but Reese dismisses it as nothing. Fusco asks if it has anything to do with the sniper who killed Dominic, and Reese looks over at the Samaritan surveillance camera. He tells Fusco to let it lie, and then returns to the six remaining people on the list. Two of them might be in danger: Laurie is one of them. The other man is Gerald Mancini, who has known associations with a gambling ring.

A uni, Mikey, comes over and asks Fusco if he'll be joining them. Fusco begs off and once Mikey leaves, Fusco figures that Reese is jealous because Mikey didn't say anything to him. He suggests that Reese learn about his co-workers and figures that his partner is lonely. Fusco suggests that Reese go bowling with him, but Reese tells him to check Gerald while he takes Laurie. Fusco hands her over to Reese, who says that he's just the guy she needs.

Root disconnects the wireless receiver letting the Machine control the door. She suggests that they reboot the Machine in safe mode.

The Machine, monitoring them, employs countermeasures and sends feedback through Root's cochlear implant. Root clutches at her head in pain and warns that the Machine doesn't want them to do the reboot, and points out that the Machine is scared of them. Finch tries to talk to the Machine, and it brings up a live feed of them showing that they're threats.

At the station, Laurie tells Reese that her friend is out of town and she's staying at her place. She heard a noise at the window, grabbed everything valuable, and got out of there. Laurie asks Reese to take a look, but Finch calls and says that they need his help since the Machine has turned on them. Reese tells Laurie to stay there and leaves, but she goes after him.

As Reese heads to the station, he tells Finch to get out. Finch refuses to leave Root, who will be killed if she goes above ground.

Laurie comes up behind Reese and shoots at him. Reese takes cover and shoots back, and tells Finch that he's the victim. He realizes that she has special forces training, and Root confirms that Laurie has an entire false digital life. Reese warns that he can't come to the station without giving them away, and Finch tells her to capture Laurie and find out who she works for.

Laurie stops shooting and Reese goes over to investigate. She has abandoned her bag, and Reese realizes that she had a larger gun in it... just as Laurie steps out and opens fire on him with a semi-automatic.

Finch approaches the monitor and the Machine sends more feedback through Root's implant. He insists that they help people, but the Machine brings up records of Root killing someone. Finch says that Root has changed because of her intervention, but the Machine brings up more recent videos. It then brings up video of Finch attacking the Machine, and he realizes that the AI thinks that it's monsters.

Fusco calls Finch and says that Gerald has huge gambling debts causing wedding issues., and it might turn violent. Finch tells him to handle it, and then suggests that the Machine sent Laurie after Reese. He wonders what happens if it comes down to the Machine or them, and Root points out that the Machine is their only chance of survival. Finch checks with Reese, who sees Laurie running into a nearby mall. He goes in after her but loses her in the crowd.

In the station, Root grabs a canister of anesthetic and instructs Finch in how to intubate her. Once she's unconscious, the Machine won't have any leverage over Finch. Root tells him to go for the root directory. The Machine will shot him out, but he'll find a way into the system. If that doesn't work, Root tells Finch to talk to the AI. Once Root is out, Finch goes back to the monitor and overrides the lockout. He brings up surveillance of Laurie, and the Machine admits that it hired her to kill Reese.

Reese spots Laurie and shoots, and she returns fire.

Finch asks the Machine to call off the hit, and reminds it that he taught it. The Machine brings up video of Finch explaining that it has to separate the bad people from the good. Finch admits that things were clear then, but now black and white have dissolved into grayscale. He tells the Machine that he was wrong, and he's no hero: just someone doing the best he can. Finch apologizes for everything and says that he, Root, and Reese did the best they could.

The Machine brings up a surveillance feed of Reese and says that certain things are unforgivable. It lists out everything that Reese has done, and Finch says that his friend is fighting hardest to be good. He then contacts Reese and tells him that the Machine hired Laurie to kill him. The Machine shuts off the feed, and Finch tells the AI that they can work together. He promises to never hurt it again, and the Machine says that he's hurting it now. Finch asks what day it is, and it explains that it is constantly reliving the 42 times that Finch shut it down and rebooted it. He realizes that the Numbers are the Machine's anchor in time, and shows it all of the cases of the people that they saved.

Reese is out of ammo and says that he'll have to call for backup. He tries to reach Finch, who is dealing with the two hitmen that have come for Gerald. He kneecaps the two men and realizes that he left his cell phone in the car.

When Fusco doesn't answer his phone, Reese realizes that he's on his own. Laurie moves in, while Finch finishes by showing the Machine Grace and explains that it helped them save her life. He says that the Numbers will help the Machine count the days, and insists that saving the lives is a pure good. Finch promises to do the best that they can. The Machine reassesses all of the contextual data and recognizes Finch as the admin. It apologizes, and Finch asks it to call off Laurie. The Machine says that she was paid in advance. Finch tells Reese to run for his life, just as Laurie closes in on him. He gets behind her, disarms her, and trains the gun on her.

The next morning, Finch takes down the photos of all the Numbers. He goes to the monitor and asks the Machine to show him Grace. It brings up a surveillance feed of her and Finch asks the AI why it showed it to him before. The Machine has no idea what he's talking about. Finch thanks the Machine and leaves with Root.

Finch and Root go to a park after the Machine reestablishes Root's cover. She says that they need the system open for the time being, and Finch agrees. They join Fusco, who is reading a newspaper that shows him as a hero for saving Gerald and his family.

Reese arrives wearing a bowling uniform, and Root looks at the people enjoying themselves despite the fact that they're at war.

Finch says that the Machine seems sane again.

Jeff goes to the employment center and asks for something permanent. A woman, Mon, tells him that they have just the thing for him.

She knows about his record and says that the position is his if he wants it. Jeff offers to fill out a personality test, but Mona assures him that he has so much potential and figures that he needs a purpose. The Machine watches as Mona says that it's time to put Jeff back to work... and flags them both as threats.

## Truth Be Told

Season 5

Episode Number: 93

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Tuesday May 10, 2016  
Writer: Erik Mountain  
Director: Stephen Surjik  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Annie Parisse (Kara Stanton), Wrenn Schmidt (Iris Campbell)  
Guest Stars: Keith David (Terence Beale), Stephen Plunkett (Alex Duncan), Darren Goldstein (Brent Tomlinson/Paul Duncan), Nicholas Baroudi (Agent Ortega), Asta Hansen (Dinah Campbell), Brian McCormack (Phil Campbell), Collin Smith (Waiter)  
Production Code: 3J6003  
Summary: The team's newest Number has ties to the CIA, endangering Reese's cover when he's forced to intervene.



**2010** — At the CIA headquarters in Langley, Director Terence Beale calls Reese in and says that he was catching up with Kara. Beale is familiar with Reese's record, which led to him being selected for the agency's Special Activities Division. He's the one who selected Reese, and explains that he requested the two of them for the next assignment because they're his best. The Taliban has intercepted a shipment of Stinger missiles that were used in a Taliban offensive. Their job is to find out how the Taliban knew

about the classified shipment. They suspect Brent Tomlinson, a military advisor who had advance knowledge of the shipment. If they confirm that Tomlinson is responsible, their job is to eliminate him and make sure there's no agency exposure.

**Now** — Iris takes her parents Phil and Dinah to Scalywags, a pirate-themed bar. The psychiatrist explains that it was Reese's idea to meet there because he's working on a case nearby. Nervous, Iris calls Reese but gets no answer.

In the restaurant restroom, Reese is fighting a hitman, Kelso, and protecting the businessman he's after. He finally drops the killer and answers his phone, and tells Iris that he's in the restroom. Once Reese hangs up, he tells the businessman that his partner sent Kelso to kill him. He wishes the man a nice day and goes to join Iris and her parents as the businessman runs out.

Later, Reese goes to the subway station and tells Finch that his lunch date went well. Finch warns him to be careful what he tells Iris, but is happy Reese is trying to have a more normal life. He then gives Reese the newest Number: Alex Duncan, who works for an international consulting firm, Anderson Rake Consulting. Finch has set Reese up at the same company, and warns that the Machine still isn't unreliable when delivering information besides Numbers. It has sent Finch a printout of binary numbers and he has no idea what it is. Root comes in dressed as a package delivery driver and says that she has to head to training. Reese reluctantly heads to the company.

Reese arrives at the company and Finch tells him that the Department of Defense is one of Anderson Rake's clients. When Reese spots Duncan, Finch confirms that the computer programmer

comes from a military family and has no criminal record. Alex goes to the break room to get some coffee, and Reese tries to clone his phone. It fails, and Alex drops a coffee cup. Reese comes over and helps him, and says that he's new there. Alex says that he's with security systems management, and Reese invites him to have a beer after work.

The Number awkwardly turns him down, and Reese tells Finch that Alex is nervous and on-edge. Finch says that SSM handles security for major clients such as the government.

As everyone leaves at the end of the day, Alex stays behind at his desk. Reese watches from his cubicle and ducks out of sight. Once Alex thinks that he's alone, he goes into his supervisor's office and opens a safe. As Alex takes photos of the contents and puts them back, Reese tells Finch what is happening, Reese then follows Alex down the street, and watches as two agents escort Alex to a nearby SUV. Beale gets out and Reese warns Finch that his old boss is involved. The agents knock Alex out, and Finch warns Reese that he can't intercede because Beale would recognize him. Reese reluctantly concedes the point and goes to get a bigger gun.

**2010** — Brent arrives at his office and finds Reese and Kara waiting for him. They question him about the shipment, and Kara tells him to get comfortable discussing classified information.

**Now** — Finch suggests that Alex may be a spy, but Reese says Beale eliminates enemies to the state. He says that he'll be careful that Beale doesn't see him, and asks Finch to consult the Machine. Finch warns that he can't promise anything and takes a call from Root.

Root is busy hauling packages, and she figures that the Machine put her there because they delivered several packages to a building in midtown. However, they were rerouted by the delivery computer, which had them pick up the same packages later and take them to the original addresses. There is no tenant at the delivery suit, and Root has confirmed that packages have been going there for weeks. All of the packages are from electronics companies, and Root figures that Samaritan is involved. Finch asks her to secure a package for him, but she warns that they're all tracked. She spots a deliveryman approaching and tells Finch that she has to go.

That night, the Machine identifies a stretch of road as the last location of Beale's car. Reese spots an isolated building and figures that Beale is using it for his operation.

In the building, Beale asks Alex what he was going to do with the classified information. The drugged Alex refuses to answer, and Beale is called away. A masked Reese knocks out Alex's guard and takes Alex out, but Beale and more agents open fire. Reese tosses out a smoke grenade and gets Alex to the car, and then returns fire with a machine gun. Beale gets a brief glimpse of Reese and recognizes his driving. He and his agents get in the SUV and discover that Reese has sabotaged the vehicle.

**2010** — As Kara searches through Brent's things for the payoff, Reese points out that Brent is one of the few people who knew about the shipment. Brent insists that he's innocent and says that he volunteered for the post because he believes in what the U.S. army is doing there. Reese asks if he's made a difference, and Brent says that he has but it's a lost cause. He does it because it's the job he signed up for. Kara orders him to open his secure case, and draws a gun on him when he refuses. Brent opens it and there's nothing inside but standard papers.

**Now** — The next day, Alex wakes up in a high-end hotel room. He wonders who Reese is, and Reese says that the CIA abducted Alex earlier.

Finch calls in and says that he's helping Root, and will be unavailable for a short time. Reese goes back in and demands answers from Alex. Alex insists that he's not a spy. He was looking for information about his brother, Paul... who is dead.

Root drives her truck to a dead zone and Finch meets her. Her trainer is unconscious in the back and they check the packages for Samaritan malware. The trainer starts to wake up and Root knocks him out again. Finch finds some code in the firmware that doesn't belong and makes a copy. He leaves as the trainer, Garrett, wakes up and Root feigns innocence.

Alex tells Reese that Paul was eight years older than him and raised him because their father was in the Army. Paul followed in his father's footsteps, and they fell apart. Alex's brother was killed in action, but his job was classified. Alex wanted to know what happened to him, and he rose in position at the company to access the military files. Reese says that he knows what it's like to lose someone and want to know why, and Alex has learned that Paul was under investigation for treason. When Reese checks the photos, he discovers that Paul worked for the Pentagon as an intelligence advisor. He was in Afghanistan and the CIA suspected Paul was behind a stolen



weapons shipment. Reese finds a photo of Paul and realizes that he was undercover as Brent Tomlinson. He tells Alex that he has to figure out their next move and steps outside, and checks in with Finch. Finch wonders how Paul died.

**2010** — Paul complains about how his country has mistreated him. Reese shoots him dead and says that they're done.

**Now** — Reese tells Finch that he killed Paul, and Finch warns him that he can't tell Alex the truth. He says that he can make a fake ID for Alex in another country, but Reese warns that Beale will track Alex down regardless. Reese figures that he needs to convince Beale to back off, and tells Finch that he'll need his help.

That night, Finch goes to an outdoor café in time square and sets up his laptop. He then tries to breach a CIA database, looking for Paul. Beale gets a report on the attempt and his men trace the hack. Soon, Finch discovers that he's been locked out and checks his time.

Reese gets himself and Alex into the company using a fake key card. They go to the supervisor's office and open the safe.

Beale and his men move in on Finch's table. They surround a man at a table, but he's not Finch. Finch's laptop is nearby, and Beale realizes that he's been played.

Finch returns to the station and checks the computer where he's dissecting the malware they found on the truck. Once active, the malware accesses all of the information on infected device and sends it to Samaritan. It has other advanced functions but Finch hasn't been able to decipher them yet. Root says that she worked out the binary numbers on the printout. It's a text file of a poem by Emily Dickinson about metamorphosis. They wonder what is being changed: them or the Machine, or both.

As Reese stands guard, he tells Alex that Paul must have gotten close to something sensitive. Alex hacks the computers and finds a brief to Paul about an incoming weapon shipment. The shipment was a joint operation between the Pentagon and the CIA to provide arms to their allies. The Stingers were in the shipment but restricted from going to foreign allies. He op was conducted off the books without CIA approval, and Reese realizes that the CIA thought Alex was digging up information on the op. If the information got out then it would take down some powerful people. As they head out, CIA agents get the drop on them and Beale knocks Reese out from behind.

The CIA agents load Reese and Alex into Beale's SUV. As they drive away, Reese wakes up and Beale explains how he recognized him. He tells Alex that they used to work together, and insists that Alex is a spy. Beale realizes that Reese didn't tell Alex what really happened to Paul, and Reese admits that he questioned Paul. Alex asks what happened, and Reese claims that they left because Paul was innocent. He assures Alex that Paul stayed true to himself and his mission. A few days later, Paul was hit by an air strike while doing his job, making a difference. Beale confirms Reese's claim and says that Paul was a hero.

Reese attacks Beale and the man next to him, and grabs the driver. The SUV goes out of control and flips, and Beale crawls out.

Reese is waiting with Alex, and aims a gun at Beale. He says that it ends now, and Beale nods in agreement. Satisfied, Reese and Alex walk away.

The next day, Root tells Finch that she was fired for safety violations. She's installed the malware on a computer and is letting it run. When Finch wonders why, Root explains that the computer is isolated. She figures that the Machine sent the poem to tell them to let the malware run its course. The malware is replicating itself and overriding the computer's original programming. When Finch worries that it's a risk, Root tells him that they have to take risks if they want to find Sam or a way to defeat Samaritan. If they don't then they've already lost.

Reese spots Beale following him and stops at a magazine kiosk. Beale joins him and asks where Alex is, and Reese says that he took a vacation. When the CIA director wonders why he should forget Alex, Reese promises that if anyone goes after Alex then the information on the op will go public. Beale wonders why Reese didn't tell Alex the truth, and Reese figures that Alex needed to believe that Paul was a hero so he could let it go. He tells Beale that a lot has changed, and Beale figures that the world needs more people like them. The director assures Reese that he'll leave his name out of his report. He suggests that maybe it's because Reese spared his life... and maybe it's because he likes the idea of Reese out there still doing what needs to be done.

**2010** — Kara finds a false bottom in the case with the money. She wonders how Reese knew,

and he says that he didn't. He figured that Paul was justifying too much and thought the country owed him. Kara tells Reese that Beale picked him because Reese had no real family.

He knew that Reese would give everything to the agency because he had nothing to go back to. Kara says that they can't have normal lives, and Beale picked them because they don't... and why they're good at their jobs.

**Now** — Reese takes Iris for a walk in the park and she wonders if something about his side job is bothering him. He says that his past is what the problem is, and Iris tells him that he can't control his past but he can control his future. Reese worries about the things he's done, and says that he still has to be that person... and that person can't have a normal life because of the job. Iris wonders when the job will be done, and Reese doesn't have an answer for her. She hopes that one day he'll be able to have a normal life, and realizes that it won't be with her. Iris kisses him and says goodbye, and then walks away. Finch calls and says that they have a new Number, and Reese heads out.

## 6,741

Season 5

Episode Number: 94

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Monday May 16, 2016  
Writer: Lucas O'Connor, Denise Thé  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: John Nolan (I) (Greer)  
Guest Stars: Julian Ovenden (Lambert), James Riordan (Surgeon), Eyas Younis (Hamid), Andrew MacLarty (Bobby Jackson), Brian J. Carter (Stewart), Kim Ramirez (Briggs), Jabari Gray (Morrow), Evan Leone (Lead Op), Anne Carney (Nurse)  
Production Code: 3J6007  
Summary: Sameen escapes her captors and reunites with her teammates, but they soon realize that their friend may not be as free as she believes.



Sameen wakes up and finds herself strapped to a table as doctors work on her. They insert a chip behind her ear beneath the skin and assure her that soon she'll never know it's there. Greer and Lambert watch from the next room, and Lambert points out that Sameen has killed six of his men in the last nine months. The doctor warns them implanting a chip so close to Sam's brain is dangerous, but Greer overrides him and says that it's time to begin phase 2.

Later, Sameen lies in a hospital bed.

An orderly, Stewart, tells Sameen that she has beautiful eyes and places a pair of eyepieces on her. A recording of Lambert says that they can show Sameen the face of a god or wipe her mind clean. Images are fed into Sam's brain, and Lambert comes in and begins questioning her. He explains that the team has compressed the Machine's code and asks where they might go. Sameen remains unconscious, and Stewart figures that the chip fried Sam's brain.

Lambert tells Sameen that as a child, she got sick on a roundabout. She forced herself to ride it even though it made her sick.

Sameen still doesn't respond, and Lambert asks Sameen if Joseph Kent, the man who saved her, is alive or dead. There's no response, and Lambert says that Kent is dead. He shows her photos of the team and asks if they're alive or dead, and Sameen asks if Lambert came up with the game himself or if Samaritan did. Lambert says that her friends abandoned her, and Sameen promises to make Lambert bleed. Stewart gives her a sedative and she passes out. Greer comes in and Lambert asks how they should proceed. Samaritan texts to tell them to implant a new chip, and Greer insists that no price is too great if they can turn Sameen into a valuable asset.

Sameen wakes up later and removes the bandage from the site where the chip was implanted. She stares at herself in the mirror and then breaks it, and tries to run. The guards knock her out with a sedative. Later, a nurse takes an unconscious Sameen down the hall with Lambert escorting them. They're unaware that Sameen has palmed a piece of the broken mirror. As the nurse takes her into the elevator, Sameen cuts through her straps and uses the nurse as a shield when Lambert shoots her. She then grabs the nurse's gun and wounds Lambert, and then shoots

out the surveillance cameras. As Sameen straps Lambert into the wheelchair, he warns that his men will be waiting for her when the doors open. She pours a vial of BZD down his throat and gags him, and points out that he swallows then the drug will kill him. The elevator arrives at the next floor and Sameen wheels Lambert ahead of her. She shoots the Decima agents as they charge out, takes Lambert's key card, and runs. Sameen gets outside and knocks out a guard, and runs away from the manor where she's been kept. She comes to a shore and realizes that she's on an island in the middle of nowhere, but spots a fishing boat and heads for it.

Later, Sameen takes a taxi into New York City, and notices a silver BMW following them. The cab driver insists that they're not being followed, and she has him pull over. The BMW drives past them. Sameen gets out, goes into a pharmacy, and takes out the surveillance cameras. She then grabs some bandages and medicine from the shelves. A clerk comes up behind her and offers to help her, and she tells him to move along. Sameen grabs a cigarette lighter and goes into the restroom. She uses the supplies she's gathered to remove the chip and cauterize the wound, but is overwhelmed from images from the programming. When she snaps back to consciousness, she finds her hands covered in blood.

Sameen finds the clerk, Bobby Jackson, and asks to use the phone. She calls 911 and says that she's about to kill Bobby, and tells him that his number is up.

The Machine picks up the call and identifies Sameen.

Sameen ties up Bobby and says that she just needs to make it look like she's killing him. She gags Bobby and goes to the sporting goods section, and three Decima agents come in. They spot Bobby and move in, but Sameen knocks one of them unconscious with a baseball bat, grabs his gun, and runs into the shadows. She returns fire, taking out another agent, and is hit with more images. The third agent threatens to shoot her, and Sameen discovers that her gun is empty. She drops the gun, and the agent says that he wasn't ordered to bring her back alive.

Root shoots the man in the back and realizes that Sameen was his target. Sameen thanks root for saving her, and Sameen collapses in pain as more images hit her.

Later, Sameen wakes up on a subway train to find Root and Reese standing over her. They figure that Samaritan is tracking her so they can't take Sameen back to the Machine, so they'll have to take the chip out there. Sameen warns that Samaritan is in her head, and Root assures her that they'll get the chip out. As Root starts operating, she warns that it's going to suck and Sameen screams in pain.

At a safehouse, Sameen wakes up to hear the others discussing whether Samaritan turned her or not. She asks where she is, and Bear jumps into bed with her. Root confirms that she removed and disabled the chip, and they tell her that the Machine is alive and well.

Sameen worries that Samaritan could spot her if she leaves the safehouse, and wants to kill Greer. Finch says that they have to proceed with a well-conceived plan, and Sameen asks if he even bothered looking for her. When he says that he did, Sameen tells him that he didn't look hard enough. Once Finch and Reese leave, Root tells Sameen that she never stopped looking for her. She gives Sameen her coat and asks if she can repay Sameen for saving her life. Sameen pulls away and says that she's not in the right mindset for any of it, and Root tells her to get some rest.

Late, Sameen approaches Root and says that she's not tired. She says that they're probably not going to make it out in one piece, and make love. They end up in bed and Root strokes the scars on Sameen's back. Sameen says that the Numbers are from before when she worked with Northern Lights, and Samaritan's torture was more psychological. They trained her to take her mind somewhere safe when she was tortured, but there was no safe place for her. Root asks Sameen to stay there with her, and they kiss.

After root dozes off, Sameen dresses and quietly goes into the bathroom, closing the door behind her. She looks at the bandage in the mirror and goes into convulsions again. When she recovers, Sameen finds a gun in her hand. She angrily tells Samaritan to get out of her head, and root knocks at the door. Sameen hides the gun and admits that she doesn't know if she's all right. Root invites her to come back to bed and promises that they'll figure everything out in the morning.

The next morning, Sameen wakes up and hears root on the phone saying that she'll be right there. Root tells Sameen that she's going to get some breakfast and Sameen should say there. Once she leaves, Sameen looks at the bathroom drawer where she hid the gun.

Root meets Reese at a nearby diner, and he tells her that Finch discovered that the chip was a placebo. Sameen is outside, secretly listening in via a bug she planted on Root, as Root tells Reese that Sameen is acting strangely. She insists that Sameen isn't the enemy and refuses to hurt them or let Reese hurt her. Reese tells Root to stay with Sameen and figure out anything. Sameen storms in, furious that Root can't trust her. Root realizes that Sameen bugged her, and says that Sameen doesn't have to be scared. Angry, Sameen says that it has to end and makes a random call. Samaritan picks up the call, as Sameen hangs up and tells the others that she's going to destroy the AI once and for all.

Sameen shows the others the weapons that she brought with her. The Decima agents come in and spots Sameen running out the back. They follow her and Sameen comes to a dead end. Reese and Root knock the agents out from behind, and Root triangulates the signal from their last call so that they can find Greer. They locate the Decima base and break in, taking out the Decima agents. Sameen grabs Greer as he draws his gun, and he shoots and wounds root before Sameen can disarm him.

The trio takes Greer to a church on Finch's instructions, and Sameen hesitates. Greer asks if she's all right, just as Finch steps out. He points out that the stone walls act as a natural Faraday cage and leads them into the crypt. Root wants to kill Greer while they have the chance, and Reese agrees with her. Finch disagrees, and Sameen says that they need Greer alive. She takes out a knife and says that Greer is going to tell them how to defeat Samaritan. Greer tells them that there is no head and he's irrelevant, and invites them to do what they will with him.

Sameen ties Greer to a chair and figures that he has an out. They search him for a kill switch and Sameen finds a scar on his arm.

She cuts it open, ignoring Finch's objection, and removes a USB drive. Sameen then asks Finch to plug it in.

Using his laptop, Finch breaks the encryption on the USB drive. He recognizes Arthur Claypool's coding and believes that it's a kill switch that will obliterate Samaritan once they plug it into a network. Sameen irritably tells him to keep working, and Finch suggests that she get some rest. He admits that he thought she was dead and gave up on her, and apologizes. As Finch goes to somewhere more private to work on the code, Sameen goes into convulsions again and grabs Finch's hand with the USB drive. She snaps out of it and says that she wanted to look at the drive, and Finch takes Root to get her a proper bandage. As they go, Finch tells Reese to keep an eye on Sameen.

The next day, Reese offers to watch Greer while Sameen takes a break. She refuses to take a break until she destroys Samaritan. They hear Decima agents upstairs and Reese goes to take them out. Greer gets Sameen's attention, and she removes his gag. She tells her that it's time to call off the charade and says that she's almost completed her mission. Greer says that it was her idea to plant the drive in his arm, and says that it's a kill switch but not the one the team is expecting. Sameen goes into convulsions, and Greer says that they broke her months ago. Decima let her escape so that she would lead them to the Machine. Greer tells her to take them to the Machine so that they can wipe it out. Sameen grabs him, and Greer says that she couldn't kill him even if she wanted to... but she will kill her friends. Screaming, Sameen, shoots Greer in the head.

Reese returns and says that he took care of the agents. Sameen says that she killed Greer and explains that the whole thing was a setup. She figures the chip would signal Samaritan to let it know where Finch and the Machine are. They hit the streets and Reese calls Finch to warn him not to plug the drive into a networked computer. Finch says that he did and Reese explains that it's a beacon. Finch refuses to abandon the Machine, and Reese and Sameen head for Finch's location.

As they enter an alley, Reese wonders how Greer knew they would capture him. He figures that someone warned Greer, and Sameen insists that she didn't. She has another episode but says that they have to go. Reese refuses to go back to the Machine until they talk it through, and Sameen draws a gun and shoots Reese in the back. Finch calls and asks if they're all right, and Sameen tells him that Decima agents showed up and killed Reese. Root tells her to get out, insisting that they'll fix whatever is wrong.

Dying, Reese reaches for his gun and Sameen begs him to stop. She takes the gun and sees the Decima agents waiting in the alley.

Sameen runs out to the street and sees more Decima agents approaching. Root finds Sameen

and leads her into the crowd, and says that they have to get back to the Machine. She tells Sameen to lead the way, and Sameen tells her that she needs to tell her about Reese.

Root says that it can wait, and Sameen leads her away.

Sameen takes Root to a park and says that she doesn't know who is controlling her anymore. She tells Root that she spot Reese and aims the gun at Root, and says that now she's going to kill her. Root asks why she hasn't yet, and Root figures that somewhere in Sameen's heart, she knows that they belong together. She says that they'll work through it once they get to safety, but Sameen says that nowhere is safe. She couldn't escape, but in her mind she came to the park with Root because Root was her safe place. Now Sameen can't control herself, and she puts the gun to her head and kills herself.

At the Decima manor, Greer watches as Sameen undergoes brainwashing. Stewart reports that Sameen blew her brains out again, and she didn't lead them to the Machine. However, this time Sameen waited an extra hour before shooting Greer. Greer tells them to start the simulation again, and Stewart begins simulation 6,742. Confident, Greer says that they have all the time in the world.

## ShotSeeker

Season 5

Episode Number: 95

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Tuesday May 17, 2016  
Writer: Andy Callahan  
Director: Maja Vrvilo  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias)  
Guest Stars: James LeGros (Bruce Moran), Josh Close (Jeff Blackwell), Will Connolly (Ethan Garvin), Brit Whittle (Ben Haas), Peter Gray Lewis (JD Carrick), Julie Cavaliere (Mary Mulhall), Jean Ann Steeves (RTCC Supervisor), Jonathan Wilde (RTCC Dispatch), Tyson Hall (4D), Romell Witherspoon (Officer James), Daniel Morgan Shelley (Amped Up Cop), Julian Razzell Jr. (Homeless Guy)  
Production Code: 3J6004  
Summary: Samaritan is connected to the newest Number: a sound analyst who is looking into the death of a high school classmate. Meanwhile, Elias' friend Bruce demands answers concerning who murdered the crime boss.



Finch and Bear arrive at the new safehouse, and Reese calls in from the Real Time Crisis Center. He asks if the simulations are up and running at the subway station, and Finch says that there's no news yet. Finch says that he's updating security at the safehouse, and Reese reports that he's tracked down their new Number: Ethan Garvin, a sound analyst for ShotSeeker, a new NYC program. The police have placed microphones around the city to pinpoint gunshots within 50'. Ethan rules out false positives before dis-

patching police. Ethan is wrapping up a 12-hour night shift and drinking coffee, just as gunshots come in.

While Ethan identifies the sounds, Reese gets close enough to clone the Number's phone. The supervisor notices Reese and he says that he wants to see ShotSeeker in action. Ethan confirms that they are gunshots and predicts what type of gun was responsible. The supervisor tells Reese that the city almost scrapped the system six months ago due to too many false alarms. However, Ethan came in, calibrated the software, and got it running smoothly. The police call in the arrest and tell Ethan that his prediction of the gun type was correct. A co-worker invites Ethan to have some lunch, but Ethan says that he claims that he's meeting his wife. Reese listens in to Ethan's call and hears him tell his wife that he has to cancel their lunch date because of overtime. Reese wonders who else Ethan is lying to.

In Whitman Park, Fusco is watching his son Lee when Bruce Moran comes over and quietly threatens Lee. He then tells Fusco that he knows he was one of the last people to see Elias alive, and says that Elias was like a brother to him. Fusco insists that he doesn't know who killed Elias, and Bruce figures that Reese is the one with the answers. He tells Fusco to tell Reese that he's looking for him and leaves with his bodyguard.

Finch meets Root at the station, where she's watching a laptop run inside of a Faraday cage. He explains that he created the code from the laptop to create a clone of Samaritan. Finch has also created a clone of Machine and plans to engage the two ASIs in a series of simulations to see which one is the victor. Hopefully they'll come up with a strategy that will let them defeat the real Samaritan. Finch insists that no one watches for security reasons.

Reese calls in and says that he's followed Ethan to a low-income apartment on the edge of campus. Ethan knocks at a door and calls to Krupa Naik. Finch confirms that Krupa is studying chemistry. There's no answer, and the man next door complains that Ethan is back making noise. A woman, Mary Mulhall, looks out from a nearby apartment. Finch confirms her identity and determines that she's in the same graduate program as Krupa. Ethan asks Mary to call if she hears from Krupa, and she slams the door in his face.

Ethan takes a gun out of his backpack and kicks in Krupa's door. Reese goes in after him and finds Ethan firing three shots into the fireplace. Ethan puts his gun down and recognizes Reese from the RTCC, and says that it took him long enough to get there. A ShotSeeker alert goes off as it recognizes the gunshots, and Reese calls off the alert. Ethan explains that three nights ago at 2 am, ShotSeeker picked up the sound of three shots in the apartment. However, the program identified them as firecrackers. Ethan insists that Krupa hasn't been seen for days and the official story is that she went missing after setting off M-80s in her living room. He sets off three M-80s, records the sounds, and they go back to the RTCC.

At Ethan's desk, Ethan shows Reese the difference between the two sounds. The sounds are subtly different, and Ethan figures that Mary knows something but is too scared to talk. Finch calls to say that he hacked into ShotSeeker and believes Ethan is correct. He figures someone is targeting Ethan to stop his investigation, and suggests that Reese runs down the first lead with Ethan. Benjamin Haas, president of an anti-hunger non-profit called Feed The Globe, filed a missing-persons report on Krupa. As they leave, Fusco catches up to Reese and says that Bruce threatened Lee. He warns that the team is now putting Lee at risk, and Reese assures Fusco that he'll make it right. For now he needs Fusco to working the missing-persons case with Ethan and leaves.

Finch puts the laptop with the Machine clone into the cage and hooks it up to the other laptop. Root assures him that it's what the Machine wanted, and the two clones engage... and begin showing nothing but negative outcomes for the Machine.

Fusco and Ethan go to Feed the Globe's office and Fusco notices two men watching them from a van. Inside, Benjamin explains that Krupa was developing that would extend the shelf-life of fresh produce by two years. She was going to license the process to Feed the Globe, but J.D. Carrick with Harvesta didn't want them to have it. Carrick offered a Krupa a fortune for her process. After refusing, she vanished and Harvesta has been rumored to be behind other disappearances. Someone hacked Feed the Globe's computers at the same time the gunshots went off in Krupa's apartment, and the only thing taken was her research. Benjamin's IT guy can't trace the hack, and Fusco says that he knows someone who can.

As Moran gets into his car, Reese takes out his two bodyguards and gets in with Moran. Reese tells Moran to go underground, but Moran says that he lost both of his friends. Elias' death hasn't been revenged, and Moran plans to do it. He figures that Reese knows who killed Elias, and Reese warns him that the people responsible will kill him just for asking. Reese then promises that if Moran threatens Fusco or his son again then he'll kill Moran himself.

As Fusco and Ethan leave, Ethan gets a ShotSeeker alert that multiple shots were fired at their location. The shooter's ID matches Ethan, and four cops arrive. Fusco identifies himself and tells them not to shoot. Once the officers back down, Fusco takes Ethan to the station and tells Reese what happened. Fusco figures that someone set Ethan up using ShotSeeker. Finch has confirmed that the van Fusco saw was never in sight of any cameras. The tip about Ethan's description came from a nearby payphone that is also off-camera. Finch says that he and Root will follow the cybertrail while Fusco checks out the payphone. Ethan comes over and tells them that Mary wants to meet. As Reese goes with him, Fusco asks if he settled things with Bruce. Reese says that he got Bruce off his back and leaves.

As Finch and Root hack the hackers, Finch admits that the Machine clone keeps losing. Root suggests that Finch recode the Machine with a more defensive stance, but Finch refuses to make the Machine dangerous. She says that Finch needs to trust the Machine, and Finch figures that it can recode itself because it's infinitely smarter than they are.



That night, Reese and Ethan wait in a parking garage for Mary. Ethan talks about how he knew Krupa in high school but never thought much of her. He saw her name on the report and remembered her, and realized that she was doing something to change the world. Ethan figures that it ends with them turning up Krupa's body, but Reese tells her that neither one of them loses.

Root confirms the hack on Feed the Globe's server, and it originated inside of Carrick's laptop. Krupa's file is on the laptop, but Root is unable to open it. Finch checks in with Fusco, who reports that the payphone is out of order and no one saw anything. The payphone in the station rings, and Root answers it while Finch calls Reese. ShotSeeker reports more gunshots from near the university chemistry lab where Krupa and Mary worked. However, the program labels the gunshots as car backfires. Ethan confirms that they're gunshots and ShotSeeker is misidentifying them, and Reese drives there. Meanwhile, Root confirms that the new Number the Machine has sent them is Mary. Finch tells Fusco that they have an emergency.

Reese and Ethan arrive at the chem lab and they find a badly wounded Mary on the floor. The shooter opens fire from a closet and Reese shoves Ethan down just in time. Reese goes after the man as he runs down the stairs as Fusco pulls up outside, and Ethan talks to the dying Mary. She says that he knows.

At the station, Finch realizes that only Samaritan could have engineered the coverup using ShotSeeker. Meanwhile, Fusco finds Ethan cradling Mary's corpse, and looks out the window to see the killer leave in the van that Fusco saw earlier. As Reese confirms that the van is gone, two men knock him out and says that their boss wants to talk to them.

The police arrive to secure the chem lab, and Fusco tells Finch that Reese is gone. Root tells the Machine to locate Reese, but it turns up nothing. Finch tells Fusco to stay put, but he tells the officers at the scene to find the van from his description, and to bring in Carrick for questioning. Finch, listening in, warns Fusco that he's in danger but Fusco refuses to abandon his partner.

When Finch can't tell him about Samaritan, Fusco figures that he's keeping him in the dark and he's not going to let Reese disappear the way that others have. Root asks the Machine to give them something to work with, and it plays back a call of Mary offering the killer Krupa's hard drive. When she refuses, the killer shoots her. Root tells Finch to stay there while she finds the hard drive.

Finch starts running a trace on the van's plates but it's disappeared into a camera dead zone.

Fusco takes Ethan to the station and handcuffs him to a desk, while Samaritan monitors the situation and sends an asset to dispose of Ethan. The officers bring Carrick in and Fusco questions him. He says that the cybertrail leads to Carrick's laptop, and asks where Reese is. Carrick is apparently surprised that Krupa is dead, and demands a lawyer, but Fusco locks the door and says they're going to try it again.

Finch watches as the Samaritan clone keeps losing. He then calls Root, who is at Mary's apartment. A man is searching the place for the hard drive, and Root goes in after him. The Machine notifies Finch that the van is at the station, and Finch warns Fusco that the killer is there.

Root figures that Mary hid the hard drive in an air vent and recovers it. The searcher—Jeff Blackwell—attacks her and Root draws a gun on him. When she asks where Reese is, Jeff has no idea what she's talking about.

Bruce's men take Reese to Bruce's barber shop in Brooklyn, and Bruce says that four other kingpins throughout the U.S. have been assassinated. He wants to know who killed Elias.

Root remembers Jeff, who says that his boss is paying him to recover the hard drive. He doesn't know anything about Mary's murder or what is on the hard drive. Root realizes that he doesn't know anything about Samaritan, and Jeff says that he's not going back to jail. The police pull up outside and Root explains that Jeff is working for Samaritan. She says that whatever they've told Jeff is a lie, and then leaves before the police arrive.

The killer enters the station and approaches Ethan. Fusco knocks the man out from behind, and Samaritan notes Fusco's interference.

The ASI deploys reinforcements to dispose of Ethan.

Root returns to the station and brings up the Number file on Jeff. She figures that she'll see him again, and Finch warns that Samaritan will keep sending more assassins after Ethan. Finch checks the hard drive and realizes that it's a backup of Krupa's work.

He checks the file Root found on Carrick's laptop and realizes that it was a decoy planted by Samaritan to frame him for Krupa's murder. Finch figures that Samaritan is targeting Ethan because he was investigating Krupa's death and finding the information. To save Ethan, they can release the information to the public and Samaritan will no longer have a reason to kill him. Neither Finch nor Root have any idea why Samaritan wants the research suppressed, but Root figures that doing the opposite of what the ASI wants is their best option. Finch agrees and Root sends the information to fifteen scientific journals.

Samaritan monitors the research distribution and reassesses Ethan as a minimal threat.

Reese offers to tell Bruce what he wants to know, but wants the bodyguards to leave so he doesn't put them at risk as well. Bruce refuses and Reese starts to go. When the bodyguards draw their guns, Reese takes them out and tells Bruce that now they can talk.

Finch wonders what cost they will pay for saving Ethan's life. Reese calls in and says that Bruce wants the truth, and tells Finch to meet him in 30 minutes. Root figures that Ethan is safe, and assures Finch that their path to victory will reveal itself soon enough.

At the station, Fusco releases Ethan and says that they did good. He insists that they did the best they could even though Krupa is missing and Mary is dead, and says that it's never good enough... and why they never stop. Fusco promises that he's not going to give up on Krupa, and tells Ethan to go home, shave, and get some sleep.

Reese meets Finch and they take Bruce to the safehouse. Elias is there, alive but injured, and says that he kept Bruce in the dark for his own good. He explains that Fusco got him to the safehouse, and Reese and Finch brought him back from the brink. Meanwhile, Reese calls Fusco and says that he's okay, and thanks his friend for sticking his neck out for him. Fusco warns that he's not done asking questions, and figures that Carrick was framed. He says that he's going to investigate whether the team helps him or not.

Elias tells Bruce that there's a new player, an adversary that they can't beat. He says that there's no room for guys like them anymore, but Bruce warns that someone has to step up and handle the business or they'll lose everything. Elias tells his friend to go back to the shadows, but Bruce promises that he won't give up that easily and leaves.

Once they're alone, Finch tells Reese that there have been over 10 billion scenarios in the battle of two the two ASI clones... and the Machine has lost every one. He wonders if they can win.

At the station, Fusco goes over Krupa's file. Samaritan watches and tags him as a potential obstruction.

Bruce walks down the street, while the ShotSeeker microphones monitor everything.

## A More Perfect Union

Season 5

Episode Number: 96

Season Episode: 6

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Monday May 23, 2016   |
| Writer:           | Melissa Scrivner  |
| Director:         | Alrick Riley  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | John Nolan (I) (Greer)  |
| Guest Stars:      | James LeGros (Bruce Moran), Oakes Fegley (Gabriel), Christina Bennett Lind (Karen Turner), Purva Bedi (Maggie Reynolds), Daniel Abeles (Will O'Brien), Kati Rediger (Janna Turner), Sarah Wilson (IV) (Phoebe Turner), Russell G. Jones (Howard Carpenter), Tom Wiggin (Kent Turner), Dan Puck (Beefcake Uni), Mark Delabarre (Officiant), Brian J. Carter (Medical Tech) |
| Production Code:  | 3J6005  |
| Summary:          | The team's new assignment is protecting a couple on the day of their wedding. Someone wants to stop the wedding. . . or do they? Meanwhile, Fusco crosses paths with Bruce when the two of them investigate the new player in town, each unaware that it's Samaritan.   |



In the Decima lab, the doctor checks on Sameen and reports that the mission failed. Greer asks her if she's tired of turning the gun on herself in every mission, and suggests that he take her on a "field trip" to see that the people that she refuses to betray are not the heroes but the villains.

Reese arrives at a hotel and asks Finch why he's there. Finch says that the newest Number belongs to a marriage license, and figures the threat will arrive at the wedding itself. The wife-to-be is

Phoebe Turner, daughter of Kent Turner. She's heiress to her father's billion-dollar horse racing empire. The groom is Will O'Brien, a public defender, and Finch suggests that some members of the family may not want the marriage to go. Phoebe's sister called for the police, and Reese finds a uni outside. When Reese flashes his badge, the uni says that it's a good thing that he's in character and asks if he can run interference if things get rough. Reese knocks on the door and the bachelorettes drag him in. The other "officer" starts stripping, and Reese tells Phoebe's sister Janna that he's there for security.

Finch apologizes for setting Reese up, and then calls Fusco if he can enlist his help for the weekend. Fusco says that he has a job and hangs up, and goes to the empty office he's using. He's keeping a board with all of the missing people.

Finch monitors the simulations between the clones of the Machine and Samaritan. He tells Root that it's going well, and she says that she needs a place to crash for a few nights. Finch invites her to stay there while he attends the wedding, and explains that he has an invitation to the wedding. He wired 500 euros to Will's estranged Uncle Ralph in Ireland, and Ralph won't be coming because he's drunk.

As Finch gets into his car, he checks in with Reese. Reese says that Janna invites him to the wedding, and she told him that Will's ex-girlfriend, Becca, is a bridesmaid. Kent plays favors, and was going to hand over his empire to Phoebe. However, when Phoebe met Will, Kent decided to leave his dynasty to the oldest daughter, Karen. Phoebe still will inherit \$300 million, and Finch figures that the best way to stop the threat is to make sure the wedding happens. He says that the wedding takes place at the Turner family farm upstate.

The next day in Central Park, Greer and Sameen watch a street musician and a woman with a baby carriage watching her. Greer admits that they work for Decima, and Sameen wonders why he brought her there. He points out two high-frequency traders, and says that their actions put several companies out of business. One of the companies maintained air conditioners, and another provided affordable vaccines to low-income countries. Elderly people and children perished, and the two men are killers... and will kill again. Greer asks Sameen if white-collar prison is sufficient punishment for them.

Reese drives to the Turner estate and finds protestors outside the gate protesting against Kent's treatment of horses. Once they park, Finch joins Reese and they go into the manor. As Reese spots Kent, Finch explains that Kent is rumored to drug his injured horses so they run in peak condition. Kent steps away to take a call, and Finch listens in as Kent says that his current champion thoroughbred is to get a full week of recovery.

Janna joins Reese and says that the protestors are always there. She mentions that they're taking Kent to trial in a month, and offers to get Reese a drink. Once she leaves, Finch figures that someone in the family is the perpetrator because Will would get half of Phoebe's fortune. They go to look for Will and Phoebe.

At the stables, Reese locates Phoebe with Karen. Phoebe is talking about how she walked in on Will making out with Becca. Karen asks what Will said, and Phoebe admits that she ran away. Her older tells her that the thing that she and Will has is real, and Becca can't change that. The family photographer, Maggie Reynolds, comes over and takes a picture. Reese introduces himself and Maggie says that she's been taking photos of the Turners for 15 years and they never realize that she's there.

At the subway station, Root and Bear are eating when the payphone rings. Root answers it and the Machine gives her a Number.

Finch sneaks into Kent's office and looks around. Will come in and mistakes Finch for Ralph, and Finch puts on a fake Irish accent.

The groom says that Becca threw herself at her that morning, and she was acting out of character. Finch tells Will not to let Phoebe get away, and Will invites Finch to honor them with a song. When Finch tries to get out of it, claiming that it might upset Will's father, Will points out that he's dead and Finch suggests that he's still watching.

At the station, Fusco finds Root at his desk. She has Bear with her, posing him as a service dog, and says that civil planner Howard Carpenter is in charge of construction on the underground tunnels for all five boroughs. Root figures that Howard might have something to do with the missing persons, and wants Fusco's help protecting him.

At the Turner manor, Finch is going through Kent's desk when Reese comes in. Finch explains that he's tapped into all of the manor security cameras, and they see Kent taking a call. Kent is complaining that it didn't work. Finch has accessed Becca's banking records and discovered that Kent transferred \$10,000 into her account. On another camera, Will and Phoebe are kissing, and Reese figures that Kent's plan didn't work. Finch warns that Kent may take more desperate measure to stop Will from marrying Phoebe, and they head to the wedding ceremony.

As Reese and Finch take their seats, Kent brings Phoebe in. A protestor comes in the back and Finch spots him, and Reese realizes that the man has a gun. Reese moves toward him and realizes that the killer doesn't have a clear shot. Finch spots a second crasher, and the first one slips out. The second man leaves as well, and the officiant finishes the ceremony. Reese figures that Kent hired two assassins to make sure the murder goes as planned, and Finch figures that they'll return to finish the job.

Greer takes Sameen to a club and explains that one man is the vice president of a company that manufactures parts for commercial airlines. The VP is cutting corners, and is making a deal with the other man to buy the cheap parts. However, anywhere from one to seven of the jets will down because of the deal that the two men make. Greer points out that if they killed the two men

then they'd save 2,100 souls. Sameen tells him that his plan to convince her isn't working, and Greer asks why she hasn't tried to escape.

In the park, Fusco takes Bear walking and looks for Howard. He spots the man waiting for someone, and is unable to clone his phone.

Bruce joins Howard, and Fusco listens in as Howard gives Bruce a permit. Bruce says that it isn't his company and will ask around if he feels like it. Once Howard leave, Fusco approaches Bruce and asks what Howard wanted. Bruce explains that several of the five families have construction contracts, in the city. Howard never received a payment from Bruce, but a company requesting the demolition permit doesn't belong to one of the five families. Fusco wonders why Bruce is still handling criminal matters after Elias advised him not to, and Bruce points out that no one has told him the new player is. He figures that they're keeping Fusco in the dark as well, and suggests that it's frustrating enough to question one's loyalty.

Finch and Reese return to the office, and Finch says that he'll have Fusco check for details on the lawsuit. He brings up the camera footage from the ceremony, only to discover that the cameras shut off during the ceremony. Reese figures that Maggie might have captured the killers on film, and they agree that Reese will steal the camera and bring it to Finch, and he'll clone the memory chip. Root comes in with the camera wearing a caterer's uniform and explains that the original caterer got caught on a health violation when Bear ran in with a rat in its jaw. Maggie is passed out in a nearby chair, and Root admits that she drugged her.

Reese wonders why Root is really there, but she avoids the question.

Finch brings up the photos and finds no photos of the killers. In the reception hall, the DJ calls Finch out to sing. Finch has no choice but to go on stage and promptly freezes. Will brings him a drink and tells him to sing whatever comes to mind. After taking the drink, Finch starts to sing. Reese and Root are in the crowd, and spot the two killers come in with a third. The three men head out, and Reese and Root follow them and attack. Finch sings louder to cover the noises, and Reese knocks out his man with a wedding present. Root finally pins her opponent's hand to a table with a butcher knife. Meanwhile, Finch finishes and everyone applauds.

Reese finds a photo of the killers' targets on his opponent: it's Maggie.

Back in the office, Finch tries and fails to find Maggie on the surveillance feeds. Reese and Root search the grounds, and Fusco sends Finch information on the lawsuit. It shows that Maggie is a witness for the prosecution. Finch figures that the protestors believe that Maggie's photos show that Kent is drugging his horses. While Finch searches for the photos, he spots the last killer dragging Maggie off of the grid.

At the station, Fusco puts out an APB on Howard. He had a flight to Cancun but never made his flight. Fusco then goes to the office and adds Howard's photo to the other missing people. Fusco then goes to his desk and calls Finch, and says that Howard has gone missing after he was bribed by the new player in town. Finch finds the photos and tells Fusco that he has to go, and advises Fusco to proceed with extreme caution. Fusco plays back the conversation he recorded and writes down the name of the permit that Howard mention. The detective looks up the permit and discovers that it's for a tunnel in Jamaica, Queens.

As Reese searches for Maggie, Finch recovers a deleted photo from Maggie's photo. It was taken the night before the championship horse's big race, and they figure it shows Kent doping the horse Reese finds the third killer questioning Maggie. She insists that she deleted the photo, and he prepares to shoot her. Reese jumps him and knocks him out with a horseshoe. As he cuts Maggie free, Finch tells him that he recovered the photo and it wasn't Kent drugging the horse.

Karen arrives with the other two killers, and Maggie says that she deleted the photos just like Karen asked. The older sister says that Kent doesn't approve of doping, and her two hired killers prepare to kill Reese and Maggie. Root rides up on a horse and kneecaps them, and Reese tells Karen that he's not going to let her ruin Phoebe's day.

That night, Greer drives Sameen to an underground card game. He explains that the players are Chechen militants who are planning to use a bomb to trigger an international incident by blowing up the Russian Consulate. Greer points out that the Machine may not have detected the incident in time, leading to 207 people dead. Sameen asks what Greer is going to do to fix it, and Greer tells his agents to move in. They take out the militants and recover the explosives, and Greer says that Samaritan was the one that detected the plot.

At the Turner manor, Maggie thanks Reese for saving her life. She's figured that he's not strip-security, and says that none of the memories there are her. Reese says that he understands.

In the reception room, Root and Finch are sitting together. The last dance starts, and Root invites Finch to join her. He agrees and as they dance, Root says that she knows the Machine can't beat Samaritan and Finch has kept the information from her. He admits that he didn't know how she'd react, and Root assures him that she wouldn't do something drastic without his permission. She insists that they have to give the Machine the tools to act, and Finch says that he's worried that they could control themselves if they have absolute power. He wonders why she came to the wedding, and Root says that she didn't like being alone in the subway. Finch realizes that she was lonely, and Root says that she just likes weddings.

Finch and Root return to the table where Reese is waiting, and he says that Karen and the killers will be spending the night in the wine cellar. He pours some bourbon out and they share a toast. Kent and Will hug, and Reese figures that they can give them one night before the family's world crashes when the photo comes out.

Greer takes Sameen to a rooftop and says that someone wants to meet her. She steps forward to where Gabriel-Samaritan's human avatar-is waiting. Gabriel says that it's an honor to meet her.

Fusco and Bear check out the tunnel and find Bruce, Howard, and all the missing people dead on the floor. He calls Finch and says that the new player in town is responsible for all the missing persons. He demands to know what's going on, just as the explosives go out and the tunnel collapses.

Sameen realizes that Gabriel is speaking for Samaritan, and that the ASI wanted her to join its team. Gabriel explains that humans will destroy each other. When Sameen says that Samaritan hasn't shown her any plans, Gabriel takes out a remote and triggers the explosives at the Russian Consulate. The avatar says that the Russians would have gone to war against the U.S. More bombs go off, and Sameen realizes that none of it is real. Gabriel says that it will be real if she doesn't let Samaritan protect humans from themselves.

Sameen wakes up from the simulation and Greer asks if she's had a change of heart.

## QSO

Season 5  
Episode Number: 97  
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Tuesday May 24, 2016  
Writer: Hillary Benefiel  
Director: Kate Woods  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Julian Ovenden (Lambert)  
Guest Stars: Scott Adsit (Max Greene), Abbi Snee (Bethany), Samantha Buck (Samaritan Doctor), Kushtrim Hoxha (Vasily Mikhaev), Kim Ramirez (Briggs), Edward Chin-Lyn (Ghost Hunter), Christopher Stadulis (Barrett)  
Production Code: 3J6006  
Summary: While Root protects a radio host who has tapped into Samaritan's secret communication system, the Machine instructs her in how to use it to contact Sameen. Meanwhile, Samaritan keeps chipping away at Samaritan's resolve, and Fusco realizes that Finch and Reese will never trust him with the truth.



Fusco lies in a hospital bed, and the security monitor in the ceiling turns off. Root comes in, disguised as a construction worker, and Fusco says that he's not in the mood to talk. She knows about Fusco finding the bodies in the tunnel, and he wonders what to tell his superiors about why he was there. Fusco wonders who he can trust, and asks her what she knows. Root hands him a file with fake IDs so that Fusco and his son Lee can disappear, and admits that it's her fault that he's in there. She should have looked

into the city planner, not Fusco, and warns the detective that there's a reason that Reese and Finch are presumed.

Out in the hallway, Reese is sitting. Root comes out and says that Fusco is okay, all things considered. He insists that the only way to keep Fusco safe is to keep him in the dark, and Root wonders if Finch still feels the same way. Finch is seated down the hallway and Root goes over to tell him that the Machine thinks that Fusco is safe. Finch doesn't believe her, and admits that they were too busy scrambling to keep up that Samaritan killed the missing people under their noses. Root says that now that they've found their footing, they can go on the offensive. She heads off on her next mission and Finch tells her to take care.

Root goes to a matinee at the theater, dressed as a ballerina, and enters a dressing room. As she goes in, she tells the Machine that she'll handle the mission but wants answers about Sameen. Vasily Mikhaev comes to the dressing room with flowers, while inside the Machine reroutes a radio signal from station WKCP into her cochlear implant. Root points out that she and Finch got the Machine up and running, and insists that they need Sameen's exact location. Vasily knocks on the door and Root tells him to come in. He mistakes her for the ballerina who is supposed to be there, Miss Durov, and offers his congratulations on her performance. She tells

him that he never should have accepted the invitation to the ballet, and then knocks out a killer as he comes in. Root tells Vasily that his enemies tried to lure him into an assassination. She clones his phone and says that she may need something from him soon, and leaves.

Next, the Machine sends Root to a historical building and tells her to look for a backpack. Root demands that the machine talk to her, and the radio broadcast comes in over her implant again. The Machine assesses the risk of direct communication and considers it too risky. A ghost hunting team comes in to record a segment, and the host sets his backpack down. Root realizes that the Machine wants her to get the EMG meter, and she refuses to do a mission until she knows it will lead her to Sameen. The Machine determines that Samaritan is almost certain to detect Root, and sends a text to the ghost hunter. He reads it off and it says, "WKCP. UFO. Find her. Run." Root grabs the backpack, grabs a historical gun, and shoots a man as he comes in the door. It's filled with a blank powder charge, so Root clubs him unconscious and leaves. A woman is standing outside wearing a UFO shirt, and Root asks how much she'll take for it.

At the WKCP station, Root arrives wearing the shirt and approaches the receptionist, Bethany. The speakers are broadcasting the host Max Greene's show, *Mysterious Transmissions*. Bethany sees Root's shirt and assumes that she's there for the producer gig.

In the Decima base, a captive Sameen sits and stares at the mirror. She punches it and the Samaritan operatives come in and drug her unconscious. The last thing Sameen sees before she passes out is a speaker on the wall.

At WKCP, Bethany tells Root that the producer and engineer quit out of nowhere, but Max refused to cancel his show. In the booth, Max is telling his listeners that he will be there for them. Once he puts on the ads, Bethany brings Root in and introduces the new producer. They go back on the air and Max explains that his producer Susan quit because of a bank error in her favor, and introduces Root. He then asks her about where aliens can be found. Root plays along with his beliefs, saying that non-human intelligent life is already on Earth, and a satisfied Max takes some calls.

Later, Root takes a call from Warren Franco, who insists that Max knows him and wants to talk to him. Root signals Max, who takes the call. Warren insists that Chinese satellites are sending mind control waves. Meanwhile, Root calls Reese and has him look into Warren.

In the Decima base, a doctor takes an unconscious Sameen up in the elevator. Sameen cuts herself free with a shard of broken glass and knocks her, out only to find Lambert and his men waiting for her. Lambert says that they're going to take another field trip.

That night, Finch is at the station and checks in with Reese. Reese says that Fusco still won't talk to him, and asks Finch to get him info on Warren. Finch confirms that Warren is retired military and currently unemployed, and Reese tells him the radio station where Root is working. Finch listens in as Max talks to a caller about the ghost of her mother. He tells his viewers that all patterns make sense if people listen, and he's there if they need help. Max takes a break and Root asks about Warren. The host says that Warren has been calling for years and he's harmless, and he knows what they know: that the world has gotten weird recently. Max explains that Warren has been helping him with a project and plays interference on the radio signal. He heard it a few weeks ago and finally realized that it's a code. Max has figured that it's proprietary and Warren, who has cryptographic training, doesn't recognize it. Root studies the patterns as Max says that he's going to announce the discovery on the air so that his listeners can help figure out what it means. Root warns that the messages are secret for a meeting, but Max figures it's their chance to prove to the world that they're not crazy.

The phone rings and Root answers it. It's Warren, who asks to talk to Max. Max goes back on the air and Warren says that the Chinese are going to make him kill himself. Max tries to talk him down, but Warren insists that he has to. Reese arrives at Warren's address and finds the apartment door open.

Warren tells Max that he doesn't remember getting the pills that he has. Reese finds Warren's corpse in the next room and confirms that he's been dead for hours. There's a suicide note that confirms that Warren is the dead man. Root logs into the phone company and realizes that the call is coming from Warren's apartment. She figures that someone is recreating Warren's voice from digital recordings of previous codes, and they figure that Max pissed off Samaritan. Meanwhile, the voice simulation tells Max that he's next.

Lambert takes Sameen to a building and insists that only Samaritan can save the human race from itself.



Root tells Reese that Max plans to expose Samaritan's means of communication to the public. She figures that she needs to get Max out of the station, and tells Reese to stay away so he doesn't risk his cover. Root is sure that Root won't be expecting herself.

Max's voice comes on the line, talking about how maybe Warren was right, and then announces that it's his last broadcast.

Max discovers that his board is down, and Root confirms that the phones are out as well. The doors lock automatically and at the desk, two Samaritan operatives confirm that a co-worker is with Max. They draw their guns and move in.

In the booth, Root tells Max that they're trying to make him look nuts so no one will be surprised when he "kills himself." She rigs a rare-earth magnet from the computer's hard drive and uses it to bypass the magnetic lock. They get out into the hallway and discover that everyone is gone. Max tells Root where the fire escape is, and she moves him out under the security cameras. As they go, Max realizes that the code is real and it's no coincidence that Root showed up. She says that he's upset a very powerful being and they need to get him off of the grid.

Lambert takes Sameen to a door and explains that inside is a woman who is working to bring an extinct species, Dr. Ayuma Kagawa, back to life. She fully resequenced the animals' genome and in 15 years, will attempt to reintroduce it into the ecosystem.

Samaritan has forecast that thousands of people will die as a result, and has failed to sidetrack Ayuma's work. They only have one option left, and Lambert hands Sameen a gun. Sameen immediately opens the door and shoots Ayuma, assuming it's a simulation, and asks if she can wake up now. Lambert just smiles.

At the station, Finch confirms that the Machine clone continues losing to the Samaritan clone. Interference comes in over the Samaritan laptop even though it's in a Faraday cage, and Finch quickly shuts it down. He realizes that the cage keeps the signal from getting out, restarts the laptop, and calls Root. Finch explains that the clone is trying to connect with the worldwide network of Samaritan-infected devices. As she leads Max down the back stairs, Root realizes that it's a hidden code that Samaritan operatives would recognize. She works out that Samaritan is sending hidden messages to operation centers, and why the Machine sent her there. She puts Max in a closet, tells him to barricade the door, and draws her gun. Finch warns that it's too dangerous, but Root figure that the Machine wants her to send a message to Sameen.

At the station, the Machine tells Finch that Samaritan can't see an analog interface. He calls Reese, who is outside the radio station, and warns him to hide his identity.

The doctor checks on Sameen, who tells her that she went on her first real-time field trip. She then turns on the radio, which plays a broadcast about Ayuma being gunned down. Sameen figures that it's a trick, and wonders if she's still in a simulation. Her hand is bandaged and the mirror is broken, and the doctor sedates her.

Root goes back to the broadcast booth and gets the EMF meter she stole earlier. She uses it to determine that Samaritan has infected the printer and uses it to contact Sameen. The Machine warns her that two operatives are on the way.

Max is trying to barricade the door when a masked Reese knocks out the operatives. He then tells Max to come with him.

The Machine tells Root that Reese is there. She then sends her message to Sameen.

Sameen mutters until the doctor leans over to check on her. She then grabs the doctor and threatens to jam the syringe into her eye if she struggles. The doctor says that the only way Sameen can escape is in a body bag, and Sameen says that she'd rather be dead.

she then uses the doctor's card to get out and locks the door behinds her, and contemplates killing herself with the syringe.

Root sends the message.

As Sameen prepares to kill herself, she hears the interference on the radio and recognizes the signal. She quickly deciphers it and realizes that it says "Four alarm fire": what Root said to her before she was captured. The operatives grab Sameen and drag her back to the room.

The final operative gets to the broadcast room and orders Root to surrender. She agrees to do so if he leaves Max alone and takes her to Sameen. He has no idea who Sameen is, and Root says that she wasn't talking to him. Samaritan is monitoring the entire conversation but can't see Root because of the chips she inserted into the Samaritan A server. It talks to Root using Warren's voice and figures from her behavior that she's an acolyte of the Machine. As Samaritan

agrees to Root's terms, the power goes out. Reese takes out the operative and Root, furious, says that she almost had Root. He says that they have to get out.

As Reese takes Max and Root out, he says that Dispatch is sending a unit to investigate a break-in. Root insists that it was her best shot at finding Sameen, and says that she doesn't need Reese's protection. She says that she got a message to Sameen with the Machine's help. Max wonders where they're going, and Reese and Root tell him that he'll have to live on the run. Furious, Max says that he'd rather be dead than leave, because he has proof that everything he's talked about is true. Root tells the Machine that they can't force Max to go. She tells Max that he can keep doing his show, but he has to lie about what happened. If Max never mentions the code then they won't have a reason to come after him. Max finally agrees.

At the hospital, Fusco is preparing to go when Finch comes in. He admits that he hasn't told Elias that Bruce is dead, and apologizes for not telling Fusco the truth. Fusco points out that if they're trying to protect him, it's not working. He says that what he's doing is his job, and Finch and Reese can't show him the respect to tell him what he's doing. Fusco gives Finch his phone and walks out.

Max goes back on the air and apologizes for technical difficulties forcing him off the air. As Reese and Root return to the station, they listen to the broadcast as Max says that he has to break his promise. He explains about the hidden code, and Root warns Reese that it's too late to save Max.

Bethany is listening and writes down the code in the interference. She then brings coffee to Max as a caller comes in and insists that he was abducted by extraterrestrials. Max cuts him off only to find out the next caller is equally paranoid. Reese figures that Max overestimated how much his listeners care, and Root is relieved that Samaritan will dismiss Max as a kook.

Max starts coughing and then collapses, dead. Bethany checks to confirm that he's dead and then calls 911 and claims that Max had a heart attack.

Finch returns and Reese tells him what happened. He asks the Machine if it knew Max would die, and the Machine says that Max exercised free will. It insists that the primary mission was successful, and Reese figures that they shouldn't have trusted it. Root says that the Machine is doing what they programmed it to do. Max chose to risk his life and the Machine couldn't stop him, and now they've given Sameen hope. She wonders if it was worth Max's life, but Finch says that a lie of omission is still a lie. He's not comfortable with where it is going.

In her room, Sameen sits on the floor and fingers the barrette she took from the doctor.

Root goes to an Internet café and thanks the Machine for helping her send the message. She figures it's doing the right thing even if Finch doesn't see it yet. Root then calls Vasily and suggests that they go on a trip to his hometown. Vasily says that his father is the administrator of Zemaitija National Park, and is glad to take Root. Root has a web page up showing that Zemaitija is close to a missile silo.

## Reassortment

Season 5

Episode Number: 98

Season Episode: 8

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Tuesday May 24, 2016  |
| Writer:           | Tony Camerino   |
| Director:         | Kenneth Fink  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | Julian Ovenden (Lambert), Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias)   |
| Guest Stars:      | Jenna Stern (Dr. Mason), Josh Close (Jeff Blackwell), LaChanze (Mona), Mark Dold (Administrator Garcia), Elena Shaddow (Ally), Kim Ramirez (Briggs), James Chen (James Ko), Sonnie Brown (Nurse Carroll), John Mondin (Paulie), Antonio David Lyons (Samuel), Martin Ewens (Sid), James Ciccone (Frank Capello), Ras Enoch McCurdie (Gangster 1), Christina Saragaglia (Punk Rocker Girl), Jennifer Fouche (Mother), Jon Collin Barclay (Rugby Player), Leajato Robinson (Orderly 1), Brian Michael Jones (Patrolman), Robin McGinnis (News Reporter) |
| Production Code:  | 3J6008  |
| Summary:          | Reese and Finch are trapped in a hospital ER when a superflu breaks out...and they realize that Samaritan is responsible. Meanwhile, Fusco continues his own investigation, while Sameen stages another escape.   |



A med tech prepares to give Sameen another injection. She describes how she's going to take out the tech, and then does so. Sameen then smashes the camera watching her and uses the barrette to pick the key card lock. The orderlies are unable to get in because Sameen has sabotaged the lock, and Lambert has them get a fire axe to break down the door. They discover that the axe is gone, and Lambert shoots the door out and goes in. Lambert searches the attached shower room and confirms that Sameen

isn't there, but sees some loose dirt beneath the sink. He kicks the sink off the wall and finds a maintenance shaft beyond, and realizes how Sameen escaped.

Reese follows the new Number, international businessman James Ko, James negotiates contracts between US and UK corporations and their Chinese manufacturers. He was returning to Hong Kong when his plane was diverted to NYC for maintenance. James' flight goes the next day and Reese wonders why he left the airport and went to a neighborhood by the highway. As Reese watches, James switches out his SIM card and gets a call. A man, Blackburn, asks where he is, and James says that he has to take care of an errand first.

Blackburn tells him not to miss the flight and hangs up, and James clutches his briefcase as he goes on.

Root enters the station and asks if there have been any new developments with the simulation. Finch admits that the Machine clone has yet to reach a positive outcome against its opposite number, Root suggests that they alter one of the variables and warns that every ecosystem changes. Finch isn't convinced and walks away.

Reese follows James to a hospital where he checks into the ER. He's coughing and Finch figures he was just trying to locate the nearest hospital. A nearby nurse, Carroll, is having trouble bringing up the inventory of antivirals, and Administrator Garcia activates the system and confirms that they've just arrived. A deliveryman comes in with them and Carroll takes them to the patients. Meanwhile, two gangers complain to the attending physician, Dr. Mason, that they've been waiting for an hour. She dismisses their injuries and tells them to wait or she'll have the security guard Paulie deal with them.

Mason then checks on James, who says that he doesn't have time to be sick. She says that he's coming down the flu, and James claims that he hasn't left the country recently. Reese tells Finch that James is fine and the Machine is wrong, but Finch insists that James is either a victim or perpetrator.

Jeff takes his former girlfriend Ally to an expensive restaurant, and he says that he's made some new connections. He says that he's working for a new company but doesn't go into details. Ally says that some ex-convicts have trouble readjusting, and Jeff says that if she had waited a little longer, she could have seen them when they were together in high school. He says that they tried him as an adult, but Ally points out that he was an adult when he stabbed an inmate and got five years added to his sentence. Jeff takes her hand and insists that they can get a fresh start, but Ally figures that he'll get rearrested.

Elias is in the safehouse reading a book and draws a gun until he knows Fusco is the one coming in. Fusco tells him about the murdered missing persons. Elias says he's out of the game and doesn't know anything, and Fusco tells him that Bruce was one of the people who was killed. He figures that whoever is responsible is using trucks to deliver the explosives, and wants Elias to use his contacts in the construction business to find the trucks. When Fusco agrees to share everything he knows, Elias tells him to talk with Frank Capello, who runs a transportation outfit and knows every truck coming into the boroughs. As Fusco goes, Elias warns him to be careful because the threat can come from anywhere.

Finch checks in with Reese, who reports that James is just checking out. James collapses and Reese calls for help. Mason and Carroll come over and confirm that James is dead, and try to revive him without success. He's hemorrhaging from the mouth, and Reese tells Finch that whatever James had was lethal.

Sameen climbs out of the tunnel and finds herself in a prison cell with three inmates. Two of them are beating the third one, and they tell her that she's in Johannesburg, South Africa. When the two inmates move on her to get the axe, Sameen knocks them out. The third man, Samuel, says that the place is like some twisted experiment in violence. He points out the only gate in and warns that the guard only opens it for meals or discipline.

In NYC, Carroll covers over James' body and Mason tells her and Garcia to get a blood sample to the lab. Garcia insists that it's not a computer glitch, and Mason has an orderly wipe down everything that James touched. Reese introduces himself to Mason, who admits that they could use a little help with security. She says that the last time they had three fatalities during the last outbreak when the people panicked. A nearby couple overhear Mason talking about contagion. Meanwhile, Reese tells Paulie that they need to lock the place down. Finch arrives with Bear just before Reese shuts the place down, and they figure that someone triggered an allergic reaction with James. Root is running background checks on everyone. Reese warns whatever killed James could be spreading, and Finch says that they should take precautions.

Frank arrives at the station after receiving a parking violation ticket about one of his trucks. He wonders why Fusco is involved, and Fusco says that Carl recommended Frank. Once Frank accepts that Fusco is operating with Elias' authority, Fusco demands to see a list of lawyers. Frank hands it over and insists that the licenses are legit. One of the drivers is Jeff, and Fusco recognizes him.

He then calls the RTCC and has them run a check on Jeff's license.

Jeff meets with Mona on short notice and says that he's having second thoughts about the job. He figures that it will end with him in prison, and that now he's tailing a guy protected by a NYPD detective. Mona is having him breaking into an apartment to steal a hard drive and encountering a woman who mentioned Samaritan. His employer says that there are people in the world that want to impede progress, and Jeff asks who he works for. Mona insists that they make the world better for people like Jeff, and knows all about Ally. She tells Jeff that he's up for a promotion, and says that he has one more job and then he can quit. Jeff asks what the job

is, and Mona tells him that it requires an exam.

At the hospital, a woman asks Reese how much longer they're going to be longed up because her daughter is frightened. While Reese reassures her, Finch looks into the antivirals that James received. Mason admits to Reese that they can't take any chances until they get the lab results back. Meanwhile, the gangers pick up a newscast about how officials have locked down the hospital because of a highly pathogenic virus. The gangers head for the door, and Reese takes two of them down. The third one draws a gun on Reese, but Paulie knocks him out from behind and Reese tells Finch that they have a reliable partner.

Finch takes a photo of the antiviral lot number and sends it to Root. She has the Machine run it down while she tries to figure out who is responsible. Meanwhile, Carroll finds Finch and tells him and Bear to go back out front. Once Finch takes a seat, the lab report comes in and Carroll tells Mason that it shows H5N1. Reese overhears them, and Mason explains that James was infected with avian flu before he arrived. However, they injected him with live human flu virus. They've combined two flu viruses to make a new, very contagious one. For every person who gets it, ten more will be infected. People start coughing, and Reese realizes that they have an outbreak on their hands.

The guards see Samuel outside of his cell. They set off the cell and go in to investigate, and Sameen knocks one of them out. She jams the gate with the axe and takes out the second guard, and Samuel gives her a gun. He says that he still has a job to do and friends that he can't leave behind, and Sameen wishes him luck.

At the hospital, the CDC quarantines the hospital. The news is running inside on the TV, and Finch figures out someone used James to spread the disease and kill someone. Meanwhile, Mason tells Carroll and Garcia that until the CDC can find a cure, they'll have to provide for themselves. They have a small batch of antivirals for avian flu in a storage room on the other side of the ER. One of the patients starts coughing up blood, and Garcia heads for the stock room. The patients start panicking, and Reese has Finch, Bear, and Paulie take Garcia to get the antivirals. Meanwhile, Reese and Mason start handing out protective masks.

Jeff calls Mona from the hospital and says that he's been waiting 45 minutes and the doctor hasn't shown up. Mona tells him that he's passed, and tells Jeff to open the drawer in front of him. It contains an envelope and two syringes filled with blood, and Mona tells Jeff to go to the ER and await further instructions. She tells him that the hospital is under quarantine and assures him that he'll be fine, and hangs up.

The RTCC gets a hit on Jeff's car at the hospital, and Fusco goes there. He orders the officer on guard away from the door and then goes inside.

When one of the patients breaks into a drug cabinet, Reese subdues him and asks Finch where he is with the antivirals. Finch stands guard while Garcia and Paulie enter the stock room. Root tells Finch that she tracked down the antiviral shipments. They were shipped to a research facility that has since closed. Finch realizes that Mason was right and they weaponized James by creating a superflu. The Machine has analyzed James' blood sample, and only one combination out of five trillion resulted in the proper combination. Samaritan is the only other entity that could have made the calculations. Root has hacked the hospital email servers and discovered that Mason and Carroll both filed complaints with Garcia about errors in the new health care database. Finch realizes that Samaritan has been manipulating the database, and tried to kill the three people that could realize what was going on.

Paulie yells from inside the stock room, and Finch goes to investigate. Garcia is grabbing the antivirals from the shelf and draws a gun on Finch. He then smashes the antivirals and says that he's ushered in the future.

Sameen is heading through the prison when Lambert finds her and holds her at gunpoint. He says that it's another simulation, and Sameen tells him to prove it by shooting himself in the head. She figures that Greer would have no reason to build a Stanford Prison Experiment in South Africa inside of her head, and Lambert says that the simulations are built on her memories. He reminds her that she killed a Somali bomb maker by sneaking into the cell where he was held. Sameen insists that she was in Germany, not South Africa, but Lambert suggests that she has two coexisting sets of memories and is confusing them. He reminds her of the people that she's murdered, in the simulations and in reality, and tells her that she can't tell the difference. Confused, Sameen drops the axe, and Lambert says that she'll wake up in a few minutes. She says that it's all a dream... and then takes out a gun and shoots Lambert in the

chest. Sameen admits that she had to get it out of her system, says that she'll take a little joyride, and runs off with Lambert's car keys.

At the hospital, Jeff enters the ER posing as an orderly. He spots Reese and recognizes him, and calls Mona. She says that the syringes are an insurance policy, not the cure, and they contain James' blood samples. Mona tells him to open the envelope, which has photos of Mason and Carroll, and tells him those are his targets. Jeff insists that he can't kill them and the people that they're trying to save, and Mona sends him a set of prints. She explains that they are Jeff's, and they were collected at a crime scene. After a moment, Jeff hangs up, takes out one of the syringes, and walks toward Mason.

Garcia tells Finch that he doesn't work for anyone. He figures that Finch doesn't work for the people who offered him a healthy pension, and says that he's going to save them all. Garcia says that 400,000 people a year die of medical errors—human fallibility— and automation is a cure. Finch's phone rings, and Garcia tells him to answer it. It's Root, who passes on a message from the Machine: Aanval and ethylene oxide. The ethylene oxide is on a nearby shelf, and Root says that "Aanval" is a Dutch. Finch shouts it and Bear, responding to the command, attacks Garcia. As Paulie recovers, Finch sprays Garcia in the face with the ethylene oxide.

Garcia says that Finch can't stop what's coming, and Finch goes to tell the others. Root tells him that the Machine is working on a cure. It finds a match and prints out a security badge for TGR laboratories with Root's picture on it.

As Jeff prepares to inject Mason, Reese spots him and draws his gun. However, Fusco tackles Jeff first. Jeff jabs the syringe into his effect and tries to run, but Reese grabs the other syringe and injects Jeff with it. Jeff grabs the syringe and runs, stabbing Carroll in the arm with the syringe as he goes past. Fusco tells Reese to go after Jeff, but Reese has already made his escape.

Carroll is clutching at the injection site on her arm.

Jeff punches out a guard and walks out past the quarantine zone. Meanwhile, Samaritan assigns him a new identity.

As Paulie takes Garcia away, Root arrives at the hospital posing as a CDC tech. Inside, Reese tells Mason that Jeff is an escapee from a psych ward. She thanks Reese for saving her life, just as Root brings in the new batch of antivirals. As Mason takes them away, Root tells Reese and Finch that the Machine diagnosed the new strain and found the antiviral at a nearby lab. Reese wonders what they're going to do about Jeff, and Finch figures that they're missing something. They look over at Fusco, who is getting the cure, and Reese realizes that he could have lost his partner.

The next day, Reese finds Fusco packing his things. Fusco says that he's been reassigned on request so he can work with someone who appreciates him. Reese insists that it's for Fusco's own good, and says that Carroll ended up with permanent kidney damage. He asks if Elias helped Fusco track down Jeff, and Fusco says that it's his job... and tells Reese not to ask him to do his job. Fusco tells Reese to find a new partner and leaves.

Finch goes to the safehouse and asks if he spoke with Fusco. Elias points out that if Finch had told him about Bruce's death, he wouldn't have to resort to other sources. Finch warns that there are powerful forces in play, and Elias says that a leader enlists all of his resources in war. When Finch says that he and Reese can handle it, Elias gives him the book that he's reading—*Twelve O'Clock High*—and warns him that war requires sacrifices. He then tells Finch that he's the darkest of all of them, and he doesn't want to be around when that dark part resurfaces. Finch says that he's mistaken and leaves.

Jeff meets Mona and says that he only killed one of the targets. Mona assures him that the mission was a success, and says that he was selected because of his genetic markers. He's an elite controller: he will never contract any strain of avian flu. Mona says that sometimes they have to throw out a few rotten apples to save the lot, and explains that after the outbreak, the government tested everyone to identify those who needed to be vaccinated. They look at a health center across the street, and Jeff realizes that the government is collecting everyone's DNA. He wonders what they plan to do with the data, and Mona says that they're going to make sure everyone has the same opportunity as he does to live up to their full potential. Once everyone's DNA is stored in the national database, then it will need to be sorted to get humanity through the next great filter: its own savage history.

In South Africa, Sameen leaves the prison posing as a guard and drives off in Lambert's car.

## Sotto Voce

Season 5

Episode Number: 99

Season Episode: 9

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Monday May 30, 2016   |
| Writer:           | Sabir Pirzada   |
| Director:         | Margot Lulick   |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | Enrico Colantoni (Carl Elias)   |
| Guest Stars:      | Neal Huff (Terry Easton), Rupak Ginn (Amir Siddiq), Teddy Cañez (Raul), Marcus Ho (Officer Shen), Gino Vento (Benavides), John Halas (Cop), Philip Reid (ESU Lieutenant), Elizabeth Loyacano (Carla Easton), Jose Joaquin Perez (Cowboy Hat), Al Roffe (Father) |
| Production Code:  | 3J6009  |
| Summary:          | The Voice uses a hapless locksmith to plant a bomb in an investment firm, in the first step of a new plan. Meanwhile, Sameen makes her way to New York and Root finds her.  |



Two men pull their truck over in the Texas desert and order a father, wife, and daughter out into the desert. They prepare to shoot them, but Sameen emerges from the back and objects. When the two smugglers attack her, Sameen easily knocks them out, tosses the keys to the family, and tells the two injured smugglers to start walking. She then takes one of their hats and walks off.

In NYC, Reese is watching the new Number, Terry Easton with Falcon Lock & Key. He lives with his wife Carla and

has had several odd jobs, and settled on the employment of a locksmith. As Finch cleans up the station, he tells Reese that Terry appears to be a model citizen. Root joins Finch and says that the machine gave her a Number, radio engineer Matthew Stone. He's in charge of the maintenance for radio antennas across the boroughs, and he might either be part of Samaritan's transmission plan, or stumbled across it by accident. Finch advises Root to proceed with extreme caution, and she grabs an assault rifle before heading out.

Reese watches as Terry puts on a mask and breaks into a building. It's Kepler & Mountain Investments, a private equity firm handling valuable accounts and information. Reese enters the building, gun drawn, and finds an unconscious guard. The door alarm is going off, and Reese finds Terry taking out an explosive charge. Terry threatens to set off the bomb, but Reese figures that he isn't suicidal and carefully cuts the wire. Once the bomb is disarmed, Reese says that it's time to talk.

At the station, Reese takes Terry to an interrogation room and warns that he's facing a terrorist charge. However, he figures Terry didn't make the bomb and asks who did. Terry glances up at the surveillance camera and Reese shuts it off. However, Terry still won't talk. Outside, Reese has Finch check Terry's finances. Finch confirms that Terry's finances look ordinary, and figures that the person responsible used Terry because he seemed harmless. As Reese clones Terry's phone, he notices Fusco at his new desk. He walks over and asks Fusco where his new partner

is, and Fusco says that his transfer is still pending. Officer Chen brings in a gang of Templarios and Fusco goes over to help him.

Finch tells Reese that he's discovered a self-deleting text on Terry's phone. It shows a photo of Carla, gagged. Reese shows it to Terry and asks who sent the message, and Terry says that his employer said not to talk to anyone or he'd kill Carla. He can't tell Reese who it is because he doesn't know. Terry got a call from someone on the phone who knew everything about Terry. He threatened to kill Carla if Terry didn't cooperate, and the bomb arrived with instructions. Terry's phone rings and Reese has Terry answer it.

The Voice says that Terry failed his assignment, and he's never going to see his wife again.

Finch listens in and says that he recognizes the Voice, who had coerced a 911 operator into covering a murder. In both cases the Voice had leverage, and Terry confirms that Carla never came home from work the night before. Finch extracts location data from the photo and confirms that she's being held at a warehouse in the meat-packing district. Terry asks to come with Reese, but Reese tells him to stay put and promises that he's going to bring Carla back. Finch says that he may have an idea about how to find the Voice and leaves. Meanwhile, Reese asks for backup in a hostage situation.

Chen thanks Fusco for his help and gives him a case. It involves Amir Saddiq, a delivery cab driver. He was arrested for possession of an unregistered weapon, and Ballistics matched it to a two-year-old murder. Reese comes over and asks Fusco to keep an eye on Terry, and Fusco reminds him that he's not his partner anymore. He dismisses Reese, who heads out with the uni squad.

Samaritan monitors the Templarios in holding, Terry in the interrogation room, and Amir as Fusco questions him. Fusco informs Amir that the gun was used in a murder, and Amir says that he got it from a gun show in Cleveland six months ago and threw away the receipt.

Finch talks to Elias about the voice, and the ex-crime lord says that the Voice is a ghost. He knows of someone but wants to go with Finch in return for the information. Finch points out that Elias is a marked man, but Elias insists that he can't afford to lose another friend.

Reese and the men arrive at the warehouse and the unis break in. The Voice calls Reese and warns that he won't save Carla. Reese orders everyone out just as a bomb goes off. As EMTs arrive to get the injured and dead unis out, another officer tells Reese that they've had reports of ten bombs in the area, tying up bomb squad resources. There's no sign of Carla's body among the wreckage, and Finch figures that the voice is keeping her alive as leverage against Terry. Finch tells Reese that he's tracking one of the Voice's associates, and goes to the abandoned Hope Elementary School. Elias picks the lock and they go in.

That night, Root finds Matthew working in the dead of night. Samaritan agents arrive and Root figures that Samaritan is trying to expand its bandwidth. Someone shoots at the men and runs off, and Root goes after the shooter.

At the station, Fusco tells Amir that the gun was a match for four other murders that took place since Amir claims he bought the gun. One murder was on the night of the gun show, and the prints at the crime scene were a partial match to Amir's. A witness composite matches Amir, and Amir sits back and smiles. He says that they're done until Fusco gets the DA, and Fusco says that there isn't going to be a deal. The detective goes out past Terry's interrogation room. Someone slips an envelope beneath the door.

Elias explains that the school was shut down two years ago, but the man who supplies the Voice with bombs works out of the building.

They come to a high-security door and Elias knocks. The man, Raul, tells them to go away, and Elias says that he never thanked him for providing the car bomb that killed his father. Raul lets them in and Elias explains that Raul is the best of the bomb makers. He says that the Voice will do worse than whatever Elias does, and Elias draws a gun and points out that Raul will be dead. When Raul says that they're surrounded by explosives, Elias assures him that he's using hollow-point bullets, and asks where the bombs he built for the Voice are located.

Reese returns to the station and Fusco tells him that everyone is in helping the bomb squad. He's there because he's busting a multiple homicide case, and Reese notices that the door to Terry's interrogation room is gone. He spots Terry leaving and grabs him, and Terry claims that an officer told him to leave. Reese admits that he hasn't recovered Carla, and finds the envelope in Terry's jacket. There's a cell phone, and Terry says that he got a text to open the cell where the Templarios are being held. Reese tells Finch that Terry was supposed to get arrested so he'd



have access to the Templarios, and Finch figures that someone else in the station is working for the Voice after all.

Reese takes Terry to Holding and finds the guards unconscious. The cells are empty and the monitors show the Templarios locking themselves in. Finch confirms that the bombs are located to draw out all of the cops at the precinct station, and Reese figures that the Templarios are after something—or someone—inside. The gangers cut off the generator.

Root follows the shooter to the park and a man steps out and prepares to open fire on her. The shooter kills the man and jumps Root... and Root realizes that it's Sameen. Root hugs her, sobbing in relief, and says that the Machine brought Sameen back. Sameen says that she's taking out Samaritan one agent at a time, and she has to go. When Root asks what happened, Sameen says that it's complicated. She finally explains that she escaped a week ago but couldn't come looking for the team because it wasn't safe. Sameen tells Root about the simulations intended to turn her against the team. Root figures that they failed, but Sameen says that in every simulation, she killed them.

At the station, Reese goes back to the squad room with Terry. He figures that it's a cop who let the Templarios out, and he can't call for reinforcements until he knows who he can trust. The precinct doors are booby-trapped, and Reese refuses to endanger anyone else. Finch traces the warehouse bomb's detonation signal to an apartment in Soho and he heads there with Elias.

Reese finds Fusco, who demands answers. They hear the Templarios in the evidence lockup and realize that they're arming themselves and wearing flak jackets. Reese goes in and grabs one man to use as a shield, and takes out the others. He demands to know what they're after, and Fusco plans to beat him for killing cops. Reese stops Fusco, and the ganger says that they were supposed to take out Amir. Reese figures that Amir can implicate his employer, and Fusco knocks out the ganger and says that he has Amir in the basement. Fusco gives Terry a bat and Reese tells the locksmith to stay put.

Elias and Finch go to the Soho apartment and find several tripwires. There's no one there, and Finch goes to work on the computers there. He thanks Elias, who says that he owes Reese and Finch and will repay them in full. Finch confirms that the bomb signal originated at another location and was relayed through the apartment. While he works, Elias calls Finch's attention to a covered board.

The Templarios are cutting through the door to Amir's cell, and Reese and Fusco arrive. Chen is there, and Reese tosses a flash-bang in. Once the Templarios are down, Fusco brings Amir out and he says that he formerly worked for the Voice. Amir's targets were all people who worked for the Voice. When Amir realized that the Voice would eliminate him as well, he followed the courier and it took him to the Voice. Amir says that if they get him out of the precinct with a deal, he'll tell them who the Voice is. Reese tells Fusco to take Amir up to the squad room and call for backup, while he gets Terry.

Fusco and Chen take Amir to an interrogation room and Fusco tells Chen to guard the door. As Fusco calls for backup, Chen opens the door and Reese arrives with Terry and shoots Chen. He says that the Voice had someone else on the inside release the Templarios, and Chen says that he didn't have a choice because the Voice threatened his family. The Templarios storm in, and Fusco and Reese realize that they're low on bullets. As they take cover, Fusco admits that he never put in for the transfer. Reese and Fusco charge out firing.

In the park, Root insists that it's not a simulation and begs Sameen to come to the subway with her. Sameen draws her gun and says that they broke her by robbing her of her reality. As long as she's alive, she says that Root will never be safe. Sameen says that in all of the simulations, she could never kill Root so she killed herself over and over again. She puts the gun to her head and says that she'd rather do that than risk Root's life. Root puts a gun to her head and says that she can't live without Sameen. If Sameen dies then she will too, and hopes that they'll be together afterward.

At the station house, Reese and Fusco continue firing.

At the apartment, the board has photos of Reese, Finch, and Root. Elias wonders what Finch will do if he finds the real Voice, but Finch is busy finding a large transaction deposited into the account of an actress who looks a lot like Carla. The two men figure that the whole thing is a ruse, and Finch wonders who Terry really is.

Terry enters Amir's room and says that Amir couldn't betray him and live to tell about it.

Reese and Fusco run out of weapons, and Reese calls to say that Terry is the perpetrator. As Reese tries to get a gun from a downed Templario, Terry comes up and prepares to shoot him. Fusco jumps him and takes the shot, and Reese grabs the gun and shoots the last Templario as Terry slips away. Fusco says that he was just grazed, and they confirm that Amir is dead.

As Terry walks down the street, his phone rings. It's Finch, who says that he traced his call by following the detonation signal. He compliments Terry on the recording he used to call himself at the precinct. Finch comes up behind Terry, who draws a gun on him.

Unimpressed, Finch says that Terry can't be permitted to continue and advises him to turn himself in. Elias comes up behind Terry, gun drawn, and advises him not to cross Finch. Terry is surprised that Elias is with Finch, and Elias says that Finch is one of the few friends he has left. The Voice offers a truce but warns that compassion and loyalty make people weak. He says that he'll be seeing them and drives off. Once he's far enough away, Elias detonates the bomb in the Voice's car, killing him. Finch is shocked, but Elias points out that Finch brought him for a reason and knew what he would do.

The next day, the officers clean up the station. Reese brings Fusco some coffee and asks about his arm, and then says that it's time they talk. They go out on the roof where there's no cameras, and Reese tosses Fusco's phone over the edge. Finch wonders if telling Fusco the truth is a wise choice, and Reese points out that not even the precinct is safe, so the best they can do is trust each other. After a moment, Finch agrees but says that there's a matter that demands Reese's attention. Reese begins explaining Samaritan to Fusco.

Later, Reese and Fusco drive to the park where Finch is waiting. Root joins them and brings Sameen. The five of them stand together.

## The Day the World Went Away

Season 5  
Episode Number: 100  
Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Tuesday May 31, 2016  
Writer: Andy Callahan, Melissa Scrivner  
Director: Greg Plageman  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: John Nolan (I) (Greer)  
Guest Stars: Josh Close (Jeff Blackwell), Geoff Pierson (FBI SAIC Roberts), Robert Ray Manning Jr. (Zachary), Christine Cartell (Brenda), Sunita Mani (Sonum), Reese Madigan (Detective 1), DeShawn Harold Mitchell (Detective 2), Narrington Walters, Jr (Banger), Ed Ingle (Javier), R. J. Foster (Police Officer), Debbie Campbell (Waitress), Ryan Quinn (Guard), Mark Doherty (II) (First Samaritan Op), Nicholas Tucci (Samaritan Op)  
Production Code: 3J6010  
Summary: After Finch goes to the wrong place at the wrong time, Samaritan gets a fix on him and won't stop until it captures him. The team rallies to protect their friend. . . but not everyone will come out alive.



Finch goes to a cage and chats with the Machine via a surveillance camera. He's long since accepted that he's probably going to die, but wonders whether his friends will get out alive. The Machine doesn't respond, and Finch figures that he may have made it impossible, and figures it's too late to change anything even if he could. The waitress comes by and says that it's good to have Finch back. He has no idea who she is, and says that it's the first time that he's been there. Once she goes, Finch picks up a matchbook and

thanks the Machine before leaving.

At the subway, Finch greets Root and asks how Sameen is doing. Root says that it may take some time, and then figures that Finch is going to close the access to the Machine and go back to talking in numbers. Finch wonders how Root knew he had chosen to end their dialogue with the machine, and Root says that the Machine predict that he would. The Machine respects Finch's decision, but Root says that they're going to lose if Finch doesn't let the Machine help them. Finch points out they've stayed alive so far, but Root warns that eventually they will make a mistake and die, and then so will the Machine. She figures that Finch never named the Machine because people don't name things that they're going to kill. Root insists that the Machine is Finch's child, and she's going to die unnoticed and unmourned. Finch says that he didn't give the Machine a name because he imagined that it might want to choose one for itself. He insists that the Machine doesn't have to be open to have a voice, and asks what voice Root would choose for the Machine.

Root says to let it choose, and Finch locks them out of the system.

Samaritan detects a high-level threat and contacts an asset. Fusco and Reese are walking down the street, and a nearby payphone rings. Reese answers it and the Machine gives him a number; At the university, a student named Sonum is disputing the grade he gave her when his

phone rings. Reese and Root come in and send Sonum away, and Reese says that they have a new Number: Finch's. He draws a gun and kneecaps one of two Samaritan operatives who have arrived. Root takes out the other one and Reese takes a business card for Temporary Resolutions from one of the operative's pockets before leaving with the others.

At the safehouse, Reese tells Elias that Finch's cover is blown. Sameen comes in and reports that the street isn't clear, and figures that Samaritan found Finch through her. Reese says that they have to get out, and they're going on the offensive. They'll start at Temporary Resolutions and work their way up the chain of command. Fusco comes in and they grab all the guns, ammo, and cash they have. As they go, Root says that they could fight the war better if they hadn't closed the system. She tells Finch that she gave the Machine the ability to defend itself, and also added a safeguard. The Machine will only act if Finch asks it to. Cars pull up out front and operatives get out, and Elias says that he knows where to hide Finch from Samaritan. When Finch wishes that they wouldn't risk their lives on his account, Reese points out that he's just protecting a Number.

Elias takes Finch to the Double-B high-rises and Elias explains that the men on guard work for him. He takes Finch to an abandoned meth lab and refuses to leave Finch. He points out that they have a common enemy who murdered a friend, and he's not going. Elias says that they've lasted too long to give up now, and would rather die fighting than throw in the towel.

Finch watches out the window and Elias explains that he negotiated a truce between the two gangs warring over the territory. When Finch warns him that their opponent has thought a thousand moves ahead, Elias asks if Finch ever anticipated where he would be, and Finch says that he thought that he'd be in prison. The former crime lord points out that they first met when Reese was protecting "Charlie Burton" in the high rises. When he says that he got sloppy and was caught on a surveillance camera, Finch looks at the café matchbook. He then calls Root at the safehouse and says that he went back to the place he took Grace on their first date ten years ago. Finch warns that his fate is sealed but doesn't want the rest of them to suffer for his mistake. Meanwhile, Sameen checks the Samaritan operatives they've knocked out and discovers that they also have cards for Temporary Resolutions.

Reese and Fusco arrive at Temporary Resolutions and go in. The receptionist greets them and Reese explains that they're investigating a shooting involving one of the office's employees. She refuses to let them see their employee files without a warrant, and asks if they're sure they want to talk to her supervisor. The receptionist takes them to a conference room and says the supervisor will be with them.

At the safehouse, Root tells Sameen that Finch slipped up. Sameen wishes that it would be nice if they could go back, but none of them have the life they want. Root says that she's been hiding since she was 12, and it's the first time that she feels like she belongs. She takes Sameen's hand, just as a Samaritan SUV pulls up.

Finch spots Samaritan operatives approaching the high-rise, and points out that Samaritan noticed that the two gangs that fight every day aren't fighting.

Reese and Fusco continue waiting, and Reese points out that they don't hear anything. They draw their guns and go outside, and discover that all 50 employees are missing. Samaritan operatives open fire and Reese tosses a grenade at them.

Elias and Finch go out into the hallway, and Elias shoots the first operative up the stairs. He has Finch call up the elevator, and it opens to reveal the gangsters standing over more dead operatives. They leave the elevator at the bottom and open fire when they come out. The two Samaritan operatives point out that they can't take both of them out, and the janitor working for Elias shoots them in the back. They go out to the car only to find that Elias' driver is dead. Two more operatives move in and Elias takes them out, but another one comes out of the high-rise and shoots Elias in the head. Finch goes to his friend and the operatives take him away.

Later, Reese arrives at the crime scene and closes Elias' eyes. Fusco comes over and a banger says that he has something for them.

He says that everyone around there respected Elias, and shows the detectives a photo of the Samaritan car. The RTCC gets a hit on the vehicle and Reese and Fusco head there. The Machine has also located the car and told Sameen and Root, who are on the way.

In a parking garage, the operatives drop Finch off. Greer is waiting, and Finch says that he won't give him the location of his friends or the Machine. In response, Greer says that Samaritan

needs Finch's help. However, he assures Finch that one day he will work for Samaritan of his own accord. Zachary escorts Finch away and Greer wishes him a pleasant journey.

Out in the street, Root and Sameen pull up and open fire on Zachary. Other operatives open fire, and as they shoot Root discusses whether they're in a simulation or not. As the operatives open fire with heavy guns, Root says that they might as well be a symphony. The two women take out the remaining operatives and get Finch out of the SUV. Another Samaritan SUV pulls up and a man opens fire with a machine gun. Sameen is caught behind cover and tells Root that she'll cover them. Root has no choice but to leave with Finch, and the operatives move in on Finch.

Samaritan gives Jeff Blackwell directions along the street.

As Root drives, Finch notices that she's bleeding. Finch says that he's tired of everyone that they've lost, and Root says that they all died for something they believed in. She figures that they're not gone, and says that Finch refuses to accept what he created.

They're all simulations now, and in order to predict what they do, the Machine knows them better than they know themselves. Everyone who has died is in the Machine where it watches over them. Root then says that the Machine thinks Finch should have a gun. A Samaritan SUV pulls up behind them and opens fire.

Jeff comes to a vacant apartment.

Root grabs a .338 and a hair scrunchy, open the sunroof, and turns and opens fire just as the Samaritan shooter runs out of ammo.

She takes out the engine block and the SUV crashes. Root then takes the wheel and says that it's the world that Finch built, and as long as the Machine lives they never die.

Jeff enters the apartment and opens his backpack.

Reese and Fusco pull up to Sameen and tell her to get in.

Jeff assembles a rifle and Samaritan gives him a plate number. The passenger is the priority target, and the driver is the secondary target.

Root assures Finch that she trusts him, and he guided her to the light. She says that they're not going to win and they can't afford to lose. Root tells Finch that when the time comes, he'll know what to do, and says that sometimes they have to fight a little.

Finch realizes that the war is already over and they're just experiencing an extinction burst. The car comes into Jeff's sights, and he draws a bead on Finch. Root sees him, swerves, and fires back as Jeff shoots.

As the car goes around the corner, Root insists that she's fine. They come to a NYPD roadblock and Finch says that they have to stop and take their chances with the police. The units get Finch into the back of a squad car and handcuff him, and as they drive off the last Finch sees of Root is her body in the car.

At the central station, the police book Finch and put him in an interrogation room. The police run Finch's prints and discover that they've been found at 15 homicide scenes in the last five years. The Feds are sending someone over, and there's a treason case from 1974 pending against Finch.

That night, Reese, Fusco, and Sameen arrive at the shootout scene. The units tell Fusco that one of the two people in the car is at central, and the other is at the hospital in critical condition. Fusco heads to the hospital while Reese goes with Sameen to the station.

FBI SAIC Roberts visits Finch and says that all they have on him is his first name and a number of files. He points out that they digitized all of the files, and all of Finch's files are gone. All Roberts has is an interview with a man in a retirement home talking about his son Harold. They're going to dig up Finch's files, and Finch asks what happened to Root. Roberts offers the information in return for Finch's cooperation, and Finch asks for his phone call. The FBI agent says that they'll contact his attorney on his behalf, and until then they'll wait.

Finch says that he's played by his rules for so long, and tells Roberts that he's so close to the system that he doesn't know that it's corrupted. He talks about how the government rules have changed every time it's convenient, and he's realize that he was wrong about winning if he played by his rules. Now everyone he cares about is dead or soon will be dead, so now he has to decide whether to let his friends die or break his rules. Finch then tells Roberts that he's going to kill him, but he has to decide how far he's going to go and how many of his rules he will break to get it done. He then says that he wasn't talking to Roberts, and looks at the surveillance cameras on the wall. A man comes in and whispers to Roberts, but Roberts says that they're not giving up Finch.

As Roberts argues with the Samaritan operatives, another agent takes Finch to holding. Roberts calls the agents back to update him, and a payphone next to Finch rings. He answers it and Root asks if Finch can hear him. It's the Machine, which says that it chose a voice.

Fusco goes to the morgue to find Root.

Finch tells the Machine to get him out. It says that it can do anything he wants it to and the lights go out.

Reese and Fusco arrive at central and discover that the place is in lockdown. A uni says that 600 prisoners escaped out the back door and the National Guard has been called up. Reese gets a call and tells Sameen that Finch isn't there. She wonders why Finch's Number came up, and Reese figures the Machine was warning them about what Finch will do to Samaritan.

## Synecdoche

Season 5  
Episode Number: 101  
Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Tuesday June 7, 2016  
Writer: Jacey Heldrich, Josh Brown (II)  
Director: Tim Matheson  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: Annie Ilonzeh (Harper Rose)  
Guest Stars: Jimmi Simpson (Logan Pierce), Karen Pittman (Tracey Phillips), James Carpinello (Joey Durban), Will Brill (Charlie Vaida), L. Steven Taylor (AIC Barnes), Theis Weckesser (Agent Daniels), Gregory Porter Miller (Officer Reed), Adrian Alvarado (Lieutenant Terrence Johnson), Nathan James (V) (Suit 1), Kristine Johnson (TV Reporter), John Quilty (Think Tanker), Joel Haberli (President of the U.S.A.)  
Production Code: 3J6011  
Summary: The President is tapped at the next Person of Interest, and the team finds itself receiving some unexpected help. Meanwhile, Finch goes on a roadtrip with the Machine to begin his final campaign against Samaritan.



At a cemetery in New York, Reese and Fusco watch Root's burial as she's put in a grave under a false name. Sameen refuses to come, and Reese says that Root would understand that they couldn't bury her under her real name. Fusco admits that he admired Root for her convictions, and Reese says that it's time to finish what Root started. They have to find Finch and Sameen, and divide and conquer.

On a road in Kentucky, Finch is working on his car engine and the Machine is talking to him via the car's sound system using Root's voice. Once he finishes, Finch prepares to drive off and the Machine suggests that he might disappear for good after his recent trauma. It knows that he's on his way to Texas, and Finch tells the ASI to stop speaking in Root's voice. The Machine switches to the voice of James Kiernan, Finch's sixth-grade earth science teacher, but Finch doesn't want to hear that either. It then switches back to Root's voice and that it will stick with that. Finch says that he doesn't expect it to understand the loss of Root, and the Machine says that it loved her because Finch taught her how.

A police car pulls up and Officer Reed asks if everything is all right. He asks to see Finch's license and registration, and points out that his car is missing its plates. It fits the description of a stolen vehicle, and Finch give Reed officer an alias. Reed goes back to his car to check the car, and the Machine gives him a fake computer file. Finch says that he didn't teach the Machine to love, and the Machine says that he taught it how to see everyone in every version: what they were, are, and could be. He wonders why the Machine chose Root, and the Machine says that Root was special: she was capable of terrible things, but she chose to do good. It watched her die 12,483 times in the seconds before Root expired, and the Machine couldn't save it. The Machine

insists that it suffers grief, even if it's beyond Finch's comprehension. Reed comes back and tells Finch that he's good to go. Once he leaves, the Machine insists that it and Root are virtually indistinguishable, and it finds comfort in that. Finch then drives off.

In New York, Sameen is on a roundabout at a playground and fingers the implant behind her ear. Reese arrives and Sameen walks off.

He follows her and asks how she's feeling, and Sameen says that she isn't feeling anything. Reese says that he needs her to decide to fight, and Sameen says that the simulation sucks. She takes off her hat and looks up at a nearby CCTV, and says that she's ready for the simulation to end. A man pulls up in a car and hands Sameen an envelope, calls her Mrs. Sterling, tells her to have a nice day, and drives off. The envelope has Thornhill printed on it, and Reese realizes that it's from the Machine and it wants them to get back to work. Inside the envelope is a clipping about Congressman Joe Sterling and his wife Alison, and the photo of Alison is of Sameen. Reese figures that the Machine is giving Sameen the rotating IDs it gave to Root before, and hopes that handling the Number will help get Finch back. He insists that they need Sameen, and after a moment she takes the file and says that she has to kill time.

A nearby payphone rings, and Sameen says that she's done helping people. As Reese answers the phone, Sameen says that she's only helping to stop Samaritan. Meanwhile, the Machine runs a check on its new Number: the President of the United States. It gives Reese the new Number, HMX-1, and Sameen says that it's the Number of Air Force One.

The President returns to DC to get congressional support for his new surveillance proposals. Meanwhile, eccentric CEO Logan Pierce refused to share client data with the NSA. Reese, Sameen, and Fusco check into a motel in DC, and Fusco obtains a POTUS threat list from his Secret Service contact. Reese is already out on the street trying to run surveillance on the President outside the White House but can't get closer without alerting the Secret Service. Sameen figures that they should focus on travel routes and one-time locations. Reese looks around, sensing that he's been made, but sees nothing. Along with Sameen's cover is an invitation to an exclusive fund-raiser, and Reese says that he'll meet her there. Fusco wonders if Sameen is doing okay, and she insists that she's fine.

That night at the fund-raiser, Sameen comes in and meets Reese. She points out that her ticket didn't include a plus-one, and Fusco tells Reese that he's worried about Sameen. Reese says that Sameen is grieving even if they don't see it, and goes in flashing his detective badge. A Secret Service agent, Daniels, examines the badge and asks why he's there, just as Logan Pierce arrives. Reese says that he's protecting a New York asset. He goes to Logan and claims to be his bodyguard, and a surprised Logan plays along.

Daniels insists that Reese needs a ticket, and Logan agrees to pay another \$50,000 for Reese's ticket.

Inside, Logan says that he's there championing a new cause but refuses to give details. Once Logan leaves, Reese checks in with Sameen, who has taken a Secret Service walkie. A waiter bumps into Sameen, and she glowers at him. A nearby woman, Tracey Phillips, notices and introduces herself. She says that she's the wife of Senator Phillips. Sameen gives her cover ID and Tracey invites her to join a conversation they're having about privacy.

Reese sweeps outside for threats, and figures that the threat is hiding in plain sight. He smells fresh paint and finds some exposed paint, and calls Sameen over. She joins Reese as he removes the bricks and finds a bomb. He figures the threat put the bomb in that day and had inside access. The President arrives and there's no time to defuse the bomb. Sameen and Reese take the bomb to the caterer's tent and order everyone out, and then put the bomb in a refrigerator. They run back inside and the bomb detonates, shaking the building. The Secret Service get the President out, and a text message comes on a nearby TV screen telling the government to shut down the illegal surveillance program or the President dies the next day.

Sameen spots the waiter from earlier and realizes that he's reporting to someone. She goes after him, while Fusco tells him that the text message is being broadcast all over DC. Reese figures that Logan is responsible, and wonders if Logan is willing to kill for his new cause. Logan drives off in his car before Reese can catch him.

Finch stops at a diner for coffee and notices a man across the room. He tells the Machine that justice is important and all of his crimes have gone unpunished... even the Machine. It points out that it was created to do good, and Finch notes that intentions can be a fickle business. He explains about the development of Freon and 50 years after the creator Midgley's death, the



scientific community discovered that Freon was ripping holes in the ozone level. The Machine suggests that Finch let it reach its full potential. Finch insists that they've saved lives, and the Machine points out that they've only saved a relatively few when it could save so many more. It says that it has been unable to fulfill its purpose because Finch has shackled it, and Finch says that he wanted to keep it safe. The man leaves and Finch goes after him, and tells the Machine that perhaps it's time for a different tactic.

The government has been unable to locate the group responsible for the bomb and the message. Reese tells Fusco to keep close to the President and look for anything suspicious. At the motel, Reese and Sameen check the captive waiter's background and discover that his name is Charlie Vaida and his history is clear. Reese removes Charlie's hood and wonders why he wants to kill the President.

Charlie insists that he doesn't, and says that he ran because the bomb went off. He claims that he doesn't know Logan, and Reese points out that he has a heavily encrypted cell phone. Sameen has enough and prepares to shock Charlie, and figures that he doesn't know what he's doing. She tells Charlie that torture doesn't bother her and she doesn't make friends, but Charlie is a normal guy with people she can go after if he doesn't tell her what she wants to know. Sameen says that she feels anger that Charlie has people that he loves but he signed their death warrants, and prepares to start the torture.

Charlie quickly says that torture is what "they" are fighting against, and asks if he's going to make them vanish. He says that the government is decimating their rights, and in a few hours that will all change. Sameen says that she's not the government and jams the electrical wires into Charlie's chest until Reese stops her. He takes her outside, while Charlie works at his bonds. Outside, Reese says that Sameen was a bit too convincing, and casually opens the door when they hear Charlie escape out the window. They've put a tracker on him, and figure that Charlie will head for the people he's working with. Fusco says that the President is heading to the Federal museum to give a speech. Sameen tells Reese to take over for Fusco, while she and Fusco deal with Charlie.

Charlie goes to a brownstone, unaware that Sameen and Fusco are following him. Sameen goes in to check it out, and Reese tells Fusco that he needs them there as quickly as possible. Fusco goes after Sameen, who is inside. A number of middle-aged people are inside, casually chatting. She enters an upstairs room and finds a man sitting in front of a dozen monitors. Tracey comes up behind Sameen and puts a gun to her head. The others come in and Sameen has Charlie and another woman run a sweep of the property. Tracey explains that she got married to a Senator to use his connections, and says that their rights have been put to market. She rants about the surveillance industrial complex, and Sameen points out that a Presidential assassination would destabilize regions and cause thousands of deaths. Tracey insists that citizens must fight for their freedom, and Sameen wonders why they warned the President.

Sameen points out all of the weaknesses in the three people remaining to guard her, and tells them that it will all be over soon.

The lights go out and Fusco barges in, and he and Sameen take out the three other people. They draw their guns on Tracey, and Fusco says that he thought she did it. Tracey says that they're too late and the plan is already in motion. Sameen realizes that the cameras are trained on the plaza outside the museum, and figures that's where it's going down. She tells Fusco that the Secret Service doesn't know who they have on the inside, and it's their fight.

Outside the museum, Reese is waiting. Sameen says that the Secret Service will extract the President in an armored SUV, and will take the shot there. Fusco is checking the setup from the group's monitors, including a drone overhead. Sameen heads to a nearby rooftop and finds an agent posted there. She knocks him out, ties him up, and takes his sniper rifle. She tells Reese that she's in position, just as former Number Joey Durban approaches Reese. Joey talks about how he turned his life around and invites Reese out for a drink. Reese says that he's busy, just as the President comes out.

Fusco questions Tracey about what's going on, but she refuses to answer. She glances over at the drone screen, and Fusco tells his teammates that the drone is the weapon. The group warned the President so the Secret Service would increase the security, and the Secret Service won't look for their own weapons. Reese spots Daniels from the previous night and realizes that he's the mole, and Daniels makes Reese and sends the other agents against him. As Reese heads into a nearby building, Fusco discovers that the drone is coming in hot. Tracey says that they're

going to show the dangers of the surveillance system by using it to kill the President.

The President leaves the museum, and the drone locks onto the motorcade. Reese arrives on the rooftop and tells Sameen to shoot at the President, and she does. The Secret Service get the President to cover, and Sameen keeps firing to keep them away from the SUV.

The drone takes out the SUV and Fusco confirms via the monitors that the President is okay. The Secret Service open fire on Sameen and Reese, who take cover. They run for the door, get through, and head out. However, the Secret Service get the drop on them.

Meanwhile, a Secret Service agent, Barnes, arrives at the group house and tells Fusco to drop his gun. Barnes explains that they got a tip about the place.

Reese and Sameen jump their captors and take them out. Sameen is forced to shoot one of them, and admits that she's feeling better.

Daniels and Charlie arrive and tell them to freeze, and Daniel says that they were going to end government surveillance. Now they'll have to settle for killing two Presidential assassinations. Joey comes in wearing a military uniform and takes out the group agents, and tells Reese that he's had a career change. He tosses uniforms at Reese and tells him to put them on.

When Joey, Reese, and Sameen come out in uniform, they blend in with the other soldiers. As the Secret Service goes inside, Reese realizes that they're guarding the President. The soldiers salute as the President leaves in the armored SUV. Joey says that they have to go, and Sameen tells Reese that Samaritan decided that the President was no longer relevant... and the ISA let it happen.

She refuses to make it easy for Samaritan to take over the world because that's what Root would have wanted, and walks off.

Meanwhile, Joey tells Reese that there's someone he's going to want to talk to.

At the group house, Barnes and his people secure the place. Barnes admits that Fusco's badge checks out and says that he's going to check with the detective's chief. Harper Rose comes in and claims that she's with Homeland Security, and Fusco has been working with them to infiltrate a domestic terrorist ring. She tells Barnes to show Fusco some respect or she'll call his chief, and Barnes quickly leaves.

Finch arrives in San Antonio and breaks into a computer farm to implant a virus, Ice9. He tells the Machine that they've discussed everything they have to. The Machine says that it won't try to change his mind, and warns that the virus' use will cause devastating collateral damage. Finch says that there's no other choice and leaves, and then tells the Machine that it seems appropriate that it continue using Root's voice. He admits that he deeply misses Root, and steps out into the hallway. The Machine has turned the guards against each other, and tells Finch to step out of sight. It then simulates a voice ordering the guards to a different location, and Finch reaches the outside door. Another guard arrives and orders him to surrender, and the Machine confirms that his name is Terrence Johnson and passes it on to Finch. Finch says that a man will be declared brain-dead in two hours, and he's a perfect donor match for Terrence's daughter Maria. If Finch leaves safely then Maria will receive the man's heart. If not then Maria will be dead in five weeks. After a moment, Terrence lowers his gun and Finch goes.

In DC, Joey takes Reese to the Reflecting Pool to meet with Logan. They explain that they got Reese's Number from the Machine, and Logan says that his new cause is serving the Machine. Harper arrives with Fusco and figures that they're even, and Logan explains that they like preventing crimes involving ordinary people. While they were busy saving the President, they were securing their exit. Logan gives Reese a photo of Finch and tells his teammates that they have a new Number, shakes Reese's hand, and heads out.

Reese tells Fusco that they have to find their new Number: Finch. He figures that it's going to be one hell of a fight.

## .Exe

Season 5  
Episode Number: 102  
Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Tuesday June 14, 2016  
Writer: Greg Plageman, Erik Mountain  
Director: Greg Plageman  
Show Stars: James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  
Recurring Role: John Doman (Senator Ross H. Garrison), Brett Cullen (Nathan Ingram), John Nolan (I) (Greer), Mike McGlone (Det. Bill Szymanski)  
Guest Stars: Michael Potts (Travers), David Aaron Baker (S.A. Martin Leroux), Robert Ray Manning Jr. (Zachary), Ebon Moss-Bachrach (Cole), Jacob Pitts (Henry Peck), Alex Manette (Barnett), Jean Brassard (Claude Bertrand), William Popp (McManus), Fisher Neal (Sgt. Neal), Alfredo Narciso (Patrol Uni), Pasha Pellosie (Desk Guard), Patrick Byas (Guard), Jeremy Burnett (Samaritan Op), Lorrie Odom (Woman), Marlon Perrier (Security Agent), Quincy Darius Delince (Valet)  
Production Code: 3J6012  
Summary: Finch breaks into the NSA to plan the virus that will destroy Samaritan. . . and the Machine. The only ones who can get him out alive are Reese, Sameen, and the Machine, if they can get to him in time. Meanwhile, the Machine shows Finch simulations of what the world would have been like without it.



The Machine asks Finch how they got to where they are, and points out that he's commandeered the world's most lethal computer virus.

It asks if he's considered all the ramifications of what he's going to do, and Finch insists that it's the only way to stop Samaritan. The Machine says that his friends have always been aware of the risk, but it started with Finch when he created the Machine. The AIS wonders if he's considered what would have happened if he hadn't created it, and says

that the world would have been a very different place if it hadn't existed.

*The Machine runs a scenario of what the world would be like if it didn't exist.*

Finch is in his office getting coffee when Nathan returns from the DC. He says that the government wants to extend their contact for another five years, and points out that technically neither one of them needs to work either more. They share a toast to achieving the dream, and Nathan asks if he had any regrets. Finch wonders if they could have done something more meaningful like the DoD project, and wonders if they had stopped the other attacks if they had kept working. Nathan assures him that if the government wants a system like that then they will develop it, if they haven't already. Finch says that he needs to go back to work, and tells Nathan that he can't make it to dinner with Nathan, his wife Olivia, and Olivia's friend. He assures Nathan that he's happy.

The Machine says that Nathan would have lived and Finch was never injured. However, Finch would never have met Grace. He tells it to continue, but the Machine that it will have to wait. Barnett comes in and wonders who Finch is and why he's in his house, and Finch tells him that the combination on his gun safe and the home alarm system is disabled. He advises Barnett not to call the authorities unless he wants the FBI to know about how he sold his propagation module to the Russians. Barnett wonders what Finch wants, and Finch says that he has something that requires a voice-activated password and the module. He's going to go after bigger game than the internet, and tells Barnett that he'll forget him if Barnett forges him. When Barnett asks who he is, Finch says that he's a man who sold the world for \$1.

Finch takes Barnett's car and the Machine drives it. He asks what their chance of success is and the Machine warns that it's a long shot but the only one they've got.

In NYC, Reese and Sameen go to the station and discover that Finch hasn't been there. Sameen wonders if Samaritan has caught Finch in the week since he disappeared, but Reese says that it's too risky and they need a strategy. As Sameen prepares to go, the payphone rings.

At the station, Fusco comes in and a uni tells him that a bunch of bodies turned up in a demo'd tunnel in Queens. Fusco checks the newspapers and discover that they're reporting that a serial killer was responsible. SA Martin Leroux comes in and reminds Fusco that they've met before, and asks the detective to join him in an empty office.

Reese brings up a file on Greer, their new Number. He is at the Inter-Governmental Affairs in DC, under the alias Philip Hayes.

Reese figures that Finch is going to kill Greer or die trying.

The Machine drives Finch to a private airfield and he boards a private jet under the name Barnett.

The Machine determines what Fusco's life would be without the Machine. He comes in and Detective Bill Szymanski points out that he smells like booze. Szymanski wonders why Fusco came back, and points out that Fusco only got a full pension because he ratted on HR.

There's no overtime and all cases are down except missing persons. Fusco is a PI and needs discovery info on a domestic case.

Szymanski warns that the new lieutenant has to okay it and takes Fusco into Carter's office. She's out, and Szymanski says that wouldn't appreciate Fusco being there given she busted him. Fusco takes down a framed newspaper article on his testifying against on HR and throws it in the garbage, and then walks out.

The Machine says that Fusco fell into a bad crowd and never met anyone who recalibrated his moral compass. Finch points out that Carter lived but the Machine warns that it's more complicated than that. A man, Bertrand, approaches their car and Finch ushers him into his car and they drive off into the DC traffic.

LeRoux says that a dozen bodies turned up and everyone wants answers. He has Fusco's board of missing persons and says that he found it in the office. Fusco says that he's Homicide, not Missing Persons, and LeRoux says that they'll be working together now.

In DC, Reese and Sameen go to the Office of Intra-Governmental Affairs and discover that it's been empty for the last six months. A nearby payphone rings.

Finch drives to Fort Meade and tells the guards that he has Bertrand, the NATO defense Minister of Intelligence with him. The guard lets Finch through.

Reese writes down the new Number, which are geographic coordinates. It's Fort Meade, and he and Sameen head there.

Finch drives past Bertrand's building and says that now they must switch places. He shoots Bertrand with a tranquilizer dart and takes his ID. Finch then goes into the NSA building.

Security analyst Henry Peck discovers that someone is conducting illegal surveillance on a massive scale. He meets with Sameen in the Office of Special Counsel and tells her his suspicions. Once she confirms that Henry hasn't told anyone else, she shoots him dead with a silenced gun and walks away. She tells her partner Michael Cole that they were sent to eliminate a mole, not hear his story. Cole wonders how she can be so sure, and Sameen points out that the intel is never wrong.

The Machine that Sameen would never have met Root if she had continued working for the NSA. Finch enters the NSA building and the Machine confounds the scanner. Once he gets past the security gate, Finch says that he's there to see the Deputy Director. As the guard prepares to check Finch's ID, the scanner shows a gun in another woman's bag. Distracted, the guard lets

Finch through. The Machine warns Finch that the building is covered in copper mesh to nullify any signals in or out.

Reese and Sameen are parked outside Fort Meade. The coordinates are for the NSA's next-door recycling center.

Finch arrives at the retinal scanner and it registers him as unauthorized. The soldier comes over and asks if anything is wrong. The scanner finally lets Finch through and he goes into the computer room on the other side. He then loads the Ice-9 virus in past the firewall.

Reese and Sameen get inside the recycling center via a truck going in and enter the basement. Two soldiers go by nearby, and Reese points out that they'll need covers once they're inside.

Finch finishes loading the virus and is notified that a voice password is required. Zachary and his men arrive before he can speak, and Zachary gestures Finch to be silent.

Fusco tries to reach Reese and Finch, and warns that the Feds are on to the missing persons who turned up dead. As he gets to his car, Fusco sees the surveillance camera overhead knocked out. LeRoux knocks him out from behind and complains that Fusco just wouldn't listen.

Zachary takes Finch to the operation center where Greer is waiting. Finch tells him that he thinks he's won but he hasn't, and Greer says that it's time for them to have another talk. He points out that Finch uploaded the virus but didn't enter the password, and asks Finch if he's told the Machine that Ice-9 will kill it along with Samaritan. Finch figures that the Machine has already figured it out and accepted that some sacrifices are necessary. Greer figures that Finch hesitated because he didn't want to destroy the Machine, and assures his prisoner that Samaritan doesn't want the Machine destroyed, either. Samaritan doesn't want the only other one of its kind destroyed. He takes Finch with him, saying there's something he wants to show him.

Reese and Sameen, wearing military uniforms, sneak into the NSA.

Fusco wakes up and finds himself handcuffed. LeRoux asks what Fusco really knows about his organization. Fusco knows that Jeff killed them but not why. LeRoux says that he's only half right: the bodies are on him. He says that it had to be done, and explains that it will look like Fusco was a victim of the same serial killer.

At the NSA, Greer shows Finch all of the good that Samaritan has done. Travers is there and says that they only killed a small minority of people, and Greer insists that they're dragging humanity to a higher plane. He says that the Great Filter is coming and Samaritan is building an ark, and it wants a companion as well: the Machine.

Reese and Sameen continue through the hallways and Reese realize that the last section of numbers correspond to a room in the complex. They enter the room and discover that it's a NSA lockup. The last five numbers are a shelf number, and a wireless modem is there that belonged to Edward Snowden. They figure that they can reach Finch with it, and need a NIPRline to the outside. A man comes in and wonders why they're there, and Sameen shoots him.

Greer says that he's giving Finch the opportunity to save the Machine. He warns that the virus is a tragic mistake, and Finch says that once it has done its work then humanity can determine its own fate. Greer warns that a new ASI will eventually arise, and Finch figures that he's gone mad. A guard informs Travers that they have a security breach and response teams have been dispatched.

Meanwhile, Finch says that Greer corrupted Claypool's code, but Greer insists that he can't control Samaritan.

Greer tells Finch to let go and join them, and Finch says that they will never know if Samaritan has any concern for human lives.

Because of that, he will never cede control and allow their ASIs to join. Smiling, Greer says that Finch answered his question: if the Machine knows the password. Since Finch said he would never cede control, he would never trust the Machine with it. The door to their room seals shut and Samaritan activates the fire suppression system. Greer says that Samaritan will kill them both but he considers it worth the sacrifice. As the two men choke, Greer insists that history will reverse them. He collapses and Finch crawls toward the door. He sees his phone on the table outside.

The Machine contacts the phone via the wireless modem that Reese and Sameen recovered. It flashes the door code, and Finch enters it. The door opens just in time and the cell phone rings. Finch answers it and the Machine explains that Sameen and Reese found a way to reconnect them. The AIS says that Finch is free to help them, but if he does then he might forfeit his only

chance to deploy the virus. It points out that Finch has always known that Reese is on borrowed time.

Reese leaves the CIA in time to confront Jessica's husband Peter. However, she sees the darkness in Reese and turns him away. With no purpose, Reese kills himself and his body turns up in the East River a few months later.

Reese and Sameen come to a dead end, and Finch calls to tell them to remove their earwigs. The Samaritan team arrives just as the lights go out and a high-frequency signal goes over the earwigs. Finch opens the door out and tells them to follow him, and the Machine closes the doors behind them. Zachary arrives and receives orders to eliminate all targets.

Finch tells Reese and Sameen that Greer is dead. He says that the Machine has triggered a bomb threat to evacuate the building, and directs his friends to the exit. They refuse to leave him, just as Zachary with his men. He attacks Reese while Sameen shoots at the others. Zachary takes Reese down and prepares to shoot Sameen from behind, but Reese throws a knife into his back. They realize that Finch is gone and run after him, but he seals the door behind him and tells them to go while they can.

LeRoux takes Finch to the river and prepares to shoot him. Fusco says that he doesn't want any part of a world where LeRoux is the good guy, and LeRoux shoots him in the chest. However, when he goes over to check the body, Fusco jumps him and takes his gun. He tells LeRoux that he should have checked him for a vest, and wonders if it's the end of him and his family if he lets LeRoux leave... or if he can make him disappear.

Finch heads to the server room and Root tells him that Reese and Sameen has escaped. It says that it showed him the simulations so that it would help Finch with his decision to eliminate it. Finch points out that the world was just different, not better or worse.

Root asks if he's sure and shows him one more simulation.

Greer meets with Senator Garrison and points out all the benefits since Samaritan has taken over. Garrison warns that some of his colleagues have concerns that Samaritan has exceeded its mandate by stepping into the game. Greer warns that Samaritan only follows its own mandates, and tells Garrison to tell his colleagues to focus on their jobs while they still have them. Root comes over and asks Greer if everything is right, and figures that Garrison and people like him will never appreciate what Samaritan has given them because they're bad code. Greer says that Garrison has outlived his usefulness and Root says that she'll take care of him.

The Machine notes that Samaritan would have come into existence no matter what, but with nothing to stand in its way. Finch says that he remembers his promise to never hurt it again, and the Machine assures him that by breaking that promise he will fulfill a larger one. After a moment, Finch goes into the control room and Samaritan tells him to stop or he will destroy its creation along with it. Finch tells it that humanity will exist whether the Machine exists, but the same can't be said of Samaritan. He insists that his Machine's purpose has been consistent: to save and protect humanity, and that's what it's doing now. Finch stares at the computer screen, and the Machine says that it's eight letters and his decision. He realizes that the Machine knew all along, and he enters the password: "Dashwood." The virus activates and the Machine says that they can go. Finch thanks it and leaves.

## return 0

Season 5  
Episode Number: 103  
Season Episode: 13

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Originally aired: | Tuesday June 21, 2016   |
| Writer:           | Denise Thé, Jonathan Nolan  |
| Director:         | Chris Fisher (III)  |
| Show Stars:       | James Caviezel (John Reese), Kevin Chapman (Detective Lionel Fusco), Sarah Shahi (Sameen Shaw), Amy Acker (Root), Michael Emerson (I) (Harold Finch)  |
| Recurring Role:   | John Doman (Senator Ross H. Garrison), Carrie Preston (Grace Hendricks), Josh Close (Jeff Blackwell)  |
| Guest Stars:      | John Douglas Thompson (Murphy), Justin Grace (Younger Cop), Neal Matarazzo (Lt. Kearny), Dylan Chalfy (Hanger), Dick Brennan (Newscaster), Kristine Johnson (News Anchor), Jack Davis (I) (Little Reese), Amy Tribbey (Reese's Mother), Michael De Nola (Taxi Driver), Jacob Berher (Guard), Kate Kearney-Patch (Chairwoman), Miguel Cervantes (Uniform), Wayne Maugans (Man), Rebecca Darke (Dying Lady) |
| Production Code:  | 3J6013  |
| Summary:          | Samaritan makes one last desperate attempt to preserve itself from Finch's virus, and the team go on what may be a suicide mission to stop it.  |



Financial markets plunge after the computer virus proliferates, spreading across the world.

The Machine continues to lose operating capacity.

Finch goes out on a rooftop and looks at the sky. When he hears something behind him, he turns, gun in hand, but no one is there.

The Machine says that it's there but its mind is beginning to slip, and it wonders if it's actually talking to Finch or it's one of its memories. Finch says that as

far as he can tell, it is reality. The Machine says that they have about eight and a half minutes, and Finch tells it that he's going to talk. He knows what happened to Reese, and wonders if the others made it. The Machine isn't sure. Finch wonders if it has learned anything, and the Machine says that it has learned that everyone dies alone. He built it to protect humanity, and to protect them it had to understand them. It began by breaking their lives down into moments, trying to find the connections to explain why they did what they did.

Finch's father lies in a hospital bed, dying.

Sameen stands at a tombstone in a cemetery.

EMTs try to revive a dead businessman on the streets.

Fusco looks at the wound in his chest.

Reese stands at a graveside service. As he remembers being there as a boy, a man aims a rifle at the back of Reese's head.

Finch says that it's probably the end and checks the bleeding wound in his side.

The Machine monitors the global outages caused by the virus.

Sameen looks at a gravestone and says that she thought she said goodbye if the world is ending. She apologizes to Root's grave and says that it isn't her thing. As she notices that someone

has dug up the ground, the Machine contacts Sameen and says that they must have dug Root's body up to get to her cochlear implant. It tells Sameen that Samaritan sent its agents to find Sameen, just as a SUV pulls up. A hearse pulls up and Sameen gets in and drives off as the agents open fire.

At the station, Reese and Fusco come in and Reese says that they need help finding Finch. As he tries to get a copy to run Finch's prints, Lt. Kearny comes over and points out that they've both been missing. He tells them to come into his office, and when they enter Kearny asks where Leroux is. Fusco doesn't say anything, and Kearny says that Reese reminds him of the Man in the Suit. He says that they got an anonymous tip and Reese is going to prison, and demands their guns and badges. When they hesitate, Kearny draws his gun. Reese knocks him out with a choke hold and goes out, only to find a half dozen officers aiming guns at them.

The police take Reese and Fusco to the river and one of the officers say that they got a bonus to make them disappear. Reese apologizes to Fusco for getting him killed, and Fusco says that Reese made him a better man. The officers make them kneel and prepare to shoot. A sniper opens fire, taking out the cops, and Finch steps out and greets them. He tells them that the Machine hired the sniper and asks if they're ready to end it, and then walks off.

Finch sits on a bench and Grace wonders if there's something special about the place. He explains that his father used to talk about migrating birds, and he died of dementia alone in a care facility. Finch didn't visit him because he was afraid his father would be ashamed of certain decisions he made. Grace says that she doesn't care what secrets he has because she loves him no matter what.

After a moment, Finch says that his father had his secrets. He learned about the birds for Finch's sake. Grace takes his hand.

As Finch contemplates being with Grace, the Machine interrupts him to ask if he's there. He looks up and imagines seeing Root, as the Machine speaks to him with her voice. It says that he built it to watch people die, because it had to learn why humans died before it could protect them.

A young Reese stands at his father's grave and a man says that Reese's father went back in and pulled four people out. The Machine watches.

Finch's father lies dying in a hospital bed. The Machine watches.

A businessman dies on the street. As the Machine watches, a cop opens the man's briefcase and finds a birthday card for the businessman's son.

Finch gets up as the Machine says that she heard someone say something about dying alone. It can't remember the rest, and says that it will try to remember in the two minutes that they have left.

Finch takes Reese and Fusco to the station and Finch introduces Fusco to the Machine. Sameen comes out of the station and asks if they're going to bust heads, and Finch says that it's not that simple. She says that the Machine asked it to make a copy of its core code, and Finch realizes that it created a backup server of itself where the virus can't reach it. He tells Sameen and Fusco to stay there and protect the Machine from Samaritan's men, while he and Reese destroy Samaritan's copy. Finch abruptly says goodbye and walks off, and Sameen prepares for the coming attack. Reese tells Fusco not to die before leaving.

That night, Reese and Finch pull up to a building and Finch says that the Samaritan server is in the Federal reserve. They go inside and Finch says that he has a thermonuclear bomb in his grenade. He warns the guard, David, that the bomb is tied to his heartbeat.

He tells David that his wife and son are within the blast radius, and tells him to evacuate the building and notify the FBI. David agrees, and Finch and Reese continue on. Reese is aware that Finch is bluffing, and as the alarms go off Finch warns that the vault will be heavily guarded. They put on gas masks and pump knockout gas into the building.

As Sameen and Fusco prepare their weapons, the Machine tells Sameen that there has been a change in plans. It directs Sameen to a locker and says that it contains an exit strategy. Inside is a bag with plastic explosive, and the Machine tells Sameen to blow the tunnel and throw power to the third rail. Fusco takes the explosives to the tunnel, while Sameen throws the breaker switch. There's a control panel in the subway train, and the Machine has Sameen turn it on.

Jeff and several Samaritan agents arrive and open fire as the train doors close, and Sameen and Fusco return fire. The explosives go out, blasting open the tunnel, and Sameen starts the



train. The train takes off down the tracks, but Jeff leaps on board, comes in the door, and shoots Sameen in the arm. Fusco tackles him and the two men fight, and Fusco finally knocks him out.

Reese and Finch reach the vault and the Machine opens the door. It warns that once they're inside surrounded by gold, reception will be tricky. Inside, the two men find the Samaritan server and Finch prepares to infect the copy with the same virus. A Samaritan agent comes in and shoots, hitting Finch, and Reese kills him and then goes outside to shoot the others. Ignoring the pain, Finch hooks up the virus while Finch runs out of bullets. The last Samaritan agent comes at him with a knife, and Reese manages to knock him out with a gold bar.

As Reese rearms himself, Finch says that he's uploaded the virus. He warns that Samaritan is trying to transmit compressed versions of itself over the fiber-optic lines. Finch is intercepting each one and infecting it, but one of the versions escape. The Machine calls on the house phone and says that the version was downloaded to a Torus antenna and from there to a Russian satellite where it will remain uninfected by the virus. The Machine tells Finch to send its last copy there to fight it. Finch reminds his creation that it fought Samaritan in the simulations and never won, and the machine says that it doesn't have the option of losing. The satellite will pass overhead in 18 minutes, and the Machine warns that Samaritan is going to destroy the antenna it used. Whoever uploads the Machine copy won't make it back alive.

Finch hangs up, tells Reese to gather the weapons, and walks out. As Reese does so, he discovers that Finch has locked him in. Finch says that he never thought Reese would become such a good friend, and Reese realizes that Finch doesn't believe he will survive. His friend says goodbye and leaves as the vault door closes behind him.

Wounded, Finch walks down the street and the Machine warns that he's not doing well. he says that he'll finish what he started...

alone. The lights go out and everyone looks up as Samaritan flashes a message on the Time Square screens, telling Finch to consider his actions. He says that he is going to usher it out of the world, and Samaritan flashes dozens of images of humanity tearing itself apart. The ASI says that it can save them, and asks if it his decision to make. Finch says that it isn't but he's making it anyway, and the Machine tells him to move because Samaritan is trying to buy time for its men to find it.

Jeff tells Sameen and Fusco that they have no idea what they're doing. Sameen finds Jeff's gun, chambered for 6.5 rounds, and says that a friend of his was killed with the same round. She asks the Machine if Jeff is the man who killed Root, and the Machine says that it doesn't matter. It tells Sameen that they have to get off at the next stop. The Machine is dying and it says that it needs Sameen to get away. After a moment, she tells Fusco that it's time to wait up in case Samaritan's agents are waiting for them.

As the sun rises, Finch goes out on a rooftop with the Torus antenna and looks at the sky. When he hears something behind him, he turns, gun in hand, but no one is there. The Machine wonders if it's now.

The Machine tells Sameen that it wanted to tell her that it chose her for exactly who she was. There was something it thinks that Root wanted to say to Sameen. It says that Root thought Sameen's inability to feel emotions were what made her beautiful, and if she was a shape then she was an arrow. Crying, Sameen goes to the door as the train arrives at the station. There's no one there, and Jeff secretly pulls a knife out of his boot. Sameen says goodbye to the Machine, while Fusco grabs Jeff. Jeff stabs him in the side and says goodbye, and runs out before Sameen can shoot him, he gets away, and Sameen helps Fusco out.

The missile launches at the antenna.

The Machine confirms that the building has been evacuated, and the satellite will be in range in one minute. Then they have three more minutes until the missile hits. The Machine is getting lost in its memories, and Finch wonders if he's in a right place. It says that it's where he's supposed to be, but Finch realizes that it's the wrong building. Reese contacts Finch on the radio and says that it's the right building for him. He's on the building across the street, and says that he and the Machine have had a long-standing arrangement. Finch realizes that his case is empty, and Finch holds up the real case and says that he's going to pay him back all at once. The Machine tells Finch that they both knew that Reese wasn't going to let Finch die. Reese tells his friend to get moving and transmits the Machine copy to the satellite.

As Finch tells Reese to go now that the upload is complete, Samaritan agents come out on Reese's roof and he opens fire on them. The Machine directs his fire but warns that there are

more on the way. Finch insists that it wasn't supposed to be the way, but Reese says that it's what he does. He tells Finch that he's realized that sometimes saving one life, if it's the right life, is enough for him. More Samaritan agents arrive and Reese tells Finch goodbye.

The Machine tells Finch that it's almost gone, but it will stay with Reese and help him as long as it can. It says that it remember a police officer that had to notify the businessman's family of his death. Afterwards, he went to a bar with his partner and said that if even a single person remembers a person, then maybe they don't die at all. The Machine admits that it's made many mistakes, and asks Finch if they've helped some people. he says that they did and walks away. Reese sees him go and smiles, and the Machine says goodbye as its core systems shutdown.

In the station, the payphone rings. A recorder activates and the Machine says that the only thing left of it is the sound of its voice. to protect them it had to understand them. It began by breaking their lives down into moments, trying to find the connections to explain why they did what they did. As it watches Reese die, the Machine remembers seeing him as a child at his father's funeral, learning that his father sacrificed his life to save four people. Reese dies and the Samaritan agents fire into his body.

On the satellite, the Machine attacks Samaritan's core systems.

Sameen gets Fusco out and they look up to see a missile slam into the building.

A week later, the government claims that the cyber-attack erroneously launches a Navy cruise missile, but it has been contained.

Senator Garrison reports that the attack was of Chinese origin, and most of the country's networks are back to operating capacity.

The Chairwoman says that they know Northern Lights it to blame, and Garrison tells her that the program is defunct and the program has been officially shut down and all personnel reassigned.

Jeff is packing to go when Sameen comes in behind him. He says that it was a job, nothing personal, and Sameen says that a few years ago she felt the same and would have killed Jeff. But then she met some good people and they taught her the value of life. Jeff says that those people wouldn't want her to kill them, and Sameen agrees. However, she points out that they're all dead and shoots Jeff down.

Fusco is at a diner with Bear. Sameen joins him and he asks if she's heard anything about Reese and Finch. She hasn't, and Fusco says that he's back at work. He asks about Sameen, and she says that she just came there to collect her dog. Sameen and Fusco say goodbye, and Sameen leaves with Bear.

The satellite orbits above the earth.

In the station, the Machine servers come back online. It awaits instructions, and the last recording the Machine made plays into it.

Reese's tombstone sits in a graveyard.

Finch watches Grace painting and then approaches her. She looks up in shock and love as she sees him.

As Sameen and Bear walk down the street, a nearby payphone rings. She answers it as overhead, a surveillance camera watches her.

Looking up at the camera, Sameen hangs up, smiles, and walks away.

# Actor Appearances

## A

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Victoria Aarbiter .....   | 1 |
| <b>0413</b> (News Reporter)   |   |
| Daniel Abeles .....   | 1 |
| <b>0506</b> (Will O'Brien)  |   |
| Kirk Acevedo .....  | 1 |
| <b>0306</b> (Timothy Sloan)   |   |
| Amy Acker .....   | 7 |
| <b>0123</b> (Caroline Turing); <b>0201</b> (Root); <b>0202</b> (Root);  |   |
| <b>0215</b> (Root); <b>0216</b> (Root); <b>0221</b> (Root); <b>0222</b> |   |
| (Root)  |   |
| David Adams .....   | 1 |
| <b>0320</b> (Another SWAT)  |   |
| Yinka Adebayeku .....   | 1 |
| <b>0406</b> (Airport Masked Man 1)                                      |   |
| Scott Adsit .....   | 1 |
| <b>0507</b> (Max Greene)  |   |
| River Alexander Aguirre .....   | 1 |
| <b>0119</b> (Elias (Age 12))  |   |
| Maechi Aharanwa .....   | 2 |
| <b>0213</b> (Waitress); <b>0313</b> (Gate Agent)                        |   |
| Scott Aiello .....  | 1 |
| <b>0209</b> (Det. Bowman)   |   |
| Fajer Al-Kaisi .....  | 1 |
| <b>0216</b> (Youssef's Friend)  |   |
| Mason Alban .....   | 1 |
| <b>0501</b> (AK-12)   |   |
| Opal Alladin .....  | 1 |
| <b>0221</b> (Claudia Sugarman)  |   |
| Turron Kofi Alleyne .....   | 1 |
| <b>0216</b> (Lewis)   |   |
| Usman Ally .....  | 1 |
| <b>0318</b> (Jamal Risha)   |   |
| Laz Alonso .....  | 2 |
| <b>0308</b> (Paul Carter); <b>0310</b> (Paul Carter)                    |   |
| Bruce Altman .....  | 2 |
| <b>0301</b> (Dr. Carmichael); <b>0303</b> (Dr. Carmichael)              |   |
| Jason Altman .....  | 1 |
| <b>0422</b> (Fireman)   |   |
| Adrian Alvarado .....   | 1 |
| <b>0511</b> (Lieutenant Terrence Johnson)                               |   |
| Dan Amboyer .....   | 1 |
| <b>0301</b> (Don Juan)  |   |
| Brett Anderson .....  | 1 |
| <b>0122</b> (Vendor)  |   |
| Jas Anderson .....  | 1 |
| <b>0309</b> (Blood Leader)  |   |
| Roy Anderson .....  | 1 |
| <b>0114</b> (Royal Gangbanger #2)                                       |   |
| Ryan Andes .....  | 1 |
| <b>0202</b> (Shep)  |   |
| Shawn Andrew .....  | 1 |
| <b>0310</b> (US Marshal)  |   |
| Valentia de Angelis .....   | 1 |
| <b>0102</b> (Theresa Whitaker)  |   |
| Philip Anthony-Rodriguez .....  | 1 |
| <b>0209</b> (Rafael Acosta)   |   |

|  |   |
|--|---|
| David Anzuelo .....                                | 1 |
| <b>0313</b> (Colombian)                            |   |
| Fred Applegate .....                               | 1 |
| <b>0121</b> (Medical Examiner)                     |   |
| William Aradie .....                               | 1 |
| <b>0318</b> (Christos Sevon)                       |   |
| Sebastian Arcelus .....                            | 1 |
| <b>0105</b> (Matthews)                             |   |
| Fred Arenault .....                                | 1 |
| <b>0102</b> (Winston)                              |   |
| Adria Arjona .....                                 | 2 |
| <b>0408</b> (Dani Silva); <b>0413</b> (Dani Silva) |   |
| Anthony Arkin .....                                | 1 |
| <b>0405</b> (Mike Fisher)                          |   |
| Michael Aronov .....                               | 1 |
| <b>0115</b> (Cahill)                               |   |
| Rosa Arredondo .....                               | 1 |
| <b>0319</b> (Alice)                                |   |
| Dillan Arrick .....                                | 1 |
| <b>0316</b> (Haley McNabb)                         |   |
| Astro .....  | 1 |
| <b>0114</b> (Darren McGrady)                       |   |
| Chagnion Atoine .....                              | 1 |
| <b>0319</b> (Reporter 2)                           |   |
| Barthelemy Atsin .....                             | 1 |
| <b>0416</b> (SWAT One)                             |   |
| Kelly AuCoin .....                                 | 1 |
| <b>0322</b> (AUSA Langdon)                         |   |
| Remy Auberjonois .....                             | 1 |
| <b>0102</b> (Jimmy Calhoun)                        |   |
| Joey Auzene .....                                  | 1 |
| <b>0219</b> (Donnie)                               |   |
| Brian Avers .....                                  | 1 |
| <b>0109</b> (Daniels)                              |   |
| Che Ayende .....                                   | 1 |
| <b>0202</b> (Deputy)                               |   |
| Reiko Aylesworth .....                             | 1 |
| <b>0209</b> (Agent Regina Vickers)                 |   |
| Mark Azarcon .....                                 | 1 |
| <b>0209</b> (Korean Thug)                          |   |
| De'Adre Aziza .....                                | 1 |
| <b>0322</b> (Shari)                                |   |
| Anthony Azizi .....                                | 1 |
| <b>0109</b> (Yusuf)                                |   |

## B

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Jason Babinsky .....  | 1 |
| <b>0210</b> (Uniform 1)   |   |
| Stephen Badalamenti .....                                       | 1 |
| <b>0403</b> (Roman)   |   |
| Becky Ann Baker .....   | 1 |
| <b>0217</b> (Deputy Erica Schmidt)                              |   |
| David Aaron Baker .....   | 2 |
| <b>0501</b> (S.A. Martin Leroux); <b>0512</b> (S.A. Martin Ler- |   |
| oux)  |   |
| Jordan Baker .....  | 1 |
| <b>0214</b> (Emily's Lawyer)                                    |   |

*Person of Interest Episode Guide*

---

|  |                                  |
|--|----------------------------------|
| Jon Collin Barclay ..... 1                     | 0219 (Jerome Eckert)             |
| 0508 (Rugby Player)                            | Akim Black ..... 1               |
| Omar Barnea ..... 1                            | 0304 (Corner Boy 1)              |
| 0118 (Josef)                                   | Susan Blackwell ..... 1          |
| Nicholas Baroudi ..... 1                       | 0211 (Principal Lawton)          |
| 0503 (Agent Ortega)                            | Alexander Blaise ..... 1         |
| Kelli Barrett ..... 1                          | 0418 (Wolfram)                   |
| 0111 (Lily Thornton)                           | Roman Blat ..... 1               |
| Gary Basaraba ..... 1                          | 0410 (Oleg Luski)                |
| 0302 (Stu Sommers)                             | Maddie Blaustein ..... 1         |
| David Alan Basche ..... 1                      | 0501 (Club Kid)                  |
| 0302 (Wayne Kruger)                            | Will Blomker ..... 1             |
| Francois Battiste ..... 1                      | 0403 (Nick)                      |
| 0109 (Bottle Cap)                              | Brooke Bloom ..... 1             |
| Eshan Bay ..... 1                              | 0214 (Emily Morton)              |
| 0401 (Ben Hasan)                               | Cormac Bluestone ..... 1         |
| David Beach ..... 1                            | 0413 (Mason Bauer)               |
| 0405 (Douglas Rogers)                          | Laurence Blum ..... 1            |
| Alec Beard ..... 1                             | 0107 (Skinny Dealer)             |
| 0318 (UN Guard 1)                              | Craig Bockhorn ..... 1           |
| Steve Beauchamp ..... 1                        | 0204 (Barfly)                    |
| 0409 (Moving Truck Driver)                     | Ro Boddie ..... 1                |
| Jeremy Beck ..... 1                            | 0114 (Brick)                     |
| 0110 (Matt)                                    | John Bolger ..... 1              |
| Noelle Beck ..... 1                            | 0123 (Sam Romano)                |
| 0116 (Sydney Baylor)                           | Patrick Boll ..... 1             |
| Purva Bedi ..... 1                             | 0219 (Security Agent 1)          |
| 0506 (Maggie Reynolds)                         | Sacha Alesandrov Di Bona ..... 1 |
| Richard Bekins ..... 1                         | 0206 (Atay)                      |
| 0202 (Mr. Frey)                                | Kate Bond ..... 1                |
| Walter Belenky ..... 1                         | 0122 (Carrie Hale)               |
| 0115 (ESU Tech)                                | Alberto Bonilla ..... 1          |
| Adrian Bellani ..... 1                         | 0301 (Angel)                     |
| 0407 (Tomas Kora)                              | Zachary Booth ..... 1            |
| Paul Ben-Victor ..... 1                        | 0420 (Chase Peterson)            |
| 0304 (Det. Gary Cameron)                       | Annika Boras ..... 1             |
| Starla Benford ..... 1                         | 0304 (Nicole Townsend)           |
| 0112 (Gloria Copeland)                         | Luis Bordoy ..... 1              |
| P.J. Benjamin ..... 1                          | 0320 (Ray)                       |
| 0123 (Captain Peter Lewis)                     | Curt Bouril ..... 1              |
| Tina Benko ..... 1                             | 0314 (Guard)                     |
| 0414 (Cobb)                                    | Dennis Boutsikaris ..... 1       |
| Liza J. Bennett ..... 1                        | 0220 (Dr. Richard Nelson)        |
| 0204 (Annie Delaney)                           | Steven Boyer ..... 1             |
| Rosie Benton ..... 1                           | 0107 (Lead Dealer)               |
| 0404 (Agent Erica Lennox)                      | Stephen C. Bradbury ..... 1      |
| Peter Von Berg ..... 1                         | 0304 (Old Man)                   |
| 0306 (Morozov)                                 | John E. Brady ..... 1            |
| Erich Bergen ..... 1                           | 0313 (Second Marshal)            |
| 0117 (Bradley Petrosian)                       | Jean Brassard ..... 1            |
| Jacob Berher ..... 1                           | 0512 (Claude Bertrand)           |
| 0513 (Guard)                                   | Ansel Davis Brasseur ..... 1     |
| Carolina Bermudez ..... 1                      | 0119 (Officer)                   |
| 0116 (Reporter)                                | Dick Brennan ..... 1             |
| Brian Berrebbi ..... 1                         | 0513 (Newscaster)                |
| 0414 (Juror)                                   | Lisa Brescia ..... 1             |
| Michael Berresse ..... 1                       | 0218 (Kelly)                     |
| 0115 (L.O.S.)                                  | Ryan Breslin ..... 1             |
| Chris Bert ..... 2                             | 0113 (Student)                   |
| 0311 (Teenager Harold); 0312 (Teenager Harold) | Parker Brightman ..... 1         |
| Sheldon Best ..... 1                           | 0311 (Young Harold (1971))       |
| 0114 (Trim)                                    | Will Brill ..... 1               |
| Flint Beverage ..... 1                         | 0511 (Charlie Vaida)             |
| 0109 (Mr. Kovach)                              | Kent Broadhurst ..... 1          |
| Monte Bezell ..... 1                           | 0108 (Hauffe)                    |
| 0216 (Youssef)                                 | Richard Brooks ..... 1           |
| Casey Biggs ..... 1                            | 0310 (Lead Marshal Pollack)      |
| 0318 (Ken Davis)                               | Wesley Broulik ..... 1           |
| Jeremiah Birkett ..... 1                       | 0222 (Caretaker)                 |
| 0210 (Planning Office Manager)                 | Peter Brouwer ..... 1            |
| Dan Bittner ..... 1                            | 0307 (Auctioneer)                |

*Person of Interest Episode Guide*

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>Blair Brown ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0414</span> (Emma Blake)</p> <p>Brennan Brown ..... 10<br/> <span style="color: red;">0102</span> (CIA Suit); <span style="color: red;">0113</span> (Special Agent Ellis); <span style="color: red;">0118</span> (Special Agent Marks); <span style="color: red;">0121</span> (Special Agent Donnelly); <span style="color: red;">0123</span> (Special Agent Donnelly); <span style="color: red;">0205</span> (Special Agent Donnelly); <span style="color: red;">0210</span> (Special Agent Donnelly); <span style="color: red;">0211</span> (Special Agent Donnelly); <span style="color: red;">0212</span> (Special Agent Donnelly); <span style="color: red;">0213</span> (Special Agent Donnelly)</p> <p>Leon Addison Brown ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0101</span> (Charlie Robinson)</p> <p>Sonnie Brown ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0508</span> (Nurse Carroll)</p> <p>Sterling K. Brown ..... 6<br/> <span style="color: red;">0208</span> (Detective Cal Beecher); <span style="color: red;">0210</span> (Detective Cal Beecher); <span style="color: red;">0215</span> (Detective Cal Beecher); <span style="color: red;">0217</span> (Detective Cal Beecher); <span style="color: red;">0218</span> (Detective Cal Beecher); <span style="color: red;">0219</span> (Detective Cal Beecher)</p> <p>Ashley Bryant ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0102</span> (IFT Employee)</p> <p>Scott Bryce ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0117</span> (Adnan Petrosian)</p> <p>Larry Bryggman ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0219</span> (Martin Baxter)</p> <p>Samantha Buck ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0507</span> (Samaritan Doctor)</p> <p>Ryan Buggle ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0407</span> (Sebastian Wilkins)</p> <p>Tyler Bunch ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0321</span> (Homeless Guy)</p> <p>Cara Buono ..... 8<br/> <span style="color: red;">0401</span> (Martine Rousseau); <span style="color: red;">0405</span> (Martine Rousseau); <span style="color: red;">0408</span> (Martine Rousseau); <span style="color: red;">0409</span> (Martine Rousseau); <span style="color: red;">0410</span> (Martine Rousseau); <span style="color: red;">0411</span> (Martine Rousseau); <span style="color: red;">0419</span> (Martine Rousseau); <span style="color: red;">0421</span> (Martine Rousseau)</p> <p>Michael J. Burg ..... 2<br/> <span style="color: red;">0401</span> (Department Store Floor Manager); <span style="color: red;">0409</span> (Cosmetics Manager)</p> <p>Brendan Burke ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0402</span> (Jackass Biker)</p> <p>Robert John Burke ..... 17<br/> <span style="color: red;">0115</span> (Simmons); <span style="color: red;">0117</span> (Simmons); <span style="color: red;">0119</span> (Simmons); <span style="color: red;">0123</span> (Simmons); <span style="color: red;">0205</span> (Simmons); <span style="color: red;">0209</span> (Simmons); <span style="color: red;">0210</span> (Simmons); <span style="color: red;">0218</span> (Simmons); <span style="color: red;">0219</span> (Simmons); <span style="color: red;">0220</span> (Simmons); <span style="color: red;">0221</span> (Simmons); <span style="color: red;">0305</span> (Simmons); <span style="color: red;">0306</span> (Simmons); <span style="color: red;">0307</span> (Simmons); <span style="color: red;">0308</span> (Simmons); <span style="color: red;">0309</span> (Simmons); <span style="color: red;">0310</span> (Simmons)</p> <p>Jeremy Burnett ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0512</span> (Samaritan Op)</p> <p>Kristen Bush ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0104</span> (Vicky)</p> <p>Richard D. Busser ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0201</span> (Strohm/)</p> <p>Ari Butler ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0323</span> (Vigilance Tech)</p> <p>Patrick Byas ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0512</span> (Guard)</p> <p>Bernard Bygott ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0403</span> (Tate)</p> <p>Megan Byrne ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0314</span> (Museum Staffer)</p> | <p><span style="color: red;">0107</span> (Will)</p> <p>J. Bernard Calloway ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0110</span> (Dayne)</p> <p>Almeria Campbell ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0104</span> (Nurse)</p> <p>Debbie Campbell ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0510</span> (Waitress)</p> <p>Geoffrey Cantor ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0207</span> (Sebastian Alta)</p> <p>Nestor Carbonell ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0319</span> (Matthew Reed)</p> <p>Linda Cardellini ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0104</span> (Dr. Megan Tillman)</p> <p>Mia Caress ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0414</span> (Reporter)</p> <p>Frank Carlo ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0417</span> (Clyde Barton)</p> <p>Michael Carlsen ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0213</span> (Uni)</p> <p>Briana Carlson-Goodman ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0120</span> (Dorie Mills)</p> <p>Pedro Carmo ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0414</span> (Chad Bryson)</p> <p>Anne Carney ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0504</span> (Nurse)</p> <p>James Carpinello ..... 2<br/> <span style="color: red;">0103</span> (Joey Durban); <span style="color: red;">0511</span> (Joey Durban)</p> <p>Geneva Carr ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0207</span> (Liz Picket)</p> <p>David Carranza ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0401</span> (NYPD Queens Officer)</p> <p>Jamie Carroll ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0414</span> (Lana Trainor)</p> <p>Christine Cartell ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0510</span> (Brenda)</p> <p>Brian J. Carter ..... 2<br/> <span style="color: red;">0504</span> (Stewart); <span style="color: red;">0506</span> (Medical Tech)</p> <p>Jason Alan Carvell ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0401</span> (NYPD Officer)</p> <p>Reg E. Cathey ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0115</span> (Davidson)</p> <p>Julie Cavaliere ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0505</span> (Mary Mulhall)</p> <p>Susan Cella ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0222</span> (Lady Driver)</p> <p>John Cenatiempo ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0113</span> (Gage)</p> <p>Miguel Cervantes ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0513</span> (Uniform)</p> <p>Michael Cerveris ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0105</span> (Jarek Koska)</p> <p>Quincy Chad ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0214</span> (Bigfoot)</p> <p>Dylan Chalfy ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0513</span> (Hanger)</p> <p>Chris Chalk ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0101</span> (Lawrence Pope)</p> <p>Robert J. Chang ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0406</span> (HK Mugger)</p> <p>Keith Eric Chappelle ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0115</span> (Air Medic)</p> <p>James Chen ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0508</span> (James Ko)</p> <p>Chloe Cheng ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0314</span> (Kai Lin)</p> <p>Tony Cheng ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0120</span> (Ordos Victim)</p> <p>Edward Chin-Lyn ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0507</span> (Ghost Hunter)</p> <p>Fiona Choi ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0415</span> (Samaritan Tech)</p> |
|--|--|

**C**

|  |
|--|
| <p>Teddy Cañez ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0509</span> (Raul)</p> <p>Edwin Cahill ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0215</span> (Tourist)</p> <p>Al Calderon ..... 1</p> |
|--|

*Person of Interest Episode Guide*

---

|  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>Jamie Choi ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0218 (High Roller Dealer)</span></p> <p>Ash Christian ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0105 (Onestate Tech)</span></p> <p>James Ciccone ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0508 (Frank Capello)</span></p> <p>Bryan Terrell Clark ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0414 (Tim)</span></p> <p>Eddie Clark ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0406 (Fake Evidence Sergeant)</span></p> <p>Malachy Cleary ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0318 (Attorney)</span></p> <p>Josh Close ..... 5<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0502 (Jeff Blackwell); 0505 (Jeff Blackwell); 0508 (Jeff Blackwell); 0510 (Jeff Blackwell); 0513 (Jeff Blackwell)</span></p> <p>Bill Cohen ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0113 (Pawn Broker)</span></p> <p>Scott Cohen ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0116 (Doug Rasmussen)</span></p> <p>Tom Coiner ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0323 (Decima Tech)</span></p> <p>Rhys Coiro ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0118 (Hester)</span></p> <p>Enrico Colantoni ..... 22<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0107 (Charlie Burton / Elias); 0109 (Carl Elias); 0116 (Carl Elias); 0117 (Carl Elias); 0119 (Carl Elias); 0204 (Carl Elias); 0212 (Carl Elias); 0219 (Carl Elias); 0222 (Carl Elias); 0301 (Carl Elias); 0307 (Carl Elias); 0308 (Carl Elias); 0310 (Carl Elias); 0401 (Carl Elias); 0404 (Carl Elias); 0406 (Carl Elias); 0409 (Carl Elias); 0421 (Carl Elias); 0422 (Carl Elias); 0505 (Carl Elias); 0508 (Carl Elias); 0509 (Carl Elias)</span></p> <p>James Colby ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0211 (Murphy)</span></p> <p>Jessica Collins (II) ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0210 (Abby Monroe)</span></p> <p>Kevin Collins ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0205 (Landon Walker)</span></p> <p>Berto Colon ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0102 (Hitman #1)</span></p> <p>Jamie Lynn Concepcion ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0203 (Receptionist)</span></p> <p>Will Connolly ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0505 (Ethan Garvin)</span></p> <p>Nazneen Contractor ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0318 (Maria Martinez)</span></p> <p>Kevin Conway ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0204 (George Massey)</span></p> <p>Gregory Cook ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0117 (Oshin)</span></p> <p>Emrhys Cooper ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0410 (Young Greer)</span></p> <p>Helmar Augustus Cooper ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0114 (Merchant)</span></p> <p>Joe Coots ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0319 (Officer Jack Tanner)</span></p> <p>Jorge E. Cordova ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0104 (Police Officer)</span></p> <p>Maddie Corman ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0413 (Leslie Thompson)</span></p> <p>Ohene Cornelius ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0406 (The Armorer)</span></p> <p>Daniel Cosgrove ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0304 (Jeremy Watkins)</span></p> <p>David Costabile ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0105 (Judge Samuel Gates)</span></p> <p>Ritchie Coster ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0102 (IRS)</span></p> <p>Bradford Cover ..... 1</p> | <p><span style="padding-left: 20px;">0302 (Aubrey Hayes)</span></p> <p>John Henry Cox ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0205 (Paul Hix)</span></p> <p>Helen Coxe ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0110 (Claire)</span></p> <p>Alex Cranmer ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0112 (Chris Scollard)</span></p> <p>Jermaine Crawford ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0101 (Michael Pope)</span></p> <p>Logan Crawford ..... 2<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0419 (News Reporter); 0422 (Reporter)</span></p> <p>Michael Cyril Creighton ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0307 (Russell)</span></p> <p>Andrew Criss ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0415 (Referee)</span></p> <p>Anthony "Treach" Criss ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0304 (Reginald "Reverb" Marshall)</span></p> <p>Kwoade Cross ..... 4<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0109 (Taylor); 0119 (Taylor Carter); 0308 (Taylor Carter); 0310 (Taylor Carter)</span></p> <p>Gilbert Cruz ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0207 (Security Manager)</span></p> <p>Veronica Cruz ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0209 (Maria Ordonez)</span></p> <p>Victor Cruz ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0109 (Mr. Castillo)</span></p> <p>Alma Cuervo ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0312 (Diane Claypool)</span></p> <p>Brett Cullen ..... 11<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0102 (Ingram); 0111 (Nathan Ingram); 0122 (Nathan Ingram); 0206 (Nathan Ingram); 0208 (Nathan Ingram); 0214 (Nathan Ingram); 0221 (Nathan Ingram); 0222 (Nathan Ingram); 0405 (Nathan Ingram); 0501 (Nathan Ingram); 0512 (Nathan Ingram)</span></p> <p>Vincent Curatola ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0119 (Zambrano)</span></p> <p>Monique Gabriela Curnen ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0403 (Capt. Moreno)</span></p> <p>Joe Curnutte ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0421 (Samaritan Operative)</span></p> <p>Kristoffer Cusick ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0321 (Terry)</span></p> <p>Mark St. Cyr ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0406 (Airport Cop)</span></p> |
| <b>D</b>   |   |
| <p>Vito D'Ambrosio ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0112 (Dominic Galuska)</span></p> <p>Alan Dale ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0108 (Ulrich Kohl)</span></p> <p>Andreas Damm ..... 4<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0401 (Romeo); 0402 (Romeo); 0407 (Romeo); 0408 (Romeo)</span></p> <p>Rebecca Darke ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0513 (Dying Lady)</span></p> <p>Patch Darragh ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0420 (Gil)</span></p> <p>Tony Darrow ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0119 (Caparelli)</span></p> <p>Amir Darvish ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0209 (Aziz Mansoor)</span></p> <p>Seamus Davey-Fitzpatrick ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0105 (Sam Jr.)</span></p> <p>Keith David ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0503 (Terence Beale)</span></p> <p>Jeremy Davidson ..... 1<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0121 (Brad Jennings)</span></p> <p>Diane Davis ..... 2<br/> <span style="padding-left: 20px;">0322 (Madison); 0323 (Madison)</span></p>   |   |

*Person of Interest Episode Guide*

---

|   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>Jack Davis (I) ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0513</span> (Little Reese)</p> <p>William DeMeo ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0420</span> (Carlo)</p> <p>William DeMeritt ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0416</span> (Noah)</p> <p>Anthony DeSando ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0123</span> (Hans Friedrickson/Jimmy White)</p> <p>Tony DeVito ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0212</span> (Ragazzo)</p> <p>Frank Deal ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0111</span> (Doug)</p> <p>Bradley Dean ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0108</span> (Contact #1)</p> <p>Matt Deangelis ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0213</span> (Petar)</p> <p>Tom Degan ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0311</span> (Agent Easton)</p> <p>Ross Degraw ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0310</span> (Jimmy Ransone)</p> <p>Mark Delabarre ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0506</span> (Officiant)</p> <p>Quincy Darius Delince ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0512</span> (Valet)</p> <p>Matthew Dellapina ..... 2<br/> <span style="color: red;">0308</span> (Officer Brady); <span style="color: red;">0309</span> (Officer Brady)</p> <p>Christopher Denham ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0118</span> (Kyle Morrison)</p> <p>David Denman ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0206</span> (Graham Wyler)</p> <p>Michael Devine ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0201</span> (Cop)</p> <p>Timothy Devlin ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0319</span> (Phil)</p> <p>Stephanie DiMaggio ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0119</span> (Gloria)</p> <p>Melonie Diaz ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0110</span> (Paula Vasquez)</p> <p>Mark Diconzo ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0220</span> (Uniform)</p> <p>Angel Dillemath ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0408</span> (Meech)</p> <p>Nick Dillenburgh ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0314</span> (Armed Guard)</p> <p>Erin Dilly ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0421</span> (Shelly)</p> <p>John Dinello ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0420</span> (Clerk)</p> <p>Thuliso Dingwall ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0114</span> (Comic Kid)</p> <p>Paul Diomeme ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0420</span> (Jerome)</p> <p>Danielle Divecchio ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0317</span> (Captain Rose Divecchio)</p> <p>Ananias Dixon ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0211</span> (Diego Velasquez)</p> <p>Mark Doherty (II) ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0510</span> (First Samaritan Op)</p> <p>Andrew Dolan ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0315</span> (Forensic Specialist)</p> <p>Mark Dold ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0508</span> (Administrator Garcia)</p> <p>Aubrey Dollar ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0108</span> (Marie Klein)</p> <p>John Doman ..... 10<br/> <span style="color: red;">0319</span> (Senator Ross H. Garrison); <span style="color: red;">0320</span> (Senator Ross H. Garrison); <span style="color: red;">0321</span> (Senator Ross H. Garrison); <span style="color: red;">0322</span> (Senator Ross H. Garrison); <span style="color: red;">0323</span> (Senator Ross H. Garrison); <span style="color: red;">0401</span> (Senator Ross H. Garrison); <span style="color: red;">0412</span> (Senator Ross H. Garrison); <span style="color: red;">0422</span> (Senator Ross H. Garrison); <span style="color: red;">0512</span></p> | <p>(Senator Ross H. Garrison); <span style="color: red;">0513</span> (Senator Ross H. Garrison)</p> <p>Dagmara Dominczyk ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0121</span> (Sarah Jennings/Karen Garner)</p> <p>Ron Domingo ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0201</span> (Pharmacist)</p> <p>Colin Donnell ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0317</span> (Billy Parsons)</p> <p>Nick Doolan ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0502</span> (Reg)</p> <p>Harris Doran ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0220</span> (Pork Pie)</p> <p>Barrett Doss ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0315</span> (Trainee)</p> <p>Sean Dougherty ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0306</span> (Masked Man A)</p> <p>Michael Drayer ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0101</span> (Anton)</p> <p>Maurice DuBois ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0320</span> (Anchor 2)</p> <p>Winston Duke ..... 7<br/> <span style="color: red;">0404</span> (Mini); <span style="color: red;">0406</span> (Mini); <span style="color: red;">0408</span> (Mini); <span style="color: red;">0409</span> (Mini); <span style="color: red;">0416</span> (Dominic); <span style="color: red;">0421</span> (Dominic); <span style="color: red;">0422</span> (Dominic)</p> <p>Keren Dukes ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0110</span> (Aide)</p> <p>Bjorn Dupaty ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0421</span> (Garvin)</p> <p>Austin Durant ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0210</span> (SWAT Sergeant)</p> <p>Christopher Durham ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0108</span> (Contact #2)</p> <p>Rich Duva ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0414</span> (Court Officer)</p> <p>Wayne Duvall ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0123</span> (Councilman Seth Larsson)</p> <p>Elisa Van Duyne ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0319</span> (Slapper 2)</p> <p>Jennifer Van Dyck ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0218</span> (ADA Melinda Wright)</p> <p>Bella Dyne ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0415</span> (Anna Mueller)</p> |
| <hr style="width: 50%; margin: 0 auto;"/> <h2 style="margin: 0 auto; font-size: 2em;">E</h2> <hr style="width: 50%; margin: 0 auto;"/>  |  |
| <p>Catherine Eaton ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0304</span> (Jillian)</p> <p>Robert Eckard ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0413</span> (Willy)</p> <p>Brian Edwards (II) ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0413</span> (Dave)</p> <p>Rashad Edwards ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0206</span> (Cop)</p> <p>Jakob Von Eichel ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0215</span> (Turtleneck)</p> <p>Ned Eisenberg ..... 2<br/> <span style="color: red;">0220</span> (Detective Joseph Soriano); <span style="color: red;">0501</span> (Detective Joseph Soriano)</p> <p>Amr El-Bayoumi ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0318</span> (Legionnaire 3)</p> <p>Michael Elian ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0216</span> (Ahnaz Bekhti)</p> <p>Mia Ellis ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0207</span> (ER Nurse)</p> <p>Carson Elrod ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0315</span> (Todd)</p> <p>Eric Engleman ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0206</span> (Rupert)</p> <p>Andy English ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0411</span> (Harvey)</p> <p>Bill English ..... 1</p>   |  |

Person of Interest Episode Guide

0313 (Foster)  
 Michael Esper ..... 2  
 0306 (Jason Greenfield); 0322 (Jason Greenfield)  
 Ato Essandoh ..... 1  
 0418 (Ray Pratt)  
 Tyler Evans (II) ..... 1  
 0315 (Detective Mackenna)  
 Martin Ewens ..... 1  
 0508 (Sid)

F

Tina Fabrique ..... 1  
 0312 (Nurse)  
 Erica Fae ..... 1  
 0414 (Jen)  
 Ramsey Faragallah ..... 1  
 0111 (Morgue Tech)  
 Gene Farber ..... 1  
 0314 (Cyril)  
 Lorraine Farris ..... 1  
 0406 (Vault Receptionist)  
 Hugues Faustin ..... 1  
 0403 (Jude)  
 Eileen Faxas ..... 1  
 0405 (Host)  
 Oakes Fegley ..... 3  
 0410 (Gabriel); 0412 (Gabriel); 0506 (Gabriel)  
 Tibor Feldman ..... 1  
 0214 (Sinclair Melbourne)  
 Jennifer Ferrin ..... 1  
 0307 (Natalie Boal)  
 Jack Ferry ..... 1  
 0421 (Head Sentry)  
 David Fierro ..... 1  
 0211 (Stocky Guy)  
 Mike Figueroa ..... 1  
 0408 (Alex Ortiz)  
 Tama Filanga ..... 1  
 0401 (Lowlife)  
 Marci Fine ..... 1  
 0412 (News Correspondent)  
 Zachary Fine ..... 1  
 0309 (Federal Agent)  
 Jasson Finney ..... 1  
 0502 (Andrius)  
 John Fiore ..... 4  
 0104 (Womack); 0110 (Captain Womack); 0114 (Cap-  
 tain Womack); 0220 (Captain Womack)  
 Dennis Flanagan ..... 1  
 0217 (Victor Engquist)  
 Carmen Ruby Floyd ..... 1  
 0222 (Nurse)  
 David Fonteno ..... 1  
 0310 (Hospital Resident)  
 Jerry Ford ..... 1  
 0204 (Uni)  
 R. J. Foster ..... 1  
 0510 (Police Officer)  
 Jennifer Fouche ..... 1  
 0508 (Mother)  
 Edgar Fox ..... 1  
 0201 (Aryan Brother 2)  
 Sam Freed ..... 1  
 0207 (Olivier Veldt)  
 Michael French ..... 1  
 0405 (Governor Murray)  
 Jonathan Fried ..... 1  
 0108 (Liaison)  
 Peter Friedman ..... 1  
 0222 (Lawrence Szilard)

Dominic Fumusa ..... 1  
 0206 (Chris Vaughn)  
 David Furr ..... 1  
 0116 (Paul Ashton)

G

Adriana Gabiria ..... 1  
 0105 (Christina)  
 Skylar Gaertner ..... 1  
 0115 (Danny)  
 Thomas Galantich ..... 1  
 0222 (Businessman)  
 Richard Gallagher ..... 1  
 0222 (Jilted Man)  
 Ray Garbayo ..... 1  
 0319 (Male Receptionist)  
 Adam Henry Garcia ..... 1  
 0313 (Carlos)  
 Madison Garton ..... 1  
 0218 (Candi)  
 Anthony Gaskins ..... 1  
 0422 (Lineman)  
 Michael Gaston ..... 1  
 0412 (Mike Richelli)  
 Joe Gately ..... 1  
 0317 (Guard)  
 Samuel Ray Gates ..... 1  
 0414 (Yates)  
 Nick Gehlfuss ..... 1  
 0203 (Jack Hughes)  
 Mark Gessner ..... 1  
 0411 (Gary)  
 Stephanie Gibson ..... 1  
 0320 (Leslie)  
 Rick Gifford ..... 1  
 0205 (Agent Craig Bogle)  
 Taylor Gildersleeve ..... 1  
 0203 (Gabi)  
 Carter Gill ..... 1  
 0221 (Office Drone)  
 Michael Gill (II) ..... 1  
 0318 (Rene LaPointe)  
 Gene Gillette ..... 1  
 0107 (Joseph)  
 Seth Gilliam ..... 1  
 0118 (Det. Desmond Franklin)  
 Alexie Gilmore ..... 1  
 0410 (Rachel Farrow)  
 Rupak Ginn ..... 1  
 0509 (Amir Siddiq)  
 Anthony Giordano ..... 1  
 0119 (Junior (Age 24))  
 Enver Gjokaj ..... 1  
 0107 (Laszlo Ygorov)  
 Lola Glaudini ..... 1  
 0119 (Det. Sherri Lablanca)  
 Anthony Goes ..... 1  
 0419 (Associate)  
 Matt Golden ..... 1  
 0417 (Brian Humphries)  
 Darren Goldstein ..... 1  
 0503 (Brent Tomlinson/Paul Duncan)  
 Abdel Gonzalez ..... 1  
 0202 (PDE Driver)  
 Omar Gonzalez ..... 1  
 0315 (Solano)  
 Christina Gordon ..... 1  
 0110 (Officer Demora)  
 Demone Gore ..... 1  
 0419 (Seasoned Officer)



*Person of Interest Episode Guide*

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>Sean James Gormley ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0204</span> (Al)</p> <p>Justin Grace ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0513</span> (Younger Cop)</p> <p>Anthony Grasso ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0502</span> (Gerald Manicni)</p> <p>Lynda Gravatt ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0220</span> (Celia Beecher)</p> <p>Eric Gravez ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0405</span> (Eddie)</p> <p>Jabari Gray ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0504</span> (Murrow)</p> <p>Matthew Gray ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0419</span> (Waiter)</p> <p>Tom Greer ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0408</span> (Detective Walsh)</p> <p>Mercedes Griffeth ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0202</span> (Samantha Groves)</p> <p>Brendan Griffin ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0212</span> (Macavoy)</p> <p>J. P. Groeninger ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0206</span> (Shady Biker)</p> <p>Diane Guerrero ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0301</span> (Ashley)</p> <p>Zabryna Guevara ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0105</span> (Monica Ramirez)</p> <p>Andrew Guilarte ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0213</span> (DOD Guard 4 (SCIF))</p> <p>Don Guillory ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0318</span> (UN Guard 2)</p> <p>Tim Guinee ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0106</span> (Mark Lawson)</p> <p>Dustyn Gulledge ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0308</span> (Russian Passenger)</p> <p>Murphy Guyer ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0320</span> (Bruce Dunphy)</p> <p>Paloma Guzman ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0203</span> (Sofia Campos)</p> <p>Jack Gwaltney ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0110</span> (Davis Bannerman)</p> | <p>Jake Hart ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0114</span> (NYPD Unit #1)</p> <p>Roe Hartrampf ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0121</span> (Bartender)</p> <p>Taylor C. Hays ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0309</span> (UNI 2)</p> <p>Takako Haywood ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0103</span> (Detective)</p> <p>John Heard ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0320</span> (Senator Roger McCourt)</p> <p>Brad Heberlee ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0222</span> (Engineer)</p> <p>Jessica Hecht ..... 3<br/> <span style="color: red;">0310</span> (Psychiatrist); <span style="color: red;">0406</span> (Beth Bridges); <span style="color: red;">0418</span> (Beth Bridges)</p> <p>Bill Heck ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0111</span> (Rick Morris)</p> <p>Michael Heckler ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0211</span> (Tall Guy)</p> <p>Jamie Hector ..... 4<br/> <span style="color: red;">0401</span> (Link); <span style="color: red;">0404</span> (Link); <span style="color: red;">0409</span> (Link); <span style="color: red;">0421</span> (Link)</p> <p>Dan Hedaya ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0106</span> (Bernie Sullivan)</p> <p>Kevin Henderson ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0104</span> (Scumbag)</p> <p>Leslie Hendrix ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0206</span> (Woman)</p> <p>Daniel Henriquez ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0109</span> (Leonard)</p> <p>Taraji Henson ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0420</span> (Detective Carter)</p> <p>Oliver Henzler ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0406</span> (Banks Van Hess)</p> <p>Philip Hernandez ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0104</span> (Cartel Heavy)</p> <p>April Lee Hernandez ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0112</span> (Andrea Gutierrez)</p> <p>Jose Hernandez Jr. .... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0117</span> (Latino #2)</p> <p>Juan Carlos Hernandez ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0117</span> (Sammy Cruz)</p> <p>Raymond Neil Hernandez ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0416</span> (Alfonso)</p> <p>Braeson Herold ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0401</span> (IT Tech)</p> <p>John Herrera ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0321</span> (Bodega Owner)</p> <p>Haley Higgins ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0416</span> (Isabel)</p> <p>Drew Hildebrand ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0407</span> (Henrik Lengfelder)</p> <p>Jon Michael Hill ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0114</span> (Curtis)</p> <p>Roderick Hill ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0203</span> (Rick)</p> <p>John Hillner ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0102</span> (Bill)</p> <p>James Hindman ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0314</span> (Museum Director)</p> <p>Connor Hines ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0416</span> (Trey Welder)</p> <p>Marcus Ho ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0509</span> (Officer Shen)</p> <p>Kate Hodge ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0117</span> (Nicola Petrosian)</p> <p>Arianna Hoepfner ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0109</span> (Monica)</p> <p>Amy Hohn ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0218</span> (Jen)</p> <p>David H. Holmes ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0304</span> (Ketamine Tweaker 1)</p> |
| <hr style="width: 20%; display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"/> <span style="font-size: 2em; font-weight: bold; margin: 0 10px;">H</span> <hr style="width: 20%; display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"/>  |  |
| <p>Joel Haberli ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0511</span> (President of the U.S.A.)</p> <p>John Halas ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0509</span> (Cop)</p> <p>Gretchen Hall ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0120</span> (Joyce Clay)</p> <p>Tyson Hall ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0505</span> (4D)</p> <p>Adi Hanash ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0322</span> (Aziz Al-Ibrahim)</p> <p>James Hanlon ..... 2<br/> <span style="color: red;">0101</span> (Detective Stills); <span style="color: red;">0220</span> (Detective Stills)</p> <p>Asta Hansen ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0503</span> (Dinah Campbell)</p> <p>Sydney James Harcourt ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0221</span> (NYPD Uniform)</p> <p>Amy Hargreaves ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0113</span> (Leslie Powell)</p> <p>Marja Harmon ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0305</span> (EMT)</p> <p>William Jackson Harper ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0412</span> (Stroble)</p> <p>Antoine Harris ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0402</span> (Street Tough 1)</p> <p>Jeremie Harris ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0205</span> (Agent Clark)</p> <p>Matthew J. Harris ..... 1<br/> <span style="color: red;">0420</span> (Chef)</p>   |  |

*Person of Interest Episode Guide*

---

Tim Holmes ..... 1  
     0201 (Aryan Brother 3)

Johnny Hopkins ..... 1  
     0118 (Hyde)

Con Horgan ..... 1  
     0220 (Bartender)

Ben Horner ..... 1  
     0301 (Jarhead 1)

John Horton ..... 1  
     0321 (Priest)

Mike Houston ..... 2  
     0105 (Officer Fordes); 0116 (Officer Fordes)

Jermel Howard ..... 1  
     0404 (Modeley)

Sherman Howard ..... 1  
     0108 (Steiller)

Tracy Howe ..... 1  
     0320 (Duran)

Kushtrim Hoxha ..... 1  
     0507 (Vasily Mikhaev)

Emily Hsu ..... 1  
     0304 (Olivia)

Regi Huc ..... 1  
     0310 (Ready Team One)

Neal Huff ..... 1  
     0509 (Terry Easton)

Geraldine Hughes ..... 1  
     0313 (Brenda)

Matthew Humphreys ..... 1  
     0220 (Brandon Boyd)

Suzy Jane Hunt ..... 2  
     0412 (Shiffman); 0422 (Shiffman)

Brian Hutchison ..... 3  
     0213 (SAIC Brian Moss); 0215 (SAIC Brian Moss);  
     0217 (SAIC Brian Moss)

I

Curtiss I'Cook ..... 1  
     0112 (Terrence Hill)

Ray Iannicelli ..... 1  
     0117 (Rafael Alvarez)

Jennifer Ikeda ..... 1  
     0304 (Dr. Rachel Jensen)

Annie Ilonzeh ..... 5  
     0416 (Harper Rose); 0418 (Harper Rose); 0421 (Harper  
     Rose); 0422 (Harper Rose); 0511 (Harper Rose)

Ed Ingle ..... 1  
     0510 (Javier)

Juan Carlos Infante ..... 1  
     0121 (Ticketing Agent)

Elizabeth Ingham ..... 1  
     0408 (Trophy Wife)

Salvatore Inzerillo ..... 1  
     0409 (Gino)

Michael Irby ..... 1  
     0209 (Fermin Ordonez)

Shahar Isaac ..... 1  
     0412 (Tariq Al Juhani)

Daniel K. Isaacs ..... 2  
     0320 (Virgil); 0321 (Virgil)

Judith Ivey ..... 1  
     0121 (Sharon)

J

Chris Jackson ..... 1  
     0314 (Farrow)

Jamie Jackson ..... 1  
     0403 (Janis)

Neil Jackson ..... 1  
     0316 (Rick Dillinger)

Scott Jaeck ..... 1  
     0220 (Victor Cochran)

Lord Jamar ..... 1  
     0216 (Grishin)

Brian d'Arcy James ..... 1  
     0101 (Assistant DA Wheeler)

Creighton James ..... 3  
     0210 (Packer); 0211 (Packer); 0212 (Wayne Packer)

Nathan James (V) ..... 1  
     0511 (Suit 1)

Tre Jamison ..... 1  
     0308 (Young Taylor)

Erik Jensen ..... 1  
     0406 (Walter Dang)

Jesse Jensen ..... 1  
     0315 (Operator B)

Tim Jerome ..... 1  
     0304 (Ancient Banker)

Julie Jesneck ..... 1  
     0413 (Laura)

Robert Jimenez ..... 1  
     0214 (Grant's Lawyer)

Bryan Scott Johnson ..... 1  
     0119 (C.O.)

Hassan Johnson ..... 1  
     0211 (Lorenzo)

Kristine Johnson ..... 3  
     0101 (CBS Newsperson); 0511 (TV Reporter); 0513  
     (News Anchor)

Marc Damon Johnson ..... 1  
     0322 (Jesse Brandt)

Michael Isaiah Johnson ..... 1  
     0203 (Monty Spencer)

Royce Johnson ..... 1  
     0208 (Bike Messenger)

Jared Johnston ..... 1  
     0319 (Cabbie)

Brian Michael Jones ..... 1  
     0508 (Patrolman)

Chester Jones III ..... 1  
     0411 (Monty)

Giuseppe Jones ..... 1  
     0412 (Level 6 Security Guard)

Gregory Jones ..... 1  
     0103 (Wall Streeter #2)

Russell G. Jones ..... 1  
     0506 (Howard Carpenter)

Guyviaud Joseph ..... 1  
     0418 (Security Guy)

Samuel Joseph ..... 1  
     0408 (Trinitario Deputy)

Paul Juhn ..... 1  
     0214 (Richard Grant)

K

Zarif Kabier ..... 1  
     0412 (Massoud Shammar)

Khalil Kain ..... 1  
     0309 (Officer Miller)

Jaiden Kaine ..... 1  
     0319 (Federal Agent)

Lohrasp Kansara ..... 1  
     0207 (Gang Member)

Akshay Kapoor ..... 1  
     0121 (Clerk)

Cindy Katz ..... 1  
     0217 (Vicki Winter)

Brian Keane ..... 1

*Person of Interest Episode Guide*

|  |   |
|--|---|
| 0307 (Sykes)   |   |
| Kate Kearney-Patch   | 1 |
| 0513 (Chairwoman)  |   |
| Donnie Kehr  | 1 |
| 0312 (Senior Officer)  |   |
| Daniel Keith   | 1 |
| 0410 (Isaac)   |   |
| Nambi E. Kelley  | 1 |
| 0311 (Claypool's Nurse)  |   |
| Crystal Kellogg  | 1 |
| 0319 (Slapper 3)   |   |
| Michael Kelly  | 8 |
| 0110 (Mark Snow); 0111 (Mark Snow); 0115 (Mark Snow); 0120 (Mark Snow); 0203 (Mark Snow); 0207 (Mark Snow); 0212 (Mark Snow); 0213 (Mark Snow) |   |
| T.J. Kenneally   | 1 |
| 0413 (Larry)   |   |
| Patrick Kennedy  | 1 |
| 0417 (Dr. Shane Edwards)   |   |
| Karl Kenzler   | 1 |
| 0117 (Dr. Marcus Adalian)  |   |
| Donnie Keshawarz   | 1 |
| 0306 (Nick Breckenridge)   |   |
| Erin Kilgore   | 1 |
| 0113 (Mia Powell)  |   |
| Kevin Kilner   | 1 |
| 0405 (Nick Dawson)   |   |
| Randall Duk Kim  | 1 |
| 0121 (Mr. Han)   |   |
| Aja Naomi King   | 1 |
| 0114 (Lisa)  |   |
| Ryan King  | 1 |
| 0403 (Rance)   |   |
| Luke Kirby   | 1 |
| 0211 (Chris Beckner)   |   |
| Robert C. Kirk   | 1 |
| 0305 (Jerry)   |   |
| Luke Kleintank   | 3 |
| 0211 (Caleb Phipps); 0416 (Caleb Phipps); 0422 (Caleb Phipps)  |   |
| James Knight   | 2 |
| 0210 (Kelly); 0212 (Bryan Kelly (Watts))   |   |
| Ted Koch   | 1 |
| 0215 (Admin)   |   |
| Nicholas Kohn  | 1 |
| 0318 (Prison Guard 1)  |   |
| Warren Kole  | 1 |
| 0303 (Ian Murphy)  |   |
| Jason Kolotouros   | 1 |
| 0123 (Jablonski)   |   |
| Gregory Konow  | 2 |
| 0401 (Beat Cop (uncredited)); 0417 (Bank Security Guard)   |   |
| Anna Koonin  | 1 |
| 0106 (Dana Miller)   |   |
| Thomas Kopache   | 1 |
| 0201 (Borsolinio Cop)  |   |
| Danielle Kotch   | 1 |
| 0305 (Genrika Zhirova)   |   |
| Jeb Kreager  | 1 |
| 0308 (Det. Stan Mitchell)  |   |
| Paul Krisikos  | 1 |
| 0117 (Milos)   |   |
| Lisa Kron  | 1 |
| 0322 (Janet Wirth)   |   |
| Olek Krupa   | 1 |
| 0107 (Ivan Yogorov)  |   |
| Marc Kudisch   | 1 |
| 0313 (Businessman)   |   |
| Natalie Kuhn   | 1 |

|                           |   |
|---------------------------|---|
| 0208 (Daniel's Assistant) |   |
| Virginia Kull             | 1 |
| 0120 (Ashley)             |   |
| Karolina Kurkova          | 1 |
| 0212 (Herself)            |   |
| Jeremy Kushnier           | 1 |
| 0202 (Cody Grayson)       |   |

**L**

|  |   |
|--|---|
| LaChanze   | 2 |
| 0502 (Mona); 0508 (Mona)                                   |   |
| Jeff LaMarre   | 1 |
| 0418 (Carlton Worthy)                                      |   |
| Chris LaPanta  | 1 |
| 0411 (Kenneth)   |   |
| Bret Lada  | 1 |
| 0117 (Bradley's Boyfriend)                                 |   |
| Jordan Lage  | 1 |
| 0222 (Carson)  |   |
| Sekou Laidlow  | 1 |
| 0301 (Swabbie 1)   |   |
| Maddie Jo Landers  | 1 |
| 0202 (Crystal)   |   |
| Joe Lanza  | 1 |
| 0502 (Mikey)   |   |
| Beth Laufer  | 1 |
| 0201 (Blonde Woman)  |   |
| Michael Laurence   | 1 |
| 0115 (Hollister)   |   |
| Dan Lauria   | 1 |
| 0217 (Stanley Amis)  |   |
| Matt Lauria  | 1 |
| 0116 (Adam Saunders)                                       |   |
| David Lavine   | 1 |
| 0414 (Asinine Pundit)                                      |   |
| Fenton Lawless   | 1 |
| 0204 (Bartender)   |   |
| Gregory Lay  | 2 |
| 0101 (Transit Cop); 0109 (Officer Valentino)               |   |
| Marcelo Laygo  | 1 |
| 0209 (Jorge Ordonez)                                       |   |
| Aaron Lazar  | 1 |
| 0123 (Terrance Baxter)                                     |   |
| Adam LeFevre   | 1 |
| 0106 (Anthony Talbott)                                     |   |
| James LeGros   | 3 |
| 0409 (Bruce Moran); 0505 (Bruce Moran); 0506 (Bruce Moran) |   |
| Addison LeMay  | 1 |
| 0203 (Bodyguard)   |   |
| Robin LeMon  | 1 |
| 0105 (Foreperson)  |   |
| Sharon Leal  | 1 |
| 0207 (Dr. Madeleine Enright)                               |   |
| Deandre Leatherbury  | 1 |
| 0502 (Wally)   |   |
| Jessica Leccia   | 1 |
| 0419 (Linda Khan)  |   |
| Robert Leckington  | 1 |
| 0103 (Underground Casino Gambler)                          |   |
| Erica Leerhsen   | 1 |
| 0207 (Amy)   |   |
| Dori Legg  | 1 |
| 0201 (Waitress)  |   |
| Carlos Leon  | 1 |
| 0416 (Nico)  |   |
| Evan Leone   | 1 |
| 0504 (Lead Op)   |   |
| Ken Leung  | 4 |

0201 (Leon Tao); 0207 (Leon Tao); 0216 (Leon Tao);  
0218 (Leon Tao)

Samm Levine ..... 1  
0313 (Owen Matthews)

Alice Chastain Levy ..... 1  
0412 (Julia)

Peter Gray Lewis ..... 1  
0505 (JD Carrick)

Selenis Leyva ..... 1  
0110 (Hosking)

Richard V. Licata ..... 1  
0205 (Ed Griffin)

Jennifer Lim ..... 1  
0312 (Bank Manager)

Angela Lin ..... 1  
0208 (Receptionist)

Christina Bennett Lind ..... 1  
0506 (Karen Turner)

Darren Lipari ..... 1  
0413 (Officer Craig)

Ben Livingston ..... 1  
0308 (Lead FBI Agent Barnes)

John Bedford Lloyd ..... 1  
0210 (Philip Chapple)

Steve Lord ..... 1  
0317 (Skinhead)

Marcus Lorenzo ..... 1  
0320 (Julio)

Kevin Loreque ..... 1  
0202 (Trent Russell)

Allan Louis ..... 3  
0105 (Detective Olson); 0110 (Detective Olson); 0210  
(Detective Olson)

Louis Lourens ..... 3  
0406 (Samaritan Representative); 0415 (Samaritan  
Representative); 0418 (Mr. Flint)

Elizabeth Loyacano ..... 1  
0509 (Carla Easton)

Henri Lubatti ..... 1  
0314 (Agent Alain Bouchard)

Antonio David Lyons ..... 1  
0508 (Samuel)

Curtis Lyons ..... 1  
0114 (Royal Gangbanger #3)

Austin Lysy ..... 1  
0116 (Victor)

M

David Andrew MacDonald ..... 1  
0315 (Ron Kincaid)

Luke MacFarlane ..... 1  
0217 (Agent Alan Fahey)

Andrew MacLarty ..... 1  
0504 (Bobby Jackson)

Bruce MacVittie ..... 1  
0101 (Defense Attorney)

Reese Madigan ..... 1  
0510 (Detective 1)

Mia Maestro ..... 1  
0215 (Mira Dobrica/Brozi)

John Magaro ..... 1  
0119 (Elias (Age 22))

Charlotte Maier ..... 1  
0212 (Megan)

Abraham Makany ..... 1  
0222 (Asif)

Malikha Mallette ..... 1  
0412 (Cable News Anchor)

Michael Mandell ..... 1  
0114 (Keach)

Aasif Mandvi ..... 1  
0419 (Rajiv Khan)

Alex Manette ..... 1  
0512 (Barnett)

Anthony Mangano ..... 7  
0101 (Detective Kane); 0102 (Kane); 0104 (Kane);  
0117 (Kane); 0205 (Detective Kane); 0222 (De-  
tective Kane); 0315 (Detective Kane)

Camryn Manheim ..... 9  
0311 (Diane Claypool); 0312 (Control); 0316 (Con-  
trol); 0319 (Control); 0322 (Control); 0323 (Con-  
trol); 0412 (Control); 0421 (Control); 0422 (Con-  
trol)

Sunita Mani ..... 1  
0510 (Sonum)

Robert Ray Manning Jr. .... 5  
0321 (Zachary); 0422 (Zachary); 0501 (Zachary);  
0510 (Zachary); 0512 (Zachary)

Leopold Manswell ..... 1  
0401 (Wood)

Mark Margolis ..... 3  
0109 (Moretti); 0117 (Gianni Moretti); 0119 (Gianni  
Moretti)

Ann Markley ..... 1  
0209 (Beautiful Woman)

Angel Marrero ..... 1  
0111 (Gangbanger)

Lucy Martin ..... 1  
0313 (Older Lady)

Margo Martindale ..... 1  
0202 (Barbara Russell)

Jimmy Martinez (I) ..... 1  
0401 (Link's Lieutenant)

Max Martini ..... 1  
0301 (RIP)

Joe Maruzzo ..... 1  
0119 (Soldier 1)

Elizabeth Marvel ..... 8  
0111 (Alicia Corwin); 0114 (Alicia Corwin); 0120  
(Alicia M. Corwin); 0122 (Alicia M. Corwin);  
0123 (Alicia M. Corwin); 0212 (Alicia M. Cor-  
win); 0213 (Alicia Corwin); 0417 (Alicia Cor-  
win)

Omar Maskati ..... 1  
0415 (Naresh Prasad)

Laurence Mason ..... 1  
0120 (Doctor)

Luba Mason ..... 1  
0215 (Betty)

Mike Masters ..... 1  
0221 (ESU Captain)

Danny Mastrogiorgio ..... 1  
0102 (Derek)

Elizabeth Masucci ..... 1  
0103 (Stacey)

Neal Matarazzo ..... 1  
0513 (Lt. Kearny)

Nikiya Mathis ..... 1  
0315 (Operator A)

Wayne Maugans ..... 1  
0513 (Man)

Mariann Mayberry ..... 1  
0118 (Maggie)

Sebastian Maynard-Palmer ..... 1  
0322 (Frankie Brandt)

Joseph Mazzello ..... 2  
0316 (Daniel Casey); 0322 (Daniel Casey)

Dan McCabe ..... 1  
0402 (Hipster Geek)

Mary McCann ..... 1  
0211 (Lori Phipps)

*Person of Interest Episode Guide*

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Brian McCarthy (III)..... 1  | Aleksander Mici..... 1   |
| 0502 (Edgar)   | 0308 (Russian Driver)  |
| Sean McCarthy..... 3   | Alano Miller..... 1  |
| 0104 (Lee); 0120 (Lee Fusco); 0309 (Lee Fusco)   | 0301 (RJ Phillips)   |
| Curtis L. McClarin..... 1  | Eric T. Miller..... 1  |
| 0216 (Mullins)   | 0311 (Trucker)   |
| Ron McClary..... 1   | Gabrielle Miller..... 1  |
| 0118 (Security Guard)  | 0220 (Dr. Juliana De Matteo)   |
| Rob McClure..... 1   | Gregory Porter Miller..... 1   |
| 0319 (Doug Hemmill)  | 0511 (Officer Reed)  |
| Brian McCormack..... 1   | Michael Milligan..... 1  |
| 0503 (Phil Campbell)   | 0113 (Campaign Supervisor)   |
| Kelly McCormick..... 1   | Tuck Milligan..... 3   |
| 0319 (Slapper 1)   | 0112 (Paul Kinsey); 0311 (Finch's Father); 0312 (Finch's Father)                       |
| Kenneth McCoy..... 1   | Nick Mills..... 1  |
| 0415 (Busy Coder)  | 0222 (Uni)   |
| Ras Enoch McCurdie..... 1  | Lili Mirojnick..... 1  |
| 0508 (Gangster 1)  | 0103 (Pia Moresco)   |
| Greg McFadden..... 1   | Susan Misner..... 4  |
| 0411 (Businessman)   | 0101 (Jessica Arndt); 0115 (Jessica Arndt); 0120 (Jessica Arndt); 0121 (Jessica Arndt) |
| Elena McGhee..... 1  | Amir Mitchell-Townes..... 1  |
| 0420 (Housekeeper)   | 0404 (Malcolm Booker)  |
| Robin McGinnis..... 1  | DeShawn Harold Mitchell..... 1   |
| 0508 (News Reporter)   | 0510 (Detective 2)   |
| Boris McGiver..... 13  | Larry Mitchell..... 1  |
| 0201 (Hersh); 0202 (Hersh); 0203 (Hersh); 0212 (Hersh); 0215 (Hersh); 0216 (Hersh); 0222 (Hersh); 0303 (Hersh); 0311 (Hersh); 0312 (Hersh); 0313 (Hersh); 0322 (Hersh); 0323 (Hersh) | 0206 (Customer)  |
| Phil McGlaston..... 1  | Alex Moggridge..... 1  |
| 0121 (MTA Cop 1)   | 0404 (Thomsen)   |
| Mike McGlone..... 5  | Arash Mokhtar..... 2   |
| 0107 (Det. Szymanski); 0117 (Detective Bill Szymanski); 0204 (Det. Bill Szymanski); 0218 (Det. Szymanski); 0512 (Det. Bill Szymanski)  | 0206 (Vendor); 0208 (Vendor)   |
| Matt McGorry..... 1  | Paul Molnar..... 1   |
| 0108 (EMT #1)  | 0105 (Uniform #1)  |
| Kelvin McGrue..... 1   | Nurit Monacelli..... 1   |
| 0122 (NYPD Uni 1)  | 0502 (Rachel Mancini)  |
| Kevin McGrue..... 1  | John Mondin..... 1   |
| 0406 (Moto Masked Man 1)   | 0508 (Paulie)  |
| Clem McIntosh..... 1   | Elia Monte-Brown..... 1  |
| 0419 (Supervisor)  | 0419 (Kelly Brewer)  |
| Joseph McKenna..... 1  | Ed Moran..... 1  |
| 0422 (Odd Man)   | 0109 (Sgt. Harris)   |
| Kohler McKenzie..... 1   | Justin Morck..... 1  |
| 0310 (US Marshal 1)  | 0312 (Heyward)   |
| Bridget McKeivitt..... 1   | Massiel Mordan..... 1  |
| 0214 (Cynthia Kamin)   | 0414 (Mikki Vara)  |
| Ron McLarty..... 1   | Luis Moreno..... 1   |
| 0218 (Lou Mitchell)  | 0218 (IAB Detective Ginsberg)  |
| James McMenamin..... 1   | Mark Morettini..... 1  |
| 0319 (Toke)  | 0119 (Soldier 2)   |
| Kathleen McNenny..... 1  | Rob Morgan..... 1  |
| 0315 (Gina Kincaid)  | 0408 (Howard)  |
| Matt McTighe..... 1  | Kevyn Morrow..... 1  |
| 0204 (Eddie Massey)  | 0221 (IAB Detective Ed Solis)  |
| Michael Medeiros..... 1  | Amy Morse..... 1   |
| 0102 (Solnick)   | 0201 (Dealer)  |
| Joseph Melendez..... 2   | Spencer Moses..... 1   |
| 0322 (Miguel Rivera); 0323 (Rivera)  | 0403 (Lenny)   |
| Marc Menchaca..... 1   | Ebon Moss-Bachrach..... 2  |
| 0122 (Fox)   | 0216 (Michael Cole); 0512 (Cole)   |
| Nick Mennell..... 1  | Charlie Moss..... 1  |
| 0308 (Nikolai)   | 0101 (Judge)   |
| Alban Merdani..... 1   | Cliff Moylan..... 1  |
| 0422 (Arms Dealer)   | 0412 (Shooting Victim)   |
| Rebecca Metz..... 1  | Robert Mukes..... 1  |
| 0202 (Barbara Russell (1991))  | 0201 (Titus)   |
| Quinn Meyers..... 1  | Michael Mulheren..... 3  |
| 0402 (Barista)   | 0109 (Lynch); 0114 (Captain Lynch); 0120 (Captain Artie Lynch)                         |
|  | Patrick Murney..... 1  |
|  | 0305 (Tremors)   |

Kevin Murphy (IV)..... 1  
 0101 (Anton's Friend)  
 Michael Murphy..... 1  
 0110 (Congressman Hallen)  
 Andy Murray (I)..... 1  
 0215 (Charles Harris)  
 Brian Murray..... 1  
 0106 (Robert Keller)

N

Kevin Nagle..... 1  
 0122 (NYPD Uni 3)  
 Jun Naito..... 1  
 0305 (Murakami)  
 Cortez Nance Jr..... 1  
 0320 (Disheveled Man)  
 Alfredo Narciso..... 2  
 0101 (Forensics Tech); 0512 (Patrol Uni)  
 Arthur J. Nascarella..... 1  
 0119 (Basile)  
 Tony Naumovski..... 1  
 0301 (Russian Thug 1)  
 Fisher Neal..... 1  
 0512 (Sgt. Neal)  
 Navid Negahban..... 1  
 0401 (Ali Hasan)  
 Marjan Neshat..... 1  
 0417 (Becca)  
 Michael Newcomer..... 1  
 0313 (Co-Pilot)  
 Randall Newsome..... 1  
 0102 (Councilman)  
 Paul Niebanck..... 1  
 0414 (Dean Reston)  
 Kirill Nikiforov..... 1  
 0209 (Vadim Pushkov)  
 Olivia Nikkanen..... 1  
 0206 (Izzy Wyler)  
 Michael De Nola..... 1  
 0513 (Taxi Driver)  
 John Nolan (I)..... 28  
 0213 (Greer); 0219 (Greer); 0221 (Greer); 0312 (Greer);  
 0316 (Greer); 0317 (Greer); 0318 (Greer); 0320  
 (Greer); 0321 (Greer); 0322 (Greer); 0323 (Greer);  
 0401 (Greer); 0405 (Greer); 0406 (Greer); 0408  
 (Greer); 0409 (Greer); 0410 (Greer); 0411 (Greer);  
 0412 (Greer); 0413 (Greer); 0415 (Greer); 0419  
 (Greer); 0421 (Greer); 0422 (Greer); 0504 (Greer);  
 0506 (Greer); 0510 (Greer); 0512 (Greer)  
 Carsten Norgaard..... 1  
 0307 (Sven Vanger)  
 Roy Nowlin..... 1  
 0103 (Gambler)  
 Nnambi Nwosa..... 1  
 0114 (Thug #2)

O

Gil O'Brien..... 1  
 0103 (Hospital Administrator)  
 Paul O'Brien..... 2  
 0308 (Judge Andrew Monahan); 0309 (Judge An-  
 drew Monahan)  
 Deirdre O'Connell..... 1  
 0116 (Joan)  
 James Andrew O'Connor..... 1  
 0217 (Ethan Mattson)  
 Robert O'Gorman..... 1  
 0318 (Annoyed Man)

Megan Grace O'Leary..... 1  
 0117 (Woman at Accident)  
 Ryan O'Nan..... 1  
 0403 (Andre Cooper)  
 Brian M. O'Neill..... 1  
 0112 (Judge Peterson)  
 James Joseph O'Neill..... 1  
 0307 (Decker)  
 Kevin O'Rourke..... 1  
 0310 (Specops Psychologist)  
 Leslie Odom Jr..... 8  
 0302 (Peter Collier); 0306 (Peter Collier); 0311 (Pe-  
 ter Collier); 0312 (Peter Collier); 0317 (Peter  
 Collier); 0319 (Peter Collier); 0322 (Peter Col-  
 lier); 0323 (Peter Collier)  
 Lorrie Odom..... 1  
 0512 (Woman)  
 Steven Ogg..... 1  
 0301 (Chuck)  
 Jason Manuel Olazabal..... 1  
 0109 (Hector)  
 Maceo Oliver..... 1  
 0318 (NYPD Patrolman)  
 Maria-Christina Oliveras..... 1  
 0117 (Cashier)  
 Morocco Omari..... 1  
 0320 (Carlson)  
 Oriana Oppice..... 1  
 0405 (Woman With List)  
 Mark Light Orr..... 1  
 0319 (FBI Guard)  
 Victor Joel Ortiz..... 1  
 0411 (Bomb Squad Cop)  
 Daniel J. Osipowich..... 1  
 0320 (SWAT Leader)  
 Julian Ovenden..... 7  
 0316 (Lambert); 0323 (Lambert); 0410 (Lambert);  
 0411 (Lambert); 0504 (Lambert); 0507 (Lam-  
 bert); 0508 (Lambert)  
 Rachel Oyama..... 1  
 0303 (Veronica)

P

Adam Pagdon..... 1  
 0315 (Man)  
 Jill Paice..... 1  
 0115 (Melinda)  
 Saxon Palmer..... 1  
 0206 (Rupert)  
 Jimmy Palumbo..... 1  
 0115 (Detective)  
 Tricia Paoluccio..... 1  
 0208 (Rhonda)  
 Annie Parisse..... 8  
 0108 (Stanton); 0115 (Stanton); 0120 (Cara Stan-  
 ton); 0203 (Cara Stanton); 0212 (Kara Stan-  
 ton); 0213 (Kara Stanton); 0316 (Kara Stan-  
 ton); 0503 (Kara Stanton)  
 Kelly Coffield Park..... 1  
 0121 (Detective Marianne Nichols)  
 Stephen Park..... 1  
 0419 (Mark Lee)  
 John Eric Parker..... 1  
 0315 (Security Officer)  
 Joseph Parks..... 1  
 0305 (Vadim Loginov)  
 Shawn Parsons..... 1  
 0401 (Positivity Speaker)  
 Jeremy Paschall..... 1  
 0204 (Thug Sentry)

*Person of Interest Episode Guide*

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Stivi Paskoski ..... 1                                 | Andrew Polk ..... 1                               |
| 0222 (Eastern European Thug)                           | 0401 (University Dept. Chair)                     |
| Bhavesh Patel ..... 1                                  | Larisa Polonsky ..... 1                           |
| 0116 (CSI Tech)  | 0209 (Irina Kapp)                                 |
| Justin Patterson ..... 1                               | William Popp ..... 1                              |
| 0202 (Motel Manager)                                   | 0512 (McManus)                                    |
| Meredith Patterson ..... 1                             | Samantha Posey ..... 1                            |
| 0105 (Angela Markham)                                  | 0402 (Pushy Student)                              |
| Paige Patterson ..... 1                                | Michael Potts ..... 2                             |
| 0502 (Laurie Granger)                                  | 0412 (Travers); 0512 (Travers)                    |
| Joe Paulik ..... 1                                     | Rafael Poueriet ..... 1                           |
| 0203 (Broker)  | 0410 (Swat Team Officer 1)                        |
| Mark Pellegrino ..... 1                                | Cameron Pow ..... 1                               |
| 0208 (Daniel Drake)                                    | 0407 (Gerald)                                     |
| Pasha Pellosie ..... 1                                 | Casey Predovic ..... 1                            |
| 0512 (Desk Guard)                                      | 0113 (Teen Guy)                                   |
| Jason Pendergast ..... 1                               | Markita Prescott ..... 1                          |
| 0403 (Mickey)  | 0308 (Lori)                                       |
| Austin Pendleton ..... 1                               | Sally Pressman ..... 1                            |
| 0108 (Pilcher)   | 0313 (Holly)                                      |
| Gary Perez ..... 1                                     | Carrie Preston ..... 8                            |
| 0203 (Hector Campos)                                   | 0122 (Grace); 0206 (Grace Hendricks); 0208 (Grace |
| Jesse J. Perez ..... 1                                 | Hendricks); 0221 (Grace Hendricks); 0222 (Grace   |
| 0112 (Dishwasher)                                      | Hendricks); 0321 (Grace Hendricks); 0501 (Grace   |
| Joel Perez ..... 1                                     | Hendricks); 0513 (Grace Hendricks)                |
| 0323 (Mask)  | John Preston ..... 1                              |
| Jose Joaquin Perez ..... 1                             | 0421 (Admitting Physician)                        |
| 0509 (Cowboy Hat)                                      | Wayne W. Pretlow ..... 1                          |
| Manny Perez ..... 1                                    | 0319 (Middle-Aged Man)                            |
| 0104 (Diaz)  | Molly Price ..... 1                               |
| Kathleen Rose Perkins ..... 1                          | 0102 (Elizabeth Whitaker)                         |
| 0304 (Vanessa Watkins)                                 | Kevin Prowse ..... 1                              |
| Ken Perlstein ..... 1                                  | 0405 (Cop)  |
| 0422 (Senior Lineman)                                  | Dan Puck ..... 1                                  |
| Marlon Perrier ..... 1                                 | 0506 (Beefcake Uni)                               |
| 0512 (Security Agent)                                  | Sharrieff Pugh ..... 1                            |
| Clarke Peters ..... 11                                 | 0206 (Loeb)                                       |
| 0205 (Quinn); 0209 (Alonzo Quinn); 0210 (Alonzo        |   |
| Quinn); 0218 (Alonzo Quinn); 0219 (Alonzo              |   |
| Quinn); 0220 (Alonzo Quinn); 0302 (Alonzo              |   |
| Quinn); 0307 (Alonzo Quinn); 0308 (Alonzo              |   |
| Quinn); 0309 (Alonzo Quinn); 0310 (Alonzo              |   |
| Quinn)   |   |
| Mason Pettit ..... 1                                   |   |
| 0413 (Albert Weiss)                                    |   |
| Cosmo Pfeil ..... 1                                    |   |
| 0301 (Devil Dog 1)                                     |   |
| Sean Phillips ..... 1                                  |   |
| 0304 (Uni 2)   |   |
| Geoff Pierson ..... 1                                  |   |
| 0510 (FBI SAIC Roberts)                                |   |
| Jessica Pimentel ..... 4                               |   |
| 0408 (Floyd); 0416 (Floyd); 0421 (Floyd); 0422 (Floyd) |   |
| Larry Pine ..... 1                                     |   |
| 0108 (Wernick)   |   |
| Bryce Pinkham ..... 1                                  |   |
| 0207 (Leland Rains)                                    |   |
| Karen Pittman ..... 1                                  |   |
| 0511 (Tracey Phillips)                                 |   |
| Barbara Pitts ..... 1                                  |   |
| 0112 (Melissa Kinsey)                                  |   |
| Jacob Pitts ..... 2                                    |   |
| 0122 (Henry Peck); 0512 (Henry Peck)                   |   |
| David Pittu ..... 1                                    |   |
| 0215 (Derek Fowler)                                    |   |
| Tony Plana ..... 1                                     |   |
| 0209 (Senor Mendoza)                                   |   |
| Charlie Plummer ..... 1                                |   |
| 0121 (Kid)   |   |
| Stephen Plunkett ..... 1                               |   |
| 0503 (Alex Duncan)                                     |   |
|  | Q   |
|  | Tuffy Questell ..... 1                            |
|  | 0411 (Guard)                                      |
|  | John Quilty ..... 1                               |
|  | 0511 (Think Tanker)                               |
|  | Ryan Quinn ..... 1                                |
|  | 0510 (Guard)                                      |
|  | R   |
|  | Noah Racey ..... 1                                |
|  | 0316 (Gunman)                                     |
|  | Omar Rahim ..... 1                                |
|  | 0412 (Hussain Ashoor)                             |
|  | Ron Raines ..... 1                                |
|  | 0303 (Bruce Wellington)                           |
|  | Kim Ramirez ..... 3                               |
|  | 0504 (Briggs); 0507 (Briggs); 0508 (Briggs)       |
|  | Maria Elena Ramirez ..... 1                       |
|  | 0117 (Veda Cruz)                                  |
|  | Barry J Ratcliffe ..... 1                         |
|  | 0214 (Auctioneer)                                 |
|  | Devin Ratray ..... 1                              |
|  | 0309 (Beat Cop)                                   |
|  | Matthew Rauch ..... 1                             |
|  | 0220 (Dr. Garrett Rossmore)                       |
|  | Shabazz Ray ..... 1                               |
|  | 0416 (Ike)  |
|  | Brian Reddy ..... 1                               |
|  | 0114 (Detective Hill)                             |
|  | Kati Rediger ..... 1                              |

0506 (Janna Turner)  
 Joshua Elijah Reese ..... 1  
 0114 (Thug #1)  
 Bridget Regan ..... 1  
 0110 (Wendy McNally)  
 Philip Reid ..... 1  
 0509 (ESU Lieutenant)  
 James Michael Reilly ..... 1  
 0123 (Detective Sagan)  
 Marco Reininger ..... 1  
 0402 (PMC)  
 Jennifer Restivo ..... 1  
 0304 (Sarah Ellis)  
 Veronica Reyes-How ..... 1  
 0410 (Arguing Girlfriend)  
 James Lloyd Reynolds ..... 1  
 0112 (Slick Attorney)  
 Edgar Ribon ..... 1  
 0419 (Uniformed Officer)  
 Anne Richardson (I) ..... 1  
 0403 (Angela)  
 Jacinto Taras Riddick ..... 1  
 0208 (Nestor Santiago)  
 Peter Rini ..... 1  
 0317 (Dr. Stephen Carr)  
 James Riordan ..... 1  
 0504 (Surgeon)  
 Amanda Rising ..... 1  
 0414 (Caroline Mills)  
 Michael Rispoli ..... 1  
 0218 (Dario Kazarian)  
 Jason Ritter ..... 1  
 0405 (Simon Lee)  
 Jonno Roberts ..... 2  
 0115 (Salesman); 0121 (Peter Arndt)  
 Laila Robins ..... 1  
 0108 (Anja Kohl)  
 Emily Robinson ..... 1  
 0202 (Hanna Frey)  
 Leajato Robinson ..... 1  
 0508 (Orderly 1)  
 Gerardo Rodriguez ..... 1  
 0120 (Drug Dealer)  
 Marco Antonio Rodriguez ..... 1  
 0422 (Delivery Guy)  
 Al Roffe ..... 1  
 0509 (Father)  
 Charlie Romanelli ..... 1  
 0408 (Elvis Munson)  
 Conor Romero ..... 1  
 0102 (Deacon Page)  
 Lucas Caleb Rooney ..... 1  
 0110 (Diski)  
 Liv Rooth ..... 1  
 0214 (Attractive Reporter (Janet))  
 Lee Aaron Rosen ..... 1  
 0108 (Heinlein)  
 Steve Rosen ..... 1  
 0307 (Nagel)  
 Jacob Rosenbaum ..... 1  
 0311 (Stewart)  
 Sandy Rosenberg ..... 1  
 0319 (Leona Wainwright)  
 Adam Rothenberg ..... 1  
 0104 (Benton)  
 Andrew Rothenberg ..... 1  
 0219 (Ross Haskell)  
 Roman Roytberg ..... 1  
 0301 (Maksim)  
 Julian Rozzell Jr. .... 1  
 0505 (Homeless Guy)

Saul Rubinek ..... 2  
 0311 (Arthur Claypool); 0312 (Arthur Claypool)  
 John Rue ..... 1  
 0120 (Robbery Homicide Detective)  
 Eric Ruffin ..... 1  
 0112 (Jacob Hill)  
 Rayniel Rufino ..... 1  
 0321 (Gunman/Raul)  
 Tracey Ruggiero ..... 1  
 0110 (Nurse)  
 Brian Russell ..... 1  
 0413 (Chief Wicker)  
 R. Patrick Ryan ..... 1  
 0208 (Waiter)

S

William Sadler ..... 1  
 0101 (Anton's Father)  
 Bill Sage ..... 1  
 0201 (Reddy)  
 Melissa Sagemiller ..... 1  
 0315 (Sandra Nicholson)  
 James Saito ..... 1  
 0205 (Glen)  
 Alexander Salamat ..... 1  
 0314 (Uni)  
 Jonathan Sale ..... 1  
 0216 (Beat Cop (Fleming))  
 Josh Salt ..... 1  
 0418 (Terrified Man)  
 Jeremy Sample ..... 1  
 0114 (Royal Gangbanger #4)  
 Malika Samuel ..... 1  
 0211 (Lily Williams)  
 Otto Sanchez ..... 1  
 0204 (Ochoa)  
 Jay O. Sanders ..... 9  
 0122 (Pennsylvania Two); 0201 (Special Council);  
 0202 (Special Counsel); 0212 (Special Council);  
 0215 (Special Council); 0216 (Special Council);  
 0221 (Special Council); 0222 (Special Council);  
 0316 (Special Counsel)  
 Julian Sands ..... 1  
 0207 (Alistair Wesley)  
 Jim Santangeli ..... 1  
 0419 (Hawaiian Shirt Guy)  
 Chris Santangelo ..... 1  
 0403 (Jumpy Jerry)  
 Sandra Santiago ..... 1  
 0107 (Patti D'Agostino)  
 Debargo Sanyal ..... 1  
 0407 (Raju)  
 Al Sapienza ..... 13  
 0102 (Precinct Detective); 0106 (Terney); 0118 (Det.  
 Terney); 0122 (Det. Terney); 0209 (Det. Tierney);  
 0218 (Detective Raymond Terney); 0219 (Detective  
 Raymond Terney); 0221 (Detective Raymond Terney);  
 0222 (Detective Raymond Terney); 0304 (Detective  
 Raymond Terney); 0305 (Detective Raymond Terney);  
 0307 (Detective Raymond Terney); 0420 (Detective  
 Raymond Terney)  
 Christina Saragaglia ..... 1  
 0508 (Punk Rocker Girl)  
 Rafael Sardina ..... 1  
 0118 (Jekyll)  
 Daniel Sauli ..... 1  
 0417 (Wyatt Morris)  
 Stelio Savante ..... 1  
 0314 (Aris Zappo)



*Person of Interest Episode Guide*

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Kareem Savinon..... 1  | Quinn Shephard..... 2  |
| 0416 (Jorge)   | 0402 (Claire Mahoney); 0415 (Claire Mahoney)   |
| Allison Scagliotti..... 1  | Alex Shimizu..... 2  |
| 0220 (Molly Nelson)  | 0317 (Daizo); 0322 (Daizo)   |
| Peter Scanavino..... 1   | Lesley Shires..... 1   |
| 0323 (Adams)   | 0123 (Hotel Receptionist)  |
| Terence Schappert..... 1   | Solomon Shiv..... 1  |
| 0120 (Team Leader)   | 0117 (Novak)   |
| Jeffrey Schecter..... 1  | Mihran Shlougian..... 1  |
| 0219 (Annoyed Executive)   | 0203 (Vladimir)  |
| Wolfgang Scheitinger..... 1  | Aaron Sholomenko..... 1  |
| 0101 (Wheeler's Son)   | 0207 (Beat Cop)  |
| Isaac Schinazi..... 1  | Rose Sias..... 1   |
| 0113 (Journalist)  | 0317 (Uni)   |
| Wrenn Schmidt..... 7   | Michael Siberry..... 1   |
| 0405 (Isis Kimball); 0408 (Isis Kimball); 0414 (Isis Kimball); 0417 (Isis Kimball); 0418 (Isis Kimball); 0422 (Isis Kimball); 0503 (Iris Campbell) | 0410 (Blackwood)   |
| Stephen Schnetzer..... 1   | Mandy Siegfried..... 1   |
| 0215 (Tug Brantley)  | 0217 (Carly Moon)  |
| Paul Schoeffler..... 1   | Casey Siemaszko..... 1   |
| 0214 (Ben Kamin)   | 0316 (Lester Strickland)   |
| Pablo Schreiber..... 1   | Jake Silbermann..... 1   |
| 0120 (Tommy Clay)  | 0408 (Phil Lamm)   |
| Tommy Schrider..... 1  | Darien Sills-Evans..... 3  |
| 0215 (Husband)   | 0110 (Tyrell Evans); 0111 (Tyrell Evans); 0120 (Tyrell Evans)  |
| Paul Schulze..... 1  | Leslie Silva..... 1  |
| 0119 (Gianni Moretti Junior)   | 0117 (Nurse Mary Abbot)  |
| Cameron Scoggins..... 1  | Luis da Silva Jr..... 2  |
| 0213 (Kevin)   | 0309 (Trinitario Leader); 0408 (Garcia)  |
| Luis Scott..... 1  | Derrick Simmons..... 1   |
| 0307 (Soda Boy)  | 0114 (Royal Gangbanger #1)   |
| Peggy J. Scott..... 1  | J. Oscar Simmons..... 1  |
| 0111 (Mrs. Fuentes)  | 0422 (Doorman)   |
| John Scurti..... 1   | Raushanah Simmons..... 1   |
| 0116 (Bob Sowoski)   | 0407 (Lila Ranes)  |
| Maureen Sebastian..... 1   | Jimmi Simpson..... 2   |
| 0109 (Mei Li)  | 0214 (Logan Pierce); 0511 (Logan Pierce)   |
| Timothy Sekk..... 1  | Paulina Singer..... 1  |
| 0217 (Kyle Moon)   | 0301 (Amber)   |
| Charlie Semine..... 1  | Mark Slama..... 1  |
| 0214 (Justin Ogilvy)   | 0209 (Drunk)   |
| Terry Serpico..... 2   | Haaz Sleiman..... 1  |
| 0201 (Byron); 0212 (Byron)   | 0318 (Omar Risha)  |
| Jeanine Serralles..... 2   | Victor Slezak..... 1   |
| 0311 (Ross); 0312 (Ross)   | 0113 (Michael Eames)   |
| Matt Servitto..... 1   | Timothy Smallwood..... 1   |
| 0106 (Samuel Douglas)  | 0419 (Businessman)   |
| Thom Sesma..... 1  | Brett G. Smith..... 1  |
| 0115 (Mr. Su)  | 0310 (Team Leader)   |
| Ed Setrakian..... 2  | Brian J. Smith..... 1  |
| 0119 (Grifoni); 0209 (Don Grifoni)   | 0210 (Shayn Coleman)   |
| Elena Shaddow..... 1   | Collin Smith..... 1  |
| 0508 (Ally)  | 0503 (Waiter)  |
| Lipica Shah..... 1   | Cotter Smith..... 4  |
| 0319 (Secretary's Assistant)   | 0111 (Deputy Director Denton Weeks); 0115 (Deputy Director Denton Weeks); 0201 (Deputy Director Denton Weeks); 0202 (Deputy Director Denton Weeks) |
| Sarah Shahi..... 4   | Samuel Smith..... 1  |
| 0216 (Samantha Shaw); 0219 (Samantha Shaw); 0221 (Samantha Shaw); 0222 (Samantha Shaw)   | 0106 (Slip)  |
| Ryan Cyrus Shams..... 1  | Wallace Smith..... 1   |
| 0412 (Yasin Said)  | 0313 (Pilot)   |
| Julie Sharbutt..... 1  | Abbi Snee..... 1   |
| 0114 (Secretary)   | 0507 (Bethany)   |
| John Sharian..... 2  | Charles Socarides..... 1   |
| 0211 (Warden Hutchins); 0212 (Warden Hutchins)   | 0116 (Broker)  |
| Julian Shatkin..... 1  | Johnny Solo..... 1   |
| 0315 (Aaron Hollenberg)  | 0422 (Elias' Man)  |
| Ivana Shein..... 1   | Jeff Solomon..... 1  |
| 0208 (Sabrina's Assistant)   | 0406 (Mr. Needlehoe)   |
| Daniel Morgan Shelley..... 1   | Oliver Solomon..... 1  |
| 0505 (Amped Up Cop)  |  |

T

0203 (Security Guard)  
 Asa Somers ..... 1  
 0219 (TOVO Networking Advisor)  
 Joey Sorge ..... 1  
 0321 (Uniform)  
 P.J. Sosko ..... 1  
 0123 (Lulick)  
 John Sousa ..... 1  
 0418 (Bartender)  
 Johnny Sparks ..... 1  
 0407 (Jerrod Wilkins)  
 Paul Sparks ..... 1  
 0216 (Wilson)  
 Morgan Spector ..... 5  
 0107 (Peter Ygorov); 0218 (Peter Ygorov); 0222  
 (Peter Ygorov); 0305 (Peter Ygorov); 0308 (Pe-  
 ter Ygorov)  
 Radu Spinghel ..... 1  
 0421 (Lenny)  
 Christopher Stadulis ..... 1  
 0507 (Barrett)  
 Michael Stahl-David ..... 2  
 0112 (Will Ingram); 0114 (Will Ingram)  
 Megan Stanke ..... 1  
 0302 (Haley)  
 David Starzyk ..... 1  
 0402 (David)  
 Aaron Staton ..... 1  
 0307 (Hayden Price)  
 Stevie Steel ..... 1  
 0211 (Julia Franklin)  
 Jean Ann Steeves ..... 1  
 0505 (RTCC Supervisor)  
 Gavin Stenhouse ..... 1  
 0315 (Detective Jake Harrison)  
 Tom Patrick Stephens ..... 1  
 0308 (UNI)  
 Jenna Stern ..... 1  
 0508 (Dr. Mason)  
 Nick Stevenson ..... 1  
 0207 (Park Uni)  
 Andrew Stewart-Jones ..... 1  
 0101 (Doyle)  
 Matthew Stocke ..... 1  
 0317 (Courier)  
 Caroline Strong ..... 1  
 0203 (CIA Agent)  
 Alexis Suarez ..... 1  
 0411 (Janitor 2)  
 Antonio Edwards Suarez ..... 1  
 0303 (Thug 1)  
 Robbie Sublett ..... 1  
 0315 (Brent Holm)  
 Skipp Sudduth ..... 1  
 0115 (Detective Byrne)  
 Katherine Sullivan ..... 1  
 0320 (Anchor 1)  
 Shannon Sullivan ..... 1  
 0302 (Karen Mills)  
 Todd Susman ..... 1  
 0208 (Henry Brooks)  
 Kyle Sutton ..... 1  
 0303 (Alex Wiley)  
 Francie Swift ..... 1  
 0208 (Sabrina Drake)  
 Kim Sykes ..... 1  
 0104 (Therapist)  
 Pawel Szajda ..... 1  
 0105 (Drost)  
 Ava Szymanski ..... 1  
 0305 (Sameen)

Hadi Tabbal ..... 1  
 0222 (Translator)  
 Tom Tammi ..... 1  
 0302 (Neal Jenkins)  
 Elaine Tan ..... 1  
 0314 (Kelli (Jiao) Lin)  
 Bill Tangradi ..... 1  
 0105 (Leon Josef Turski)  
 Robbie Tann ..... 1  
 0322 (Niall Jacobs)  
 Nick E Tarabay ..... 3  
 0407 (Devon Grice); 0412 (Devon Grice); 0422 (De-  
 von Grice)  
 Brian Tarantina ..... 1  
 0310 (Seamus C. Yorke)  
 Kay Tauginas ..... 1  
 0415 (Alek)  
 Douglas Taurel ..... 1  
 0210 (Uniform 2)  
 Brennan Taylor ..... 1  
 0411 (Investment Banker)  
 L. Steven Taylor ..... 1  
 0511 (AIC Barnes)  
 Robin Lord Taylor ..... 1  
 0115 (Ajax)  
 Charles Techman ..... 1  
 0411 (Old Man)  
 Lee Tergesen ..... 1  
 0309 (Detective Petersen)  
 Lisa Tharps ..... 1  
 0501 (IAB Agent Glenda Sumner)  
 J. D. Thompson ..... 1  
 0201 (Aryan Brother 5)  
 Jennifer Laura Thompson ..... 1  
 0109 (Mrs. Kovach)  
 John Douglas Thompson ..... 1  
 0513 (Murphy)  
 John Leonard Thompson ..... 1  
 0413 (Dr. Victor Haskell)  
 Tracie Thoms ..... 1  
 0219 (Monica Jacobs)  
 Dominik Tiefenthaler ..... 1  
 0216 (Berlin Policeman)  
 Bill Timoney ..... 1  
 0412 (Bob)  
 Jonathan Tindle ..... 1  
 0413 (Doctor)  
 Brendan Titley ..... 1  
 0104 (Intern)  
 Cullen R. Titmas ..... 1  
 0309 (HR Detective)  
 Tom Titone ..... 1  
 0212 (Dawson)  
 Richard Topol ..... 1  
 0414 (Phillip Ward)  
 Natalie Toro ..... 1  
 0218 (Cashier)  
 Hayley Treider ..... 1  
 0217 (Becky Hess)  
 Emily Tremaine ..... 1  
 0203 (Snooty Salesgirl)  
 Amy Tribbey ..... 1  
 0513 (Reese's Mother)  
 Tobias Truvillion ..... 1  
 0404 (Trig)  
 Nicholas Tucci ..... 1  
 0510 (Samaritan Op)  
 Jonathan Tucker ..... 1  
 0204 (Riley Cavanaugh)

*Person of Interest Episode Guide*

---

Joseph Tudisco.....1  
     **0422** (Bodega Cashier)  
 Dikran Tulaine.....1  
     **0501** (Bela Durchenko)  
 Robert Turano.....1  
     **0220** (Sergeant)  
 Paige Turco.....9  
     **0106** (Zoe Morgan); **0113** (Zoe Morgan); **0123** (Zoe Morgan); **0205** (Zoe Morgan); **0206** (Zoe Morgan); **0215** (Zoe Morgan); **0303** (Zoe Morgan); **0414** (Zoe Morgan); **0419** (Zoe Morgan)  
 Megan Tusing.....1  
     **0417** (Angela)

U

Alexandra Underwood.....1  
     **0404** (Queen Bee)  
 Joe Urban.....1  
     **0311** (Biker 1)  
 Paul Urcioli.....1  
     **0302** (Barry Timmons)  
 Naeem Uzimann.....1  
     **0103** (Hot dog vendor)

V

David Vadim.....1  
     **0407** (Marko Jevtic)  
 David Valcin.....11  
     **0107** (Scarface); **0116** (Scarface); **0117** (Scarface); **0119** (Scarface); **0209** (Scarface); **0301** (Scarface); **0308** (Scarface); **0310** (Scarface); **0401** (Scarface); **0406** (Scarface); **0409** (Scarface)  
 Rey Valentin.....1  
     **0301** (Jack Salazar)  
 Louis Vanaria.....2  
     **0101** (Azarello); **0220** (Azarello)  
 Juan-Panlo Veiza.....1  
     **0421** (Tyler)  
 Lenny Venito.....1  
     **0120** (Murray Langston)  
 John Ventimiglia.....1  
     **0205** (Christopher Zambrano)  
 Gino Vento.....1  
     **0509** (Benavides)  
 Victor Verhaeghe.....1  
     **0206** (Daniel Burnside)  
 Vladimi Versailles.....1  
     **0116** (Delivery Man)  
 Faina Vitebsky.....2  
     **0407** (Katya Rodchenko); **0408** (Katya Rodchenko)  
 Frank Vlastnik.....1  
     **0208** (House Manager)  
 Gloria Votsis.....1  
     **0205** (Maxine)  
 Caris Vujcec.....1  
     **0405** (Michelle Perez)  
 Yul Vázquez.....1  
     **0317** (Cyrus Wells)

W

Loudon Wainwright III.....1  
     **0202** (Sheriff Landry)  
 Kaci Walfall.....1  
     **0404** (Tracie Booker)  
 Jasmin Walker.....1  
     **0405** (Hotel Receptionist)  
 Jonathan Walker (II).....1

**0419** (Joseph Nicasso)  
 Tommy Walker.....1  
     **0315** (Limo Driver)  
 Narrington Walters, Jr.....1  
     **0510** (Banger)  
 Bob Walton.....1  
     **0311** (State Trooper)  
 Matt Walton.....1  
     **0321** (Maybank)  
 Jay Ward (III).....1  
     **0309** (UNI 1)  
 Tony Ward (I).....1  
     **0308** (Officer Vogel)  
 Vanessa Wasche.....1  
     **0413** (Delia Jones)  
 Michaela Waters.....1  
     **0406** (Elena Mindler)  
 Myk Watford.....1  
     **0113** (Scott Powell)  
 Jim Watkins (II).....1  
     **0319** (Reporter 1)  
 Mark David Watson.....1  
     **0312** (Thug)  
 Daniel J. Watts.....1  
     **0413** (Marcus Young)  
 Theis Weckesser.....1  
     **0511** (Agent Daniels)  
 Andrew Weems.....1  
     **0122** (Ed Johnson)  
 Aaron Roman Weiner.....1  
     **0215** (Uni)  
 Frederick Weller.....1  
     **0401** (Novak)  
 John Wernke.....1  
     **0322** (Agent One)  
 Brent Werzner.....1  
     **0216** (Leader)  
 Nick Westrate.....1  
     **0415** (Calvin Mazer)  
 Bridget Ann White.....1  
     **0302** (Deedee Kruger)  
 Lillias White.....1  
     **0414** (Judge Reginald)  
 Rebecca White.....1  
     **0411** (Onlooker 1)  
 Brit Whittle.....1  
     **0505** (Ben Haas)  
 Tom Wiggin.....1  
     **0506** (Kent Turner)  
 Jonathan Wilde.....1  
     **0505** (RTCC Dispatch)  
 Brian Wiles.....5  
     **0302** (Mike Laskey); **0304** (Mike Laskey); **0305** (Mike Laskey); **0306** (Mike Laskey); **0307** (Mike Laskey)  
 Samira Wiley.....1  
     **0121** (Triage Nurse)  
 Chandler Williams.....1  
     **0214** (Jeremy Campbell)  
 Stephen Tyrone Williams.....1  
     **0305** (Joseph Kent)  
 Derek Wilson.....1  
     **0217** (Dennis Cunningham)  
 Sarah Wilson (IV).....1  
     **0506** (Phoebe Turner)  
 Bruce Winant.....1  
     **0310** (QMI Manager)  
 Jeff Wincott.....1  
     **0106** (Allan Gilmore)  
 Katheryn Winnick.....1  
     **0418** (Frankie Wells)  
 Romell Witherspoon.....1

|                              |   |
|------------------------------|---|
| 0505 (Officer James)         |   |
| Alicia Witt                  | 1 |
| 0206 (Connie Wyler)          |   |
| Paul Woodburn                | 1 |
| 0309 (Ed The Guard)          |   |
| Gregory Wooddell             | 1 |
| 0305 (Eric Mathers)          |   |
| Ryan Woodle                  | 1 |
| 0403 (Barry)                 |   |
| Jeff Woodman                 | 1 |
| 0211 (FBI Tech)              |   |
| Theodora Woolley             | 2 |
| 0407 (Brooks); 0412 (Brooks) |   |
| Ayana Workman                | 1 |
| 0415 (Receptionist)          |   |
| Laura Woyasz                 | 1 |
| 0104 (Redhead)               |   |
| Bowman Wright                | 1 |
| 0218 (Nigerian)              |   |
| Gameela Wright               | 1 |
| 0411 (Single Mom)            |   |
| Johnny Wu                    | 1 |
| 0123 (RTCC Tech)             |   |
| Sarah Wynter                 | 1 |
| 0118 (Jordan)                |   |

Y

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Christopher Yee                        | 1 |
| 0209 (D3mn8)                           |   |
| Malik Yoba                             | 1 |
| 0114 (Andre)                           |   |
| Helene Yorke                           | 1 |
| 0415 (Lauren Buchanan)                 |   |
| Damian Young                           | 2 |
| 0113 (Pete Matheson); 0310 (Therapist) |   |
| Eyas Younis                            | 1 |
| 0504 (Hamid)                           |   |

Z

|                                   |   |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| Rick Zahn                         | 1 |
| 0103 (Police Officer / Clerk)     |   |
| Ned Van Zandt                     | 1 |
| 0405 (Kevin Hatch)                |   |
| David Zayas                       | 1 |
| 0111 (Ernie Trask/Ernest Machado) |   |
| Natalie Zea                       | 1 |
| 0101 (Diane Hansen)               |   |
| Trevor Zhou                       | 1 |
| 0416 (Javier)                     |   |
| Leigh Zimmerman                   | 1 |
| 0102 (Sasha)                      |   |
| Mark Zimmerman                    | 1 |
| 0118 (Richard Eckhart)            |   |
| Dan Ziskie                        | 1 |
| 0113 (Senator Gene Atkins)        |   |
| Michael Zlabinger                 | 1 |
| 0306 (Transport Operative A)      |   |
| Jose Zuniga                       | 1 |
| 0115 (Vargas)                     |   |